

Pali Text Society

SAMYUTTA-NIKĀYA

PART IV  
SALĀYATANA-VAGGA

EDITED BY  
M. LEON FEER

REVISED BY  
MR PETER JACKSON

PUBLISHED BY  
THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY  
BRISTOL  
2014

First published	1893
Reprinted	1960
Reprinted	1975
Reprinted	2001
Reprinted	2013
Electronic revised edition	2014

Revisions and typographical arrangement  
© Pali Text Society 2014

All rights reserved

## CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION	vii
INTRODUCTION TO THE REVISED EDITION	
Book I. SALĀYATANA-SAMYUTTA (XXXV)	I
SECTION 1. Mūlapaññāsa	I
CHAPTER I. (Anicca-vaggo)	I
II. (Yamaka-vaggo)	6
III. (Sabba-vaggo)	15
IV. (Jātidhamma-vaggo)	26
V. (Anicca-vaggo)	28
SECTION 2. Paññāsako dutiyo	30
CHAPTER I. (Avijjā-vaggo)	30
II. (Migajāla-vaggo)	35
III. (Gilāna-vaggo)	46
IV. (Channa-vaggo)	53
V. (Saḷa-vaggo)	70
SECTION 3. Paññāsam tatiyam	85
CHAPTER I. (Yogakkhemi-vaggo)	85
II. (Lokakāmaguṇa-vaggo)	91
III. (Gahapati-vaggo)	109
IV. (Devadaha-vaggo)	124
V. (Navapurāṇa-vaggo)	132
SECTION 4 Paññāsako catuttham	142
CHAPTER I. (Nandikkhaya-vaggo)	142
II. (Saṭṭhi-peyyāla)	148
III. (Samudda-vaggo)	257
IV. (Āśīvisa-vaggo)	172
Book II. VEDANĀ-SAMYUTTA (XXXVI)	204
CHAPTER I. (Sagātha-vaggo)	204
II. (Rahogata-vaggo)	216
III. (Aṭṭhasata-pariyāya-vaggo)	230
Book III. MĀTUGĀMA-SAMYUTTA (XXXVII)	238
CHAPTER I. (Peyyāla-vaggo pāthamo)	238
II. (Peyyāla-vaggo dutiyo)	243
III. (Vaggo tatiyo)	246
Book IV. JAMBUDHADAKA-SAMYUTTA (XXXVIII)	251
Book V. SĀMANĀDAKA-SAMYUTTA (XXXIX)	261
Book VI. MOGGALĀNA-SAMYUTTA (XL)	262
Book VII. CITTA-SAMYUTTA (XLI)	281
Book VIII. GĀMANĪ-SAMYUTTA (XLII)	305
Book IX. ASAṄKHATA-SAMYUTTA (XLIII)	359
CHAPTER I. (Vaggo pathamo. NIBBĀNA-SAMYUTTA)	359
II. (Vaggo dutiyo)	362
Book X. AVYĀKATA-SAMYUTTA (XLIV)	374

## INDICES

I. Index to the Proper Names	407
II. Index to the Titles of the Suttas	413
III. Index to the Gāthās	419

## INTRODUCTION.

This is the fourth part, or great division — the so-called Salāyatana-vatto — of the Samyutta-nikāya. It fills 80 palm leaves — from tr to tr (= 167–247) — in the Singhalese ms of Copenhagen, and 96 — from dhū to nu (= 214–310) — in that of Paris; on other side, 132 — from ka to ṭa: — in the Burmese ms of Paris, and 112 — from ka to ñi — in another which it will be later spoken of.

### I.

This great division consists of 10 Samyuttas, entitled: 1. Salāyatana, 2. Vedanā, 3. Mātugāma, 4. Jambukhādaka, 5. Sāmanḍaka, 6. Moggalāna, 7. Citta, 8. Gāmani, 9. Asaṅkhata, 10. Avyākata; and which must bear, in the full series, the numbers XXXV–XLIV. Upon each of them a few remarks are to be made successively.

1. *Salāyatana-S.* (XXXV). This opening Samyutta, which gives its name to the whole division, as it was the case for the preceding sections — the Nidāna- and Khandha-vaggos — is very extensive, since it performs almost the half of the whole. The sum of the individual texts or Sutta I found, after some hesitation, to be 207.

This mass of texts is distributed into four *paññāsakas* (fifties), whose each contains or ought to contain five vaggos or chapters; and, at the end of every *paññāsaka*, its recapitulating *uddāna* comes always after that of the fifth or last chapter. So, at least, in the Burmese mss; but it is not the same at all with the Singhalese mss, which neither fully admit nor reject this division and are somewhat inconsistent. In these, the fifth chapter is indeed accompanied by the mention *pathamo paññāsako*, but the following ones, instead of being numbered, the first, second ... fifth of the second *paññāsaka*, are styled fifth, sixth. . . tenth of the “first hundred,” and even this mention is to be found in the ms of Copenhagen only. The remnant chapters are numbered — when they are so — generally with respect to the division into fifties, and the ending mention of the last chapter is *catutthapaññāsaka*; nevertheless, this mode of dividing is by no means accurately pointed out as it is in the Burmese mss.

Another and more serious difficulty arises as to the reckoning of the Suttas. Each *paññāsaka* ought to have 5 vaggos or chapters and each vago 10 suttas, but the total of the vaggos is found to be 19 instead of 20. The three first *paññāsaka* exhibit indeed 15 vaggos and 154 suttas, which is sufficiently correct, but the trouble appears in the fourth *paññāsaka*, which has only 3 vaggos, where the second is merely entitled *saṭhi-peyyāla*; and the Burmese mss add the mention: *Suttantāni saṭhi*. These 60 *suttantāni* are certainly the matter of more than one chapter; and, by them, the four fifties (*paññāsaka*) would raise

up to 247 texts. Ought not this *peyyāla* to be lessened? I thought so. There are five terms — *chanda*, *atīta*, *yadanicca*, *ajjhatta*, *bāhira* — which can be considered in several ways. They give indeed a total of sixty; but, by joining together many of them, the 18 of *chanda*, as well as of *atīta* and *yadanicca*, can be reduced to 6 (= 18), *ajjhatta* and *bāhira* to 1 (= 2); and the whole falls to 20 suttas, corresponding exactly to two chapters. And we are authorised to count this *peyyāla* for two chapters by the fact that the last vaggo — which is really the fourth section — is called the fifth (*pañcamo*) in the Burmese mss, no number being applied to the third. It nevertheless must be noticed that this last vaggo, the *pañcamo* of the Burmese mss, is styled *sattamo* (seventh) in the Singhalese ones. If this word *sattamo* is not a fault for *samatto*, we are compelled to admit that these mss equal the *satthi-peyyāla* to three chapters; and they can maintain that they are right. The conclusion is that our mss are very entangled for the reckoning of the Suttas in the fourth *paññāsaka*. The system I have adopted seems to be the most agreeing to the usage, to the peculiarities of the text, and to the arithmetic. How could 4 times 50 be 250?

2. *Vedanā-S.* (XXXVI). This Samyutta consists of three chapters. The first of them, entitled *Sagātha-vaggo*, because its six first texts contain some verses, is once more an example of the inconvenience which results from the application of the same names to different things. We have a great *Sagātha-vaggo*, the first chief division of the whole compilation, and a little one, the first chapter of the *Vedanā-Samyutta*.

The *uddāna* of the third vaggo seems to enumerate 10 suttas ending by *Suddhikañca nirāmisam*; but a *Suddhika* sutta is not to be found. Is *suddhika* another name or an epithet of *nirāmisa*? Either has a sutta been lost? Be as it may, this chapter has only 9 texts, and the whole samyutta 29.

3. *Mātugāma-S.* (XXXVII). This Samyutta, which deals with the advantages and disadvantages, qualities and faults of women, is distinguished by a special economy. The four first suttas constitute a whole and are indeed a chapter, although not pointed out as such. Then Anuruddha intervening puts a question to which the Buddha answers by a series of explanations divided into *Kaṇhapakkha* (dark or unfavourable side) and *Sukkapakkha* (white or favourable side), each of 10 sections. But in the Singhalese mss, the first explanation of each other side, given at first to Anuruddha, is repeated to the Bhikkhus, to whom the remnant discourses are delivered, as if Anuruddha had disappeared. This part of the Samyutta forms two chapters which are not distinctly settled (they are also styled *peyyāla*) and are likely adulterated outside by some disorder, whose evidence seems to be borne by the disagreement of the mss. A subjoined third chapter (*tatiyo vaggo*), of ten suttas, brings up the total to 34 — the 4 overplus being those which precede the intervention of Anuruddha.

4,5. *Jambukhādaka-Sāmanḍaka-S.* (XXXVIII–XXXIX.). These two Samyuttas differ only by the names of person and place; they hold

sixteen suttas in one chapter. All the mss give only the beginning and the end of the *Sāmañdaka*, called *Sāmañcaka* in the Singhalese ones.

6. *Moggalāna-S.* (XL). This Samyutta is said to consist of eleven suttas, whose the tenth — *Sakko* — is a conversation between the Buddha and the king of the gods. The eleventh is the same conversation — not repeated — between the Buddha and a son of god, Candana. Now we are told that this same conversation was kept with four other sons of gods. It therefore would be fit, I think, to count 15 suttas, but the *uddāna* does not admit more than 11. I note the five last by the little cyphers, i–v.

7,8. *Citta-Gāmani-S.* (XLL–XLII). Upon these two Samyuttas, it is only to be said that they contain, in one chapter, the first 10, the second 13 suttas, generally longer than in the other Samyuttas, especially those of the Gāmani, where several texts have not the same titles in the Singhalese and in the Burmese mss.

9. *Asaṅkhata-S.* (XLIII). The arrangement of this Samyutta is very particular. The whole subject seems to be condensed in the 11 suttas of a “first chapter” (*pathamo vaggo*), which is said — by the Burmese mss. — to be that of the *Nibbāna-samyutta*. Now what is the second chapter? Nowhere any mention of it is to be found. Under the title *asaṅkhata*, the text takes again the 11 sections of the “first chapter,” with development, giving, for instance, four articles to the *Iddhipāda*, five to the *Indriya*, etc. The total of these articles is XLIV; and they are, or ought to be, repeated under 32 other titles, whose the last is *Pārāyanā*, and which all seem to be other names of Nibbāna. What is therefore, I ask again, the second chapter? The series Asaṅkhata–Pārāyanā? In this case, there would be two chapters only and 44 (11 + 33) suttas in the Samyutta. Or rather the XLIV articles of the *asaṅkhata* section? In this case, the number of the chapters would be equal to that of the heading terms, viz. to 33 added to the “first” one ; but the XLIV articles of each term ought to be considered as so many suttas, and the total of these would thus amount to 1,463, including the 11 texts of the so-called *pathamo vaggo*. It might be that this be the true reckoning, but I preferred the first. I have given the hypothetic title *dutiyo vaggo* to the texts coming after the *pathamo* and distinguished the 33 terms by the arabic ciphers 13–44, and the XLIV articles by Roman ciphers, adding between () the numbers of the 33 aforesaid terms and some titles referring to many groups as *Iddhipādā*, *Indriyāni*, *Balāni*, etc.

10. *Avyākata-S.* (XLIV). The tenth and last Samyutta contains 11 suttas in one chapter; 9 of whom are other- wise styled in the Singhalese and the Burmese mss.

I sum up here the series of the Saṃyuttas:

Numbers	Titles	Vaggos	Suttas
1. XXXV	Salāyatana-S.	19 (or 22?)	207 (or 247?)
2. XXXVI	Vedanā-S.	3	29
3. XXXVII	Mātugāma-S.	3	34
4. XXXVIII	Jambukhādaka-S	1	16
5. XXXIX	Sāmaṇḍaka-S.	1	16
6. XL	Moggalāna-S.	1	11
7. XLI	Citta-S.	1	10
8. XLII	Gāmaṇi-S.	1	13
9. XLIII	Asaṅkhata-S.	2 (or 34?)	44 (or 1463?)
10. XLIV	Avyākata-S.	1	11
Total		33	391

But if we should count 247 suttas in the Salāyatana and 1,463 in the Asaṅkhata — what the text seems to permit, if not require — this total would amount to 1,850 suttas.

In some texts of greater extent, I distinguished the different parts by roman ciphers; but I did not make a large use of this proceeding.

## II.

My means for establishing the text have been seriously increased by the getting of a second Burmese ms, which is mine, and I note B<sup>2</sup>. The use of a single ms of this kind was indeed insufficient; I wanted to control it by some other of the same origin. This opportunity is now afforded to me, and I could state that, as I presumed, the abbreviations do not differ essentially between each other. Therefore, the Singhalese mss, on one side, and the Burmese, on the other, have respectively their special and peculiar mode of abridging. For the remainder, the agreement, although usual, is somewhat altered by some difference more frequent than I expected. My ms is sometimes with the Singhalese ones against its similar; sometimes it affords readings of its own. For instance, in the enumeration of *devatā* in the tenth sutta of the Gāmani-S., it adds the *vattudevatā*, that are not to be found in any other ms. In short, the discrepancy between the two Burmese mss is greater, it seems, than between the two Singhalese ones.

Unfortunately, this ms is not a very good condition. Many sheets are mutilated, several missing; these are, in this part of the work, ga-gā (= 25,26) and ne-nai (= 55, 56). I must add that it contains only the second half of the compilation, viz. , the Salāyatana- and Mahā-vaggos. Although very carefully written, the blunders are not scarce; and it belonged once to an owner who made in it several corrections or remarks with pencil; but this was not assuredly the good man who sold it to me after having brought it directly from Burma.

Beside this, no new help happened to me. I had not at my disposal the commentary of the Saṃyutta-nikāya, the so-called Sāratthapakāśinī. I could not accede to the Singhalese ms which I noted S<sup>2</sup><sup>1</sup> and which is

---

<sup>1</sup>[I have changed S to C in the notes throughout, in accordance with present-day convention. PJ]

that of the British Museum in London. The mss which I used are therefore:

- S<sup>1</sup>, the Singhalese ms of Copenhagen
- S<sup>3</sup>, the Singhalese ms of Paris (Bibl. nat. )
- B<sup>1</sup>, the Burmese ms of Paris (id. id. )
- B<sup>2</sup>, the Burmese ms belonging to me.

## III.

The notes put at the foot of the pages refer strictly, as in the preceding volumes, to the various readings of the mss. Any remark of other kind could not make appearance among them, because either the task would prove incomplete, or the place invaded would be excessive. Nor can I, for the same reason, produce such remarks in this Introduction; they require a special treatise. But I think I must, by exception, point out here the story of Punṇa related in the 88th sutta of the Saṭṭayatana-Samyutta : it corresponds closely to a part of the “Legende de Purna,” translated more than fifty years ago by Eugene Burnouf in his “Introduction”, and of which the text is to be found in the more recently issued edition of the Divya-Avadāna of Professor Cowell (vide page 37–39). It is a very interesting coincidence.

## IV.

As for the preceding sections, three indices have been added at the end of this volume; the first to the proper names; the second to the titles of the Suttas; the third to the beginning of the gāthās scattered in several Samyuttas.

## INTRODUCTION TO THE REVISED EDITION

The main purpose of this revised edition is to add in the readings of the main oriental editions. Here are the sigla I have used for this.

B<sup>e</sup> Chatṭhasaṅgīti Piṭakam: Suttantapiṭake Samyuttanikāye Khandhavagga Saḷāyatana-vaggasamyuttapāli 2501/1319/1957 [up to E<sup>e</sup> page 160 I have used a copy that says 1977 on the cover but 1957 on the imprints page; I assume this is a photographic reproduction of the 1957 edition; from page 161 on I have used an actual 1957 edition; original edition 1955?]: the following sigla come from volume 1:

B <sup>e</sup> C	<i>Sīhalapoththake</i>
B <sup>e</sup> Cc	commentary
B <sup>e</sup> S	<i>Syāmapoththake</i>
B <sup>e</sup> Sc	commentary
B <sup>e</sup> K	Kambojapoththake
B <sup>e</sup> B v.l.	<i>katthaci Marammapoththake</i>
B <sup>e</sup> cy	commentary
B <sup>e</sup> v.l.	note <i>katthaci</i> ; not in list of sigla

C<sup>e</sup> Buddhajayantī Tripitaka granthamālā 16: Sutrānta piṭakayehi dasavuni granthaya: Samyutta nikāya (caturtha bhāgaya) Saḷāyatana vargaya, 2524/1981 / Buddha Jayanti Tripitaka Series-Volume XVI: the Tenth Book in the Suttanta Pitaka: Samyuttanikāya: Part IV: Saḷāyatana-vaggā, 2524/1981 / Suttantapiṭake Samyuttanikāyo: catuttho bhāgo: Saḷāyatana-vaggā: Sutrānta piṭakayehi Samyuttanikāya: caturtha bhāgaya: Śaḍāyatana vargaya

C <sup>e</sup> C <sub>1</sub>	<i>Pulmaḍulla Mahāvihārayehi puskola pota</i> [palm-leaf book at Pulmaḍulla Great Monastery]
C <sup>e</sup> C <sub>2</sub>	<i>Gälla Paramānanda vihārayehi puskola pota</i> [palm-leaf book at Gälla Paramānanda Monastery]
C <sup>e</sup> C <sub>3</sub>	not explained in list of sigla
C <sup>e</sup> Cp	<i>Simhalāksara-mudrita Samyuttanikāya</i> [Sinhalese-script printed; no publication details given]
C <sup>e</sup> Cp i	not explained in list of sigla
C <sup>e</sup> Cp ii	not explained in list of sigla
C <sup>e</sup> Cp II	not explained in list of sigla
C <sup>e</sup> Cp <sub>2</sub>	not explained in list of sigla
C <sup>e</sup> c	siglum <i>sī</i> , not explained in list of sigla
C <sup>e</sup> s	<i>Tāyyakṣara-mudrita Samyuttanikāya</i> [Thai-script printed]
C <sup>e</sup> Sc	commentary
C <sup>e</sup> B	Burumaraṭa Chatṭhasaṅgītiśāyita Samyuttanikāya [recited at the 6 <sup>th</sup> Council in Burma]; as this would be expected to be the same as B <sup>e</sup> , I have noted only where it differs
C <sup>e</sup> b	siglum <i>ma</i> ; not explained in list of sigla
C <sup>e</sup> saha	siglum <i>saha</i> (or <i>sabha</i> : these characters are even harder to distinguish in footnote type); not explained in list of sigla
C <sup>e</sup> s	siglum <i>sayā</i> ; not explained in list of sigla
C <sup>e</sup> ey	note <i>aṭṭhakathā</i> ; not in list of sigla
C <sup>e</sup> mss	siglum <i>li</i> ; not in list of sigla
C <sup>e</sup> v.l.	note <i>katthaci</i> ; not in list of sigla

E<sup>e</sup> PTS edition, 2001 printing (first published 1893)

S<sup>e</sup> Syāmarāṭṭhassa Tepiṭakam: Suttantapiṭake Samyuttanikāyassa Saḷāyatana-vaggā, 2470 [i. e. 1927/8; NB: The copy I used, owing to a binding

error, was missing part of the text; I have filled in this gap from the BUDSIR electronic file; it is not clear from their website which particular Thai edition this was transcribed from; I have identified the start and finish of the affected material in footnotes]; list of sigla not found:

S <sup>e</sup> v.l.	footnotes reading ... <i>ti pi pāṭho</i> or ... <i>ti vā pāṭho</i>
S <sup>e</sup> b	footnotes with siglum <i>ba</i> .
S <sup>e</sup> c	footnotes with siglum <i>sī</i> .

I should mention here that the poor quality of printing of C<sup>e</sup> combines with the minute differences between certain characters in Sinhalese script (i/ī, u/ū, kh/b, c/v, ch/j, t/n, bh/h; also conjunct/separate consonants, e. g. up(a)pajjati) to make many of its readings uncertain. I have often given the benefit of the doubt to the expected reading without mentioning it.

As mentioned on p. 1, n. “ell”, Feer seems to use small circles (° °) to indicate that his mss write out the text in full, without any sort of *peyyāla*. I have therefore deemed Ee to be written out in full in such cases and add footnotes where other editions abridge.

I have put my notes in a separate sequence on each page, marked by letters, below Feer’s notes, marked by numbers. I have left Feer’s notes almost unaltered.

This is a revised edition, not a new edition: I am not qualified to decide the “correct” reading. The text is basically Feer’s, though I have corrected some obvious errors, giving the actual E<sup>e</sup> reading in my notes. Other obvious errors are left, and nothing should be read into the distinction.

The starting point for this text was an electronic file used to prepare the index. It therefore, as far as possible, avoids splitting words between lines. This feature has not been changed, resulting in great variation in lengths of lines, including some completely blank. However, I have checked this text against my copy of the printing listed above (which is probably not identical to the original printing), and the readings here follow that printing, not the electronic file.

Apart from the obvious, I have tried to give a full collation of certain things. In particular, repetition abridgments. Feer adopted a system of using different scribal abbreviations such as *pe* and *gha* to give a partial indication of differences in writing out repetitions between his manuscripts. Following the precedent of the corrected editions of other volumes of S, these now all read *pe*. Instead, however, I have collated such variations in my notes. (This is not the practice in B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>, which usually make no mention of such variants in their notes.) I have also collated variant grammatical forms, such as *cakkhu(m)*, and differences in verse division.

Certain other matters are partially collated. For example, variant spellings are mentioned sporadically, particularly at first occurrence, where there is a note anyway, or when B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> agree against E<sup>e</sup>. Similarly, I have given sporadic notes of variant sandhi, punctuation and word division. For such matters I content myself with trying to give the reader a rough picture of the sorts of variants found, without full details.

One thing that is not collated at all (except for a few notes by Feer, which I have left) is the treatment of nasals. Dr Pruitt and I have reduced the amount of inconsistency in E<sup>e</sup>, resulting in a style involving more assimilation than is found in B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>. These changes are not noted. I will mention here that the titles of the book and its subdivisions always use the form *samyutta*, though in other contexts forms such as *saññojana* and *visaññutta* are also found.

Unless a different intention is clear,

- Where a footnote indicator is attached to the right of a word, it refers to that word.
- Where it is attached to the left, it refers to that word and the preceding word.
- Where it is attached to a section/paragraph number, it refers to the whole section/paragraph.
- Where it is unattached, it refers to the whole line.

(A “word”, for these purposes, is anything that appears typographically as such, regardless of grammatical analysis.) More complicated cases are dealt with by using dashes to indicate start and finish of text referred to. I have tried to apply this system to Feer’s notes too, though his references are not always clear.

Present-day typographical and orthographical conventions have been applied. Feer reproduced the manuscript punctuation using double vertical lines. The corrected editions of other volumes of S replace this with punctuation consisting almost entirely of full stops. For simplicity I have used only full stops. The punctuation is somewhat arbitrary and probably inconsistent. Similarly, capital letters are used only for proper names. Of course, what constitutes a proper name is not a straightforward question. There is no such thing as capital letters in the scripts used in B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>. However, C<sup>e</sup> uses bold face for proper names, and I include a few notes on this.

Dr Pruitt is responsible for the final formatting. In case funding becomes available for further volumes, the Pali Text Society would be interested in hearing feedback on how this volume has been done. Please email [pts@palitext.com](mailto:pts@palitext.com). The Society would also, of course, be interested to hear from anyone willing to provide such funding.

Peter Jackson

<sup>a</sup>Samyutta-Nikāya<sup>b</sup>

DIVISION IV. Salāyatana-vaggo<sup>c</sup>

namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

BOOK I. Salāyatana-samyuttam<sup>e</sup> (XXXV)

5

SECTION I. Mūlapaññāsa<sup>f</sup>

CHAPTER I. Aniccavaggo<sup>g</sup> pathamo<sup>h</sup>

1. (1) Aniccam<sup>i</sup>; ajjhattam<sup>j</sup> i

1. evam me sutam. ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

10

2. tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi bhikkhave<sup>j</sup> ti.

bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

3. Bhagavā etad avoca. cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam.

yad aniccam tam dukkham. yam dukkham tad anattā.

yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso

15

attā ti. evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam.

4. sotam aniccam. yad aniccam ... pe<sup>k</sup> ...

5. ghānam aniccam. yad aniccam ... pe<sup>k</sup> ...

6. jivhā anicca.<sup>l</sup> yad aniccam<sup>o</sup> sammappaññāya datṭhabbam.

20

7–8. kāyo anicco. ...<sup>m</sup> mano anicco. yad aniccam tam

dukkham. yam dukkham tad anattā. yad anattā tam

n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti. evam etam

yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datṭhabbam.

25

---

<sup>1</sup>B aniccam.

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts heading line Suttanta-Piṭake; S<sup>e</sup> inserts same heading, but on same line as following heading <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -yo; S<sup>e</sup> -yassa; both follow with catuttho bhāgo as next line <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -vaggasamyuttapāli; C<sup>e</sup> omits this heading <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> places this line after the heading Aniccavaggo below <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ta; similarly, it uses stem forms for samyutta titles throughout; S<sup>e</sup> omits this heading; C<sup>e</sup> has Vedanāsamayuttam in table of contents, but the actual heading in the text is as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> all omit this heading <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -vagga; similarly, it uses stem forms for vagga titles throughout <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit this word; similarly, they omit vagga numbers throughout in headings (but include them in colophons); B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> spell paṭhama throughout <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattāniccasutta(m); B<sup>e</sup> uses stem forms for sutta titles throughout; S<sup>e</sup> omits sutta titles throughout <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -vo <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>l</sup>The ° indicates peyyāla. <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as 4, 5; C<sup>e</sup> in full. Feer seems to use these small circles to indicate that his mss write out the text in full, without any sort of peyyāla. I have therefore deemed E<sup>e</sup> to be written out in full in such cases and add footnotes where other editions abridge.

9. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
pi nibbindati sotasmim pi<sup>o</sup> ghānasmim pi<sup>o</sup>  
jivhāya pi<sup>o</sup> kāyasmim pi<sup>o</sup> manasmim pi nibbindati.  
nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmiṇ  
5 vimutt' amhī ti<sup>la</sup> nāṇam hoti. khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam  
katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajānātī ti. <sup>b</sup>

2. (2) Dukkham I; ajjhattam<sup>c</sup>

<sup>d</sup>3. cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham. yaṃ dukkham tad  
10 anattā. yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na  
m' eso attā ti. evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbam.

4–7. sotam dukkham. ...<sup>ef</sup> ghānam dukkham. ...<sup>f</sup> jivhā  
dukkhā. ...<sup>f</sup> kāyo dukkho. ...<sup>f</sup>

15 8. mano dukkho. yaṃ dukkham tad anattā. yad anattā  
tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti. evam  
etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

9. evam passam ... pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

3. (3) Anattā I; ajjhattam<sup>h</sup>

20 3. cakkhum bhikkhave anattā. yad anattā tam n' etam  
mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti. evam etam yathābhūtaṃ  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

4–7. sotam anattā. ...<sup>ef</sup> ghānam anattā. ...<sup>f</sup> jivhā anattā.  
...<sup>f</sup> kāyo anattā. ...<sup>f</sup>

25 8. mano anattā. yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham  
asmi na m' eso attā ti. evam etam yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbam.

9. evam passam ... pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

4. (4) Aniccam 2; bāhiram<sup>i</sup>

30 <sup>d</sup>3. <sup>2j</sup>-rūpā bhikkhave aniccā-<sup>2j</sup> yad aniccam tam dukkham.  
yaṃ dukkham tad anattā. yad anattā tam n' etam mama

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> vimuttam iti ... always <sup>2–2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> rūpam ... aniccam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; S<sup>e</sup> v. l. vimutt' amhi <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert colophon paṭhamam, and similarly throughout, except as noted, numbered within each vagga <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattadukkha-; -sutta(m) is to be understood at the end of all sutta titles in these editions <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts pa (= pe), S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -am <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattānatta- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bāhirānicca- <sup>j–j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2

n' eso 'ham<sup>a</sup> asmi na m' eso attā ti. evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

4–7. saddā ...<sup>b</sup> gandhā ...<sup>b</sup> rasā ...<sup>b</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>b</sup>

8. dhammā aniccā. yad aniccam tam dukkham. yam

5 dukkham tad anattā. yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso  
'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti. evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbam.

9. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpesu

pi nibbindati saddesu pi<sup>o</sup> gandhesu pi<sup>o</sup> rasesu pi<sup>o</sup>

10 phoṭṭhabbesu pi<sup>o</sup> dhammesu pi nibbindati. nibbindam  
virajjati virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmiṁ vimutt' amhī ti  
ñāṇam hoti. khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṁ  
karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

5. (5) Dukkham 2; bāhiram<sup>c</sup>

15 <sup>d</sup>3. rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā.<sup>1</sup> yam dukkham tad anattā.  
yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso  
attā ti. evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

4–7. saddā ...<sup>b</sup> gandhā ...<sup>b</sup> rasā ...<sup>b</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>b</sup>

20 8. dhammā dukkhā. yad<sup>e</sup> dukkham tad anattā. yad  
anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi<sup>f</sup> na m' eso attā ti.  
evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

9. evam passam ... pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

6. (6) Anattā 2; bāhiram<sup>g</sup>

25 <sup>d</sup>3. rūpā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anattā. yad anattā tam n' etam  
mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti. evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.<sup>h</sup>

4–7. saddā ... gandhā ... rasā ... phoṭṭhabbā ...

8. dhammā anattā. yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso

30 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
daṭṭhabbam.

9. evam passam ... pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī<sup>i</sup> ti.

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. rūpam ... dukkham <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. rūpam

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 'h' <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bāhiradukkha- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> yam <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> asma, corrected at front to asmi <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bāhirānatta- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts  
pa <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tā

7. (7) Aniccam 3; ajjhattam<sup>a</sup>
- <sup>b</sup>3. cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam atītānāgataṁ. ko pana  
vādo paccuppannassa. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā  
ariyasāvako atītasmin pi<sup>1c</sup> cakkhusmim anapekho<sup>d</sup> hoti.  
5 anāgatañ cakkhum nābhinandati. paccuppannassa cakkussa  
nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.  
4–5. sotam aniccam ...<sup>e</sup> ghānam aniccam ...<sup>e</sup>
6. jivhā aniccā atītānāgatā. ko pana vādo paccuppannāya.  
evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
10 atītāya jivhāya anapekho hoti. anāgatañ jivham nābhinandati.  
paccuppannāya jivhāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
paṭipanno hoti.
7. kāyo anicco ... pe ...  
8. mano anicco atītānāgato. ko pana vādo paccuppannassa.  
15 evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
atītasmin manasmim anapekho hoti. anāgatam manam  
nābhinandati. paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya  
nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī ti.
8. (8) Dukkham 3; ajjhattam<sup>f</sup>
- 20 <sup>b</sup>3–7. cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham atītānāgataṁ. ko  
pana vādo paccuppannassa. evam passam bhikkhave  
sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmiñ cakkhusmim anapekho hoti.  
anāgatañ cakkhum nābhinandati. paccuppannassa cakkussa  
nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti  
25 ... pe<sup>2g</sup> ...  
8. mano dukkho atītānāgato. ko pana vādo paccuppannassa.  
evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
atītasmin manasmim<sup>h</sup> anapekho hoti. anāgatam manam<sup>i</sup>  
nābhinandati. paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya  
nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī ti
9. (9) Anattā 3; ajjhattam<sup>j</sup>
- <sup>b</sup>3. cakkhum bhikkhave anattā atītānāgataṁ. ko pana  
vādo paccuppannassa. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā

<sup>1</sup>Missing in B<sup>1–2</sup>. <sup>2</sup>More complete in B<sup>1–2</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattāniccātītānāgata-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyaajjhattānicca- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam  
<sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2,p</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S -ekkho, and elsewhere <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts  
pe <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattadukkhātītānāgata-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyaajjhattadukkha- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> writes out as  
much as C<sup>e</sup> did in the preceding sutta; S<sup>e</sup> goes straight from pe to jivhā, then  
continues as B<sup>e</sup> <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> cakkhusmim <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> cakkhum <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattānattātītānāgata-;  
C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyaajjhattānatta-

- ariyasāvako atītasmiñ cakkhusmim anapekho hoti. anāgatañ  
 cakkhum nābhinandati. paccuppannassa cakkussa  
 nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti.<sup>1</sup> ... pe<sup>a</sup> ...  
 5        6–7. jivhā anattā atītānāgatā. ko pana vādo paccuppannāya.  
 ... pe<sup>b</sup> ... paṭipanno hoti. kāyo<sup>c</sup>anattā ...<sup>d</sup>  
 8. mano anattā atītānāgatā. ko pana vādo paccuppannassa.  
 evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
 atītasmiñ manasmim anapekho hoti. anāgatam manam  
 10      nābhinandati. paccuppannassa manassa nibbidāya virāgāya  
 nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī ti.
10. (10) Aniccam 4. bāhiram<sup>e</sup>
- <sup>f</sup>3. rūpā bhikkhave aniccā atītānāgatā. ko pana vādo  
 paccuppannānam. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā  
 ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti. anāgate rūpe<sup>4</sup>  
 15      nābhinandati. paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya  
 nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī.
- 4–7. saddā ...<sup>g</sup> gandhā ...<sup>g</sup> rasā ...<sup>g</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>g</sup>  
 8. dhammā aniccā atītānāgatā. ko pana vādo paccuppannānam.  
 evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
 20      atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti. anāgate dhamme<sup>5</sup>  
 nābhinandati. paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya  
 virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī ti.
11. (11) Dukkham 4. bāhiram<sup>h</sup>
- <sup>f</sup>3. rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītānāgatā. ko pana vādo  
 paccuppannānam. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā  
 ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti. anāgate rūpe  
 25      nābhinandati. paccuppannānam rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya  
 nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī. <sup>6j</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. hotī ti   <sup>2</sup>Complete in B<sup>1–2</sup>.   <sup>3</sup>These words in B<sup>2</sup>. only   <sup>4</sup>So C<sup>1,3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>.  
 anāgatesu rūpesu; both here and further on   <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. (only) anāgatesu dhammesu  
 here and further on   <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. hotī ti; the remainder is to be found in C<sup>1,3</sup>. only

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> writes out as much as it did in the preceding sutta; C<sup>e</sup> writes out as much as  
 Ee does for jivhā, as far as pe   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits this phrase   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 insert pe   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhirāniccātītānāgata-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyabāhirānicca-   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts  
 Sāvatthiyam   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhiradukkhātītānāgata-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyabāhi-  
 dukkha-   <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -upan-   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts pa in place of the rest of the sutta; S<sup>e</sup> ends the  
 sutta here

- 4–7. saddā ...<sup>a</sup> gandhā ...<sup>a</sup> rasā ...<sup>a</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>a</sup>  
 8. dhammā dukkhā<sup>1</sup> atītānāgatā. ko pana vādo paccuppannānam.  
 evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
 atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti. anāgate dhamme  
 5 nābhinandati. <sup>b</sup> paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya  
 virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī ti.
12. (12) Anattā 4; bāhiram<sup>c</sup>  
 10 <sup>d</sup>3. rūpā<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave anattā atītānāgatā. ko pana vādo  
 paccuppannānam. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā  
 ariyasāvako atītesu rūpesu anapekho hoti. anāgate rūpe  
 nābhinandati. paccuppannānam<sup>f</sup> rūpānam nibbidāya virāgāya  
 nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī.
- 4–7. saddā ...<sup>a</sup> gandhā ...<sup>a</sup> rasā ...<sup>a</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>a</sup>  
 8. dhammā anattā atītānāgatā. ko pana vādo paccuppannānam.  
 15 evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
 atītesu dhammesu anapekho hoti. anāgate dhamme nābhinandati.  
 paccuppannānam dhammānam nibbidāya virāgāya  
 nirodhāya paṭipanno hotī ti.
- 20 Aniccavaggo pathamo<sup>2</sup>  
 tass' uddānam  
 Aniccaṃ Dukkham Anattā ca  
 tayo ajjhattabāhirā  
<sup>g</sup>Yad aniccena tayo vuttā  
 te te ajjhattabāhirā ti<sup>h</sup>
- 25 CHAPTER II. Yamakavaggo dutiyo  
 13. (1) Sambodhena 1<sup>i</sup>  
 1. Sāvatthi. <sup>3j</sup>  
 2. pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>k</sup> <sup>4</sup>anabhisambuddhassa

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. nu kho instead of dukkhā   <sup>2</sup>pathamo and the sequel are missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.

<sup>3</sup>In C<sup>1,3</sup> only   <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. sambodhānabhi-; B<sup>2</sup>. sambodhāya anabhi-; ya being added underneath

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>c</sup> n' abhi-   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>c</sup> Bāhirānattātītānāgata-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyabāhirānatta-  
<sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>c</sup> rupā   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>c</sup> -upan-   <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts pe   <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits ti   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>c</sup>  
 Paṭhamapubbesambodha-; C<sup>e</sup> Sambodha-   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts -nidānam; C<sup>e</sup> inserts  
 -yam; S<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts -ya, and similarly elsewhere

- bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi. ko nu kho cakkhussa  
 assādo ko ādīnavo kim nissaraṇam. ko sotassa ... pe ... ko  
 ghānassa ...<sup>a</sup> ko jivhāya ...<sup>a</sup> ko kāyassa ...<sup>a</sup> ko manassa assādo  
 ko ādīnavo<sup>b</sup> kiṁ nissaraṇan ti.
- 5        3–5. tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. yam kho  
 cakkhum paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayaṁ  
 cakkhussa assādo. yañ cakkhum aniccaṁ dukkhaṁ  
 vipariṇāmadhammam<sup>c</sup> ayañ cakkhussa ādīnavo. yo  
 cakkhusmiñ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam  
 10      cakkhussa nissaraṇam.<sup>d</sup> ... pe ...
- 6–7. yam jivham paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam  
 ayam jivhāya assādo. yam<sup>e</sup> jivhā anicca dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā  
 ayam jivhāya ādīnavo. yo jivhāya chandarāgavinayo<sup>f</sup>  
 chandarāgapahānam idañ jivhāya nissaraṇam.<sup>g</sup>
- 15      ... pe ...
8. yam manam<sup>h</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam  
 ayam manassa assādo. yam<sup>i</sup> mano anicco dukkho vipariṇāmadhammo  
 ayam manassa ādīnavo. yo manasmiñ  
 chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam manassa  
 20      nissaraṇam.
9. yāva kīvañcāham<sup>j</sup> bhikkhave imesañ channam ajjhattikānam  
 āyatanañnam evam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ  
 ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtam  
 nābbhaññāsim<sup>k</sup> n' eva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke  
 25      samārake sabrahmake sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya  
 anuttarañ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho  
 ti<sup>l</sup> paccaññāsim.
10. yato ca kho 'ham bhikkhave imesañ channam ajjhattikānam  
 āyatanañnam evam assādañ ca<sup>m</sup> assādato ādīnavañ ca  
 30      ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato<sup>n</sup> yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim  
 athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake  
 sassamañabrahmañiyā<sup>o</sup> pajāya sadevamanussāya  
 anuttarañ sammāsambodhim abhisambuddho ti paccaññāsim.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. manasañ <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. kivañō; C<sup>3</sup>. jīvañō <sup>3</sup>B nabbha- always <sup>4</sup>ti is missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has pe <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -din- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -inā- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> insert yam sotam ... pe ... yam ghānam  
<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C S K B v.l. C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yā <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -rag- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> insert yam kāyam <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C S K B v.l. C<sup>e</sup>  
 S<sup>e</sup> yo <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> omits; B<sup>e</sup> has a note reading sabbatthā pi evam eva itisaddena saha  
 dissati <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ana- <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ani-

11. ñāṇañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi. akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>1a</sup> ayam antimā jati n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

5

14. (2) Sambodhena 2<sup>b</sup>

<sup>c</sup>2. pubbe me bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>2</sup>. anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi. ko nu kho rūpānam assādo ko ādīnavo kiṁ nissaraṇam. ko saddānam ... pe ... ko gandhānam ... <sup>de</sup> ko rasānam ... <sup>e</sup> ko poṭṭhabbānam<sup>f</sup> ... <sup>e</sup> ko dhammānam assādo ko ādīnavo kiṁ nissaraṇan ti.

3. tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. yam kho rūpe<sup>3</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukham̄ somanassam ayam rūpānam assādo. yam<sup>g</sup> rūpā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam rūpānam<sup>h</sup> ādīnavo. yo rūpesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam rūpānam nissaraṇam.

4–7. yam sadde ... <sup>i</sup> gandhe ... <sup>i</sup> rase ... <sup>i</sup> phoṭṭhabbe ... <sup>i</sup>

8. <sup>j</sup>dharme<sup>k</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukham̄ somanassam ayam assādo. yam<sup>g</sup> dhammā<sup>h</sup> aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam dhammānam ādīnavo. yo dhammesu chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam dhammānam nissaraṇam.<sup>m</sup>

9–10. yāva kīvañcāham<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave imesañ channam bāhirānam āyatanānam evam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavāñ ca ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaranato yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsim ... pe<sup>5n</sup> ... abbhaññāsim.

11. ñāṇañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi. akuppā me cetovimutti<sup>6o</sup> ayam antimā jati n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

15. (3) Assādene 1<sup>p</sup>

<sup>c</sup>2. cakkhussāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariñ. yo cakkhussa assādo tad ajjhagamam̄. yāvatā cakkhussa assādo paññāya me so<sup>7q</sup> sudiṭṭho. cakkhussāham

35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. omit ceto <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. adds ya as before <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. rūpānam <sup>4</sup>As in the preceding text <sup>5</sup>complete in B<sup>1–2</sup>. till paccaññāsim <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. omits ceto <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. eso almost always; B<sup>2</sup>. always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; B<sup>e</sup> C B v. 1. S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> adds evam upari pi in its note <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiyapubbesambodha-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyasambodha- <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam̄ <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds pe <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has pe <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> has p- and ph- with comparable frequency; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ph- throughout <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ye <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> dhammānam̄ <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts ... pe ... yam̄ <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert yam̄ <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> dhamame <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert dhammānam̄ <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds ti <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamaassādapariyesana-; C<sup>e</sup> Assādapariyesana- <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>

- bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acarim. yo cakkhussa  
ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam. yāvatā cakkhussa ādīnavo paññāya  
me so sudiṭṭho. cakkhussāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam  
acarim. yañ cakkhussa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam.  
5      yāvatā cakkhussa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam<sup>1a</sup>  
sudiṭṭham.  
3–4. sotassāham bhikkhave ...<sup>b</sup> ghānassāham bhikkhave ...<sup>b</sup>
5. jivhāyāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim.  
10     yo jivhāya assādo tad ajjhagamam. yāvatā jivhāya assādo  
paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. jivhāyāham bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam  
acarim. yo jivhāya ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam.  
yāvatā jivhāya ādīnavo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. jivhāyāham  
bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam acarim. yam  
15     jivhāya nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam. yāvatā jivhāya  
nissaranam paññāya me tam<sup>2c</sup> sudiṭṭham.
6. kāyassa<sup>d</sup> ... pe ...  
7. manassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim.  
yo manassa assādo tad ajjhagamam. yāvatā manassa  
20     assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. manassāham bhikkhave  
ādīnavapariyesanam acarim. yo manassa ādīnavo tad  
ajjhagamam. yāvatā manassa ādīnavo paññāya me so  
sudiṭṭho. manassāham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam  
acarim. yam manassa nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam.  
25     yāvatā manassa nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham.
- 8–9. yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesañ channam  
ajjhattikānam āyatanañam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavāñ  
ca ādīnavato<sup>e</sup> nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābūtañ nābbhaññāsim  
... pe ... abbhaññāsim.<sup>f</sup>
- 30     10. nānañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi. akuppā me  
cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti
16. (4) Assādena 2<sup>g</sup>
- 35     <sup>b</sup>2. rūpāññāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim. yo  
rūpāññam assādo tad ajjhagamam. yāvatā rūpāññam assādo  
paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. rūpāññāham bhikkhave

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. etam always    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. etam here only

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe    <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit; C<sup>e</sup>  
-assāham bhikkhave    <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ādīnato    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> paccañ-; C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
Dutiyaassādapariyesana-    <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam

ādīnavapariyesanam acariṇ. yo rūpānam ādīnavo tad  
ajjhagamam. yāvatā rūpānam ādīnavo paññāya me so  
sudiṭṭho. rūpānāham<sup>a</sup> bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanam  
acariṇ. yaṁ rūpānam nissaraṇam tad ajjhagamam.

5 yāvatā rūpānam nissaraṇam paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham.

3–6. ... pe<sup>b</sup> ...

7. dhammānāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acariṇ.

10 yo dhammānam assādo tad ajjhagamam. yāvatā dhammānam

assādo paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. dhammānāham  
bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acariṇ. yo dhammānam  
ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam. yāvatā dhammānam ādīnavo  
paññāya me so sudiṭṭho. dhammānāham bhikkhave  
nissaraṇapariyesanam acariṇ. yaṁ dhammānam nissaraṇam  
tad ajjhagamam. yāvatā dhammānam nissaraṇam  
paññāya me tam sudiṭṭham.

15 8–9. yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesañ channam  
bāhirānam<sup>c</sup> āyatanānam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavāñ ca  
ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato<sup>d</sup> yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsim  
20 ... pe ... abbhaññāsim.<sup>e</sup>

10. ñāṇañ ca pana me dassanam udapādi. akuppā me  
cetovimutti ayam antimā jāti n' atthi dāni punabbhavo ti.

17. (5) No cetena 1.<sup>f</sup>

25 <sup>g</sup>2. no ce 'dam bhikkhave cakkhussa assādo abhavissa na-  
y-idam sattā cakkhusmiñ sārajjeyyum. yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa assādo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiñ  
sārajjanti.

30 3. no ce 'dam bhikkhave cakkhussa ādīnavo abhavissa  
na-y-idam sattā cakkhusmiñ nibbindeyyum. yasmā ca kho  
bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa ādīnavo tasmā sattā cakkhusmiñ  
nibbindanti

35 4. no ce 'dam bhikkhave cakkhussa nissaraṇam abhavissa  
na-y-idam sattā cakkhusmā nissareyyum. yasmā  
ca kho<sup>h</sup> bhikkhave atthi cakkhussa nissaraṇam tasmā sattā  
cakkhusmā nissaranti.

5–7. no ce 'dam bhikkhave sotassa assādo <sup>i</sup>abhavissa ...

---

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> rup-    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> saddānāham bhikkhave followed by the other 3. in the same style; C<sup>e</sup> same but adding pe after each    <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -hīr-    <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -rāñ-    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> paccañ-; C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamanoceassāda-; C<sup>e</sup> Noceassāda-    <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvathiyam  
<sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has pe

- 8–10. no ce 'dam bhikkhave ghānassa ādīnavo<sup>a</sup> <sup>b</sup>abhvissa ...  
 11. no ce 'dam bhikkhave jivhāya assādo abhvissa  
 na-y-idam sattā jivhāya sārajjeyum. yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi jivhāya assādo tasmā sattā jivhāya sārajjanti.
- 5            12. no ce 'dam bhikkhave jivhāya ādīnavo abhvissa na-  
 y-idam sattā jivhāya nibbindeyyum. yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi jivhāya ādīnavo<sup>c</sup> tasmā sattā jivhāya nibbindanti.
- 10          13. no ce 'dam bhikkhave jivhāya nissaranam abhvissa  
 na-y-idam sattā jivhāya nissareyyum. yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi jivhāya nissaranam tasmā sattā jivhāya  
 nissaranti.
- 14–16. no ce 'dam bhikkhave kāyassa assādo <sup>d</sup>abhvissa ...  
 15          17. no ce 'dam bhikkhave manassa assādo abhvissa na-  
 y-idam sattā manasmiṃ sārajjeyum. yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi manassa assādo<sup>e</sup> tasmā sattā manasmiṃ  
 sārajjanti.
18. no ce 'dam bhikkhave manassa ādīnavo abhvissa na-  
 20          y-idam sattā manasmiṃ nibbindeyyum. yasmā ca kho  
 bhikkhave atthi manassa ādīnavo tasmā sattā manasmiṃ  
 nibbindanti.
19. no ce 'dam bhikkhave manassa nissaranam abhvissa  
 na-y-idam sattā manasmā nissareyyum. yasmā ca  
 25          kho bhikkhave atthi manassa nissaranam tasmā sattā manasmā  
 nissaranti.
20. yāva kīvañca bhikkhave sattā imesañ channam  
 ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca  
 ādīnavato nissaranāñ ca nissaranato yathābhūtam nābbhaññāsum<sup>f</sup>  
 30          n' eva tāva bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā<sup>g</sup>  
 sabrahmakā sassamañabrahmañiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya  
 nissañā visamuyuttā vippamuttā<sup>2</sup> vimariyādikatena<sup>3h</sup>  
 cetasā viharim̄su.
21. yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesañ channam  
 35          ajjhattikānam āyatanānam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca  
 ādīnavato nissaranāñ<sup>i</sup> ca nissaranato yathābhūtam abhaññāsum

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>I.</sup> -bhaññām̄su <sup>2</sup>In B<sup>I,2.</sup> only <sup>3</sup>B<sup>I.</sup> vipari- always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> assādo <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has pe <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> nissaranam <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has pe <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> āssado <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. I.  
<sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>-dīk-; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Cp as E<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> SKB v.l. C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. I. <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> niss-

atha kho<sup>1a</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā  
sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmāṇīyā pajāya sadevamanussāya  
nissaṭā visamūttā<sup>b</sup> vimariyādikatena cetasā viharantī  
ti.

18. (6) No cetena 2.<sup>c</sup>
- 5      <sup>d</sup>2. no ce 'dam bhikkhave rūpānam assādo abhavissa  
na-y-idam sattā rūpesu sārajjeyyum. yasmā ca kho bhikkhave  
atthi rūpānam assādo tasmā sattā rūpesu sārajjanti.
- 10     3. no ce 'dam bhikkhave rūpānam ādīnavo abhavissa  
na-y-idam sattā rūpesu nibbindeyyum. yasmā ca kho bhikkhave  
bhikkhave atthi rūpānam ādīnavo tasmā sattā rūpesu nibbindanti.
- 15     4. no ce 'dam bhikkhave rūpānam nissaraṇam abhavissa  
na-y-idam sattā rūpehi nissareyyum. yasmā ca kho bhikkhave  
atthi rūpānam<sup>e</sup> nissaraṇam tasmā sattā rūpehi nissaranti.
- 20     5–7. no ce 'dam bhikkhave saddānam ...<sup>f</sup>  
8–10. gandhānam ...<sup>f</sup>  
11–13. rasānam ...<sup>f</sup>  
14–16. phoṭṭhabbānam ...<sup>f</sup>  
17. dhammānam assādo abhavissa na-y-idam sattā dhammesu  
sārajjeyyum. yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi  
dhammānam assādo tasmā sattā dhammesu sārajjanti.
- 25     18. no ce 'dam bhikkhave dhammānam ādīnavo abhavissa  
na-y-idam sattā dhammesu nibbindeyyum. yasmā  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānam ādīnavo tasmā sattā<sup>g</sup>  
dhammesu nibbindanti.
- 30     19. no ce 'dam bhikkhave dhammānam nissaraṇam abhavissa  
na-y-idam sattā dhammehi nissareyyum. yasmā  
ca kho bhikkhave atthi dhammānam nissaraṇam tasmā  
sattā dhammehi nissaranti.<sup>h</sup>
- 35     20. yāva kīvañca bhikkhave sattā imesañ channam  
bāhirānam āyatanānam assādañ ca assādato ādīnavañ ca  
ādīnavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtāñ nābbhaññāmsu

---

<sup>1</sup>Missing in B<sup>1–2</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert vippamuttā    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyanoceassāda-    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
inserts Sāvatthiyam    <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āṇam    <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe    <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -antī

n' eva tāva<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā<sup>a</sup> pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭā visamyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā vihariṁsu.

5        21. yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā imesañ channam bāhirānam  
āyatanānam assādañ ca assādāto ādīnavañ ca ādīnavato  
... pe<sup>b</sup> ... yathabhūtam abbhaññaṁsu atha kho bhikkhave  
sattā sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrahmaṇiyā  
pajāya sadevamanussāya nissaṭā visamyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena  
10      cetasā viharantī ti.

19. (7) Abhinandena 1<sup>c</sup>  
15      <sup>d</sup>2. yo bhikkhave cakkhum abhinandati dukkham so  
abhinandati. yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā  
ti vadāmi. <sup>e</sup> ... pe ... yo jivham abhinandati dukkham  
so abhinandati. yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so  
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. <sup>f</sup> yo manam abhinandati dukkham  
so abhinandati. yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto  
so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

20      3. yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhum nābhinandati dukkham  
so nābhinandati. yo dukkham nābhinandati parimutto so  
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. <sup>g</sup> yo jivham nābhinandati dukkham  
so nābhinandati. yo dukkham nābhinandati parimutto  
so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. <sup>h</sup> yo manam nābhinandati  
dukkham so nābhinandati. yo dukkham nābhinandati  
25      parimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmī<sup>i</sup>ti.

20. (8) Abhinandena 2<sup>j</sup>  
30      <sup>d</sup>2. yo bhikkhave rūpe abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati.  
yo dukkham abhinandati aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti  
vadāmi. <sup>k</sup>  
yo sadde ...<sup>l</sup>m gandhe ...<sup>m</sup> rase ...<sup>m</sup> phoṭṭhabbe ...<sup>m</sup> dhamme abhi-  
nandati dukkham so abhinandati. yo dukkham abhinandati  
aparimutto so dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.

<sup>1</sup>tāvāham (ham being added underneath)    <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. add pe

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -brah-    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> in full    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamābhinanda-; C<sup>e</sup> Abhinanda-    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam    <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -mī; B<sup>e</sup> inserts yo sotam ... pa ... yo ghānam; C<sup>e</sup> in full    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts yo kāyam ... pa ...; C<sup>e</sup> in full; S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts yo sotam ... pa ... yo ghānam ... pa ...; C<sup>e</sup> in full; S<sup>e</sup> inserts pe    <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts yo kāyam ... pa ...; C<sup>e</sup> in full    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -mi    <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiyābhinanda-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyaabhinanda-    <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts pe    <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts pa    <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe

3. yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpe nābhinandati dukkham so  
nābhinandati. yo dukkham nābhinandati parimutto so  
dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. yo sadde ...<sup>ab</sup> gandhe ...<sup>b</sup> rase ...<sup>b</sup> phoṭṭhabbe  
...<sup>b</sup> dhamme nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati.

5      yo dukkham nābhinandati parimutto so dukkhasmā ti  
vadāmī<sup>c</sup>ti.

21. (9) Uppādēna 1<sup>d</sup>

<sup>e</sup>2. yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti  
pātubhāvo dukkhass' eso uppādo rogānam ṭhiti jarāmaranassa<sup>f</sup>  
pātubhāvo.

10     3–4. yo sotassa ... pe ... yo ghānassa ...<sup>g</sup>  
5–6. yo jivhāya ...<sup>g</sup> yo kāyassa ...<sup>g</sup>

7. yo manassa uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo  
dukkhass' eso uppādo rogānam ṭhiti <sup>h</sup>jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo.

15

8. yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo  
atthagamo dukkhass' eso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo  
jarāmaranassa atthagamo.

20

9–13. yo sotassa ...<sup>i</sup> yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo  
atthagamo dukkhass' eso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa  
atthagamo ti.

22. (10) Uppādēna 2<sup>j</sup>

<sup>e</sup>2. yo bhikkhave rūpānam uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti  
pātubhāvo dukkhass' eso uppādo rogānam ṭhiti jarāmaranassa  
pātubhāvo.

25     3–4. yo saddānam ...<sup>kg</sup> yo gandhānam ...<sup>g</sup>  
5–6. yo rasānam ...<sup>g</sup> yo poṭṭhabbānam ...<sup>g</sup>

7. yo dhammānam uppādo ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo  
<sup>l</sup>dukkhass' eso uppādo rogānam ṭhiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo  
dukkhass' eso uppādo rogānam ṭhiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo

30     8. yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpānam nirodho vūpasamo  
atthagamo dukkhass' eso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa  
atthagamo.

35

9–12. yo saddānam ...<sup>ab</sup> yo gandhānam ...<sup>b</sup> yo rasānam<sup>m</sup> ...<sup>b</sup>  
yo poṭṭhabbānam ...<sup>b</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts pa    <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -mi    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamadukkhuppāda-; C<sup>e</sup> Uppāda-    <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam̄    <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -maran-    <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe    <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ti jārā-  
<sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert yo ghānassa ... yo jivhāya ... yo kāyassa ...; C<sup>e</sup> in full as far as  
ghānassa, then ... pe ... yo jivhāya ... pe ... yo kāyassa ... pe ...    <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiya-  
dukkhuppāda-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyauppāda-    <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts pa; S<sup>e</sup> has pe followed  
immediately by 7.    <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit this line    <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nām̄

13. yo dhammānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhass' eso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmarañassa atthagamo ti

Yamakavaggo dutiyo  
      <sup>1</sup>-tass' uddānam

5

Sambodhena duve vuttā Assādena apare<sup>a</sup> dve<sup>b</sup>  
No cetena<sup>c</sup> dve<sup>b</sup> vuttā Abhinandena apare<sup>a</sup> dve<sup>b</sup>  
Uppādena dve<sup>d</sup> vuttā vaggo tena pavuccat<sup>e</sup> ti-<sup>f</sup>

CHAPTER III. Sabbavaggo tatiyo

IO 23. (1) Sabba

1. Sāvatti ... tatra ... -voca ... <sup>2f</sup>

2. sabbam vo bhikkhave desissāmi. <sup>g</sup> tam sunātha ...

3. kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbam. cakkhuñ c' eva rūpā <sup>3</sup>ca  
sotāñ <sup>h</sup>ca saddā <sup>4</sup>ca ghānañ ca gandhā <sup>5</sup>ca jivhā ca<sup>i</sup>  
rasā ca kāyo ca phoṭṭhabbā ca mano ca dhammā ca  
idam vuccati bhikkhave sabbam.

4. yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya aham etam sabbam  
paccakkhāya aññam sabbam<sup>j</sup> paññāpessāmī ti tassa<sup>k</sup> vācāvatthur<sup>6l</sup>  
ev' assa puṭṭho ca na sampāpeyya<sup>7m</sup> uttarīñ ca  
vighātam āpajjeyya. tam kissa hetu. yathā tam bhikkhave  
avisayasmin ti.

24. (2) Pahāna I<sup>n</sup>

°2. sabbappahānāya<sup>8p</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ desissāmi.  
tam suṇātha ...

3. katamo ca bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo.

4–6. cakkhum bhikkhave pahātabbam rūpā pahātabbā cakkhuviññānam pahātabbañ cakkhusamphasso pahātabbo.

<sup>1-1</sup>tass' uddānam and the sequel is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup>. only <sup>2</sup>In C<sup>1,3</sup>. only  
<sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. rūpaṭṭhañ ca <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. saddañ ca <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. gandhañ ca <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -vatthukam; B<sup>2</sup>.  
 vatthum <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. sampāyeyya <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. sabbam pa-always; B<sup>2</sup>. once at the end  
<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pare <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> duve <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ce tena <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> duve; S<sup>e</sup> duva <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tā <sup>f</sup>For this  
 line, B<sup>e</sup> has Sāvatthinidānam, C<sup>e</sup> Sāvatthiyam, S<sup>e</sup> nothing <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -sess- (and  
 elsewhere); E<sup>e</sup> dessi- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> note: sotañ c' eva (?) evam itarayugalesu pi; the list  
 of sigla explains the question mark: "siyā nukho [sic] porāṇapāṭho" ti  
 takkitapāṭho <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tassā <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -vatthukam; S<sup>e</sup> writes vācā  
 vatthu devassa for this passage; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>, B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S vācāvatthudevassa  
<sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Pahāna- <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K B v.l. Ce  
 S as n. 8.

yam p<sup>1</sup> idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati<sup>2</sup>  
vedayitam sukham vā<sup>3</sup> dukkham vā adukkamasukham  
vā tam pi pahātabbam. ... pe<sup>a</sup> ...

5      7–8. jivhā pahātabbā rasā pahātabbā jivhāviññāṇam<sup>b</sup>  
pahātabbañ jivhāsamphasso pahātabbo. yam p' idañ  
jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā  
dukkham vā adukkamasukham vā tam pi<sup>d</sup> pahātabbam.  
... pe<sup>c</sup> ...

10     9. mano pahātabbo dhammā pahātabbā manoviññāṇam  
pahātabbam manosamphasso pahātabbo. yam p' idam  
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā  
dukkham vā adukkamasukham vā tam pi pahātabbam.

10. ayam kho bhikkhave sabbappahānāya dhammo ti.<sup>5</sup>

15     25. (3) Pahāna<sup>d</sup>  
e<sup>e</sup> 2. sabbam abhiññā fpariññā pahānāya vo<sup>g</sup> bhikkhave  
dhammañ desissāmi. tam sunātha.<sup>h</sup>  
3. katamo ca bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya  
dhammo.  
20     4–6. cakkhum bhikkhave abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam.  
rūpā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā.<sup>6</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam<sup>b</sup>  
abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam. cakkhusamphasso abhiññā  
pariññā pahātabbo. yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkamasukham  
25     vā tam pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam. ... pe ...  
7–8. jivhā abhiññā pariññā pahātabbā. rasā abhiññā  
pariññā pahātabbā. jivhāviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam.  
jivhāsamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo.  
yam p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
30     sukham vā dukkham vā adukkamasukham vā tam pi  
abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam ... pe<sup>i</sup> ...  
9. mano abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo. dhammā abhiññā

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. yam idam *always*    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. uppajjanti *always*    <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. inserts tam    <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.    <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit ti    <sup>6</sup>This phrase is missing in C<sup>3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> sotam pahātabbam ... ghānam pahātabbam    <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ānam    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kāyo  
pahātabbo    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Abhiññāpariññāpahāna-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyapahāna-    <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts  
Sāvatthiyam    <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> writes these as 1. word throughout    <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kho    <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sun-    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
kāyo abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo

- pariññā pahātabbā. manoviññāṇam abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam.  
manosamphasso abhiññā pariññā pahātabbo.  
yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam  
5 pi abhiññā pariññā pahātabbam.  
10. ayam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhiññā pariññā pahānāya  
dhammo ti.
26. (4) Parijānāna<sup>a</sup>
- 10      <sup>b</sup>2. sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam  
appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.  
15      3. kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>c</sup> anabhijānam aparijānam  
avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.  
4–6. cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam  
appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. rūpe  
anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam<sup>d</sup> appajaham abhabbo  
dukkakkhayāya. cakkhuviññāṇam ... pe<sup>e</sup> ... cakkhusamphassam  
... pe ... yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassa<sup>f</sup> ... pe ... dukkhakkhayāya  
... pe<sup>g</sup> ...  
7–8. jivham<sup>h</sup> anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam  
20      appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. rase<sup>i</sup> ... pe ... jivhāviññāṇam  
... pe ... jivhāsamphassam ... pe ... yam p' idañ jivhā-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi anabhijānam  
aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.  
25      kāyam<sup>h</sup> ...  
9. manam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham  
abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. dhamme ...<sup>i</sup> manoviññāṇam ...<sup>i</sup>  
manosamphassam ... pe ... yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
30      vā tam pi anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam  
appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.  
10. idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam  
avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.  
11. sabbañ ca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānañ virājayam  
35      pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1–2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> In C<sup>1,3</sup> only

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamaaparijānana-; C<sup>e</sup> Aparijāna- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyañ <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.  
<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> write out the whole of cakkhu, followed by pe <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds -pacca�ā <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
omits <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -hā <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds pa; C<sup>e</sup> replaces with pe <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pe

12. kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam pari�ānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

13–15. cakkhum bhikkhave abhijānam pari�ānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.<sup>1</sup> rūpe abhijānam<sup>°</sup>

5 °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. cakkhuviññāṇam abhijānam<sup>°</sup>  
 °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. cakkhusamphassam abhijānam<sup>°</sup>  
 °bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi abhijānam pari�ānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. ... pe ...

10 16–17. jivham<sup>a</sup> abhijānam pari�ānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. rase ... pe ... jivhāviññāṇam<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>b</sup> jivhāsamphassam ... pe ... yam p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi<sup>2</sup>. abhijānam pari�ānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. kāyam ...<sup>3c</sup>

15 18<sup>5</sup> manam abhijānam pari�ānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. dhamme ...<sup>b</sup> manoviññāṇam<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>b</sup> mano-samphassam ... pe ... yam p' idam<sup>4</sup> manusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi abhijānam pari�ānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

19. idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam pari�ānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. ti.<sup>6</sup>

25 27. (5) Pari�āna<sup>2d</sup>

<sup>c</sup>2. sabbam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

3. kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

30 4–6. yañ ca kho<sup>7f</sup> cakkhu<sup>g</sup> ye<sup>8</sup> ca rūpā yañ ca cakkhuviññāṇam ye ca cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā ... pe<sup>h</sup> ...

<sup>1</sup>This phrase is repeated in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup> inserts jānam <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> ... pe ... <sup>4–4</sup>These words from manusamphassam are missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>5</sup>This number 18. is repeated in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> dukkhakkhayāya. <sup>7</sup>In C<sup>1,3</sup> only <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> yo

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -hā <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pe <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds pa; C<sup>e</sup> replaces with pe <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiya-apari�ānana-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyaapari�āna- <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvathiyam <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts bhikkhave; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> replace with it <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -uṇ <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full

- 7–8. yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañ ca jivhāviññāṇam ye ca jivhāviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā ... pe<sup>a</sup> ...  
 9<sup>b</sup> yo ca kāyo ye ca poṭṭhabbā yañ ca kāyaviññāṇam ye ca kāyaviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā
- 5      10. yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañ ca manoviññāṇam ye ca manoviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā  
       11. idam kho bhikkhave sabbam anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.
- 10     12. sabbañ ca<sup>c</sup> kho<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.  
       kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.
- 15     13–15. yañ ca bhikkhave cakkhum<sup>e</sup> ye ca rūpā yañ ca cakkhuviññāṇam ye ca cakkhuviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā ... pe ...  
 16–17. yā ca jivhā ye ca rasā yañ ca jivhāviññāṇam ye ca jivhāviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā ... pe<sup>f</sup> ...  
 18. yo ca mano ye ca dhammā yañ ca manoviññāṇam ye ca manoviññāṇavīññātabbā dhammā
- 20     19. idam kho bhikkhave sabbam abhijānam parijānam virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ti.
- 25     28. (6) Ādittam<sup>g</sup>  
 1. <sup>h</sup>ekaṇ samayam Bhagavā Gayāyam viharati Gayāsīse saddhim bhikkhusahassena.
- 30     2. tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi sabbam bhikkhave ādittam. kiñ ca bhikkhave sabbam<sup>2</sup> ādittam.  
 3–5. cakkhum<sup>i</sup> bhikkhave ādittam rūpā ādittā cakkhuviññāṇam ādittañ cakkhusamphasso āditto. yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi ādittam.  
 kena ādittam. <sup>3j</sup> rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittam jātiyā jarāya <sup>k</sup>maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi ādittan ti vadāmi. ... pe<sup>l</sup> ...  
 6–7. jivhā ādittā rasā ādittā jivhāviññāṇam ādittañ
- 35

<sup>1</sup> In C<sup>1,3</sup>. only   <sup>2</sup>Missing in B   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert (or repeat) ādittam here and further on

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit   <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits this paragraph   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Ādittapariyāya-   <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts evam me sutam<sup>i</sup> B<sup>e</sup> -u; B<sup>e</sup> C S K<sup>j</sup> -um <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3.   <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits -ya and combines here and later   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full

- jivhāsamphasso āditto. yam p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā  
 uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
 vā tam pi ādittam. kena ādittam. rāgagginā  
 dosagginā mohagginā ādittañ jātiyā jarāya maraṇena  
 5 sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>a</sup> ādittan  
 ti vadāmi. ... pe<sup>b</sup> ...  
 8. mano āditto dhammā ādittā manoviññāṇam ādittam  
 manosamphasso āditto. <sup>c</sup>yam p' idam<sup>c</sup> manosamphassapaccayā  
 uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
 10 vā tam pi ādittam. kena ādittam.  
 rāgagginā dosagginā mohagginā ādittañ jātiyā jarāya  
 maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi<sup>d</sup>  
 ādittan ti vadāmi.  
 9. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
 15 pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe<sup>e</sup>  
 pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati. yam  
 p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
 vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmin pi  
 nibbindati. ... pe<sup>f</sup> ... yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā upajjati  
 20 vedayitam<sup>g</sup> tasmin pi nibbindati. nibbindam virajjati  
 virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmiñ vimutt' amhī ti<sup>g</sup>  
 ñāṇam<sup>h</sup> hoti. khīñā jāti vusitam brahmaçariyam katam  
 karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.  
 10. idam avoca Bhagavā. attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 25 bhāsitam abhinandun ti.<sup>i</sup>  
 11. imasmīñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim bhaññamāne  
 tassa bhikkhusahassassa anupādāya āsavehi cittāni  
 vimuccimṣū ti.
29. (7) Andhabhūtam<sup>j</sup>
- 30 1. <sup>3k-</sup>evam me sutam<sup>-3k</sup> ekañ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe  
 viharati Veļuvane Kalandakanivāpe.  
 2. tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. sabbam bhikkhave  
 andhabhūtam.<sup>4l</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ... pe ... and more complete in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vimuttam iti as usual <sup>3</sup>In B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
 only <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. addhabhūtam always

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>c</sup> uyāyās- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>c</sup> in full <sup>c-c</sup>C<sup>c</sup> omits <sup>d</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -yas- <sup>e</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -āne <sup>f</sup>C<sup>c</sup> follows with  
 jivhā in full, then pe for kāya, then mano from the start; it also notes C<sup>c</sup> C<sup>p</sup>  
 jivhāsamphassesu <sup>g</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> as n. 2. <sup>h</sup>E<sup>c</sup> ñānam <sup>i</sup>B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omit <sup>j</sup>B<sup>c</sup> as n. 4. <sup>k-</sup>  
<sup>k</sup>C<sup>c</sup> omits <sup>l</sup>B<sup>c</sup> as n. 4; B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> K as E<sup>c</sup>

- kiñ ca bhikkhave<sup>a</sup> andhabhūtam  
 3–5. cakkhu<sup>b</sup> bhikkhave andhabhūtam rūpā andhabhūtā  
 cakkhuviññāṇam andhabhūtañ cakkhusamphasso andhabhūto.  
 5 yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā upajjati  
 vedayitam sukhāñ vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
 vā tam pi andhabhūtam. kena andhabhūtam. <sup>1d</sup> jātiyā  
 jarāya marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi  
 upāyāsehi<sup>c</sup> andhabhūtan ti vadāmi. <sup>f</sup> ... pe ...  
 6. jivhā andhabhūtā rasā andhabhūtā jivhāviññāṇam  
 10 andhabhūtañ jivhāsamphasso andhabhūto. yam p' idañ  
 jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhāñ vā  
 dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi andhabhūtam.  
 kena andhabhūtam. jātiyā jarāya<sup>o</sup> upāyāsehi andhabhūtan  
 ti vadāmi. ... pe<sup>g</sup> ...  
 15 <sup>7h</sup> kāyo andhabhūto<sup>i</sup> ...  
 8. mano andhabhūto dhammā andhabhūtā manoviññāṇam  
 andhabhūtam manosamphasso andhabhūto. yam p' idam  
 manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati<sup>j</sup> vedayitam sukhāñ  
 vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi andhabhūtam.  
 20 kena andhabhūtam. jātiyā jarāya<sup>o</sup> upāyāsehi<sup>e</sup>  
 andhabhūtan ti vadāmi.  
 9. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
 cakkhusimpi nibbindati<sup>k</sup> rūpesu pi nibbindati<sup>k</sup> cakkhuviññāṇe  
 pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati. ... pe ...  
 25 <sup>l</sup>yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
 sukhāñ vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmin pi  
 nibbindati. nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmin  
 vimutt' amhī ti<sup>2m</sup> nāṇam hoti. khīṇā<sup>n</sup> jāti vusitam  
 brahmaçariyam katañ karanāyam nāparam itthattāyā ti  
 30 pajānātī ti.

30. (8) Sāruppa<sup>o</sup>

2. <sup>p</sup>sabbamaññitasamugghātasāruppañ<sup>3q</sup> vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert here andhabhūtam always as ādittam in the preceding sutta    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
 vimuttam iti    <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>-samugghāta- always    <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert sabbam    <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -um    <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sukhh-    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.    <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -yas-    <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 inserts sotam    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit    <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits this paragraph    <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe; B<sup>e</sup> insert s pa  
 jE<sup>e</sup> app-    <sup>k-k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> starts from manasmim    <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.    <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nā  
<sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Samugghātasāruppa-, C<sup>e</sup> Sāruppapaṭipadā-    <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam    <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 seems to write -ññit- throughout

paṭipadam desissāmi. <sup>a</sup> tam suṇātha <sup>b</sup>sādhukam manasikarotha  
bhāsissāmī ti. <sup>1b</sup> ...

3. katamā ca<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasāruppā  
<sup>d</sup>paṭipadā.

- 5        4–6. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum na maññati cakkhusmim  
na maññati cakkhuto na maññati cakkhu<sup>e</sup> me ti  
na maññati. rūpe na maññati rūpesu na maññati rūpato  
na maññati rūpā me ti na maññati. cakkhuviññāṇam  
na maññati cakkhuviññāṇasmiṃ na maññati cakkhuviññāṇato  
10      na maññati cakkhuviññāṇam me ti na maññati.  
cakkhusamphassam na maññati cakkhusamphassasmiṃ  
na maññati cakkhusamphassato na maññati cakkhusamphasso<sup>2</sup>  
me ti na maññati. yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
15      vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi na maññati tasmim pi  
na maññati tato pi na maññati tam me ti na maññati.  
... pe ...
- 7–8. jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhato<sup>f</sup> na  
maññati jivhā me ti na maññati. rase na maññati rasesu<sup>g</sup>  
20      °rasato na maññati rasā me ti na maññati. jivhāviññānam  
na maññati jivhāviññāṇasmiṃ na maññati jivhāviññāṇato  
na maññati jivhāviññāṇam me ti na maññati.  
jivhāsamphassam na maññati jivhāsamphassasmiṃ na  
maññati jivhāsamphassato na maññati jivhāsamphasso me  
25      ti na maññati. yam p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
vā tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato  
pi na maññati tam me ti na maññati. ... pe ...
9. manam na maññati manasmim na maññati manato  
30      na maññati mano me ti na maññati. dhamme na  
maññati dhammesu na maññati dhammato na maññati  
dhammā me ti na maññati. manoviññāṇam na maññati<sup>g</sup>  
manoviññāṇasmiṃ na maññati manoviññāṇato na  
maññati manoviññāṇam me ti na maññati. manosamphassam  
35      na maññati manosamphassasmiṃ na maññati  
manosamphassato na maññati manosamphasso me ti na

<sup>1</sup> sādhukam etc. is missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>-phassam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -sess-; E<sup>e</sup> -sīss-    <sup>b</sup>-bC<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert sā    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> compounds as -  
uppapaṭi-; and so elsewhere    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -um    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -hā-    <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ñāti

maññati. yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
vā tam pi na maññati tasmin pi na maññati tato pi na  
maññati tam me ti na maññati.

5        10. sabbam na maññati sabbasmiṁ<sup>a</sup> na maññati sabbato  
na maññati sabbam me na maññati.

11. so evam amaññamāno na<sup>b</sup> kiñci loke upādiyati. anupādiyam  
na paritassati. aparitassam paccattañ ñeva parinibbāyati.<sup>1</sup>  
khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katañ karañiyam  
10      nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī<sup>c</sup>ti.

12. ayam kho bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasāruppā<sup>d</sup>  
pañipadā ti.

15      31. (9) Sappāya<sup>e</sup>  
f2. sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam<sup>g</sup> vo bhikkhave  
pañipadam desissāmi. tam sunātha.

3. katamā ca sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā<sup>2d</sup>  
pañipadā.

4–6. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhuṁ na maññati cakkhusmiṁ  
na maññati cakkhuto na maññati cakkhu<sup>h</sup> me ti  
20      na maññati. rūpe na maññati ... pe<sup>i</sup> ... cakkhuviññāṇam  
na maññati ...<sup>j</sup> cakkhusamphassam na maññati ...<sup>j</sup> yam  
p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi na  
maññati ...<sup>k</sup> tam me ti na maññati. yam hi bhikkhave  
25      maññati yasmim maññati yato maññati yam me ti maññati  
tato tam hoti aññathā. aññathābhāvī bhavasatto<sup>3</sup>  
loko bhavam evābhinandati.<sup>1</sup> ... pe ...

7–8. jivham na maññati jivhāya na maññati jivhāto na  
maññati jivhā me ti na maññati. rase na maññati ...<sup>m</sup>  
30      jivhāviññāṇam na maññati ... jivhāsamphassam na maññati<sup>4</sup> ...  
yam p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.-nibbayī; C<sup>3</sup>. adds ti   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -sappāya   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. vidhavasatto; C<sup>1,3</sup>. bhavayanto;  
both always   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. have rasesu ... pe ... instead of jivhāviññānam, etc.

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> sambas-   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert ca   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ti   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> compounds as before   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
Pañhamasamugghātasappāya-; C<sup>e</sup> Sappāyapatipadā-   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvathiyam  
<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ghāta-   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -um<sup>i</sup>   <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full  
<sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> eva abhi-; and so elsewhere   <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> insert pe; C<sup>e</sup> omits the next line; S<sup>e</sup>  
has rase ... jivhāviññānam ... jivhāsamphassam na maññati for this passage

vedayitam<sup>1</sup> sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄  
vā tam pi na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi<sup>2</sup> na  
maññati tam me ti na maññati. yaṁ hi bhikkhave maññati  
yasmin maññati yato maññati yam me ti maññati  
5 tato tam hoti aññathā. aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko  
bhavam evābhinandati. ... pe ...

9. manam̄ na maññati manasmim̄ na maññati manato na  
maññati mano me ti na maññati. dhamme ...<sup>a</sup> manoviññānam̄ ...<sup>b</sup>  
10 manusamphassam ...<sup>c</sup> yam p' idam<sup>3d</sup> tam me  
ti na maññati. yaṁ hi bhikkhave maññati yasmim<sup>e</sup>  
maññati yato maññati yam me ti maññati tato tam  
hoti aññathā. aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam  
evābhinandati.

10. yāvatā bhikkhave <sup>4</sup>khandhadhātuāyatanaṁ tam  
15 pi<sup>-4</sup> na maññati tasmim pi na maññati tato pi na maññati  
tam me ti na maññati. so evam na maññamāno<sup>5f</sup> na<sup>g</sup>  
kiñci loke upādiyati. anupādiyam̄ na paritassati. aparitassam  
paccattañ ñeva parinibbāyati. khīñā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam̄  
kataṁ karaṇiyam̄ nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

20

11. ayam kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā<sup>h</sup>  
paṭipadā ti.

32. (10) Sappāya<sup>2</sup>

j. 2. sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyam̄ vo bhikkhave paṭipadam̄  
25 desissāmi. tam suñātha.

3. katamā ca sā<sup>k</sup> bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā  
paṭipadā.

4–6. tam kim maññatha bhikkhave. cakkhu<sup>l</sup> niccam̄ vā  
aniccam̄ vā ti.

30 aniccam bhante.  
yam panāniccam dukkham̄ vā tam sukham̄ vā ti.

---

<sup>1</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> Complete in B<sup>1–2</sup>; missing altogether in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>4–4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -āyatanaṁ tam pi, with erasures in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. amāññamāno instead of na ma-

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> insert na maññati ... pe ... <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> insert na maññati and C<sup>e</sup> adds pe  
<sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert na maññati <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts pi <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5.  
<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> insert ca <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> compounds; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiyasamugghāta-sappāya-;  
C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyasappāyapaṭipadā- <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam̄ <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sa <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -um

dukkham bhante.

yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammadmañ<sup>a</sup> kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso<sup>b</sup> 'ham asmi eso  
me attā ti.

5 no h' etam bhante.  
rūpā ... pe<sup>c</sup> ... cakkhuviññāñam ...<sup>c</sup> cakkusamphasso nicco vā  
anicco vā ti.  
anicco bhante. ...<sup>cd</sup>  
yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

10 sukhamañ vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā  
tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti.  
aniccam bhante.  
yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukhamañ vā ti.  
dukkham bhante.

15 Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammadmañ kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum<sup>e</sup> etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso me  
attā ti.  
no h' etam bhante. ...<sup>f</sup> pe ...  
7–8. jivhā niccā vā<sup>g</sup> aniccā vā ti.  
aniccā bhante. ... pe<sup>h</sup> ...  
rasā ...<sup>ci</sup> jivhāviññāñam<sup>j</sup> ...<sup>k</sup> jivhāsamphasso ... pe<sup>c</sup> ... yam  
p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhamañ vā<sup>g</sup>  
dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti.

25 aniccam bhante.<sup>l</sup> ... pe ...  
9. mano<sup>m</sup> ...<sup>c</sup> dhammā ... pe<sup>n</sup> ... manoviññāñam ...<sup>c</sup> mano-  
samphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti.  
anicco bhante.  
yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

30 sukhamañ vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi  
niccam vā<sup>g</sup> aniccam vā ti.  
aniccam bhante.  
yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukhamañ vā ti.  
dukkham bhante.

35 Yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammadmañ kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso  
me attā ti.  
no h' etam bhante.

---

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -inā- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> so <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> *in full, with* eso, *not so* <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> *insert* pe <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> *omits* sam-  
<sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> *inserts* sotam <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> *omits* <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> *reads* asmim, *corrected to* asmi *at the back of*  
*the book; S<sup>e</sup> omits* <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> *inserts* pe <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> jivhvā- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> *in full, with so, corrected to*  
eso *at back* <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> *in full, with* eso, *not so, as far as the word* kāyo <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> *omit*  
<sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> *omit; C<sup>e</sup> in full, with* yā panāniccam dukkham vipari- ..., *and* eso, *not so*

10. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati<sup>a</sup> cakkhuviññāne  
pi nibbindati<sup>a</sup> ...<sup>b</sup> yam p' idañ cakkhusampassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
vā tasmim pi nibbindati. ... pe ...

jivhāya pi nibbindati rasesu pi ... pe<sup>c</sup> ... yam p' idañ jivhā-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati. ...<sup>d</sup> manasmim  
pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati manoviññāne pi  
nibbindati<sup>a</sup> manosamphasse pi nibbindati.<sup>a</sup> yam p' idam  
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā  
dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmim pi nibbindati.  
nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmiñ vimuttam  
iti ñānañ hoti. khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam  
katañ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti<sup>e</sup> ti.

11. ayam kho sā bhikkhave sabbamaññitasamugghātasappāyā  
paṭipadā ti.

20	Sabbavaggo tatiyo <sup>1</sup> tass' uddānam <sup>1</sup> Sabbañ ca dve pi Pahānā <sup>2</sup> Parijānā <sup>f</sup> apare duve <sup>3</sup> Ādittam Andhabhūtañg <sup>g</sup> ca <sup>4</sup> Sāruppā dve ca Sappāyā <sup>5</sup> vaggo tena pavuccati. <sup>h 6</sup>
----	-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

25 CHAPTER IV. Jātidhammadavaggo catuttho

33. (1) Jāti<sup>i</sup>

1. Sāvatthi te tatra kho.<sup>j</sup>  
 2. sabbam bhikkhave jātidhammadam.<sup>k</sup> kiñ ca bhikkhave  
 sabbāñ<sup>7</sup> jātidhammadam.<sup>l</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. 2C<sup>1,3</sup>. Sabbam Pahānena 3C<sup>1,3</sup>. Parijānam apare dve; B<sup>1</sup>. Parijānāpare 4B Addhabhūtam 5C<sup>1,3</sup>. Sāruppam Sappāyadve 6C<sup>1,3</sup>. tena yuccatī ti 7Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati; S<sup>e</sup> cakkhusamphasse pi <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert pe <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ti <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Parijānāpare <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ti ti <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Jātidhamma-; B<sup>e</sup>, instead of individual sutta headings, has a group heading Jātidhammadisuttadasaka <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Sāvatthinidānam tatra kho ... pa; C<sup>e</sup> Sāvatthiyam; S<sup>e</sup> Sāvatthiyam ... tatra kho <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> jātadh- in this 1. instance only, corrected at front to jātidh- <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts pe

- 3–5. cakkhum<sup>a</sup> bhikkhave jātidhammañ rūpā jātidhammā<sup>b</sup>  
 cakkhuviññāṇañ jātidhammañ<sup>b</sup> cakkhusamphasso  
 jātidhammo. Yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
 uppajjati vedayitam sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā  
 adukkhamasukhañ vā tam pi jātidhammañ. ...pe<sup>c</sup> ...  
 5      6. jivhā ...<sup>c</sup> rasā ...<sup>c</sup> jivhāviññāṇam ...<sup>c</sup> jivhāsamphasso  
 ...<sup>d</sup> Yam p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
 vedayitam sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ  
 vā tam pi jātidhammañ. ... pe<sup>e</sup> ...  
 10     7. kāyo<sup>f</sup> ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...  
 8. mano jātidhammo dhammā jātidhammā manoviññāṇañ  
 jātidhammadam manosamphasso jātidhammo.  
 Yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
 vedayitam sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā<sup>g</sup> adukkhamasukhañ  
 vā tam pi jātidhammañ. ...  
 15     9. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
 pi nibbindati<sup>h</sup> ... pe<sup>i</sup> ... nāparam itthattāyā<sup>j</sup> ti pajānātī  
 ti.
- 20     34. (2) Jarā<sup>k</sup>  
<sup>l</sup>sabbam bhikkhave jarādhammañ. <sup>m</sup>
35. (3) Vyādhī  
 sabbam bhikkhave vyādhidhammañ. <sup>n</sup>
36. (4) Maraṇa  
 sabbam bhikkhave maraṇadhammañ. <sup>o</sup>
- 25     37. (5) Soko  
 sabbam bhikkhave sokadhammañ.
38. (6) Saṃkilesa  
 sabbam bhikkhave saṃkilesadhammañ. <sup>o</sup>

<sup>1</sup> More complete in B<sup>1–2</sup>, which add at the end saṅkhittam, rather, it seems, with respect to the following suttas, although the same word be added to each of them

<sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> add ... pe ... <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. saṃkilesika-

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit   <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit   <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
 va   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds rūpesu pi ... cakkhuviññāṇe pi ... cakkhusamphasse pi   <sup>i</sup>fS<sup>e</sup>  
 rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāṇe pi ... cakkhusamphasse pi   <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ya   <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 adds -dhamma- to each of these titles   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds Sāvatthiyam in the 1<sup>st</sup> of these  
 abbreviated suttas; S<sup>e</sup> adds saṅkhittam to each of them   <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds saṃkhittam  
 in brackets, C<sup>e</sup> adds pe, to each of these abbreviated suttas   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> by-, and  
 elsewhere; S<sup>e</sup> adds evam passam bhikkhave in this instance only   <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 3

39. (7) Khaya  
sabbam bhikkhave khayadhammam.
40. (8) Vaya  
sabbam bhikkhave vayadhammam.
- 5                    41. (9) Samudaya  
sabbam bhikkhave samudayadhammam
42. (10) Nirodha  
sabbam bhikkhave nirodhadhammam.<sup>1a</sup>
- 10                  Jātidhammadvaggo catuttho  
                      tass' uddānam<sup>2</sup>  
Jāti Jarā Vyādhi Marañam  
Soko ca Sañkilesa ca<sup>3b</sup>  
Khaya-Vaya-Samudayam<sup>4c</sup>  
Nirodhadhammena te dasā ti.<sup>d</sup>
- 15                  CHAPTER V. Aniccavaggo<sup>e</sup> pañcamo  
<sup>f</sup>Sāvatthi. <sup>g</sup>tatra kho ...<sup>5</sup>
43. (1) Aniccam  
sabbam bhikkhave aniccam.<sup>6h</sup>
- 20                  44. (2) Dukkham  
sabbam bhikkhave dukkham.<sup>i</sup>
45. (3) Anattā<sup>j</sup>  
sabbam bhikkhave anattā.

<sup>1</sup> Complete in C<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>1-2</sup>. adding only sañkhittam as in the preceding ones

<sup>2</sup> Missing in C<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Sañkilesiyam <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. add dhammam to each of these three words <sup>5</sup>In B<sup>1-2</sup>. only <sup>6</sup>Complete in C<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>c</sup> adds a number dasamam after samkhittam, unlike 2-9; C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> write out this sutta fairly fully, starting with Sāvatthiyam and sañkhittam respectively; then cakkhum in full; then C<sup>c</sup> sotam ... pe, S<sup>c</sup> just pe; then both jivhā in full; then C<sup>c</sup> kāyo ... pe, S<sup>c</sup> just pe; then both in full from mano to cakkhusmim pi nibbindati ... pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti <sup>b</sup>B<sup>c</sup> ... sañkilesikam; C<sup>c</sup> S ... sañkilesā; S<sup>c</sup> ... sañkilesā ca; S<sup>c</sup> <sup>b</sup>as n. 3. <sup>c</sup>C<sup>c</sup> khayadhammam, S<sup>c</sup> -añ ca, then both vayadhammam ca samudayadhammam; S<sup>c</sup> <sup>b</sup>as E<sup>c</sup> <sup>d</sup>S<sup>c</sup> divides the pādas differently: soko ca | ... || vaya- ... | ni- ... (C<sup>c</sup> does not indicate pādas at all)

<sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> Sabbaaniccavagga; C<sup>c</sup> -bān- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>c</sup> adds group heading Aniccādisuttanavaka (omitting individual sutta titles); C<sup>c</sup> Aniccasuttam <sup>g</sup>B<sup>c</sup> adds -nidānam; C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -yam <sup>h</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> write out this sutta fairly fully: cakkhu(m), jivhā and mano in full; between the 1<sup>st</sup> 2, B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pe, C<sup>c</sup> sotam ... pe; between the last 2, B<sup>c</sup> kāyo anicco ... pa, C<sup>c</sup> kāyo ... pe, S<sup>c</sup> just pe; B<sup>c</sup> then writes out cakkhu in full (to tasmin pi nibbindati), then pa, then mano in full, then the conclusion in full; C<sup>c</sup> in full to cakkhusmim pi nibbindati ... pe ... nibbindam vijjati [sic], then in full to the end; S<sup>c</sup> as in previous sutta <sup>i</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> add pe to these abbreviated suttas <sup>j</sup>C<sup>c</sup> Anattasuttam

46. (4) Abhiññeyyam  
sabbam bhikkhave abhiññeyyam.
47. (5) Pariññeyyam  
<sup>a</sup>sabbam bhikkhave pariññeyyam.<sup>1</sup>
- 5 48. (6) Pahātabbam  
sabbam bhikkhave pahātabbam.
49. (7) Sacchikātabbam  
sabbam bhikkhave sacchikātabbam.
- 10 50. (8) Abhiññāpariññeyyam  
sabbam bhikkhave abhiññāpariññeyyam.<sup>b</sup>
51. (9) Upaddutam  
sabbam bhikkhave upaddutam.
- 15 52. (10) Upassaṭṭham  
2. sabbam bhikkhave upassaṭṭham.<sup>2c</sup> kiñ ca bhikkhave<sup>d</sup>  
upassaṭṭham.
- 3–5. cakkhu<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave upassaṭṭham rūpā upassaṭṭhā  
cakkhuvīññāṇam upassaṭṭhañ cakkhusamphasso  
upassaṭṭho. yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā
- 20 adukkhamasukham vā tam pi upassaṭṭham ...<sup>f</sup> pe ...
5. jivhā upassaṭṭhā<sup>g</sup> rasā upassaṭṭhā jivhāvīññāṇam  
upassaṭṭhañ jivhāsamphasso upassaṭṭho. yam  
p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi upassaṭṭham.
- 25 6. kāyo upassaṭṭho ...<sup>h</sup>
7. mano upassaṭṭho dhammā upassaṭṭhā manoviññāṇam  
upassaṭṭham manosamphasso upassaṭṭho.  
yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam
- 30

---

<sup>1</sup> Omitted in C<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>: upasaṭṭham always

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam in this 1. instance only <sup>b</sup>S<sup>c</sup> 2. words; C<sup>e</sup> abhiññeyya-pariññeyyam, and similarly in heading <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v.l. Ce B as n. 2. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>c</sup> insert sabbam <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -um <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts sotam <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -sāt- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe; S<sup>c</sup> omits this line

sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi upassattham.

8. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusimpi nibbindati ... pe<sup>1a</sup> ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā<sup>d</sup>

iññevyam Pariññe

Pāñcatrāṇī Sacchikatābbaṁ  
Abhiññātām pariññāvām 3e

10 Abhinnaṭam parinheyyam<sup>3</sup>  
Upaddutam Upassat̄ham<sup>4f</sup>  
vaggo tene pañucat̄ti<sup>5g</sup>

vaggo tena pavuccati ti.<sup>58</sup>

yatanavagge paññasako patha  
— 117 —

tass' uddānam̄

## Sutavaggañ ca No cetam<sup>j</sup>

am vaggam Janān

Sabbam vaggam Janāni ca <sup>7k</sup>  
Aniccavaggena<sup>8l</sup> paññāsam<sup>m</sup>

pañcamo<sup>n</sup> tena pavuccatī ti. <sup>9c</sup>

paññasako dutiyo <sup>p</sup>

20 CHAPTER I. Avijjāvaggo patham  
Sāvatthi ... pe ... <sup>10q</sup>

## CHAPTER I. Avijjāvaggo pathamo

Sāvatthi ... pe ... <sup>10q</sup>

### 53. (I) Avijjā<sup>r</sup>

2. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Tass' uddānam <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Abhiññeyyam, omitting pariññeyyam <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. upasat̄tham <sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. ... pavuccati; C<sup>1,3</sup>. ... vuccatī ti <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. have only Pañhamo paññasō, all the rest is to be found in B<sup>1-2</sup> only <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. ... janāniccam <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -vaggo <sup>9</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. ... pavuccati <sup>10</sup>In B<sup>1-2</sup> only

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> has cakkhu in full to tasmim pi nibbindati ... pa ... manasmim pi and in full from there <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts Sabba-; C<sup>e</sup>-bān- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ca <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> abhiññeyyapariññeyyam; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> K<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as 2. lines up; Be B v. l. S<sup>e</sup> b as E<sup>e</sup> fC<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as B<sup>e</sup>. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Salāyatana vagge paṭhamapaññāsako samatto; C<sup>e</sup> paṭhamo paññāsako; S<sup>e</sup> Salāyatana vagge paññāsakam paṭhamam <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tassa vagguddānaṃ <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Aniccavaggam Yamakam; C<sup>e</sup> -o -o; S<sup>e</sup> Sudhavaggo Yamako ca <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ... Jātidhammadam; C<sup>e</sup> Sabbavaggo Jātidhammo; S<sup>e</sup> Sabbavaggajārāni ca <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8. <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Sabbāniccena paññāso <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> paṭhamo <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit this heading <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Sāvatthinidānam, C<sup>e</sup> Sāvatthiyam, both after the sutta title; S<sup>e</sup> Sāvatthiyam ... pe (and has no sutta titles) <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add - pahāna-

3. ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. kathan nu kho bhante jānato katham  
passato avijjā pahiyyati<sup>a</sup> vijjā uppajjatī ti.

4. cakkhum<sup>i</sup> kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato avijjā  
5 pahiyyati vijjā uppajjati. <sup>b</sup> rūpe aniccatō jānato passato  
avijjā pahiyyati vijjā uppajjati. cakkhuviññāṇam ...<sup>c</sup>  
cakkhusamphassam ...<sup>c</sup> yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā  
adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato  
10 avijjā pahiyyati vijjā uppajjati.  
5–8. sotam ...<sup>d</sup> ghānam ...<sup>d</sup> jivham<sup>e</sup> ... kāyam ...<sup>d</sup>  
9. manam aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyyati vijjā  
uppajjati. <sup>f</sup> dhamme ...<sup>c</sup> manoviññāṇam ...<sup>c</sup> manosamphassam ...<sup>c</sup>  
yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
15 vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā  
tam pi aniccato jānato passato avijjā pahiyyati vijjā uppajjati.

10. evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato avijjā pahiyyati  
vijjā uppajjatī ti.

- 20 54. (2) Samyojanā<sup>g</sup>  
3. <sup>h</sup>katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā<sup>2</sup>.  
pahiyyantī ti.  
4–9. cakkhum<sup>i</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>i</sup> aniccato jānato passato  
samyojanā pahiyyanti. rūpe ...<sup>j</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam ...<sup>j</sup>  
25 cakkhusamphassam ... pe<sup>k</sup> ... yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā  
adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato  
samyojanā pahiyyanti.  
10. evam kho bhikkhu<sup>i</sup> jānato evam passato samyojanā  
30 pahiyyantī ti.

### 55. (3) Samyojanā<sup>2</sup><sup>l</sup>

3. katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato samyojanā  
samugghātam gacchantī ti.  
4–9. cakkhum<sup>i</sup> kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu<sup>i</sup> anattato jānato passato

35

---

<sup>1</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>-janāni always <sup>3</sup>In B<sup>1–2</sup> only

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -hīya- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tī ti <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -hā, with the rest in full  
(and rase and -phassam in the accusative) <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> upaj- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add -pahāna-  
<sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ave <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yam p' idañ cakkhu- to  
pahīyanti. sotam ... ghānam ... jivham ... kāyam ... manam ... dhamme ...  
manoviññāṇam ... manosamphassam; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as B<sup>e</sup> to full stop, then pe <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
add -samugghāta-

saṃyojanā samugghātaṃ gacchanti. rūpe anattato<sup>a</sup> ...<sup>b</sup>  
 cakkhuviññāṇam<sup>c</sup> anattato<sup>ad</sup> ...<sup>b</sup> cakkhusamphassam anattato<sup>ad</sup>

... pe<sup>e</sup> ... yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
 vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā  
 tam pi anattato jānato passato saṃyojanā samugghātaṃ  
 gacchanti.

10. evam kho bhikkhave<sup>f</sup> jānato evam passato saṃyojanā  
 samugghātaṃ gacchantī ti.

56–57. (4–5) Āsavā 1–2<sup>g</sup>

10      <sup>h</sup>3–10. kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato katham passato  
 āsavā pahiyantī ti. ... pe<sup>i</sup> ...  
<sup>j</sup> ... āsavā samugghātaṃ gacchantī ti. ... pe<sup>lk</sup> ...

58–59. (6–7) Anusayā 1–2<sup>l</sup>

15      3. kathaṃ<sup>omo</sup>anusayā pahiyantī ti. ... pe<sup>k</sup> ...<sup>no</sup>anusayā  
 samugghātaṃ gacchantī ti.

4. cakkhum kho bhikkhave<sup>f</sup> anattato jānato passato  
 anusayā samugghātaṃ gacchanti.<sup>o</sup>

5–8. sotam ... ghānam ... jivham ... kāyam ...<sup>p</sup>

9. manam ... dhamme ... manoviññāṇam ... manosamphassam ...<sup>p</sup>

20      yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā  
 uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
 vā tam pi anattato jānato passato anusayā  
 samugghātaṃ gacchanti.

10. evam kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu<sup>q</sup> jānato evam passato anusayā  
 samugghātaṃ gacchantī ti.

60. (8) <sup>r</sup>Pariññā

2. sabbupādānapariññāya<sup>3s</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammaṃ  
 desissāmi. tam sunātha.

3. katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya  
 dhammo.

4. cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>t</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam.  
 tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā. evam

<sup>1</sup> Much more complete in C<sup>1,3</sup>.    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup> inserts here bhikkhave    <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup> sabbupādānapariññeyyam always

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup>-ānam <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. k on previous page, mutatis mutandis; S<sup>e</sup> this time follows B<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> As-; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> have separate headings; this one is Āsavapahāna- in B<sup>e</sup>, -appa- in C<sup>e</sup> <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvathiyam <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> cakkhum to rūpe ... pe ... cakkhuviññāṇam ... pe ... cakkhusamphassam ... pe ... yam p' idam mano- to end <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> have heading Āavasamugghāta- and follow with kathaṃ nu kho bhante jānato kathaṃ passato; S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as preceding sutta, mutatis mutandis <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> have separate headings; this one is Anusayapahāna- in B<sup>e</sup>, -appa- in C<sup>e</sup> <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ... nu kho ... pa ... anu-; S<sup>e</sup> starts with pe ... anu- <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> have heading Anusayasamugghāta-; C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvathiyam and continues in full; B<sup>e</sup> kathaṃ nu kho ... pa ... anu-; S<sup>e</sup> starts with pe ... anu- <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pe; C<sup>e</sup> inserts rūpe ... pe ... cakkhuviññāṇam ... pe ... cakkhusamphassam ... pe <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits this line <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ave <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts Sabbupādāna-, C<sup>e</sup> -būp- <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -būp-, and so elsewhere <sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> upapaj-

- passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim pi  
nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāne pi  
nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati vedanāya pi  
nibbindati. nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati.  
5 vimokkhā<sup>a</sup> pariññātam me upādānan ti pajānāti.
- 5–8. sotañ ca paṭicca sadde ca uppajjati<sup>b</sup> ... ghānañ ca  
paṭicca gandhe ca ... jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca ... kāyañ ca  
paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe ca ...
9. manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam.  
10. tiññām saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā.  
evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi  
nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati manoviññāne<sup>c</sup> pi  
nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati vedanāya pi  
nibbindati. nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati.  
15 vimokkhā<sup>d</sup> pariññātam me upādānan ti<sup>d</sup> pajānāti.
10. ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariññāya<sup>e</sup> dhammo  
ti.
61. (9) Pariyādinnam 1<sup>e</sup>
2. sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam  
20 desissāmi. tam suṇātha.  
3. katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya  
dhammo.
- 4–6. cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati<sup>f</sup> cakkhuviññānam.  
tiññām saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā.  
25 evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāne pi  
nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati. nibbindam virajjati  
virāgā vimuccati. vimokkhā pariyādinnam<sup>f</sup> me upādānan  
ti pajānāti. <sup>g</sup> ... pe ...
- 30 7–8. jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññānam.  
...<sup>h</sup> pe ...  
9. manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññānam.  
tiññām saṅgati phasso phassapaccayā vedanā.  
evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako manasmim pi  
35 nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati manoviññāne pi

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. vimokkha always <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. pariññāta <sup>3</sup>E<sup>e</sup> has no note for this indicator

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> v. l. -kkham; B<sup>e</sup> S K S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits; C<sup>e</sup> writes this whole paragraph in full <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ne <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tī <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamasabbupādānapariyādāna-; C<sup>e</sup> Sabbūpādāna-pariyādāna- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> note: sabbattha pi evam eva dissati dantaja-nakāren' eva <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tī <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> writes jivhā in full

nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati vedanāya pi  
nibbindati. nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati.  
vimokkhā pariyādinnam me upādānan ti<sup>a</sup> pajānāti. <sup>b</sup>

10. ayaṁ kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya<sup>1</sup>  
5 dhammo ti.

62. (10) Pariyādinnam 2<sup>c</sup>

<sup>d</sup>2. sabbupādānapariyādānāya vo bhikkhave dhammam  
desissāmi. tam suṇātha.

3. katamo ca bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya  
10 dhammo.

4. tam kim maññatha bhikkhave cakkhuṁ<sup>e</sup> niccaṁ vā  
aniccaṁ vā ti.

aniccam bhante.

yam panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vā tam sukhaṁ vā ti.

dukkham bhante.

yam panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso me  
attā ti.

no h' etam bhante.

20 rūpā<sup>f</sup> ... pe ... cakkhuviññāṇam ...<sup>g</sup> cakkhusamphasso ...<sup>h</sup>  
yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā<sup>i</sup> uppajjati vedayitam<sup>o j-</sup>  
°niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti.

aniccam bhante. ...<sup>j</sup>

5–8. sotam ...<sup>k</sup> ghānaṁ ... jivhā ... kāyo ...

25 9. mano ...<sup>l</sup> dhammā ...<sup>l</sup> manoviññāṇam ...<sup>l</sup> manosamphasso ...<sup>l</sup>  
yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitam sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ  
vā tam pi niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti.

aniccam bhante.

30 yam panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vā tam sukhaṁ vā ti.  
dukkham bhante.

yam panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariṇāmadhammaṁ kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso  
me attā ti.

no h' etam bhante.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. -pariyādā; C<sup>3</sup>. -pariyādāna

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tī <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -tī <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiyasabbupādānapariyādāna-; C<sup>e</sup> -būp- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts  
Sāvatthiyaṁ <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> rupā; C<sup>e</sup> inserts niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti. aniccaṁ bhante  
<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> niccaṁ vā aniccaṁ vā ti. aniccaṁ bhante; C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nicco vā anicco  
vā ti. anicco bhante; B<sup>e</sup> adds pa; C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -pass- <sup>j-j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has pe ... tam pi ... pe  
... for the rest of 4. <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe ... saddā ... pe ... sotaviññāṇam ... pe ... sota-  
samphasso ... pe ... yam p' idam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam ...  
pe ... tam pi ... pe; and so mutatis mutandis for the others, but with gandhā for  
gandhā <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe

10. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāne  
pi nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati. yam  
p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
5 sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmin pi  
nibbindati. ... pe ... <sup>a</sup>jivhāya pi nibbindati rasesu pi nibbindati  
jivhāviññāne pi ... <sup>b</sup>jivhāsamphasse pi ... <sup>b</sup>yam p' idañ jivhā-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ... pe ...  
manasmim pi nibbindati ... <sup>c</sup>manovīññāne pi nibbindati  
10 manosamphasse pi nibbindati. <sup>d</sup>yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmin pi nibbindati. nibbindam  
virajjati virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmiñ vimuttam  
iti ñānam hoti. khīñā jāti vusitam brahmaçariyam  
15 katañ karañyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti.  
11. ayam kho bhikkhave sabbupādānapariyādānāya  
dhammo ti.

20 Avijjāvaggo pathamo<sup>1e</sup>  
tass' uddānam  
Avijjā Samyojanā dve  
Āsavena dve<sup>f</sup> vuttā<sup>2g</sup>  
Anusayā apare dve<sup>3h</sup>  
Pariññā dve Pariyādinnañ<sup>4i</sup>  
vaggo tena pavuccatī ti

25 CHAPTER II. Migajālavaggo<sup>j</sup> dutiyo  
63. (1) Migajālena <sup>i</sup><sup>k</sup>  
1. Sāvatthinidānam<sup>l</sup>  
2. atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā ... pe<sup>m</sup> ...  
3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam  
30 etad avoca. ekavihārī ekavihārī ti bhante vuccati.

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. chaṭṭho <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Āsavā apare dve <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Anusayena dve vuttā <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
pariyādinñēna te dasā ti (*the rest missing*)

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits *the next few lines, to n. d* <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> nibbindati <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> dhammesu pi  
nibbindati <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits; C<sup>e</sup> resumes after this <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> duve <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n.  
2, but duve <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2, but -nn-; S<sup>e</sup> -ā <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Mijāla- (*once only*)  
<sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Pathama-Migajāla-; C<sup>e</sup> Migajāla- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -tthiyam; S<sup>e</sup> -tthīn- <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> *in full*

kittāvatā nu kho bhante ekavihārī hoti. kittāvatā ca pana sadutiyavihārī<sup>1a</sup> hoti.

4. santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā<sup>b</sup> rajañyā. <sup>c</sup> tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi. <sup>d</sup> nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti. nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiyavihārī ti<sup>e</sup> vuccati.

10 5–6. ... pe<sup>f</sup> ...

7–8. santi kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā<sup>g</sup> iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajañyā. tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati<sup>h</sup> tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi.

15 nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti.

nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiyavihārī ti vuccati. ... pe<sup>i</sup> ...<sup>g</sup>

9<sup>i</sup> santi kho Migajāla <sup>j</sup>manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajañyā. tañ ce

20 bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi. nandiyā sati sārāgo hoti sārāge sati saṃyogo hoti. nandisamyojanasamyutto kho Migajāla bhikkhu sadutiyavihārī ti vuccati.

25 10. evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi araññe vanapatthāni<sup>2k</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevati appasaddāni appanigghosāni vijanavātāni manussarāhaseyyakāni<sup>l</sup> paṭisallāṇa-<sup>m</sup> sāruppāni atha kho sadutiyavihārī ti vuccati.

30 11. tañkissa hetu. tañhā hi 'ssa dutiyā sā 'ssa<sup>3n</sup> apahīnā. <sup>o</sup> tasmā sadutiyavihārī ti vuccati.

12–14. santi<sup>p</sup> ca kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajañyā. tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na<sup>4</sup> ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato nandi

35 nirujjhati. nandiyā asati<sup>r</sup> sārāgo na hoti sārāge asati

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. saddutiya- always   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. araññe vanapattāni   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. sāyam always   <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. omits na

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. Cp II as n. 1; C<sup>e</sup> adds ca   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -mūp-, and elsewhere   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -iyā, and elsewhere   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> K<sup>e</sup> -i; and elsewhere   <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tī   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>g</sup>-gS<sup>e</sup> has pe for the rest of this paragraph   <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -to   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> resumes here   <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b as n. 2. <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -asse-   <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -āna-   <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b as n. 3. <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> appa-   <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> satti, corrected at back to santi   <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> nāj-   <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ās-, corrected at back to as-

samyogo na hoti. nandisamyojanavisaṃyutto kho Migajāla  
bhikkhu ekavihārī ti vuccati. ... pe ...

15–16. santi<sup>a</sup> kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...<sup>b</sup> pe ...

17. santi<sup>a</sup> kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā

5 kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaṇīyā. tañ ce  
bhikkhu nābhinandati<sup>cd</sup> nābhivadati<sup>d</sup> nājjhosāya<sup>e</sup> tiṭṭhati  
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato  
nandi nirujjhati. nandiyā asati sārāgo na hoti sārāge  
asati samyogo na hoti. nandisamyojanavisaṃyutto<sup>f</sup> kho

10 Migajāla bhikkhu ekavihārī ti vuccati.

18. evaṃvihārī ca Migajāla bhikkhu kiñcāpi gāmante  
viharati ākiṇne<sup>g</sup> bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi<sup>h</sup> upāsakehi upāsikāhi  
rājūhi rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi  
atha kho ekavihārī ti vuccati.<sup>i</sup>

15 19. tam kissa hetu. tañhā hi 'ssa dutiyā sā 'ssa pahīnā.  
taṃmā2. ekavihārī ti vuccatī ti.

#### 64. (2) <sup>j</sup>Migajāla

2. atha kho āyasmā Migajālo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.

... pe ...

20 3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena  
dhammaṃ desetu yam aham<sup>k</sup> dhammaṃ sutvā  
eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti.

25 4–6. santi kho Migajāla cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaṇīyā. tañ ce  
bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa  
tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati  
nandi. nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migajāla ti  
vadāmi. ... pe ...

30 7–8. santi<sup>l</sup> kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...<sup>m</sup> pe ...

9. santi<sup>l</sup> kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaṇīyā. tañ ce  
bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa  
tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati

35

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. ākiṇno <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. tassa

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> insert ca <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has jivhā in full <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tī <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> na a- (17. only) <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> na a-  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -vippayutto (17. only) <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ṇo <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ṇ- <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -tī ti <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> insert Dutiya-  
<sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert Bhagavato <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts ca <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to rajaṇīyā <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
resumes here

nandi. nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Migajālā<sup>a</sup> ti  
vadāmi.

10–12. santi<sup>b</sup> kho Migajāla cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā  
5 kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajaṇīyā. tañ ce  
bhikkhu nābhinandati<sup>c</sup> nābhivadati<sup>c</sup> nājjhosāya<sup>d</sup> tiṭṭhati  
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato  
nandi nirujjhati. nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālā ti  
vadāmi.<sup>e</sup>

13–14. santi<sup>b</sup> kho Migajāla jivhāviññeyyā rasā itṭhā  
10 f'kantā ... pe ...

15. santi kho Migajāla manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā<sup>g</sup> rajaṇīyā. tañ ce  
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>h</sup> tiṭṭhati  
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato  
15 nandi nirujjhati. nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Migajālā  
ti vadāmī ti.

16. atha kho āyasmā Migajālo Bhagavato bhāsitam  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy<sup>i</sup> āsanā Bhagavantam  
abhvādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

20 17. atha kho āyasmā Migajālo eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto  
ātāpī pahitatto viharanto<sup>j</sup> na cirass' eva yass' athāya kulaputtā  
samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad  
anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe va dhamme  
sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi.<sup>j</sup> khīṇā  
25 jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katañ karaṇīyam nāparam  
itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi.<sup>k</sup>

18. aññataro va<sup>l</sup> pan' āyasmā Migajālo arahatam ahosī ti.

#### 65. (3) Samiddhi (1)<sup>m</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane  
30 Kalandakanivāpe.

2–3. atha kho āyasmā Samiddhi yena Bhagavā ... pe<sup>n</sup> ...  
Bhagavantam etad avoca. Māro Māro ti<sup>o</sup> vuccati. kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante Māro vā<sup>1</sup> assa<sup>2</sup> Mārapaññatti vā ti.

4. yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum<sup>p</sup> atthi rūpā atthi

<sup>1</sup>Omitted by C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. ayam always

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Migajālā <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> insert ca <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> na a- (10–12. only) <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> na a- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
insert pe <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -sañhitā (usually -sañhitā) <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> anaj- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -rato <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
viharati <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ñasi <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ca <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhama-Samiddhi-Mārapaññā-; C<sup>e</sup>  
Samiddhi-Mārapañha- <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert bhante <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -u

- cakkhuviññāṇam atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā<sup>a</sup> dhammā  
atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā.
- 5      5–6. atthi sotam<sup>o1</sup> atthi ghānam<sup>o1. b</sup>  
7–8. atthi jivhā atthi rasā atthi jivhāviññāṇam atthi  
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mārapaññatti vā. <sup>c</sup>atthi kāyo ... <sup>c</sup>
9. atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇam<sup>d</sup> atthi  
manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā. atthi tattha Māro vā  
Mārapaññatti vā.
- 10     10–12. yattha ca kho Samiddhi n' atthi cakkhu n' atthi  
rūpā n' atthi cakkhuviññāṇam n' atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā  
dhammā n' atthi tattha Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā.  
... <sup>e</sup> pe ...
- 13–14. n' atthi jivhā n' atthi rasā n' atthi jivhāviññāṇam  
n' atthi jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā n' atthi tattha  
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā. ... <sup>f</sup> pe ...
15. n' atthi mano n' atthi dhammā n' atthi manoviññāṇam  
n' atthi manoviññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā n' atthi tattha  
Māro vā Mārapaññatti vā ti.
- 20     66. (4) Samiddhi 2<sup>g</sup>  
<sup>h</sup>3–15. satto satto ti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante satto vā assa sattapaññatti vā ti. ... pe<sup>i</sup> ...
- 25     67. (5) Samiddhi 3<sup>j</sup>  
3–15. dukkham dukkhan ti bhante vuccati kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante dukkham vā assa dukkhapaññatti vā ti.  
... pe<sup>k</sup> ...
- 30     68. (6) Samiddhi 4<sup>l</sup>  
3. loko loko ti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante  
loko vā assa lokapaññatti vā ti.  
4–9. yattha kho Samiddhi atthi cakkhum<sup>m</sup> atthi rūpā  
atthi cakkhuviññāṇam atthi cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbā  
dhammā atthi<sup>n</sup> tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā. ... pe ...

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1–2</sup>; missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ñāṇ- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full; C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>c</sup>-<sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full, C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ñāṇāṇam <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> n'  
atthi sotam ... pa ... n' atthi ghānam <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> n' atthi kāyo <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -sattapaññā-; C<sup>e</sup> -  
ha- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as in previous sutta, mutatis mutandis <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -  
dukkhapaññā-; C<sup>e</sup> -ha- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as in previous sutta, mutatis mutandis, except rasā  
... pe ... (n') atthi mano <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -lokapaññā-; C<sup>e</sup> -ha- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> n' atthi,  
corrected at back to atthi

<sup>a</sup>atthi mano atthi dhammā atthi manoviññāṇam<sup>b</sup> atthi mano-viññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā.

10—15. yattha ca kho Samiddhi n' atthi cakkhu n' atthi rūpā n' atthi cakkhuvīññāṇam n' atthi cakkhuvīññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā n' atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā. ... pe ... n' atthi jivhā<sup>c</sup> n' atthi rasā ... pe ... n' atthi mano n' atthi dhammā n' atthi manoviññāṇam n' atthi mano-viññāṇaviññātabbā dhammā n' atthi tattha loko vā lokapaññatti vā ti.

#### 69. (7) Upasena<sup>d</sup>

1. ekaṃ samayam<sup>e</sup> āyasmā ca Sāriputto<sup>f</sup> āyasmā ca Upaseno Rājagahe viharanti Sītavane Sappasonḍikapabbhāre.

15 2. tena kho pana samayena āyasmato Upasenassa kāye āśīviso<sup>g</sup> patito hoti.

3. atha kho āyasmā Upaseno bhikkhū āmantesi. etha me āvuso imam kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha purā 'yam kāyo idh' eva vikirati seyyathā pi bhūsa-<sup>h</sup>muṭṭhī ti.

20 4. evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Upasenam etad avoca. na kho pana mayam passāma āyasmato Upasenassa kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānam vā vipariṇāmaṁ.<sup>i</sup>

25 5. atha<sup>j</sup> pan' āyasmā Upaseno evam āha. etha me āvuso imam kāyam mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīharatha purā 'yam kāyo idh' eva vikirati seyyathā pi bhūsamuṭṭhī ti.

30 6. yassa nūna<sup>k</sup> āvuso Sāriputta evam assa ahañ cakkhun<sup>l</sup> ti mama cakkhun<sup>l</sup> ti vā ... pe<sup>m</sup> ... ahañ jivhā ti vā<sup>n</sup> mama jivhā ti vā ...<sup>m</sup> aham mano ti vā mama mano ti vā tassa<sup>o</sup> āvuso Sāriputta<sup>p</sup> siyā kāyassa vā aññathattam indriyānam vā vipariṇāmo.<sup>q</sup> mayhañ ca kho āvuso Sāriputta na evam

---

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>. bhūsa- always; C<sup>1</sup>. bhūsa- here only; C<sup>3</sup>. hūsa-; further on C<sup>1,3</sup>. husa- or hūsa-

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert atthi jivhā, C<sup>e</sup> following with atthi rasā, and all with pe <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> - ānam <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> now go straight to pe <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -āśīvisa- <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts Bhagavā <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> - rīp-, everywhere <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> āśīv- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> (here) S<sup>e</sup> bhū- <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -mo <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> insert ca <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> nūna <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ū, and elsewhere <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> now has pe, resuming with aham mano <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts nūna; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> P<sup>e</sup> Sar- <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits vi-

hoti. ahañ cakkhun ti vā mama cakkhun ti vā ... pe<sup>a</sup> ...  
ahañ jivhā ti vā mama jivhā ti vā<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>ac</sup> aham mano ti vā  
mama mano ti vā. tassa mayham<sup>1d</sup> āvuso Sāriputta kiñ  
kāyassa vā aññathattam bhavissati indriyānaṁ vā vipariñāmo  
ti.

5            7. tathā hi<sup>2</sup> pan' āyasmato Upasenassa dīgharattam  
ahamkāramamañkāramānānusayā<sup>3e</sup> susamūhatā tasmā  
āyasmato Upasenassa na<sup>4</sup> evam hoti. ahañ cakkhun ti vā  
mama cakkhun ti vā ...<sup>cgh</sup> ahañ jivhā ti vā mama jivhā ti vā ...<sup>ch</sup>  
10          aham mano ti vā<sup>j</sup> mama mano ti vā.<sup>j</sup>

8. atha kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Upasenassa kāyam  
mañcakam āropetvā bahiddhā nīhariṁsu.

9. atha kho āyasmato Upasenassa kāyo tatth' eva vikiri<sup>5</sup>  
seyyathā pi bhūsamuṭṭhi<sup>k</sup> ti.

15          70. (8) Upavāna<sup>l</sup>  
2. atha kho āyasmā Upavāno<sup>6m</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
... pe ...  
3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Upavāno Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko  
20          dhammo ti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante sandiṭṭhiko  
dhammo<sup>n</sup>ti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>o</sup> paccattam  
veditabbo<sup>p</sup> viññūhī ti.

7q-idha pana Upavāna<sup>7q</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā  
rūpapaṭisaṁvedī ca hoti rūparāgapatiṣaṁvedī ca. santañ  
25          ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam atthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo  
ti pajānāti. yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṁ  
disvā rūpapaṭisaṁvedī ca hoti rūparāgapatiṣaṁvedī ca  
santañ ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam atthi me ajjhattam  
rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti evam pi kho Upavāna sandiṭṭhiko  
30          dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>o</sup> paccattam veditabbo  
viññūhī ti.<sup>s</sup>

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert ca kho <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. inserts no <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -nusayo susamuhato <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. omits na  
<sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. vikiriyati <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Upavāna; B<sup>2</sup>. Upavāṇa/o; both always; C<sup>1,3</sup>. are wavering  
7-7C<sup>1,3</sup>. Idh' Upavāna ...

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> va <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. I. <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ramamimk-; B<sup>e</sup> -yo -to <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
tasmā 'yasmato <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert ti <sup>k</sup>Here C<sup>e</sup> bhū-  
<sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Upavāna-; B<sup>e</sup> adds -sandiṭṭhika- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Upavāṇ- <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ho - <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
-neyy-, and elsewhere <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -bbañ <sup>q-q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> idhūpavāṇa ...; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
-appati-, and elsewhere <sup>s</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds pe; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -hi ... pe

- 5–6. puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu ... pe<sup>a</sup> ...  
 7–8. jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisamvedī ca hoti  
 rasarāgapaṭisamvedī<sup>b</sup> ca. santañ ca ajjhattam rasesu  
 rāgam atthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti. yan  
 tam Upavāna bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisamvedī<sup>c</sup>  
 ca hoti rasarāgapaṭisamvedī ca santañ ca ajjhattam  
 rasesu rāgam atthi<sup>d</sup> me ajjhattam rasesu rāgo ti pajānāti  
 evam pi kho Upavāna sandīṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko  
 ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi<sup>e</sup> ti. ... pe<sup>f</sup> ...
- 10 9. puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammañ  
 viññāya dhammapaṭisamvedī ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisamvedī  
 ca. santañ ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam atthi  
 me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti. yan tam  
 Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammañ viññāya dhammapaṭisamvedī  
 15 ca hoti dhammarāgapaṭisamvedī<sup>g</sup> ca santañ  
 ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu  
 rāgo ti pajānāti evam pi kho Upavāna sandīṭhiko  
 hoti ... pe<sup>h</sup> ... paccattam veditabbo viññūhi<sup>e</sup> ti.<sup>i</sup>
10. <sup>ij</sup>-idha pana Upavāna<sup>-ij</sup> bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā<sup>j</sup>  
 20 rūpapaṭisamvedī hi <sup>2k</sup>kho hoti no ca rūparāgapaṭisamvedī.  
 asantañ ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam n' atthi me ajjhattam  
 rūpesu<sup>3</sup> rāgo ti pajānāti. yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu  
 cakkhunā rūpam disvā rūpapaṭisamvedī hi kho hoti no ca  
 rūparāgapaṭisamvedī<sup>l</sup> asantañ ca ajjhattam rūpesu rāgam  
 25 n' atthi me ajjhattam rūpesu rāgo ti pajānāti evam pi kho  
 Upavāna<sup>m</sup> sandīṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko  
 opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhi<sup>e</sup> ti.<sup>n</sup>
- 11–14. puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu <sup>o</sup>-sotena saddam<sup>p</sup> ...  
 ghānena gandham<sup>q</sup> ... <sup>o</sup> jivhāya rasam sāyitvā rasapaṭisamvedī  
 30 hi kho hoti no ca rasarāgapaṭisamvedī. asantañ ca ajjhattam  
 rasesu rāgam n' atthi me ajjhattam rasesu rāgo ti  
 pajānāti. ... <sup>r</sup>pe ...

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Idh' Upavāna (C<sup>3</sup>.-na) as before <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. ca instead of hi kho here only;  
 B<sup>2</sup>. h' eva instead of hi, always <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. repeats two other times the words rāgam  
 n' atthi ... rūpesu

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -rag- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -pati- <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> āt- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -hi, and omit following ti  
 fS<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -di <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds pa <sup>j</sup>-jE<sup>e</sup> ... panā ...; C<sup>e</sup> idhūp- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 ca here only <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> adds hi <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -vaṇa <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add pe <sup>o</sup>-B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
 adds sutvā <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds ghāyitvā <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> gives jivhā in full as far as viññūhi

15. puna ca param Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam  
viññāya dhammapaṭisamvēdī hi kho hoti no ca dhamma-  
rāgapatiṣamvēdī. asantañ ca ajjhattam dhammesu  
rāgam n' atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti.  
5 yan tam Upavāna bhikkhu manasā dhammam  
viññāya dhammapaṭisamvēdī hi kho hoti no ca dhamma-  
rāgapatiṣamvēdī asantañ<sup>a</sup> ca ajjhattam dhammesu rāgam  
n' atthi me ajjhattam dhammesu rāgo ti pajānāti evam<sup>b</sup> kho  
10 Upavāna sanditthiko dhammo hoti akāliko<sup>c</sup> ehipassiko opanayiko  
paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti.
71. (9) Chaphassāyatanikā 1<sup>d</sup>
2. yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam  
samudayañ ca atthagamañ<sup>e</sup> ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ  
ca nissarañañ ca yathābhūtam na ppajānāti avusitañ tena  
15 brahmaçariyam. ārakā so imasmā<sup>f</sup> dhammadvinayā ti.
3. evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca. etthāham bhante anassāsim. <sup>1g</sup> ahañ hi bhante  
channam<sup>h</sup> phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca  
assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissarañañ ca yathābhūtam na ppajānāmī  
20 ti.
- 4–6. tañ kim maññasi bhikkhu. cakkhum etam  
mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassassī ti.  
no h' etam bhante.
- sādhu bhikkhu. ettha ca te bhikkhu cakkhu<sup>i</sup> n' etam mama  
25 n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati. es' ev' anto dukkhassa.  
... pe ...
- 7–8. jivhā<sup>j</sup> etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti  
samanupassasi. <sup>k</sup> no h' etam bhante.
- sādhu bhikkhu. ettha ca te bhikkhu jivhā<sup>l</sup> n' etam mama  
30 n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham<sup>m</sup> bhavissati. es' ev' anto dukkhassa.  
... pe ...
9. manam<sup>o</sup> no es' ev' anto dukkhassā ti. <sup>2</sup>

35

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>: anassassam always <sup>2</sup>9. is complete in B, missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> asantatañ <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pi <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits a- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Pathamachaphassāyatan-  
eB<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -thañg-, and elsewhere <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> imamhā, and elsewhere <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> anassassam; C<sup>e</sup>  
as E<sup>e</sup>; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K C<sup>e</sup> S anassāsam; B<sup>e</sup> C anassāsim; S<sup>e</sup> b as n. 1. <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> channam āy-  
(here) <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -um <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ham; C<sup>e</sup> Cp as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -sī ti <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ham  
<sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -thā <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Cp S<sup>e</sup> sudiṭṭham; C<sup>e</sup> -tho

72. (10) Chaphassayātanikā 2<sup>a</sup>

2. <sup>1-</sup>yo hi koci bhikkhave<sup>-1</sup>. bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam na ppajānāti avusitam tena brahmaçariyam. ārakā<sup>2l</sup> so imasmā dhammavinayā ti.

5 3. evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. etthāham bhante anassāsim. <sup>c</sup> ahañ hi bhante channam phassāyatanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam na ppajānāmī ti.

10 4–6. tam kim maññasi bhikkhu. cakkhum n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti samanupassati<sup>d</sup> ti. evam bhante.

15 sādhū bhikkhu. ettha ca te bhikkhu cakkhu<sup>e</sup> n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham bhavissati. evan te etam pathamam phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim<sup>f</sup> apunabbhvāya. <sup>g</sup> ... pe ...

20 7–8. jivhā<sup>h</sup> n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti samanupassati<sup>i</sup> ti. evam bhante.

sādhū bhikkhu. ettha ca te bhikkhu jivhā n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham<sup>j</sup> bhavissati. evan te etañ catuttham phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim<sup>f</sup> apunabbhvāya. <sup>g</sup>

25 ... pe ...

9. manam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti samanupassati<sup>i</sup> ti. evam bhante.

sādhū bhikkhu. ettha ca te bhikkhu mano<sup>j</sup> n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭham<sup>k</sup> bhavissati. evam te etañ chatṭham phassāyatanam pahīnam bhavissati āyatim<sup>f</sup> apunabbhvāyā<sup>l</sup> ti.

73. (11) Chaphassāyatanikā 3<sup>m</sup>

2. yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam

35

<sup>1-</sup><sup>l</sup>Yo ... bhikkhave is missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ārakā va so here and further on

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyachaphassāyatanā- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> anassasam panassasam; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>; S<sup>e</sup> panassāsañ; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> panassassam <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -uppa- <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -um <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> -ti <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts tassa <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ham <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ṭhā <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> manam <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ṭho <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ya tassā; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Tatiyachaphassāyatanā-

samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca  
nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam na ppajānāti avusitam tena  
brahmacariyam. ārakā so imasmā dhammadvinayā ti.

- 5        3. evam̄ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
avoca. ethāham bhante anassāsim<sup>1a</sup> ahañ hi bhante  
channam phassayātanānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca  
assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam na ppajānāmī  
ti.
- 10      4. tam̄ kim maññasi bhikkhu. cakkhum<sup>b</sup> niccam̄ vā  
aniccam̄ vā ti. aniccam bhante.  
            yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vā tam̄ sukham̄ vā ti.  
            dukkham bhante.  
            yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vipariṇāmadhammañ kallan  
nu tam̄ samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso  
15      me attā ti. no<sup>c</sup> etam bhante.  
            <sup>d</sup>5–8. sotam ... ghānam ... jivhā ... kāyo ...  
            9. mano nicco vā anicco vā ti. anicco bhante.  
            yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vā tam̄ sukham̄ vā ti.  
            dukkham bhante.
- 20      20. yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vipariṇāmadhammañ kallan  
nu tam̄ samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso me  
attā ti.  
            no h' etam bhante.
- 25      10. evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
pi nibbindati ...<sup>e</sup> manasmim pi nibbindati. nibbindam̄  
virajjati virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmiñ vimuttam iti  
ñāṇam hoti. khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katañ  
karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.
- 30      Migajālavaggo dutiyo<sup>f</sup>  
            tassa <sup>g</sup>uddānam̄  
            Migajālena dve vuttā  
            cattāro ca Samiddhinā  
            Upaseno Upavāno<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>h</sup>  
            Chaphassāyatanikā tayo ti. <sup>i</sup>4

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. anassātam̄ ... pe ...; B<sup>1–2</sup>. add panassassam̄ <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sattamo <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Upavāno  
<sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. ... tatiyo ti

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> anassasam̄ panassasam̄; C<sup>e</sup> panassassam̄; S<sup>e</sup> panassāsam̄; S<sup>e</sup> b anassassam̄  
<sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add h' <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe ... jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. aniccā bhante  
... pe <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> in full; S<sup>e</sup> sotasmiñ pi ... ghānasmiñ pi ... jivhāya pi ...  
kāyasmiñ pi ... <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ss' u- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits

## CHAPTER III. Gilānavaggo tatiyo

74. (1) <sup>a</sup>Gilāna 1

1. Sāvatthinidānaṁ<sup>1b</sup>  
 2. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu<sup>c</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
 5 ... pe<sup>d</sup> ...  
 3. ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu<sup>c</sup> Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca. amukasmim<sup>e</sup> bhante vihāre aññataro bhikkhu<sup>c</sup>  
 navo appaññāto<sup>2</sup> ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno. sādhu  
 bhante Bhagavā yena so bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampam  
 10 upādāyā ti.  
 4. atha kho Bhagavā navakavādañ<sup>f</sup> ca sutvā gilānavādañ<sup>g</sup>  
 15 ca<sup>3h</sup> appaññāto bhikkhū ti iti viditvā yena so bhikkhu<sup>c</sup>  
 ten' upasaṅkami.  
 5. addasā kho so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu Bhagavantam dūrato va<sup>5</sup>  
 āgacchantaṁ. disvāna<sup>i</sup> mañcake<sup>j</sup> samañcopi.<sup>6k</sup>  
 6. atha kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca. alam  
 bhikkhu mā tvam mañcake<sup>j</sup> samañcopi. <sup>7</sup>sant' imāni āsanāni  
 paññattāni tatthāhami nisīdissāmī ti. nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte  
 āsane.  
 20 7. nisajja kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum etad avoca.  
 kacci<sup>8</sup>. te bhikkhu khamanīyam kacci <sup>9</sup>yāpanīyam. kacci  
 dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no atikkamanti<sup>l</sup> paṭikkamo<sup>m</sup>  
 sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti. na me bhante khamanīyam  
 na yāpanīyam. bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti  
 25 no paṭikkamanti. abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no  
 paṭikkamo ti.  
 8. kacci te bhikkhu na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vippaṭisāro  
 ti.  
 taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam<sup>10</sup>. anappako  
 30 vippaṭisāro ti.

<sup>1</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. apaññāto always <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add sutvā <sup>4</sup>Omitted by C<sup>1</sup>. and B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup>Missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. samadhosi always; B<sup>1</sup>. samidhosī here only <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. samañcasī here only <sup>8</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. Kicci always <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pe instead of kacci yā- <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. anappakukkuccam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts Paṭhama- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -tthiyam; S<sup>e</sup> -tthīn- <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> amok- fB<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> c<sup>b</sup> navavādañ; S<sup>e</sup> navatarañ <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> gilānatarañ; S<sup>e</sup> c<sup>b</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> hC<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. S<sup>e</sup> c<sup>b</sup> as n. 3. <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> disvā <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> mañcena <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> samadhosi; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samañcosī; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> samatesī; S<sup>e</sup> c<sup>e</sup> samaṭṭosi <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> abhikkamanti; S<sup>e</sup> abhikkammanti <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> patikammo

9. kacci pana tvam<sup>1a</sup> attā sīlato na<sup>2b</sup> upavadatī ti.  
no h' etam bhante. <sup>3c</sup>
10. no ce kira tvam<sup>d</sup> bhikkhu attā sīlato upavadati atha  
bhikkhu<sup>4e</sup> kismiñ<sup>f</sup> ca te kukkuccam̄ ko <sup>4</sup>ca vippaṭisāro ti.
- 5 na khvāham<sup>g</sup> bhante sīlavisuddhattham Bhagavatā  
dhammañ desitam ājānāmī ti.
11. no ce kira tvam bhikkhu sīlavisuddhattham mayā  
dhammañ desitam ājānāsi atha kimatthañ carahi<sup>5</sup> tvam  
bhikkhu mayā dhammañ desitam ājānāsī ti.
- 10 rāgavirāgattham<sup>h</sup> khvāham<sup>i</sup> bhante Bhagavatā dhammañ  
desitam ājānāmī ti.
12. sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu  
rāgavirāgattham mayā dhammañ desitam ājānāsi. rāgavirāgattho  
hi bhikkhu mayā dhammo desito.
- 15 13. tam̄ kim maññasi bhikkhu. cakkhum<sup>j</sup> niccam<sup>k</sup> aniccam<sup>l</sup>  
vā ti. aniccam bhante ... pe<sup>l</sup> ... sotam<sup>m</sup> ... ghānam<sup>n</sup> ... jivhā ... <sup>o</sup>kāyo<sup>n</sup>  
... mano nicco vā anicco vā ti. anicco bhante.  
yam panāniccam dukkham<sup>p</sup> sukham<sup>q</sup> vā ti.  
dukkham bhante.
- 20 14. evam passam bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
pi<sup>6</sup> nibbindati ... pe<sup>7r</sup> ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.
- 25 15. idam avoca Bhagavā. attamano so bhikkhu<sup>s</sup> Bhagavato  
bhāsitam abhinandi. imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmin  
bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhuno virajam vītamalam  
dhammacakkhum udapādi yañ kiñci samudayadhammañ  
30 sabban tam̄ nirodhadhamman ti.

75. (2) Gilāna 2<sup>t</sup>1–10. [Exactly the same as in the preceding Sutta]<sup>u</sup>

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup> te always <sup>2</sup>Missing in B <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. Na kho me bhante attā sīlato upavadatī ti  
<sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. omits bhikkhu and ko ca <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. carasi always <sup>6</sup>In C<sup>1–3</sup>. only <sup>7</sup>More  
complete in B<sup>1–2</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> tam; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> tvam; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> B<sup>v. l.</sup> te; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add bhikkhu <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n.  
2. <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> c likewise, but with mam for me; B<sup>e</sup> B<sup>v. l.</sup> S<sup>e</sup> b as E<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> te <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> B<sup>v. l.</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> kiñ; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> B<sup>v. l.</sup>  
as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kho aham <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -añ ca <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kho 'ham <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add vā <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
in full; S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full to aniccā bhante ... pe <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> add tam <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -inā- <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> has sotasmin pi nibbindati ... pa; S<sup>e</sup> goes straight to  
pe; both then have from manasmim to jāti in full, then pe and continue as E<sup>e</sup>;  
C<sup>e</sup> has everything in full <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyagilāna- <sup>u</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit I; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
-ro bhikkhu ... pe ... Bhagavantam etad ...; S<sup>e</sup> ... addasā kho bhikkhu ...; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
... na yāpanīyam ... pe; S<sup>e</sup> then continues na kho me bhante attā ...; B<sup>e</sup> emends  
me to mam, with footnote me (sabbattha); C<sup>e</sup> reads me here

11. no ce kira tvam bhikkhu sīlavisuddhattham mayā  
dhammaṇi desitam ājānāsi atha kimatthañ carahi tvam  
bhikkhu mayā dhammaṇi desitam ajānāsī ti.

5 anupādāparinibbāṇattham<sup>a</sup> khvāham bhante Bhagavatā  
dhammaṇi desitam ājānāmī ti.

12. sādhū sādhū bhikkhu. sādhū kho pana<sup>1b</sup> tvam bhikkhu  
anupādāparinibbāṇattham<sup>ac</sup> mayā dhammaṇi desitam  
ājānāsi. anupādāparinibbāṇattho hi bhikkhu mayā  
dhammo desito.

10 13–14. [As in the preceding]<sup>d</sup>

15. idam avoca Bhagavā. attamano<sup>2</sup> so bhikkhu  
Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinandi. imasmiñ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmim  
bhaññamāne tassa bhikkhussa<sup>3</sup> anupādāya  
āsavehi cittam vimuccati<sup>e</sup> ti.

15 76. (3) Rādha I<sup>f</sup>

2. atha kho āyasmā Rādho ...<sup>g</sup> pe ...

3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. sādhū me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena

20 dhammaṇi desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammaṇi  
sutvā eko vūpakaṭho appamattako<sup>h</sup> ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan  
ti.

4. yam kho Rādha aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo.

5–7. kiñ ca Rādha aniccam. <sup>i</sup> cakkhum<sup>j</sup> kho <sup>k</sup>Rādha  
aniccam tatra <sup>k</sup>te chando <sup>k</sup>pahātabbo. rūpā anicca ...<sup>l</sup>  
25 cakkhuviññāṇam ...<sup>l</sup> cakkhusamphasso ...<sup>l</sup> yam p' idañ  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā  
dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccam. tatra  
te chando pahātabbo. ... pe ...

8–9. jivhā ...<sup>4m</sup> kāyo<sup>n</sup> ...

30 10. mano anicco tatra te chando pahātabbo. dhammā ...<sup>o</sup>  
manoviññāṇam ...<sup>o</sup> manosamphasso ...<sup>o</sup> yam p' idam mano-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccam. <sup>5</sup>tatra  
te chando pahātabbo.

35

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. omit pana   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. adds ca   <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>.   <sup>4</sup>Complete in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.  
dukkham

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -nibbāna-   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> as n. 1.   <sup>c</sup>C<sup>c</sup> -atthāya here only   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>c</sup> ... maññasi tvam  
bhikkhu ..., in full to end of cakkhu, then rūpā to anicca bhante ... pe ... cakkhuviññāṇam  
... pe ... cakkhusamphasso ... pe ... yam p' idam to tam pi ... pe ... yam p' idam mano-;  
B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> have cakkhu to aniccam bhante ... pe ... sotam ... ghānaṇi ... jivhā ... kāyo ...  
mano ... manoviññāṇi ... manosamphasso ... yam p' idam mano-; all 3. then continue  
in full to cakkhusmim pi nibbindati; C<sup>c</sup> then continues cakkhu to tasmin pi nibbindati ...  
pe ... yam p' idam mano-; S<sup>c</sup> has pe ... yam p' idam mano-; B<sup>c</sup> has pa ... manasmim pi  
... manoviññāṇe pi ... manosamphasse pi nibbindati. yam p' idam mano-; all 3. then  
continue in full to the end   <sup>e</sup>C<sup>c</sup> reads, and B<sup>c</sup> emends to, vimuccī   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>c</sup> Rādhaanicca-; C<sup>c</sup>  
Anicca-   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>c</sup> continues to upasampami   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -matto   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>c</sup> adds tatra te chando  
pahātabbo   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>c</sup> -u   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>c</sup> omits   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>c</sup> in full   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>c</sup> in full to rasā anicca ... pe ...  
jivhāviññāṇam aniccam ... pe ... jivhāsamphasso anicco ... pe ... yam p' idam jivhā-,  
then in full to pahātabbo ... pe   <sup>n</sup>C<sup>c</sup> omits   <sup>o</sup>C<sup>c</sup> anicc[ending] ... pe

11<sup>1</sup> yam̄ kho Rādha aniccaṁ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti.

77. (4) Rādha 2<sup>a</sup>

4. yam̄ kho Rādha dukkham̄ tatra te chando pahātabbo.

5 5–10. kiñ ca Rādha dukkham̄ cakkhu<sup>b</sup> kho Rādha dukkham̄  
tatra te chando pahātabbo. rūpā ...<sup>c</sup> cakkhuvīññāṇam̄ ...<sup>c</sup>  
cakkhusamphasso ...<sup>d</sup> pe<sup>2</sup> ...<sup>e</sup> yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā  
upajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄  
vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tam pi dukkham̄. tatra te  
chando pahātabbo.

10 11. yam̄ kho Rādha dukkham̄ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti.

78. (5) Rādha 3<sup>f</sup>

4. <sup>g</sup>yo kho Rādha anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo.

15 5–9. ko ca Rādha anattā. cakkhum̄<sup>h</sup> kho Rādha anattā  
tatra te chando pahātabbo. rūpā ...<sup>c</sup> cakkhuvīññāṇam̄ ...<sup>c</sup>  
cakkhusamphasso ...<sup>c</sup> yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
...<sup>i</sup> pe ...<sup>j</sup>

20 10. mano anattā ...<sup>c</sup> dhammā ...<sup>k</sup> manoviññāṇam̄ ...<sup>k</sup>  
manosamphasso ...<sup>k</sup> yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā  
upajjati vedayitam̄ sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄  
vā tam pi anattā. tatra te chando pahātabbo.

11. yo kho Rādha anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo ti.

79. (6) Avijjā<sup>l</sup> (1)

25 2. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.

... pe ...

3. ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. atthi nu kho bhante eko dhammo yassa  
pahānā<sup>m</sup> bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati<sup>n</sup> vijjā uppajjatī ti.

30 4. atthi kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā<sup>m</sup> bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahīyati<sup>n</sup> vijjā uppajjatī ti.

4. katamo pana bhante eko dhammo yassa pahānā<sup>m</sup> bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahīyati<sup>n</sup> vijjā uppajjatī ti.

<sup>1</sup> *II. is missing in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>Less abridged in B<sup>1–2</sup>*

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Rādhadukkha-; C<sup>e</sup> Dukkha- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -um̄ <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yam p' idam cakkhusamphassa- [sic] ... pa ... adukkhamasukham̄ vā tam pi dukkham̄. tatra te chando pahātabbo; C<sup>e</sup> has the rest of cakkhu in full; S<sup>e</sup> yam p' idam cakkhusamphassapaccayā ... pe ... adukkhamasukham̄ vā tam pi dukkham̄. tatra te chando pahātabbo <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> mano dukkho ... dhammā ... manoviññāṇam̄ ... manosamphasso <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Rādhaanatta-; C<sup>e</sup> Anatta- <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts atha to upasamkamī [sic] ... pe <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has the rest of cakkhu in full <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds jivhā to rasā ... pe ... jivhāviññāṇam̄ ... pe ... jivhāsamphasso ... pe ... yam p' idam to tam pi ... pe <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamaavijjāpahāna-; C<sup>e</sup> Avijjā- <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pahānā, and below, but not earlier <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -hiyy-

avijjā kho bhikkhu eko dhammo yassa pahānā bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatī ti.

5. katham pana bhante jānato katham passato bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatī<sup>a</sup> ti.

5 6. cakkhuṇ kho bhikkhu aniccato jānato passato bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatī<sup>b</sup> ti. rūpe ... pe<sup>c</sup> ... yam  
p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>d</sup> sukhañ vā  
dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tam pi aniccato  
jānato passato bhikkhuno avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjati.

10 7-11. ... jivhā ... mano ...<sup>e</sup>

12. evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatī ti.

#### 80. (7) Avijjā 2<sup>f</sup>

1-5. [As in the preceding]<sup>g</sup>

15 6. idha bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno sutam hoti<sup>h</sup> dhammā nālam  
abhinivesāyā ti. <sup>3</sup>evañ ce tam bhikkhu bhikkhuno sutam  
hoti sabbe dhammā<sup>4</sup> nālam abhinivesāyā ti so sabbañ<sup>5i</sup>  
dhammam abhijānāti. sabbañ dhammam abhiññāya  
sabbañ dhammam pariññāti. <sup>6</sup> sabbañ dhammam pariññāya  
sabbanimittāni aññato passati. cakkhum aññato passati  
rūpe ...<sup>j</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam ...<sup>j</sup> cakkhusamphassam ...<sup>j k</sup> pe ...<sup>l</sup>  
yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā<sup>m</sup> tam pi  
aññato passati.

20 25 7. evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato bhikkhuno  
avijjā pahīyati vijjā uppajjatī ti.

#### 81. (8) <sup>n</sup>Bhikkhu

2. atha kho sambahulā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīṣu  
... pe ...  
30 3. ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> *Jivhā and Mano are complete in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> bhikkhave <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup> inserts so here  
<sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup> dhamma; C<sup>3</sup> dhamme <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> sabba- always <sup>6</sup>This phrase is missing in  
C<sup>1,3</sup>*

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -aja- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ti <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam ... cakkhusamphassam; C<sup>e</sup> in full,  
reading vakkusamphassam <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa ... manam to dhamme ...  
manoviññāṇam ... manosamphassam ... yam to end; C<sup>e</sup> pe ... jivham to rase ...  
pe ... jivhāviññāṇam ... pe ... jivhāsamphassam ... pe ... yam to end of jivhā,  
then pe ... followed by manam and the rest as jivhā, mutatis mutandis; S<sup>e</sup> omits  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiyaavijjāpahāna-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyaavijjā- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> abridges aññataro bhikkhu ... pa  
... etad and omits bhikkhuno from 5; S<sup>e</sup> abridges aññataro bhikkhu ... pe ...  
atthi nu <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert sabbe <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup> as n. 5. <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> aññato passati <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
insert yam to end of cakkhu; C<sup>e</sup> omits vedayitam <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> manam aññato passati  
dhamme ... manoviññāṇam ... manosamphassam <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> va <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> insert  
Sambahula- <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sabba-

etad avocum. idha no bhante aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
amhe evam pucchanti. kimatthiyam āvuso samaṇe<sup>a</sup>  
<sup>1</sup>Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī ti. evam puṭṭhā mayam  
bhante tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam  
 5 vyākaroma. <sup>b</sup> dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham<sup>2</sup> Bhagavati  
brahmacariyam vussatī ti. kacci mayam bhante  
evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā vuttavādino ve<sup>3c</sup> Bhagavato  
homa na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāma  
dhammassa cānudhammadā vyākaroma na ca koci sahadhammiko  
 10 vādānuvādo<sup>4d</sup> gārayham <sup>e</sup>thānam āgacchatī <sup>f</sup>ti.  
 4. taggha tumhe bhikkhave evam puṭṭhā evam vyākaramānā  
vuttavādino <sup>g</sup>eva me hotha na ca mam abhūtena  
abbhācikkhatha dhammassa cānudhammadā vyākarotha  
na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>f</sup> gārayham thānam  
 15 āgacchati. dukkhassa hi bhikkhave pariññattham mayi  
brahmacariyam vussati.  
 5. sace pana<sup>g</sup> vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam  
puccheyum katamam<sup>h</sup> pana tam āvuso dukkham yassa<sup>6</sup>  
pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmacariyam vussatī ti  
 20 evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha.  
 6–11. cakkhum<sup>i</sup> kho āvuso dukkham. tassa pariññāya  
Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati. rūpā ... pe ... <sup>j</sup>yam p' idañ  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
 25 vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkham.  
tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam vussati. <sup>k</sup> ... <sup>l</sup> mano  
dukkho ... pe<sup>m</sup> ... yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
vā tam pi dukkham. tassa pariññāya Bhagavati  
 30 brahmacariyam vussati. <sup>n</sup> idam kho tam āvuso dukkham  
tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmacariyam  
vussati. <sup>o</sup>–<sup>7n</sup>

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. Samano Gotamo <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. pariññattam <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. ce; B<sup>1–2</sup>. c' eva <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vādānuvāto always <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. āgacchantī ti <sup>6</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>7–7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vussatī ti; the rest of the paragraph is missing

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -ane <sup>b</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> by-, and elsewhere; C<sup>c</sup> is inconsistent even within this sutta  
<sup>c</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> c' eva <sup>d</sup>S<sup>c</sup> as n. 4. <sup>e</sup>S<sup>c</sup> -yhaṭṭh- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>c</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. as n. 4. <sup>g</sup>C<sup>c</sup> omits <sup>h</sup>S<sup>c</sup> -añ  
ca <sup>i</sup>B<sup>c</sup> -u <sup>j</sup>C<sup>c</sup> inserts cakkhusamphasso dukkho to vussati <sup>k</sup>S<sup>c</sup> -tī ti <sup>l</sup>B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pe;  
 C<sup>c</sup> pe ... jivhā dukkhā to rasā dukkhā. tesam pariññāya ... pe ... jivhāviññāṇam  
dukkham ... pe ... jivhāsamphasso dukkho ... pe ... yam to end of jivhā, then  
pe <sup>m</sup>C<sup>c</sup> as jivhā mutatis mutandis <sup>n–n</sup>C<sup>c</sup> omits the rest of this page <sup>o</sup>B<sup>c</sup> -tī ti

12. evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyāthā ti.

82. (9) Loko<sup>a</sup>

2. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā<sup>b</sup> ... pe ...

5      3. ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. loko loko ti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatī ti.

lujjatī ti kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccati. kiñ ca  
lujjati.

10     4–9. cakkhu<sup>c</sup> kho <sup>1</sup>bhikkhu lujjati. rūpā lujjanti  
cakkhuvīññāṇam lujjati cakkhusamphasso lujjati. <sup>d</sup> ... pe<sup>e</sup> ...  
<sup>f</sup>yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi  
lujjati.

15     10. <sup>g</sup>lujjatī ti kho bhikkhu tasmā loko ti vuccatī ti.

83. (10) Phagguno<sup>h</sup>

2. atha kho āyasmā Phagguno<sup>i</sup> ... pe ...

3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam  
etad avoca.

20     4–6. atthi nu kho bhante <sup>j</sup>tañ<sup>2</sup> cakkhum<sup>k</sup> yena cakkhunā  
atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume  
pariyādiñnavatṭe<sup>3l</sup> sabbadukkhavītivatte<sup>m</sup> paññāpayamāno  
paññāpeyya. <sup>n</sup> ... pe ...

7–8. atthi nu kho bhante <sup>o</sup>sā jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte  
buddhe parinibbute ... pe<sup>p</sup> ... paññāpeyya. <sup>q</sup> ... pe<sup>q</sup> ...

9. atthi nu kho<sup>r</sup> bhante mano yena manena atīte buddhe  
parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādiñnavatṭe  
sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyā ti.

30     10–12. n' atthi<sup>s</sup> kho tam Phagguna cakkhum<sup>t</sup> yena cakkhunā  
atīte buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume  
pariyādiñnavatṭe sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno  
paññāpeyya. <sup>u</sup> ... pe ...

13–14. n' atthi kho sā Phagguna jivhā yāya jivhāya atīte  
buddhe parinibbute ... pe<sup>v</sup> ... paññāpeyya ... pe<sup>q</sup> ...

<sup>1</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup> B<sup>1</sup>. -ādinnavatte

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Lokapañhā-; C<sup>e</sup> Loka-    <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds ten' upasaṅkami    <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -uñ    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
all give cakkhu in full    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe ... jivhā lujjati ... pe    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> resume from the  
beginning of mano; C<sup>e</sup> omits the rest of this paragraph    <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts pa- here  
<sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Phaggunapañhā-; C<sup>e</sup> Phagguna-    <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami  
<sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> tañ bhante    <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -u    <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ādinnavatṭe    <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -vatṭe    <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ññap-  
<sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sā bhante    <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> has jivhā in full    <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add so    <sup>s</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts nu  
<sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u    <sup>u</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -yā ti    <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> have jivhā in full

15. n' atthi kho so Phagguna mano yena manena atīte  
buddhe parinibbute chinnapapañce chinnavaṭume pariyādiñṇavatṭe  
sabbadukkhavītivatte paññāpayamāno paññāpeyyā  
ti

5 Gilānavaggo tatiyo<sup>1a</sup>  
tassa<sup>b</sup> uddānam  
Gilānena dve<sup>c</sup> vuttā Rādhena apare tayo  
Avijjāyā<sup>2</sup>, ca dve vuttā Bhikkhu Loko<sup>d</sup> Phagguno ti<sup>e</sup>

## CHAPTER IV. Channavaggo catuttho

- |    |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                    |
|----|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| 10 | 84. (1) Paloka <sup>f</sup>                                                                                                                                                                                                                        |
|    | g2. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami<br>... pe ...                                                                                                                                                                              |
|    | 3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam<br>etad avoca. loko loko ti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā<br>nu kho bhante loko ti vuccatī ti.                                                                                                     |
| 15 | 4. Yam kho Ānanda palokadhammadmam ayam vuccati<br>ariyassa vinaye loko. kiñ ca <sup>h</sup> Ānanda palokadhammadmam.                                                                                                                              |
|    | 5-7. cakkhuṁ kho Ānanda palokadhammadmam rūpā<br>palokadhammadmā cakkhuvīññānam palokadhammadmāñ<br>cakkhusamphasso palokadhammo. Yam p' idañ cakkhu-<br>samphassapaccayā ... pe <sup>i</sup> ... tam pi <sup>j</sup> palokadhammadmam. ... pe ... |
| 20 | 8-9. jivhā palokadhammadmā rasā palokadhammadmā<br>jivhāvīññānam palokadhammadmāñ jivhāsamphasso <sup>k</sup> palokadhammo.<br>Yam p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā ... pe <sup>l</sup> ...                                                           |
| 25 | 10. mano palokadhammo dhammadmā palokadhammadmā<br>manoviññānam palokadhammadmam manosamphasso palokadhammo.<br>Yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati<br>vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham<br>vā tam pi palokadhammadmam.        |
| 30 | 11. Yam kho Ānanda palokadhammadmam ayam vuccati<br>ariyassa vinaye loko ti.                                                                                                                                                                       |

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. atṭhamo   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. avijjāyā

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. I.   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> tass'   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> duve   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ca   <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add -dhamma-   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds Sāvathinidānam, C<sup>e</sup> Sāvathiyam   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> c'   <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> p' idam   <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> jivhvā-   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as in preceding paragraph

85. (2) Suñña<sup>a</sup>

2–3. atha kho āyasmā Ānando ... pe ... Bhagavantam etad <sup>b</sup>  
avoca. suñño loko suñño loko ti bhante vuccati. kittāvatā  
nu kho bhante suñño loko<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati. <sup>c</sup>

- 5        4. yasmā ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena  
vā tasmā suñño loko ti vuccati. kiñ ca Ānanda suññam  
attena vā attaniyena vā.
- 10      5–10. cakkhuṇ<sup>d</sup> kho Ānanda suññam attena vā attaniyena  
vā. rūpā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā. cakkhuviññāṇam  
suññam attena vā attaniyena vā. cakkhusamphasso  
suñño attena vā attaniyena vā. <sup>e</sup> ... pe ...  
yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi  
suññam attena vā attaniyena vā.
- 15      11. yasmā<sup>f</sup> ca kho Ānanda suññam attena vā<sup>g</sup> attaniyena  
vā tasmā suñño loko ti vuccatī ti.

86. (3) Saṅkhitta<sup>h</sup>

3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando ... pe<sup>i</sup> ... Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena

- 20      dhammaṇ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam  
sutvā<sup>2</sup>. eko vupakaṭho<sup>j</sup> appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan  
ti.

4–6. tam kim maññasi Ānanda. cakkhuṇ<sup>d</sup> niccaṇ vā  
aniccaṇ vā ti. aniccam bhante.

25      25      yam panāniccaṇ dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti.  
dukkham bhante.  
yam panāniccaṇ dukkham vipariññāmadhammaṇ kallan  
nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso  
me attā ti. no h' etam bhante.

- 30      rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. aniccā bhante. ... pe<sup>k</sup> ...  
cakkhuviññāṇam<sup>l</sup> ...<sup>m</sup> pe<sup>n</sup> ...  
yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup> omits loko   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup> has desetvā instead of sutvā and repeats yam aham ...  
desetvā

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Suññataloka-; C<sup>e</sup> Suññaloka-   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> starts from ekam but then in full   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> -tī ti   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u   <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to end of cakkhu   <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> va   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add  
-dhamma-   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vūp-   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pe   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
cakkhusamphasso   <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits

sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tam pi  
niccam̄ vā aniccam̄ vā ti. aniccam bhante.  
yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vā tam sukham̄ vā ti.  
dukkham bhante.

5        yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vipariñāmadhammañ kallan  
nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso  
me attā ti.  
no h' etam bhante.<sup>a</sup>

10      7–9. jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. aniccā<sup>b</sup> bhante. ... pe ...  
jivhāviññāñam̄ ...<sup>c</sup> jivhāsamphasso ... pe ...  
yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄  
sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā tam pi  
niccam̄ vā aniccam̄ vā ti. aniccam bhante.  
yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vā tam sukham̄ vā ti.  
dukkham bhante.

15      yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vipariñāmadhammañ<sup>d</sup> kallan  
nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso  
me attā ti.  
no h' etam bhante.

20      10. evam passam Ānanda sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
pi nibbindati ... pe<sup>e</sup> ... cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati  
... pe ... yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam̄  
sukham̄ vā dukkham̄ vā adukkhamasukham̄ vā  
tasmin pi nibbindati. nibbindam virajjati virāgā  
25      vimuccati. vimuttasmiñ vimuttam iti ñāñam hoti. khīñā  
jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katañ karanīyam nāparam  
itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

## 87. (4) Channa

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane  
30 Kalandakanivāpe.
2. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā  
ca Mahā-Cundo āyasmā<sup>f</sup> ca Channo Gijjhakūte pabbate  
viharanti.
3. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Channo ābādhiko  
35 hoti dukkrito bālthagilāno.
4. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam<sup>g</sup> patisallānā

---

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pe    <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe ... rasā    <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ñam-    <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full    <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ay-  
<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -anha-

vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Mahā-Cundo ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Cundam etad avoca.  
āyām' <sup>1</sup>āvuso Cunda yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṅkamissāma  
gilānapucchakā ti.

- 5            evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmato  
Sāriputtassa paccassosi.
5. atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo  
yen' āyasmā Channo ten' upasaṅkamis. upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdīmsu.
- 10          6. nisajja kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantañ Channam  
etad avoca. kacci te āvuso Channa<sup>a</sup> khamanīyam kacci  
yāpanīyam. kacci dukkhā vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti  
paṭikkamo<sup>b</sup> sānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti.
- 15          7. na me āvuso Sāriputta khamanīyam na yāpanīyam.  
bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti  
abhikkamo<sup>c</sup> sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo ti. <sup>d</sup>
- 20          8. seyyathā<sup>e</sup> pi āvuso balavā puriso tīphena sikharena<sup>f</sup>  
muddhānam<sup>g</sup> abhimatteyya. <sup>h</sup> evam eva kho<sup>i</sup> āvuso  
adhimattā vātā muddhānam<sup>j</sup> upahananti. <sup>k</sup> na me āvuso  
khamanīyam na yāpanīyam ... pe ... no paṭikkamo ti. <sup>d</sup>
- 25          9. seyyathā pi āvuso balavā puriso dālhena varattakhaṇḍena<sup>l</sup>  
sīse sīsaveṭham<sup>m</sup> dadeyya. evam eva kho āvuso  
adhimattā<sup>n</sup> me<sup>o</sup> sīse vedanā. <sup>p</sup> na me āvuso khamanīyam  
na yāpanīyam ... pe ... no paṭikkamo<sup>b</sup> ti. <sup>q</sup>
- 30          10. seyyathā pi āvuso dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāśī  
vā tīphena govikantanena kucchim parikanteyya. <sup>r</sup>  
evam eva kho me<sup>s</sup> āvuso<sup>t</sup> adhimattā vātā kucchim parikantanti. <sup>u</sup>  
na me āvuso khamanīyam ... pe ... no paṭikkamo  
ti. <sup>d</sup>
11. seyyathā pi āvuso<sup>r</sup> dve balavanto<sup>13</sup> purisā dubbalataram  
purisam nānābhāhsu gāhetvā<sup>s</sup> aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyum

<sup>1</sup> C<sup>1,3</sup>. ayamā- <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. pi khaggena <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. muddhani <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. C<sup>3</sup>. abhimatteyya <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>. uhananti <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -vedham; B<sup>2</sup>. -gevam <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vātā <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. sīsevedanā <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
omit ti <sup>10</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. Oteyyum <sup>11</sup>. In B<sup>2</sup>. only <sup>12</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. -kantenti <sup>13</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. balavante  
<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -kkh- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>cp</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> eE<sup>e</sup> -ṭhā <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v. l.  
khaggena; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> vikhaggena; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> as n. 3; S<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>  
muddhanam; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>s</sup> K<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -manth-; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> as n. 4; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> iS<sup>e</sup> adds  
me <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>s</sup> K<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ūh-; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>s</sup> K<sup>e</sup> B v. l. as E<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. as  
n. 5. <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -kkh-; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -khandhena <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -mattavātā <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits; S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7.  
<sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8. <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>r</sup>E<sup>e</sup> av- <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> gah-

- 5 samparitāpeyyum.<sup>1</sup> evam eva kho me<sup>2a</sup> āvuso  
adhimatto kāyasmim dāho.<sup>3b</sup> na me āvuso khamanīyam  
na yāpanīyam. bālhā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no<sup>c</sup>  
paṭikkamanti abhikkamo sānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo  
ti.<sup>4d</sup>
12. sattham āvuso Sāriputta āharissāmi nāvakañkhāmī<sup>e</sup>  
jīvitun<sup>f</sup> ti.
13. mā<sup>g</sup> āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi.<sup>5</sup> yāpet' āyasmā  
Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantañ Channam icchāma.<sup>6</sup>
- 10 sace āyasmato Channassa n' atthi sappāyāni  
bhojanāni aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni bhojanāni  
pariyessāmi. sace āyasmato Channassa n' atthi  
sappāyāni bhesajjāni aham āyasmato Channassa sappāyāni  
bhesajjāni pariyessāmi. sace āyasmato Channassa  
n' atthi patirūpā<sup>h</sup> upaṭṭhākā aham āyasmantañ Channam  
upaṭṭhahissāmi. mā<sup>i</sup> āyasmā Channo sattham āharesi.  
yāpet' āyasmā Channo yāpentam mayam āyasmantañ  
Channam icchāmā ti.
14. na me<sup>j</sup> āvuso Sāriputta n' atthi sappāyāni bhojananāni  
20 atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni. na pi me n' atthi<sup>k</sup>  
sappāyāni bhesajjāni<sup>l</sup>. atthi me sappāyāni bhesajjāni.<sup>9</sup>  
na pi me n' atthi patirūpā upaṭṭhākā atthi me patirūpā  
upaṭṭhākā. api ca me āvuso Satthā paricinno dīgharattam  
manāpen' eva no amanāpena. etam hi āvuso sāvakassa  
25 patirūpam yam Satthāram paricareyya manāpen' eva no  
amanāpena. tam<sup>10j</sup> anupavajjañ Channo bhikkhu sattham  
āharissatī ti evam etam āvuso Sāriputta dhārehī ti.
15. puccheyyāma mayam āyasmantañ Channam<sup>11</sup>. kiñcid<sup>k</sup>  
eva desam sace āyasmā Channo okāsañ karoti pañhassa  
30 veyyākaraṇāyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup>In B<sup>2</sup>. only <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. dāho <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. omits ti <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. āharasi always; B<sup>2</sup>. omits sattham here <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. icchāmā ti <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. Ime instead of Na me <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. repeat atthi me sappāyāni bhojanāni (C<sup>1</sup>. omitting me) <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. bhojanāni

<sup>10</sup>Missing in C<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>11</sup>Missing in C<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> omit <sup>b</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> as n. 3. <sup>c</sup>E<sup>c</sup> na <sup>d</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> omit; C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> as E<sup>c</sup> <sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> B v. 1.  
nā pi k- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -tan <sup>g</sup>S<sup>c</sup> omits, and puts this sentence at the end of the previous paragraph <sup>h</sup>S<sup>c</sup> paṭi- <sup>i</sup>C<sup>c</sup> m'; S<sup>c</sup> adds ca <sup>j</sup>B<sup>c</sup> as n. 10, but notes tam  
anupavajjam (bahūsu) <sup>k</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> kañcid; B<sup>c</sup> S K B v.l. C<sup>c</sup> S as E<sup>c</sup>

- pucch' āvuso Sāriputta. sutvā vedissāmā<sup>1a</sup>ti.
16. cakkhum āvuso Channa cakkhuviññāṇaÑ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme etam mama eso 'ham asmi  
eso me attā ti samanupassasi. sotam<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>c</sup> ghānam<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> jivham<sup>2</sup>  
5 āvuso Channa<sup>e</sup> jivhāviññāṇaÑ jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbe  
dhamme etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassasi.  
kāyam<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> manam āvuso Channa manoviññāṇam  
manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme etam mama eso  
'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassasī ti.
- 10 17. cakkhum āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuviññāṇaÑ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi  
na m' eso attā ti samanupassāmi. sotam<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>f</sup> ghānam<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>g</sup> jivham  
āvuso Sāriputta jivhāviññāṇaÑ jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbe  
dhamme n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi<sup>h</sup>-na me so attā ti  
15 samanupassāmi<sup>h</sup>- kāyam<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>g</sup> manam<sup>i</sup> āvuso Sāriputta manoviññāṇam  
manoviññāṇaviññātabbe dhamme n' etam mama  
n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti samanupassāmī ti.
18. cakkhusmim āvuso Channa cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṁ disvā kiṁ abhiññāya  
20 cakkhuñ cakkhuviññāṇaÑ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe  
dhamme n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti samanupassasi. sotasmim<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>c</sup> ghānasmim<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> jivhāya āvuso Channa  
jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbesu<sup>j</sup> dhammesu kiṁ disvā kiṁ abhiññāya  
jivhañ jivhāviññāṇaÑ jivhāviññāṇaviññātabbe<sup>k</sup> dhamme  
25 n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti samanupassasi.  
kāyasmim<sup>l</sup> āvuso ... manasmim āvuso Channa  
manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu kiṁ  
disvā kiṁ abhiññāya manam manoviññāṇe manoviññāṇaviññātabbe  
dhamme n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso  
30 attā ti samanupassasī<sup>m</sup>ti.
19. cakkhusmim āvuso Sāriputta cakkhuviññāṇe cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbesu dhammesu nirodham disvā nirodham  
abhiññāya cakkhu<sup>n</sup> cakkhuviññāṇaÑ cakkhuviññāṇaviññātabbe  
dhamme n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso  
35 attā ti samanupassāmi. sotasmim<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>f</sup> ghānasmim<sup>b</sup> ...<sup>g</sup> jivhāya  
āvuso Sāriputta jivhāviññāṇe ...<sup>o</sup> jivhāviññāṇaÑ jivhāviññāṇa-

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vedissāmī ti; C<sup>3</sup>. desissāmā ti <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. jivhā

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> vedayāmā ti; S<sup>e</sup> desassāmī ti [sic] <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> āvuso Channa ... pe  
<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe; C<sup>e</sup> āvuso Channa ... pe <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Chatta, corrected at back to Channa,  
and adds pe <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> āvuso Sāriputta ... pe <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe; C<sup>e</sup> āvuso Sāriputta ... pe <sup>h</sup>-  
<sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> maṇam <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> jivhav- <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> jivhāviññātabbe <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits; S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
-si <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -um<sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full

- viññātabbe dhamme n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso  
attā ti samanupassāmi. kāyasmim<sup>a</sup> ...<sup>b</sup> manasmim āvuso  
Sāriputta manoviññāne manoviññānaviññātabbesu dhammesu<sup>c</sup>  
nirodham disvā nirodham abhiññāya manam manoviññānam  
5 manoviññānaviññātabbe dhamme n' etam mama  
n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti samanupassāmī ti.
20. evam vutte āyasmā Mahā-Cundo āyasmantañ Channam  
etad avoca. <sup>d</sup>-tasmā ti ha<sup>-d</sup> āvuso Channa idam pi  
tassa Bhagavato sāsanañ niccakappam sādhukam manasikātabbam.
- 10 nissitassa calitam anissitassa <sup>1</sup>calitam  
n' atthi. calite asati passaddhi hoti. passaddhiyā sati natī<sup>e</sup>  
na hoti. natīyā<sup>f</sup> asati agatigati<sup>2g</sup> na hoti. agatigatiyā<sup>3g</sup> asati  
cutupapāto<sup>h</sup> na hoti. cutupapāte<sup>h</sup> <sup>4</sup>asati n' ev' idha na huram  
na ubhayam antarena. es' evānto<sup>i</sup> dukkhassā ti.
- 15 21. atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Cundo  
āyasmantañ Channam iminā ovādena ovāditvā<sup>j</sup> utṭhāy<sup>k</sup> āsanā  
pakkamiṣu.
22. atha kho āyasmā Channo acirapakkantesu tesu āyasmantesu  
sattham āharesi.
- 20 23. atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi.
- 25 24. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. āyasmatañ bhante Channena sattham  
āharitañ. tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti.  
na nu te Sāriputta Channena bhikkhunā sammukhā yeva  
anupavajjata vyākatā ti.
- 25 25. atthi bhante Pubbavijjhanañ<sup>5l</sup> nāma Vajjigāmo.  
tatth' āyasmato Channassa mittakulāni suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni  
ti.
- 30 26. honti h' ete Sāriputta Channassa bhikkhuno mittakulāni<sup>6</sup>.  
suhajjakulāni upavajjakulāni. <sup>m</sup> na kho panāham Sāriputta

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>: omits ani- calitam <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>: āgati- <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>: -gatim <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>: cutūppāte: cutūppāto  
na hoti is missing in C<sup>1</sup>. <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>: pubbaviciram <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>: omits Channassa bhikkhuno  
mitta; C<sup>1</sup>: Channassa only

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omit <sup>b</sup>C<sup>c</sup> āvuso Sāriputta ... pe <sup>c</sup>E<sup>c</sup> dhām- <sup>d-d</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> regularly I. word,  
S<sup>c</sup> tasmā tiha; E<sup>c</sup> varies among practically every conceivable word division;  
here S<sup>c</sup> ... h' <sup>e</sup>S<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> nandi; S<sup>c</sup> c b as E<sup>c</sup> <sup>f</sup>S<sup>c</sup> nandiyā; S<sup>c</sup> c b as E<sup>c</sup> <sup>g</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup>  
as n. 2. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -tūp- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ev' anto <sup>j</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> ovad- <sup>k</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -ya 's- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>c</sup>  
S<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> Pubbavijjanam; C<sup>c</sup> Pubbacīram; B<sup>c</sup> C as n. 5; C<sup>c</sup> C<sup>2</sup>: Pubbaciciram; S<sup>c</sup> c  
Pabbaciciram; S<sup>c</sup> c b as E<sup>c</sup>; B<sup>c</sup> also notes Pubbajiram Ma-3-310-piṭṭhe [= PTS M  
iii 266] <sup>m</sup>S<sup>c</sup> -nī ti

ettāvatā saupavajjo<sup>1a</sup> ti vadāmi. yo kho Sāriputta  
 tañ<sup>b</sup> ca kāyam nikhipati aññañ ca kāyam upādiyati tam  
 aham saupavajjo ti vadāmi. tañ Channassa bhikkhuno  
 n' atthi. anupavajjañ Channena bhikkhunā sattham  
 āharitan ti evam etam Sāriputta dhārehī ti.

## 88. (5) Puṇṇa

2. atha<sup>c</sup> kho āyasmā Puṇṇo<sup>3</sup>. yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
 upasaṅkamitvā<sup>d</sup> ... pe ...
3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavantam  
 10 etad avoca. sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena  
 dhammañ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammañ sutvā  
 eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyan ti.
4. santi kho Puṇṇa<sup>e</sup> cakkhuviññeyyā<sup>f</sup> rūpā iṭṭhā kantā  
 manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā<sup>g</sup> rajañīyā. tañ ce bhikkhu<sup>h</sup>  
 15 abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato  
 abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati nandi.<sup>i</sup>  
 nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇā ti vadāmi.
- <sup>j</sup>santi kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā<sup>k</sup> saddā ...<sup>l</sup> ghānaviññeyyā<sup>m</sup>  
 20 gandhā ...<sup>l</sup> jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...<sup>l</sup> kāyaviññeyyā<sup>n</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>l</sup>
- 25 santi kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā  
 kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā<sup>g</sup> rajañīyā. tañ ce  
 bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa  
 tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato uppajjati  
 nandi. <sup>i</sup> nandisamudayā dukkhasamudayo Puṇṇā ti vadāmi.
- 30 5. santi ca<sup>o</sup> kho Puṇṇa cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā  
 manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā<sup>o</sup> rajañīyā. tañ ce<sup>p</sup> bhikkhu  
 nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>q</sup> tiṭṭhati tassa tam  
 anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato<sup>r</sup> nirujjhati  
<sup>s</sup>nandi. <sup>i</sup> nandinirodhā dukkhanirodhā Puṇṇā ti vadāmi.  
... pe<sup>q</sup> ... santi<sup>r</sup> kho Puṇṇa manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā  
 kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā<sup>g</sup> rajañīyā. tañ ce

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sā- <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. Punno here only <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tañ ca <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. na ajjhosāya <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. inserts here nandīnirujjhāsāya tiṭṭhato <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. have nandīnirujjhāti here and further on  
<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> sā upavajjā <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> imañ <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> notes Sāvatthinidānam. atha (?) Ma 3-311-passitabbam [= PTS M iii 267] <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ñā <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ññoyyā <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -mūp- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pe <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ta <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nandi nirujjhāti <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> santi ca kho Puṇṇa sotaviññeyyā saddā ... pe ... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ... pe ... jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe ... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ... pe <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ca

bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati  
tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato  
nirujjhati nandi. nandinirodhā dukkhanirodho Puṇṇā ti  
vadāmi.

5        6. iminā <sup>a</sup>tvam Puṇṇā<sup>b</sup> mayā saṅkhittena ovādena ovādito<sup>c</sup>  
katamasmiñ<sup>d</sup> janapade viharissasī ti.

      atthi<sup>1</sup> bhante Sunāparanto<sup>2</sup> nāma janapado. tatthāham  
viharissāmī ti.

10      7. caṇḍā kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā. pharusā  
kho Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā. sace<sup>e</sup> tvam<sup>f</sup> Puṇṇa  
Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti paribhāsissanti tatra  
te Puṇṇa kin ti bhavissatī ti.

15      sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā akkosissanti  
paribhāsissanti tatra me evam bhavissati. bhaddakā  
vat' <sup>4</sup>ime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā  
manussā yam mam<sup>g</sup> na-y-ime pāṇinā pahāram  
dentī ti. evam <sup>h</sup>ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata  
bhavissatī ti.

20      8. sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā<sup>i</sup>  
pahāram dassanti tatra pana<sup>j</sup>. te Puṇṇa kin ti bhavissatī  
ti.

25      sace mam bhante Sunāparantakā manussā pāṇinā pahāram  
dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati. bhaddakā vat' ime  
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā  
manussā yam mam<sup>g</sup> na-y-ime leḍḍunā<sup>j</sup> pahāram  
dentī ti. evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha  
Sugata bhavissatī ti.

30      9. sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā<sup>j</sup>  
pahāram dassanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa kin ti bhavissatī ti.

      sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā leḍḍunā<sup>j</sup>  
pahāram dassanti tatra me evam bhavissati. bhaddakā  
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā  
manussā. yam mam na-y-ime daṇḍena pahāram

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. inserts me    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. waver between Sunā-, Sūnā-, Suṇā-, Sūṇā-    <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. yamtam  
<sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vative; C<sup>1</sup>. vatikāme    <sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> notes iminā ca tvam, probably to be understood with the same reference as its next note, d below    <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> Puṇṇa ārakā so imasmā dhammadvinayā ti, followed by 3–8. and the first paragraph of 9, on page 44, then pe ... sādhu Puṇṇa    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ovad-    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> notes katarasmiñ (Ma-3-312) [= PTS M iii 268]    <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds kho    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> tam    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> emends to me, noting maṇi (sabbatha); C<sup>e</sup> reads me without note    <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> note suggests evam m' ettha    <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> paṇ-    <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> leḍḍunā

dentī ti. evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha  
Sugata bhavissatī ti.

10. sace pana te<sup>a</sup> Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā dāññēna  
pahāram dassanti<sup>b</sup> tatra pana te Puṇṇa kin ti bhavissatī ti.

5       sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā dāññēna  
pahāram dassanti<sup>1b</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati. bhaddakā  
vat' ime Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā  
manussā yam mam na-y-ime satthena pahāram  
dentī ti. evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha Sugata  
bhavissatī ti.

10      11. sace pana te Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā<sup>c</sup> satthena pahāram  
dassanti<sup>b</sup> tatra pana te Puṇṇa kin ti bhavissatī ti.

15      sace me bhante Sunāparantakā manussā satthena pahāram<sup>d</sup>  
dassanti<sup>2b</sup> tatra me evam bhavissati. bhaddakā vat' ime  
Sunāparantakā manussā subhaddakā vat' ime Sunāparantakā  
manussā yam mam na-y-ime tīñhena<sup>3</sup> satthena jīvitā  
voropentī ti. evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha  
Sugata bhavissatī ti.

20      12. sace pana tvam<sup>4e</sup> Puṇṇa Sunāparantakā manussā  
tīñhena satthena jīvitā<sup>5</sup> voropessanti tatra pana te Puṇṇa  
kin ti bhavissatī ti.

25      sace mam<sup>6f</sup> bhante Sunāparantakā manussā tīñhena  
satthena jīvitā voropessanti tatra me evam bhavissati.  
santi kho tassa<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakā kāyena ca jīvitena  
ca aṭṭhiyamānā<sup>g</sup> harāyamānā jīgucchamānā satthahārakam  
pariyesanti. tam me idam apariyitthañ<sup>8h</sup> ñeva satthahārakam  
laddhan ti. evam ettha Bhagavā bhavissati evam ettha  
Sugata bhavissatī ti.

30      13. sādhu sādhu Puṇṇa. sakkhasi<sup>9i</sup> kho tvam<sup>j</sup> iminā  
damūpasamena samannāgato Sunāparantakasmiñ<sup>k</sup> janapade  
vatthum. yassa dāni tvam Puṇṇa kālam maññasī ti.

14. atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo Bhagavato vacanam<sup>l</sup> abhinanditvā  
anumoditvā utṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. dassenti here and further on   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup> has dassenti here only   <sup>3</sup>Missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. te   <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. inserts na here   <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. me   <sup>7</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. aparoyitthañ  
mamevā (or vaceva? in C<sup>1</sup>)   <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. sakkhissasi

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as n. 1.   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add manussā   <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -rām   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> tam; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S B  
te   <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> me   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> aṭṭiy-; S<sup>e</sup> aṭṭiy-   <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> aparayittham [sic] eva; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S pariyitthañ  
ñeva   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 9; S<sup>e</sup> sikkhissasi   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add Puṇṇa   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
-antasmim<sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> bhāśitam

- padakkhiṇam katvā senāsanam samsāmetvā paccacīvaram  
 ādāya yena Sunāparanto janapado tena cārikam  
 pakkāmi.<sup>a</sup> anupubbena cārikañ caramāno yena Sunāparanto  
 janapado tad avasari. tatra sudam āyasmā Puṇṇo  
 5 Sunāparantasmīñ janapade viharati.
15. atha kho āyasmā Puṇṇo ten' eva antaravassena pañcamattāni  
 upāsakasatāni paṭipādesi.<sup>1b</sup> ten' eva antaravassena<sup>2</sup>  
 tisso vijjā sacchākāsi. ten' eva antaravassena parinibbāyi.
16. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū<sup>c</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
 10 saṅkamimṣu ... pe<sup>d</sup> ...
17. ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
 etad avocum. yo<sup>3</sup> so bhante Puṇṇo nāma kulaputto  
 Bhagavatā saṃkhittena ovādena ovādito<sup>e</sup> so kālam<sup>f</sup>kato.  
 tassa kā gati ko abhisamparāyo ti.
- 15 panḍito bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto ahosi.<sup>g</sup> paccapādi<sup>4h</sup>  
 dhammassa<sup>5i</sup>cānudhammam na ca mam<sup>6d</sup> dhammādhikaraṇam  
 vihesesi.<sup>j</sup> parinibbuto bhikkhave Puṇṇo kulaputto  
 ti.
89. (6) Bāhiyo
- 20 2. atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo<sup>7</sup> yena Bhagavā<sup>k</sup> ten' upasaṅkami  
 ... pe ...
3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca. sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena  
 dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato
- 25 dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto<sup>l</sup>  
 vihareyyan ti.
- 4–8. tam kim maññasi Bāhiya. cakkhum<sup>m</sup> niccam vā  
 aniccam vā ti. aniccam bhante.  
 yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti.  
 dukkham bhante.
- 30 yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammam<sup>n</sup> kallam  
 nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso  
 me attā ti.

<sup>1</sup> So C<sup>3</sup>; C<sup>1</sup>. paṭipadesi; B<sup>1</sup>. paṭivedesi; B<sup>2</sup>. paṭidesesi   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. inserts vata   <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. saccavādī   <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. dhammassānudhammam   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. na pi   <sup>7</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. Bāhīriyo/a always

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pakkami   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> paṭivedesi; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K C<sup>e</sup> S paṭidesesi; B<sup>e</sup> C C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. S<sup>e</sup> e as E<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add ten' ev' antaravassena pañcamattāni upāsikāsatāni paṭivedesi   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> bhikkhu   <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ovad-   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kālakato   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits, but notes as present sabbattha   <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -dī; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K B v.l. Ce S as n. 4; C<sup>e</sup> B paccapāda   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5.   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C S K C<sup>e</sup> B viheṭhesi   <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -va   <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pāh-   <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u   <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -inā-

no h' etam bhante.

rūpā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. aniccā bhante. ...<sup>a</sup>  
 cakkhuviññāṇam ...<sup>b</sup> cakkhusamphasso ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...  
 9. yam p'<sup>d</sup> idam manosamphassapaccayā<sup>e</sup> uppajjati vedayitam

5 sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam  
 pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti. aniccam bhante.

yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukhām vā ti.  
 dukkham bhante.

yam panāniccam dukkham vipariññāmadhammaṃ<sup>f</sup> kallan  
 10 nu tam samanupassitum<sup>g</sup> etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso me  
 attā ti.

no h' etam bhante.

10. evam passam Bāhiya<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusim  
 pi ...<sup>h</sup> rūpesu pi ...<sup>h</sup> cakkhuviññāṇe pi ...<sup>h</sup> cakkhusamphasse  
 15 pi ...<sup>i</sup> pe ... yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā  
 uppajjati vedayitam sukkham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
 vā tasmin pi nibbindati. nibbindam virajjati  
 virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmiṃ<sup>j</sup> vimuttam iti nāṇam  
 hoti. khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇīyam  
 20 nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

11. atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditvā  
 anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
 padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.<sup>k</sup>

12. atha kho āyasmā Bāhiyo eko vupakaṭho<sup>l</sup> appamatto  
 25 ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā  
 samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti<sup>m</sup>  
 tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dīṭhe va dhamme  
 sayam abhiññāya<sup>n</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi.<sup>20</sup>  
 khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṇ karaṇīyam  
 30 nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi.

13. aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Bāhiyo arahatam ahosī ti.

90. (7) Ejai<sup>p</sup>

2. ejā bhikkhave rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallam. tasmā ti ha  
 bhikkhave Tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo.

35

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. Bāhīra *here only*   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. viharati

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> niccam vā aniccam vā ti. aniccam bhante ... pe   <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. b,  
 mutatis mutandis   <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> cakkhusam-   <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -inā-   <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> anup-   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 nibbindati   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nibbindati   <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> adds pī [sic]   <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pakkami   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vup-  
 mC<sup>e</sup> -jj-   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> abhiññā   <sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.   <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamacjā-; C<sup>e</sup> Ejā-

3. tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu ce pi ākaṅkheyya  
anejo vihareyya<sup>a</sup> vītasallo ti
4. cakkhum na maññeyya cakkhusmiṁ na maññeyya  
cakkhuto na maññeyya cakkhu<sup>b</sup> me ti na maññeyya  
5 rūpe na maññeyya rūpesu na maññeyya rūpato na  
maññeyya rūpā me ti na maññeyya cakkhuviññāṇam  
na maññeyya cakkhuviññāṇasmiṁ na maññeyya  
cakkhuviññāṇato<sup>c</sup> na maññeyya cakkhuviññāṇam me ti  
na maññeyya cakkhusamphassam na maññeyya cakkhusamphassasmiṁ  
10 na maññeyya cakkhusamphassato  
na maññeyya cakkhusamphasso me ti na maññeyya  
yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi  
na maññeyya tasmin pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
15 tam me ti na maññeyya
- 5–6. sotam na maññeyya ...<sup>d</sup> ghānam na maññeyya ...<sup>e</sup>
7. jivham na maññeyya<sup>f</sup> jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato<sup>g</sup>  
na maññeyya jivhā me ti na maññeyya rase na  
maññeyya ...<sup>i</sup> pe<sup>h</sup> ... jivhāviññāṇam na maññeyya ...<sup>i</sup> jivhāsamphassam  
20 na maññeyya ...<sup>i</sup> yam p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā  
adukkhamasukham vā tam pi na maññeyya tasmin  
pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya<sup>f</sup> tam me ti na  
maññeyya
- 25 8. kāyam na maññeyya ...<sup>i</sup>
9. manam na maññeyya manasmiṁ na maññeyya<sup>f</sup> manato  
na maññeyya mano me ti na maññeyya dhamme  
na maññeyya ...<sup>i</sup> manoviññāṇam ...<sup>j</sup> manosamphassam ...<sup>j</sup>  
yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
30 sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi  
na maññeyya tasmin pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
tam me ti na maññeyya.
10. sabbam na maññeyya sabbasmiṁ na maññeyya  
sabbato na maññeyya sabbam me ti na maññeyya.
- 35 11. so evam amaññamāno<sup>lk</sup> na<sup>l</sup> kiñci pi<sup>2m</sup> loke upādiyati.  
anupādiyam na paritassati. aparitassam paccattañ ñeva

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. na maññamāno <sup>2</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -yam; B<sup>c</sup> C B v. l. as E<sup>c</sup> <sup>b</sup>C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -um <sup>c</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -ñāṇ- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>c</sup> sotasmim na  
maññeyya ... pe <sup>e</sup>C<sup>c</sup> ghānam na maññeyya ... pe <sup>f</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -eya <sup>g</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -hāto <sup>h</sup>B<sup>c</sup>  
S<sup>c</sup> omit <sup>i</sup>C<sup>c</sup> pe <sup>j</sup>C<sup>c</sup> na maññeyya ... pe <sup>k</sup>C<sup>c</sup> as n. I. <sup>l</sup>C<sup>c</sup> adds ca <sup>m</sup>C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omit

parinibbāyati. khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmačariyam katam  
karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

91. (8) Eja 2<sup>a</sup>

2. ejā bhikkhave rogo ejā gaṇḍo ejā sallam. tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave Tathāgato anejo viharati vītasallo.  
5      3. tasmā ti ha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1b</sup> ākaṅkheyya anejo  
vihareyya<sup>c</sup> vītasallo ti.  
4–6<sup>d</sup> cakkhum na maññeyya cakkhusmiṁ na maññeyya  
cakkhuto na maññeyya cakkhu me ti na maññeyya.  
10 rūpe na maññeyya ... cakkhuvīññāṇam<sup>e</sup> ... cakkhusamphassam ...  
yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
vā tam pi na maññeyya<sup>f</sup> tato pi na maññeyya tam me ti  
na maññeyya. yam hi<sup>g</sup> bhikkhave maññati yasmim  
15 maññati yato maññati yam me ti maññati tato tam hoti  
aññathā. aññathābhāvī bhavasatto<sup>2</sup> loko bhavam evābhinandati  
... pe ...  
7–8<sup>d</sup> jivham na maññeyya jivhāya na maññeyya jivhato  
na maññeyya jivhā me ti na maññeyya. rase na maññeyya<sup>h</sup>  
20 jivhāvīññāṇam ... jivhāsamphassam ... yam  
p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhām  
vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmin pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya  
tam me ti na maññeyya. yam hi<sup>g</sup> bhikkhave maññati  
25 yasmim maññati yato maññati yam me ti maññati tato  
tam hoti aññathā. aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam  
evābhinandati ... pe ...  
9<sup>d</sup> manam na maññeyya manasmiṁ na maññeyya  
manato na maññeyya mano me ti na maññeyya.  
30 dhamme ... manoviññāṇam ... manosamphassam ...  
yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmin pi na maññeyya<sup>i</sup> tam me ti na maññeyya.  
yam hi<sup>j</sup> bhikkhave maññati yasmim<sup>k</sup> maññati

35

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>: insert ce pi   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>: vibhava- always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyajā-   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. I.   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -yam   <sup>d</sup>variants mostly as previous page; C<sup>e</sup> writes out as in previous sutta, B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āṇam   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add tasmin pi na maññeyya   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> omits   <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ati   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add tato pi na maññeyya   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> pi   <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> t-

yato maññati yam me ti maññati tato tam hoti aññathā  
aññathābhāvī bhavasatto loko bhavam evābhinandati.

10. yāvatā bhikkhave <sup>1a-</sup>khandhā dhātu āyatana<sup>-1a</sup> tam pi na  
maññeyya tasmin pi na maññeyya tato pi na maññeyya

5 tam me ti na maññeyya. so evam amaññamāno na<sup>b</sup> kiñci  
loke upādiyati. anupādiyam na paritassati. aparitassam  
paccattañ ñeva parinibbāyati. khīñā jāti vusitam  
brahmaçariyam katañ karañyam nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajanātī ti.

10

92. (9) <sup>c</sup>Dvayam 1

2. dvayam vo bhikkhave desissāmi. <sup>d</sup> tam suñātha.  
kiñ <sup>e</sup>ca bhikkhave dvayam.

3. cakkhuñ ca<sup>g</sup> rūpā<sup>2</sup> ca sotañ c<sup>h</sup> eva saddā<sup>3</sup> ca ghānañ  
c<sup>h</sup> eva gandhā<sup>4</sup> ca jivhā ca<sup>i</sup> rasā ca kāyo ca<sup>i</sup> phoṭṭhabbā<sup>5</sup>  
15 ca mano<sup>6</sup>. ca<sup>i</sup> dhammā<sup>7</sup> ca idam vuccati<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave  
dvayam.

4. yo<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave evam vadeyya aham etam dvayam  
paccakkhāya aññam<sup>10</sup> dvayam paññāpessāmī<sup>j</sup> ti tassa vācāvatthukam<sup>11k</sup>  
ev' assa puṭṭho ca na sampāyeyya<sup>12</sup> uttariñ ca  
vighātam āpajjeyya.

20

5. tam kissa hetu. yathā tam bhikkhave avisayasmin  
<sup>13</sup>ti.

93. (10) <sup>l</sup>Dvayam 2

2. dvayam bhikkhave paṭicca viññānam sambhoti.

25 kathañ ca bhikkhave dvayam paṭicca viññānam sambhoti.

3. cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca<sup>m</sup> uppajjati cakkhuviññānam. <sup>14</sup>  
cakkhuñ aniccam vipariñāmī<sup>15</sup> aññathābhāvī.

<sup>1-1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. khandha-; B<sup>2</sup>. -āyatanañ <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. rūpañ <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. saddañ <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. gandho; C<sup>3</sup>.  
gandhañ <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. poṭṭhabbo <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. manañ; omitted with ca by C<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. dhamme  
<sup>8</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vo <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vo; C<sup>3</sup>. ve <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. añña <sup>11</sup>So B<sup>1</sup>. (-kap); B<sup>2</sup>. -vatthud; C<sup>1,3</sup>. vatthur  
<sup>12</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. samphāyeyya; B<sup>2</sup>. sampāseyya <sup>13</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. assasāmīn ti <sup>14</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. adds aviññānam  
<sup>15</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -ñāmāmī; B<sup>1</sup>. has only vipari

a-aB<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> khandhadhātuāyatanā <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds ca; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>pi</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts  
Paṭhama- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> desessāmī <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> kiñci <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> c' eva <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ca <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
c' eva <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ñap- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vācāvatthur; S<sup>e</sup> vācā vatthu d- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> insert Dutiya-  
<sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -um; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>pi</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>

rūpā aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino. itth' etam  
dvayañ<sup>1</sup>-calañ c' eva<sup>-1</sup>. vyayañ<sup>2a</sup> ca aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi.  
cakkhuviññāṇam aniccam vipariṇāmi aññathābhāvi.  
yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa<sup>b</sup>  
5 uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī  
aññathābhāvī. aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam  
paṭicca uppannañ<sup>3c</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam kuto niccam  
bhavissati. yā<sup>4d</sup> kho bhikkhave imesam tiṇṇam dhammānam  
saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo ayam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>5e</sup>  
10 cakkhusamphasso. cakkhusamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmī  
aññathābhāvī. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo cakkhusamphassassa  
uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī  
aññathābhāvī.<sup>f</sup> aniccam kho pana bhikkhave paccayam  
paṭicca uppanno cakkhusamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati.  
15 phuṭṭho<sup>6</sup>. bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho<sup>g</sup>-ceteti phuṭṭho  
sañjānāti<sup>g</sup> itth' ete pi<sup>7</sup> dhammā calā c' eva vyayā<sup>h</sup> ca anicca  
vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino.

4<sup>i</sup> sotañ ca paṭicca<sup>j</sup> sadde c<sup>k</sup> uppajjati sotaviññāṇam ... pe ...  
5<sup>i</sup> ghānañ ca paṭicca gandhe c<sup>k</sup> uppajjati ghānaviññāṇam  
20 ... pe ...  
6. jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca<sup>k</sup> uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam.  
jivhā aniccā vipariṇāmī<sup>m</sup> aññathābhāvī. <sup>m</sup> rasā aniccā vipariṇāmino  
aññathābhāvino. itth' etam dvayañ calañ c' eva  
vyayañ c' eva aniccam vipariṇāmī<sup>n</sup> aññathābhāvi. <sup>n</sup> jivhāviññāṇam  
25 aniccam vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvi. yo pi hetu yo pi<sup>o</sup>  
paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo  
anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī. aniccam kho pana bhikkhave  
paṭicca uppannañ jivhāviññāṇam<sup>p</sup> kuto niccam  
bhavissati. yā<sup>d</sup> kho bhikkhave imesam tiṇṇam dhammānam  
30 saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo ayam vuccati<sup>q</sup> jivhāsamphasso.  
jivhāsamphasso<sup>r</sup> pi anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī.  
yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāsamphassassa<sup>s</sup> uppādāya so  
pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī.

<sup>1-1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. calam eva ca <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. vyadha; C<sup>3</sup>. vyāya, almost always <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
samuppannam <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. yo always <sup>5</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>6</sup>So B<sup>1-2</sup>; C<sup>1,3</sup>. puṭṭho  
always <sup>7</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>f</sup> byathañ; S<sup>e</sup> byādhāñ <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts aññathābhāvi, here only <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3,  
here only <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. as n. 5. <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -bhāvī <sup>g-g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sañjānāti phuṭṭho  
ceteti <sup>h</sup>B<sup>c</sup> byathā; S<sup>e</sup> byādhā, and similarly below <sup>i</sup>B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> paticca <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
omits <sup>l</sup>B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>m</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> suggest -inī <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ānañ <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
insert bhikkhave <sup>r</sup>E<sup>e</sup> jivhāphasso <sup>s</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -has-

aniccam<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppanno  
jivhāsamphasso kuto nicco bhavissati. phuṭṭho bhikkhave  
vedeti phuṭṭho <sup>a</sup>ceteti phuṭṭho sañjānāti<sup>a</sup> itth<sup>b</sup> ete pi dhammā  
calā c' eva vyayā ca<sup>c</sup> aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino.  
5           <sup>d</sup>kāyañ ca paṭicca phoṭṭhabbe c<sup>e</sup> uppajjati kāyaviññānam  
...  
8. manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca<sup>e</sup> uppajjati manoviññānam.  
mano anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī. dhammā aniccā  
vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino. itth' etam dvayañ calañ c' eva  
10          vyayañ ca aniccam vipariṇāmī<sup>g</sup> aññathābhāvī. <sup>g</sup> manoviññānam  
aniccam vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī. yo pi hetu yo  
pi paccayo manoviññānassa uppādāya so pi hetu so pi  
paccayo anicco vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī. aniccam kho  
pana bhikkhave paccayam paṭicca uppannam manoviññānam  
15          kuto niccam bhavissati. yā<sup>h</sup> kho bhikkhave imesam  
tiññānam dhammānam saṅgati sannipāto samavāyo ayañ  
vuccati<sup>i</sup> manosamphasso. manosamphasso pi anicco vipariṇāmī  
aññathābhāvī. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manosamphassassa<sup>j</sup>  
uppādāya so pi hetu so pi paccayo anicco  
20          vipariṇāmī aññathābhāvī. aniccam kho pana bhikkhave  
paccayam paṭicca uppanno manosamphasso kuto nicco  
bhavissati. phuṭṭho bhikkhave vedeti phuṭṭho <sup>a</sup>ceteti  
phuṭṭho sañjānāti. <sup>a</sup> itth' ete pi dhammā calā c' eva vyayā ca  
aniccā vipariṇāmino aññathābhāvino.  
25          9. evam<sup>k</sup> kho bhikkhave dvayam paṭicca <sup>l</sup>viññānam sambhotī  
ti.

Channavaggo catuttho<sup>m</sup>  
tass<sup>n</sup> uddānam

30          Paloka<sup>2</sup>Suñño<sup>30</sup> Sañkhittam<sup>4p</sup>  
Channo<sup>5</sup>. Puñño ca Bāhiyo<sup>6</sup>  
Ejen<sup>7q</sup>eva ca dve<sup>r</sup> vuttā<sup>8</sup>  
Dvayehi apare dve<sup>r</sup> ti

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. anicco    <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. saloka    <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Suñña    <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sañkhitte    <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. chañño  
<sup>6</sup>Bāhiyo    <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. ejaña    <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vuttañ

<sup>a-a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sañjānāti phuṭṭho ceteti    <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> itth'    <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
pe    <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i    <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> yo    <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert bhikkhave    <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -phassa    <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts  
mano-    <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> navamo    <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tatr'    <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> P<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> -o    <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Ejena    <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> duve

CHAPTER V. *Salavaggo<sup>a</sup> pañcamo*94. (1) *Samgayaḥ<sup>b</sup>*

<sup>c</sup>2. cha-y<sup>d</sup>-ime bhikkhave phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā<sup>1</sup> honti. katame cha.

5      3–5. cakkhum<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti ...<sup>f</sup> pe ...

6–7. jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti ...<sup>g</sup> pe ...

10     8. mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam dukkhādhivāham hoti.

9. ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā adantā aguttā arakkhitā asaṃvutā dukkhādhivāhā honti.

10. cha-y-ime bhikkhave phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā honti. katame cha.

15     11–13. cakkhum<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāham hoti. ...<sup>f</sup> pe ...

14–15. jivhā bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam<sup>h</sup> suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāham hoti. ...<sup>g</sup> pe ...

20     16. mano bhikkhave phassāyatanam sudantam suguttam surakkhitam susaṃvutam sukhādhivāham hoti.

17. ime kho bhikkhave cha phassāyatanā sudantā suguttā surakkhitā susaṃvutā sukhādhivāhā<sup>2</sup> hontī ti.

18. idam avoca Bhagavā ... pe<sup>i</sup> ... etad avoca Satthā.

25     cha<sup>j</sup> eva phassāyatanāni bhikkhavo<sup>k</sup>  
asaṃvuto yattha dukkham<sup>3</sup> nigacchati  
tesañ ca ye saṃvaranam avediṃsu<sup>4l</sup>  
saddhādutiyā<sup>m</sup> viharantānavassutā

I

30     disvāna rūpāni manoramāni<sup>5</sup>  
atho pi disvā<sup>n</sup> amanoramāni<sup>5</sup>  
manorame rāgapatham<sup>6</sup> vinodaye  
na c<sup>o</sup>,<sup>7o</sup>appiyam me ti manam padosaye

2

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -vahā, vaham always    <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -ādhigarā    <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. sukham    <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. avedisum; B<sup>2</sup>. avediṃsum    <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. manopamāni    <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -pathā    <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. nacāppiyam *here and further on*

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Chala-; S<sup>e</sup> Chala-    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Adantaagutta-; C<sup>e</sup> Chaphassāyatana-    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiniidānam    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> omits    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u    <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotam bhikkhave phassāyatanam ... pe ... ghānam bhikkhave phassāyatanam    <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyam bhikkhave phassāyatanam    <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sudatam    <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> idam vatvā Sugato athāparam īB<sup>e</sup> sal; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ve    <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -isum    <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 2. words    <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -āna    <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 7.

	saddañ ca sutvā dutiyam <sup>1a</sup> piyāppiyam piyamhi <sup>b</sup> sadde <sup>c</sup> na samucchito <sup>2</sup> siyā ath <sup>d</sup> appiye dosagataṁ vinodaye na c' appiyam me ti manam padosaye	3
5	gandhañ ca ghātvā <sup>4e</sup> surabhīm <sup>5</sup> manoramam atho pi ghātvā asuciṁ akantiyaṁ akantiyasmin paṭigham <sup>f</sup> vinodaye chandānunūto <sup>6</sup> na ca kantiye <sup>f</sup> siyā	4
10	rasañ ca bhotvā <sup>g</sup> sāditañ <sup>h</sup> ca sāduñ <sup>7i</sup> ca atho pi bhotvāñ <sup>j</sup> asādum ekadā sādum <sup>k</sup> rasam nājjhosāya bhuñjati <sup>9k</sup> virodham asādūsu <sup>10l</sup> mno padam <sup>n</sup> saye <sup>o</sup>	5
15	phassena phuṭṭho <sup>11p</sup> na sukhenā majje <sup>12p</sup> dukkhenā phuṭṭho pi na sampavedhe <sup>13</sup> phassadvayaṁ sukhadukkhe <sup>q</sup> upekho <sup>14r</sup> anānuruddho aviruddha <sup>s</sup> kenaci	6
20	papañcasāññā itarītarā narā papañcayantā upayanti saññino manomayaṁ gehasitañ ca sabbam panujja nekkhammasitam <sup>15t</sup> irīyatī <sup>16u</sup>	7
	evam mano chassu yadā subhāvito <sup>17</sup> phuṭṭhassa <sup>18</sup> cittam <sup>19</sup> na vikampate <sup>19</sup> kvaci te rāgadose <sup>20tv</sup> abhibhuyya bhikkhavo bhavattha <sup>21w</sup> jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti	8

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. duhayam   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup> pamucchito; B<sup>2</sup>. sumuñcito   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. atho 'piye   <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
 ghatvā   <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. surati   <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. chandānito; B<sup>2</sup>. channāduniko   <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. sātañ ca; C<sup>1</sup>. sāñ ca  
<sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sārasaṃ *omitting* dum̄   <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. bhuñje   <sup>10</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. asādhusū; B<sup>2</sup>. āyādūsu; B<sup>1</sup>.  
 āsāduma   <sup>11</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. phuṭṭhe   <sup>12</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. majjhena   <sup>13</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. ~vedhi   <sup>14</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. upekkhe  
<sup>15</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. nikkhamma-; C<sup>1,3</sup>. -sitamhi   <sup>16</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. iriyati; C<sup>1,3</sup>. iriyatī ti   <sup>17</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. subhāvitā  
<sup>18</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. phuṭṭhassu   <sup>19</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vikampite; C<sup>3</sup>. vikampaṇe   <sup>20</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. rāgadosaṃ; B<sup>1-2</sup>. add  
 hi   <sup>21</sup>S<sub>o</sub> B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup>. bhavata; C<sup>1,3</sup>. bhavā  
  
<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *as n. 1.*   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> piyam pi   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atho 'ppiye; S<sup>e</sup> atho 'piye;  
 C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. ath' appiyam   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> *as n. 4.*   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> kanatiyo [sic]   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -āna   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as-; S<sup>e</sup>  
 C<sup>e</sup> S paritam̄   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. sādum̄; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S sādu; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> *as E*   <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 2. words   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 C<sup>e</sup> *as n. 9.*   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āsādusu   <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> āsādu suno   <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word   <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ...  
 nopadamsaye   <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K C<sup>e</sup> S C<sup>2</sup>. majjhe   <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S -dukkhām̄   <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> *as n.*  
<sup>14.</sup>   <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> I. word   <sup>t</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds hi   <sup>u</sup>S<sup>e</sup> iriyati   <sup>v</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> -am̄   <sup>w</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhavātha; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
 S K bhavatha

95. (2) *Samgayaḥa<sup>a</sup>*

2. atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto<sup>1b</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami  
... pe ...
3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavantam  
5 etad avoca. sādhu me bhante Bhagavā saṃkhittena  
dhammaṇ desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam  
sutvā eko vūpakaṭho appamatto ātāpī<sup>c</sup> pahitatto vihareyyan  
ti.
4. ettha dāni Mālukyaputta kiṁ dahare bhikkhū vakkhāma<sup>d</sup>  
10 yatra hi nāma tvam bhikkhu<sup>e</sup> jiṇo vuddho<sup>f</sup> mahallako  
addhagato vayo <sup>g</sup>anuppatto saṃkhittena ovādaṇ yācasī  
ti.
5. kiñcāp<sup>h</sup> aham bhante jiṇo vuddho mahallako addhagato  
vayo anuppatto desetu me bhante<sup>i</sup> Bhagavā saṃkhittena  
15 dhammaṇ desetu<sup>j</sup> Sugato saṃkhittena dhammam. app eva  
nām' <sup>3j</sup>aham Bhagavato bhāsitassa attham ājāneyyam.  
app eva nām' aham Bhagavato bhāsitassa dāyādo assan ti.
6. tam kim maññasi Mālukyaputta. ye te cakkhuviññeyyā  
rūpā adiṭhā adiṭhapubbā na ca passasi na ca te  
20 hoti passeyyan ti atthi te tattha<sup>k</sup> chando vā rāgo vā  
pemam<sup>l</sup> vā ti. no h' etam bhante.
7. ye te sotaviññeyyā saddā assutā assutapubbā<sup>k</sup> na ca  
sunāsi na ca te hoti suṇeyyan ti atthi te tattha<sup>l</sup> chando  
vā rāgo vā pemam<sup>m</sup> ti. no h' etam bhante.
- 25 8. ye te ghānaviññeyyā gandhā aghāyitā aghāyitapubbā  
na ca ghāyasi<sup>6n</sup> na ca te hoti ghāyeyyan ti atthi te tattha  
... pe<sup>o</sup> ...
9. ye te jivhāviññeyyā rasā asāyitā asāyitapubbā na ca  
sāyasi<sup>7</sup> na ca te hoti sāyeyyan ti atthi te tattha ... pe<sup>o</sup> ...
- 30 10. ye te kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā asamphuṭṭhā  
asamphuṭṭhapubbā<sup>p</sup>  
na ca phusasi. na ca te hoti phuseyyan ti atthi  
te tattha ... pe<sup>o</sup> ...

<sup>1</sup> So B<sup>1-2</sup>; C<sup>1</sup>. Mālumkya- always; C<sup>3</sup>. Mālumkya- twice; besides Malu- (or Mālum-) -kya and sometimes -kyā <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. nāmāham <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add tatra <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. pemo always <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. ghāyisi <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. sāyasi; C<sup>3</sup>. isāyasi

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Mālukyaputta-; C<sup>e</sup> Māluñkyaputta- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C Māluñkyaputto; C<sup>e</sup> B S Mālukkya-; S<sup>e</sup> adds ātāpī pahitatto <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -mi <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> vuḍḍho <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pāham; S<sup>e</sup> pi 'ham <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds me <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> - pabbā <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds te <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pemam vā <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sāyasi <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> asampuṭha-

11. ye te manoviññeyyā dhammā aviññātā aviññātapubbā  
na ca vijānāsi na ca te hoti vijāneyyan ti atthi te tattha<sup>1</sup>  
chando vā rāgo vā pemaṇ vā ti. no h' etam bhante.

5      12. <sup>2-</sup>ettha ca te Mālukyaputta<sup>2-</sup> diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu  
dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati sute  
sutamattam bhavissati mute mutamattam bhavissati  
viññāte viññātamattam<sup>3</sup> bhavissati.

10     13. yato kho te Mālukyaputta diṭṭhasutamutaviññātabbesu  
dhammesu diṭṭhe diṭṭhamattam bhavissati sute  
sutamattam bhavissati mute mutamattam bhavissati  
viññāte viññātamattam bhavissati tato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup>.  
na tena. yato<sup>4</sup> tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tena<sup>5</sup>.  
tato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup> na tattha. yato tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>3</sup>.  
na tattha<sup>6</sup>. tato tvam Mālukyaputta n' ev' idha<sup>7</sup> na  
huram na ubhayam antarena.<sup>8</sup> es' ev' anto dukkhassā ti.

15     14. imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā<sup>b</sup> saṃkhittena  
bhāsitassa<sup>c</sup> vithārena attham ājānāmi.

rūpaṇ disvā sati<sup>9</sup> muṭṭhā piyanimittam<sup>10d</sup> manasikaroto<sup>e</sup>

20     sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa<sup>11f</sup> tiṭṭhati  
tassa vadḍhanti vedanā anekā rūpasambhavā  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca cittam assu<sup>g</sup>pahaññati  
evam ācinato dukkham ārā nibbānam<sup>h</sup> vuccati      I

25     saddam sutvā sati muṭṭhā piyanimittam manasikaroto  
sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati  
tassa vadḍhanti vedanā anekā saddasambhavā  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca cittam assu pahaññati  
evam ācinato dukkham ārā nibbānam<sup>h</sup> vuccati      2

<sup>1</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2-2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> ettha me Mālukyaputto (C<sup>1</sup>. -puttā) <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -putte

<sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. tato <sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>6</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>. from yato <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. -puttenavidha ...

<sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ubhayantarena <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. satī always <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. piyaṇ- always <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ajjhosāya always

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -muttam <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -to <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts evam-; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>cp</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 10; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Cp C<sup>2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> [in C<sup>e</sup> the text and footnote readings are the same; however, in the other verses the text follows the n. 10. reading] <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C as n. 11; S<sup>e</sup> ajjhosā; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ajjhesā <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> assūpa- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -na; C<sup>e</sup> -ṇam in the 1<sup>st</sup> 3. verses, thereafter as E<sup>e</sup>

gandham̄ ghātvā<sup>a</sup> sati muṭṭhā piyanimittam manasikaroto  
 sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati  
 tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā anekā gandhasambhavā  
 abhijjhā ca vihesā ca cittam assu pahaññati  
 evam ācinato dukkham̄ ārā nibbānam̄ vuccati 3

rasam bhovtā sati muṭṭhā piyanimittam manasikaroto  
 sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati  
 tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā anekā rasasambhavā  
 ... pe<sup>b</sup> ... ārā nibbānam̄ vuccati 4

phassam<sup>c</sup> phussa<sup>1</sup> sati muṭṭhā piyanimittam manasikaroto  
 sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati  
 tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā anekā phassasambhavā<sup>d</sup>  
 ... pe<sup>b</sup> ... ārā nibbānam̄ vuccati 5

dhammam̄ ñatvā sati muṭṭhā piyanimittam manasikaroto  
 sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati  
 tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā anekā dhammasambhavā  
 abhijjhā ca vihesā ca cittam assu pahaññati  
 evam ācinato dukkham̄ ārā nibbānam̄ vuccati 6

na so rajjati rūpesu rūpañ disvā patissato<sup>2e</sup>  
 virattacitto vedeti tañ ca nājjhosa<sup>f</sup> tiṭṭhati  
 yathā 'ssa passato rūpam sevato cāpi vedanam̄  
 khīyati<sup>g</sup> no <sup>h</sup>pacīyati<sup>i</sup> evam̄ so carati<sup>j</sup> sato  
 evam apacinato dukkham̄ santike nibbānam̄ vuccati 7

na so rajjati saddesu saddam̄ sutvā patissato  
 virattacitto vedeti tañ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati  
 yathā 'ssa suṇato saddam̄ sevato cāpi vedanam̄  
 khīyati no pacīyati evam̄ so carati sato  
 evam apacinato<sup>k</sup> dukkham̄ santike nibbānam̄ vuccati 8

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. phassā here and further on   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. paṭissato always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ghatvā   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> phoṭṭhabbam̄; C<sup>e</sup> S phoṭṭhabbā   <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> phoṭṭhabbasam-   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nājjhosāya; S<sup>e</sup> nājjhosā   <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> khiyyati   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> and sometimes C<sup>e</sup> I. word   <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> paciyati   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ti   <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -can-

na so rajjati gandhesu gandham ghātvā patissato  
virattacitto vedeti tañ ca na <sup>a</sup>cājjhosa tiṭṭhati  
yathā 'ssa ghāyato gandham sevato cāpi vedanam  
khīyati no pacīyati evam so carati sato  
evam apacinato dukkham santike nibbāna vuccati      9

na so rajjati rasesu rasam bhotvā patissato  
virattacitto vedeti tañ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati  
yathā 'ssa sāyato rasam sevato cāpi vedanam  
... pe<sup>b</sup> ... santike nibbānam vuccati      10

na so rajjati phassesu phassam phussa patissato  
virattacitto vedeti tañ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati  
yathā 'ssa phusato<sup>1</sup> phassam sevato cāpi vedanam  
... pe<sup>b</sup> ... santike nibbānam vuccati      11

na so rajjati dhammesu dhammadm ñatvā patissato  
virattacitto vedeti tañ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati  
yathā 'ssa vijānato<sup>c</sup> dhammadm sevato cāpi vedanam  
khīyati no pacīyati evam<sup>d</sup> so carati sato  
evam apacinato dukkham santike nibbānam vuccati  
ti      12

imassa kho 'ham bhante Bhagavatā<sup>e</sup> samkhittena bhāsitassa  
evam<sup>e</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmī ti.  
15. sādhu sādhu Mālukyaputta. <sup>2</sup>sādhu kho tvam Mālukyaputta<sup>-2</sup>.  
mayā samkhittena bhāsitassa <sup>e</sup>vitthārena attham  
ājānāsi.

25      rūpam disvā sati<sup>f</sup> muṭṭhā piyanimittam manasikaroto  
sārattacitto vedeti tañ ca ajjhosa tiṭṭhati  
tassa vaḍḍhanti vedanā anekā rūpasambhavā  
abhijjhā ca vihesā ca cittam assu pahaññati  
evam ācinato dukkham ārā nibbānam vuccati      I

30      ... pe ...

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> phussato <sup>2-2</sup>sādhu kho ... -putta is missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as in other verses <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S jānato <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> evāmī <sup>e</sup>so  
all editions here <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> satī here only

na so raijati dhammesu dhammaṇī ñatvā patissato  
 virattacitto vedeti tañ ca nājjhosa tiṭṭhati  
 yathā 'ssa vijānato<sup>a</sup> dhammaṇī sevato cāpi vedanāṇī  
 khīyati no pacīyati evam so carati sato  
 5 evam apacinato dukkhaṇī<sup>b</sup> santike nibbānam vuccatī  
 ti

12

imassa kho Mālukyaputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa  
 evam<sup>c</sup> viṭṭhārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.

16. atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto Bhagavato bhāsitam  
 10 abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
 padakkhiṇam kātā pakkāmi.

17. atha kho āyasmā Mālukyaputto eko vūpakaṭṭho  
 appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya  
 kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyam  
 15 pabbajanti<sup>d</sup> tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭhe  
 va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
 vihāsi. khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṇī karaṇīyam  
 nāparam itthattāyā ti abbhaññāsi.

18. aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Mālukyaputto<sup>1</sup> arahatam  
 20 ahosī ti.

### 96. (3) Parihānam<sup>e</sup>

2. parihiṇadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi aparihiṇadhammañ  
 ca cha ca<sup>2</sup>. abhibhāyatanāni. <sup>f</sup>  
 3. kathañ ca bhikkhave parihiṇadhammo hoti.  
 25 4–6. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā  
 uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>3g</sup> sarasañkappā<sup>3</sup>  
 samyojanīyā. <sup>h</sup> tañ ce<sup>4i</sup> bhikkhu adhivāseti na<sup>j</sup>pajahati  
 na vinodeti na vyantikaroti<sup>5kl</sup> na<sup>l</sup> anabhāvam gameti veditabbam  
 etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā. parihiyāmi kusalehi  
 30 dhammehi. parihiṇam h' etam vuttam Bhagavatā<sup>m</sup> ti. ...<sup>n</sup> pe ...  
 7–8. puna c' aparam bhikkhave bhikkhuno jivhāya rasam  
 sāyitvā uppajjanti<sup>o</sup> ... pe ...  
 9. puna c' aparam bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṇī

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. Mālukyakulaputto <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. always <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ca  
<sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vyantīm- always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> here <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts pe <sup>c</sup>so all editions here <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -aja- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Parihāna-  
 dhamma- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert tam suṇātha <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; B<sup>e</sup> S K B v.l. Ce S as E<sup>e</sup>;  
 B<sup>e</sup> also notes upari āśīvisavagge sattamasutte [= page 190. below] pana  
 "akusalā sarasañkappā" tveva sabbattha dissati [which seems to be incorrect, as  
 E<sup>e</sup> includes dhammā there] <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -īyā <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S ca <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> napp- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> byantī-;  
 C<sup>e</sup> vyantī; B<sup>e</sup> B v.l. byantīm <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> has indicator 5. after na and 2. after vyantikaroti; the former should clearly be where the latter is, so perhaps the reverse is true too <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Bhagavā <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena  
 saddam sutvā uppajjanti ... pe ... puna similarly as far as ghāyitvā <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ati; C<sup>e</sup>  
 omits <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds puna to phusitvā ... pe

- viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojaniyā. tañ ce bhikkhu adhivāseti na pajahati na vinodeti na vyantikaroti na anabhāvaṁ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā. parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. <sup>a</sup> parihānaṁ h' etam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.
- 5            10. evam kho bhikkhave pariññānadhammo hoti.
- 10          11. kathañ ca bhikkhave apariññānadhammo hoti.
- 10          12–14. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojaniyā.
- 10          tañ ce bhikkhave <sup>b</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>c</sup> vyantikaroti anabhāvaṁ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā. na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. apariññānaṁ h' etam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. ...<sup>d</sup> pe ...
- 15          15–16. puna c' aparam bhikkhave bhikkhuno <sup>e</sup>jivhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjanti<sup>f</sup> ... pe ...
- 15          17. puna c' aparam bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṁ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā<sup>g</sup> samyojaniyā. tañ ce bhikkhave<sup>b</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti<sup>h</sup> pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhāvaṁ gameti veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā. na parihāyāmi kusalehi dhammehi. apariññānaṁ h' etam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.
- 20          18. evam kho bhikkhave apariññānadhammo hoti.
- 20          19. katamāni ca bhikkhave cha abhibhāyatānāni.
- 25          20–24. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam disvā n' <sup>i</sup>uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojaniyā. veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā. abhibhūtam etam āyatanaṁ. <sup>j</sup> abhibhāyatānaṁ h' etam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. ...<sup>d</sup> pe ...<sup>k</sup>
- 30          25. puna c' aparam bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṁ viññāya n' uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā samyojaniyā. veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā. abhibhūtam etam āyatanaṁ. abhibhāyatānaṁ h' etam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.
- 35          26. imāni vuccanti bhikkhave<sup>l</sup> cha abhibhāyatānāti.

---

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds pe    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit    <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -dati    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> puna to sutvā ... pe ... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā    <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> resumes here    <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe ... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -kāppa    <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -vaseti    <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nūp-; S<sup>e</sup> na up-; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> anup-    <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. āyatānānaṁ <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> jivhāya rasam sāyitvā, then as n. f, then pe    <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -u

97. (4) *Pamādavihārī<sup>a</sup>*

1. Sāvatthinidānaṃ<sup>b</sup> ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...  
 2. pamādavihāriñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi appamādavihāriñ<sup>d</sup>  
 ca. tam suṇātha.
- 5      3. kathañ ca bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti.  
 4–6. cakkhundriyam<sup>e</sup> asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato  
 cittam vyāsiñcati<sup>f</sup> cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu. tassa vyāsittacittassa<sup>g</sup>  
 pāmujjam<sup>h</sup> na hoti. pāmujje asati pīti na  
 hoti. pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti. passaddhiyā asati  
 10     dukkham viharati.<sup>i</sup> dukkhino cittam na samādhiyati.  
 asamāhite citte dhammā na pātubhavanti. dhammānam  
 apātubhāvā<sup>j</sup> pamādavihārī tveva<sup>k</sup> saṅkham gacchati.  
 ...<sup>l</sup> pe ...  
 7–8. jivhindriyam<sup>k</sup> asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittam  
 15     vyāsiñcati<sup>l</sup> jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu. tassa vyāsittacittassa<sup>g</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> ... pe ... pamādavihārī tv eva saṅkham gacchati. ... pe ...  
 9. manindriyam<sup>n</sup> asaṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittam  
 vyāsiñcati<sup>l</sup> manoviññeyyesu dhammesu. tassa vyāsittacittassa<sup>g</sup>  
 pāmujjam na hoti. pāmujje asati pīti na hoti.  
 20     pītiyā asati passaddhi na hoti. passaddhiyā asati dukkham  
 viharati. dukkhino cittam na samādhiyati. asamāhite citte  
 dhammā na pātubhavanti.<sup>7</sup> dhammānam apātubhāvā  
 pamādavihārī tveva saṅkham gacchati.  
 10. evam kho bhikkhave pamādavihārī hoti.  
 25     11. kathañ ca bhikkhave appamādavihārī hoti.  
 12–14. cakkhundriyam<sup>8</sup> oṣamvutassa bhikkhave viharato  
 cittam na vyāsiñcati<sup>l</sup> cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu. tassa  
 avyāsittacittassa<sup>p</sup> pāmujjañ jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati.  
 pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham  
 30     vediyati.<sup>9q</sup> sukhino cittam samādhiyati. samāhite citte

<sup>1</sup> In B<sup>2</sup>. only <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. -driyāsaṃvu- always <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. hoti always <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. napātu-; C<sup>1</sup>. has neither na nor a; both here only <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> t' eva always <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> manindriyāsaṃ-  
<sup>7</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> -bhagantu; B<sup>1</sup>.-honti <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.<sup>3</sup> -driya always <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.<sup>2</sup> viharat-

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ri- <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -thīn- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -har- <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -yā saṃ- here; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> fB<sup>e</sup>  
 byāsiñcati; C<sup>e</sup> (here) S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S K byāsiccati; C<sup>e</sup> B C<sup>p</sup> vyāsiñcati <sup>g</sup>here C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -mojj-, and elsewhere <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotindriyā asaṃvutassa bhikkhave  
 viharato ... pe ... ghānindriyā saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharato [sic] <sup>k</sup>here C<sup>e</sup>  
 -yā asaṃ- <sup>l</sup>here C<sup>e</sup> vyāsiccati <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pāmujjam na hoti ... pe ... kāyindriyā  
 saṃvutassa bhikkhave viharatu ... pe <sup>n</sup>here C<sup>e</sup> -yā saṃ- <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -yasam- <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
 S<sup>e</sup> abyās-; E<sup>e</sup> avyas- <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 9.

dhammā pātubhavanti. dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī<sup>a</sup>  
tveva saṅkham gacchati. ... <sup>b</sup> pe ...

15–16. jivhindriyam samvutassa bhikkhave viharato  
<sup>c</sup>-cittam na vyāsiñcati ... pe ... appamādavihārī tveva saṅkham  
gacchati<sup>c</sup> kāyindriya<sup>sd</sup>

17. manindriyam samvutassa bhikkhave viharato cittam  
na vyāsiñcati<sup>e</sup> manoviññeyyesu dhammesu. tassa avyāsittacittassa  
pāmujañ jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa  
kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham

10 vediyati. <sup>1f</sup> sukhino cittam samādhiyati. samāhite citte  
dhammā pātubhavanti. dhammānam pātubhāvā appamādavihārī<sup>a</sup>  
tveva saṅkham gacchati.

18. evam kho bhikkhave appamādavihārī hotī ti.

#### 98. (5) Saṃvara

15 2. saṃvarañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2g</sup> asaṃvarañ ca.  
tam suṇātha.

3. kathañ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti.

4–6. santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā<sup>h</sup> rajañyā. tañ ce

20 bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati veditabbam  
etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā. parihāyāmi<sup>i</sup> kusalehi  
dhammehi. parihānañ h' etam vuttam Bhagavatā ti. ... pe<sup>j</sup> ...

7–8. santi bhikkhave<sup>j</sup> jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe ... <sup>k</sup>

9. santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā

25 manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā<sup>h</sup> rajañyā. tañ ce  
bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati veditabbam  
etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā. parihāyāmi kusalehi  
dhammehi. parihānañ h' etam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

10. evam kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti.

30 11. kathañ ca bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti.

12–14. santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā<sup>h</sup> rajañyā. tañ ce  
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>l</sup> tiṭṭhati  
veditabbam etam bhikkhave bhikkhunā. na parihāyāmi

35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vedeti <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. desessāmi <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. parihāyāyāmi

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ri *here*      <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotindriyasamvutassa bhikkhave viharato ... pe ...  
ghānindriyasamvutassa bhikkhave viharato <sup>c-e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits; C<sup>e</sup> -sam-  
vutassa bhikkhave viharato ... pe; S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> byāsiccati *here* <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> vedayati *here*  
<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -mūp- <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds sotaviññeyyā saddā ... pe  
... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ... pe <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ... pe <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> na a-

kusalehi dhammehi. aparihānaṃ h' etam vuttam Bhagavatā  
ti.<sup>a</sup>

15–16. santi bhikkhave<sup>b</sup> jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe ...<sup>c</sup>

17. santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā

5 manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamphitā rājanīyā. tañ ce  
bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhividati nājjhosāya tiṭṭhati  
veditabbam etam bhikkhave<sup>d</sup> bhikkhunā. na parihāyāmi  
kusalehi dhammehi. aparihānaṃ h' etam vuttam Bhagavatā  
ti.

10 18. evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hotī ti.

#### 99. (6) Samādhi

2. samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha. samāhito bhikkhave  
bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti.

3. kiñ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti.

15 4–8. cakkhum<sup>e</sup> aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. rūpā  
aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. cakkhuviññāṇam aniccan  
ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. cakkhusamphasso anicco ti  
yathābhūtam pajānāti. yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
20 vā tam pi aniccam yathābhūtam pajānāti.  
...<sup>f</sup> pe ...

9. mano anicco<sup>1g</sup>ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. dhammā ...  
manoviññāṇam ... manosamphasso ... yam p' idam mano-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
25 vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam  
pajānāti.

10. samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha. samāhito bhikkhave  
bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātī ti.

#### 100. (7) Paṭisallāṇa<sup>h</sup>

30 2. paṭisallāṇam<sup>2i</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha. patisallīṇo<sup>3j</sup>  
bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam<sup>k</sup> pajānāti.

3. kiñ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti.

4–9. cakkhum<sup>e</sup> aniccan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. rūpā

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. aniccan ti <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. patisallāṇe; C<sup>3</sup>. patisallānohi <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. C<sup>1</sup>. -lāṇo

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pe <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds sotaviññeyyā saddā ... pe ... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ...  
pe <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ... pe <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> soto anicco ti  
... pe ... ghānam aniccan ti ... pe, then *jivhā in full*, then kāyo anicco ti <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as  
n. I. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Paṭisallāṇa- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> paṭisallāṇe; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C B v. l. paṭisallānam; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K  
C<sup>e</sup> S patisallīṇā; C<sup>e</sup> B paṭissallāne; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. paṭisallāno <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> paṭisallīṇo; C<sup>e</sup>  
patisallīṇo <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> yāth-

- aniccā ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. cakkhuviññānam aniccan  
 ti yathābhūtam pajānāti. cakkhusamphasso anicco ti  
 yathābhūtam pajānāti.<sup>a</sup> yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā  
 uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā<sup>1</sup>  
 5 adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam  
 pajānāti.
10. paṭisallāṇam<sup>2</sup>. bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha. paṭisallāno<sup>3</sup>.  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānātī ti.
101. (8) <sup>b</sup>Natumhāka I
- 10      2. yam pi<sup>4c</sup> bhikkhave na tumhākaṁ tam pajahatha.  
 tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.
3. kiñ ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṁ.
- 4–6. cakkhum<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave na tumhākaṁ. tam pajahatha.  
 tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. rūpā<sup>e</sup> na  
 15      tumhākaṁ. te<sup>f</sup> pajahatha. te vo pahīnā<sup>5</sup>. hitāya sukhāya  
 bhavissanti. <sup>6</sup>cakkhuviññāṇam na tumhākaṁ. tam pajahatha.  
 tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. cakkhusamphasso  
 na tumhākaṁ. tam pajahatha. so vo pahīno<sup>7</sup>  
 hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
 20      uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham  
 vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi na tumhākaṁ. tam pajahatha.  
 tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. ...<sup>g</sup> pe ...
- 7–8. jivhā na tumhākaṁ. tam pajahatha. sā vo pahīnā  
 hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. rasā na tumhākaṁ. te pajahatha.
- 25      te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. jivhāviññāṇam  
 na tumhākaṁ. tam pajahatha. tam vo pahīnam  
 hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. jivhāsamphasso na tumhākaṁ.  
 tam pajahatha. so vo pahīno<sup>8</sup>. hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.  
 yam p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam
- 30

---

<sup>1</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. patisallāṇe; the phrase till āpajjatha is missing in C<sup>3</sup>.  
 3B<sup>1</sup>. -sallāṇe; no ms has -sallīno (or -sallīṇo) <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts  
 digharattam <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. bhavissati <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ... tam vo pahīnam <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pahīnā, twice in  
 C<sup>3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pe; C<sup>e</sup> adds yam p' idam cakkhu- to sotam ... pe ... ghāṇam [sic] ...  
 pe ... jivhā ... pe ... kāyo ... pe ... mano ... pe <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts Paṭhama- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
 S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> rupā <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds vo <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotam na  
 tumhākaṁ ... pe ... ghāṇam na tumhākaṁ

sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā  
tam pi na tumhākam. tam pajahatha. tam vo pahīnam  
hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. ...<sup>a</sup> pe<sup>b</sup> ...

9. mano na tumhākam. tam pajahatha. so vo pahīno  
5 hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. dhammā na<sup>1</sup> tumhākam. te  
pajahatha. te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. <sup>c</sup>  
manoviññāṇam<sup>d</sup> na tumhākam. tam pajahatha. tam vo  
pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. manosamphasso  
na tumhākam. tam pajahatha. so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya  
10 bhavissati. yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
vā tam pi na tumhākam. tam pajahatha. tam vo  
pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.

10. seyyathā pi bhikkhave<sup>e</sup> yam imasmiñ Jetavane tiṇa-  
15 kaṭṭhasākhāpalāsaṇi tañ jano hareyya vā<sup>2</sup> ḍaheyyya vā  
yathā<sup>f</sup> paccayam vā kareyya. api nu tumhākam evam assa.  
amhe jano<sup>3</sup> harati vā ḍahati vā<sup>3</sup> yathā paccayam vā karotī  
ti.

no h' etam bhante.  
20 tam kissa hetu.  
na hi no h'<sup>g</sup> etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti.  
11–16. evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhu<sup>h</sup> na tumhākam.  
tam pajahatha. tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.  
rūpā na tumhākam. ... pe<sup>g</sup> ... cakkhuviññāṇam ...<sup>i</sup>  
25 cakkhusamphasso ...<sup>j</sup> pe ... yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
vā tam pi na tumhākam. tam pajahatha.  
tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti.

102. (9) Natumhākam<sup>2</sup><sup>k</sup>  
30 [The same as 2–9. of the preceding sutta]<sup>4l</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> pa- <sup>3–3</sup>C<sup>3</sup> āharati paccāharati paccahati vā; C<sup>1</sup> harati  
paḍahati paḍa- (or -cca-) -hati vā – There seems to be a confusion of ḍ and cc

<sup>4</sup>This text differs only from the preceding by the suppression of the ending  
upamā (10–16), therefore it would be better if it had been put the first.

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyo na tumhākam <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ati (here) <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nam <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> hik- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -  
āppa-; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> also 1. word <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -um; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> na  
tumhākam. tam pajahatha ... pe <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> na tumhākam <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyatumhāka-  
<sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds pi after the 1<sup>st</sup> word; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit 7–8, and add after 9. yam pi  
bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha. tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya  
bhavissatī ti

103. (10) Uddako<sup>a</sup>

2. Uddako<sup>1b</sup> sudam2. bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam

bhāsatī.

<sup>c</sup> idañ jātu vedagū idañ jātu sabbaji<sup>d</sup>

<sup>c</sup> idañ jātu palikhatañ<sup>3e</sup> gaṇḍamūlam palikhati<sup>f</sup> ti

tañ kho<sup>4</sup> pan' etam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū  
yeva samāno vedagu<sup>g</sup> 'smī ti bhāsatī. asabbaji<sup>h</sup> yeva samāno  
sabbaji<sup>i</sup> 'smī ti bhāsatī. apalikhatañ<sup>j</sup> yeva<sup>k</sup> gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam<sup>l</sup>  
me<sup>m</sup> gaṇḍamūlan ti bhāsatī.

10 3. idha<sup>n</sup> kho tam bhikkhave bhikkhu sammā vadamāno  
vadeyya

<sup>c</sup> idañ jātu vedagū idañ jātu sabbaji<sup>i</sup>

<sup>c</sup> idañ jātu palikhatañ<sup>l</sup> gaṇḍamūlam <sup>5</sup> palikhati<sup>f</sup> ti

4. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>o</sup> vedagū hoti. yato

15 kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṁ samudayañ  
ca attthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca  
yathābhūtam pajānāti evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
vedagū hoti.

5. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji<sup>i</sup> hoti. yato

20 kho bhikkhave bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānaṁ samudayañ  
ca attthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca  
yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā<sup>p</sup> vimutto hoti evam kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbaji<sup>i</sup> hoti.

6. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>q</sup> apalikhitañ<sup>6j</sup> gaṇḍamūlam

25 palikhatañ<sup>l</sup> hoti. gaṇḍo ti kho bhikkhave imass' etañ  
cātumahābhūtikassa<sup>r</sup> kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa  
odanakummāsupacayassa<sup>s</sup> aniccucchādana-  
parimaddanabhedanaviddhamsanadhammassa. gaṇḍamūlan  
ti<sup>t</sup> bhikkhave tañhāy<sup>v</sup> etam adhivacanānaṁ. yato kho  
30 bhikkhave bhikkhuno tañhā pahīnā hoti<sup>u</sup> ucchinnamūlā

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Udako always <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. sukham<sup>3</sup> C<sup>1,3</sup>. apalimkhātam; B<sup>2</sup>. apalikhitañ; B<sup>1</sup>.  
palikhatañ <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vo <sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. idam jatu apalikhatañ gaṇḍamūlam palikhitam me  
gaṇḍamūlam ... <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. anu- (C<sup>3</sup>-nu-) -palikhatam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Udaka-; C<sup>e</sup> Uddaka- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 1; B<sup>e</sup> C as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> print as prose  
<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -jī; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S pabbaji <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> apalikhatañ; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. apalikhātam <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> -in <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> apabbaji <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sabbajī; S<sup>e</sup> pabbaji <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
apalikhatañ <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S atha (this note may be misplaced in C<sup>e</sup>, as it makes sense  
where n. n is.) <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> palikhatañ <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> yeva <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> atha; S<sup>e</sup> c b as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
omits <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -dāya <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -uno; C<sup>e</sup> -u no; S<sup>e</sup> -uno ca <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -umma- <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -  
sūp- <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add kho <sup>u</sup>C<sup>e</sup> b honti

tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>a</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā.  
evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno apalikhataṁ<sup>1</sup> gaṇḍamūlam  
palikhitaṁ hoti.

7. Uddako sudam bhikkhave Rāmaputto evam vācam  
bhāsatī.

idañ jātu vedagū idañ jātu sabbaji  
idañ jātu palikhitaṁ  
gaṇḍamūlam palikhaṇī ti

taṁ kho pan' etam bhikkhave Uddako Rāmaputto avedagū  
10 yeva samāno vedagū 'smī ti bhāsatī. asabbajī<sup>b</sup> yeva samāno  
sabbajī 'smī ti bhāsatī. apalikhitaṁ<sup>2</sup> yeva gaṇḍamūlam  
palikhitam<sup>3</sup> me gaṇḍamūlan ti bhāsatī.

8. idha<sup>c</sup> kho tam<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāvadamāno  
vadeyya

idañ jātu vedagū idañ jātu sabbaji  
idañ jātu palikhitaṁ<sup>4</sup> gaṇḍamūlam<sup>5</sup> palikhaṇī ti

Saṅavaggo<sup>e</sup> pañcamo<sup>f</sup><sup>6</sup>  
tass' uddānam<sup>7</sup>

dve Saṅgayha<sup>8</sup>. Parihānam

20 Pamādavihārī<sup>9</sup> ca Samvaro  
Samādhi Patisallāna<sup>10g</sup>

dve Natumhākena Uddako<sup>11h</sup> ti

Dutiyapaññāsake vagguddānam<sup>12i</sup>  
Avijjā Migajālañ ca<sup>j</sup>

25 Gilānañ Channañ catuthakam  
Saṅavaggena<sup>e</sup> paññāsam  
Dutiyo paññāsako<sup>k</sup> ayan ti<sup>l</sup>

Pathamakasatam<sup>13lm</sup>

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. palikhataṁ <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. apalikhāṇam <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. palikānam yeva instead of palikhitam  
me <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. apalikhitaṁ <sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. inserts here palikhitame gaṇḍamūlam (as above  
p. 83. n. 5). <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. chaṭa (C<sup>3</sup>. -la) vaggo dasamo put after the verse <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>.  
Tatra uddānam – <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. -gayha-; C<sup>3</sup>. gayham <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. pamādā- <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. paṭisallīnam  
<sup>11</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Udako; C<sup>1-3</sup>. Rāmo <sup>12</sup>This title and the sequel is missing in C<sup>1-3</sup>. <sup>13</sup>So C<sup>1</sup>.  
B<sup>1</sup>; missing in C<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup>. Dutiyapaññāsake

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>-</sup>vamk- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ji here <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> idam <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Cha- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
dasamo <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Paṭisallānam; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>-</sup> as n. 10. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> here only <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
Saṅyatanavagge dutiyapaññāsako samatto; C<sup>e</sup> dutiyo paññāsako; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> both  
follow with new line tassa vagguddānam; S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> except -ṇṇ- <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kho <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
-ṇṇ- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pathamam satakam

PAÑÑĀSAM TATIYAM <sup>a</sup>

## CHAPTER I. Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo

## 104. (1) Yogakkhemī

<sup>b</sup>2. yogakkhemīpariyāyām<sup>c</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyām

5 desissāmi. tam suñātha.

3. katamo ca bhikkhave yogakkhemipariyāyo. <sup>d</sup>4–8. santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā <sup>e</sup> kāmupasamhitā rajañyā. <sup>f</sup> te Tathāgatassapahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā<sup>g</sup> anabhāvakatā10 āyatim anuppādadhammā. tesañ ca pahānāya akkhāsi yogañ. tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemī ti vuccati. ...<sup>h</sup> pe<sup>i</sup> ...<sup>j</sup>9. santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itthā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā <sup>e</sup> kāmupasamhitā rajañyā. <sup>k</sup> te Tathāgatassapahīnā ucchinnamūlā<sup>l</sup> tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā

15 āyatim anuppādadhammā. tesañ ca pahānāya akkhāsi yogañ. tasmā Tathāgato yogakkhemī ti vuccati.

10. ayām kho bhikkhave yogakkhemīpariyāyo<sup>c</sup> dhammapariyāyo ti.

## 105. (2) Upādāya

20 2. kismiñ nu kho bhikkhave sati kim<sup>m</sup> upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham<sup>n</sup>dukkhan ti.3. Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā ...<sup>o</sup>4. cakkhusmiñ vo<sup>p</sup> bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham. ... pe<sup>q</sup> ... manasmiñ sati

25 manam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham.

5. tam kim maññatha bhikkhave. cakkhum<sup>r</sup> niccam<sup>s</sup> vā aniccam<sup>t</sup> vā ti. aniccam bhante.yam panāniccam dukkham<sup>u</sup> vā tam sukham<sup>v</sup> vā ti. dukkham bhante.30 yam panāniccam dukkham<sup>u</sup> vipariññāmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukham dukkhan ti.

no h' etam bhante.

6.<sup>s</sup> sotam niccam<sup>v</sup> vā aniccam<sup>t</sup> vā ti. ...<sup>t</sup>35 7.<sup>u</sup> ghānam niccam<sup>v</sup> vā aniccam<sup>t</sup> vā ti. ...<sup>t</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit; C<sup>e</sup> tatiyo pannāsako <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthinidānam, C<sup>e</sup> Sāvatthiyam  
<sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -mip- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add dhammapariyāyo <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> piya- <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -niyā  
<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> tālā- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā ... pe ...  
 ghānaviññeyyā gandhā <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe ... santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe  
<sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyaviññeyyā phoṭhabbā ... pe <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -niyā <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ucchima- <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kam; S<sup>e</sup> c  
<sup>b</sup> kim<sup>n</sup> <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -khad- <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Bhagavannettikā Bhagavampaṭisaraṇā. sādhū vata  
 bhante Bhagavantam yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsítassa attho. Bhagavato sutvā  
 bhikkhū dhāressantī ti. tena hi bhikkhave suñātha sādhukam manasi karotha  
 bhāsissāmī ti. evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.  
 Bhagavā etad avoca <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kho <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full; S<sup>e</sup> has jivhā in full, with pe  
 either side <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> aniccam<sup>u</sup> bhante ... pe <sup>u</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit

- 8–9. jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. ...<sup>a</sup> kāyo<sup>b</sup> ...  
 10. mano nicco vā anicco vā ti. anicco bhante.  
 Yam panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vā tam sukhaṁ vā ti.  
 dukkham bhante.
- 5        Yam panāniccaṁ dukkhaṁ vipariñāmadhammadmam api  
 nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukhaṁ dukkhan  
 ti.  
 no h' etam bhante.
- 10      11. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
 pi nibbindati ... pe<sup>c</sup> ... manasmim pi nibbindati. nibbindam  
 virajjati virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmiṁ vimuttam  
 iti nāṇam hoti. khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam  
 katam karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.
106. (3) Dukkha<sup>d</sup>
- 15      2. dukkhassa bhikkhave samudayañ ca attthagamañ ca  
 desissāmi. tam suṇātha.  
 3. katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa samudayo.
- 4–9. cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam.  
 tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā  
 20      vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. ayam dukkhassa samudayo. <sup>e</sup>sotañ  
 ca paṭicca ...<sup>f</sup> ghānañ ca paṭicca<sup>e</sup> ...<sup>f</sup> jivhañ ca paṭicca ...<sup>af</sup>  
<sup>g</sup>kāyañ ca paṭicca<sup>g</sup> ...<sup>f</sup> manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati  
 manoviññāṇam. tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā  
 vedanā vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. ayam kho<sup>h</sup>bhikkhave  
 25      dukkhassa samudayo.
10. katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa attagamo.  
 11. cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam.  
 tiṇṇam saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā  
 vedanāpaccayā taṇhā. tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāganirodhā<sup>i</sup>  
 30      bhavanirodho. bhavanirodhā jātinirodho. jātinirodhā  
 jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti.  
 evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
 nirodho hoti. ayaṁ dukkhassa attagamo.
- 12–13<sup>j</sup> sotañ ca paṭicca ...<sup>f</sup> ghānañ ca paṭicca ...<sup>f</sup>  
 35      14–15. jivhañ ca paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam.  
 ...<sup>k</sup> pe ...<sup>l</sup> kāyañ ca paṭicca<sup>l</sup> ...<sup>f</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> have *jivhā* in full; C<sup>e</sup> aniccā bhante ... pe <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit; C<sup>e</sup> adds nicco vā anicco vā ti. anicco bhante. ... pe <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full; S<sup>e</sup> pe ... jivhāya pi nibbindati <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add -samudaya- <sup>e</sup>-eB<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>-gB<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>h</sup>In all editions only in this last instance <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add upādānanirodho upādānanirodhā <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> continues to upādānanirodhā ... pe ... ayaṁ dukkhassa atthaṅgamo <sup>l-l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit

16. manam<sup>a</sup> paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam.  
tiññāṇam saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā  
tañhā. tassā yeva tañhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodhō.  
upādānanirodhā bhavanirodhō bhavanirodhā
- 5 jātinirodho. jātinirodhā jarāmarañam sokaparidevadukkha-  
domanassupāyāsā nirujjhanti. evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. ayam kho bhikkhave  
dukkhassa atthagamo ti.
107. (4) Loko<sup>b</sup>
- 10 2. lokassa bhikkhave samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca desissāmi.  
tam suñātha.
3. katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa samudayo.
4. cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca <sup>c</sup>uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam.  
tiññāṇam saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā  
15 vedanāpaccayā tañhā tañhāpaccayā upādānam upādānapaccayā  
bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti. jātipaccayā jarāmarañam  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti.  
ayam<sup>d</sup> lokassa samudayo.
- 4–7. <sup>e</sup>sotañ ca paṭicca ... <sup>f</sup>ghānañ ca paṭicca<sup>e</sup> ... <sup>f</sup>jivhañ  
20 ca paṭicca ... <sup>fg</sup> <sup>h</sup>kāyañ ca paṭicca<sup>h</sup> ... <sup>f</sup>
8. manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam.  
tiññāṇam saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā tañhā tañhāpaccayā<sup>i</sup> upādānam upādānapaccayā  
bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti. jātipaccayā jarāmarañam
- 25 sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti. ayam  
kho bhikkhave lokassa samudayo.
9. katamo ca bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo.
- 10–15. cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam.  
tiññāṇam saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā  
30 vedanāpaccayā tañhā. <sup>j</sup>tassā yeva tañhāya asesavirāganirodhā  
upādānanirodhō ... pe<sup>k</sup> ... evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti.
16. ayam kho bhikkhave lokassa atthagamo ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. c' uppajjati always <sup>2</sup>More complete in B<sup>1–2</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ca <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Lokasamudaya- <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add kho  
bhikkhave <sup>e–e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇam; S<sup>e</sup> same  
but omitting last word <sup>h–h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tanhā- <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tañhā <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> continue  
cakkhu in full; C<sup>e</sup> resumes from evam; all 3. continue to attha(m)gamo, with  
kho bhikkhave in B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> but not S<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> then have pe ... jivhañ ca paṭicca rase  
ca uppajjati ... pe, C<sup>e</sup> sotañ ca ... pe ... ghānañ ca ... pe ... jivhañ ca ... pe ...  
kāyañ ca ... pe; all 3. then have mano in full to upādānanirodhō ... pe

108. (5) Seyyo<sup>a</sup>

2. kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim  
abhinivissa seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā hoti sadiso 'ham asmī ti  
vā hoti hīno 'ham asmī ti vā hotī ti.
- 5      3. Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā ... pe<sup>b</sup> ...
- 4–9. cakkhusmim kho bhikkhave sati cakkhum upādāya  
cakkhum abhinivissa seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā hoti sadiso  
'ham asmī ti vā hoti hīno 'ham asmī ti vā hoti. ...<sup>c</sup> pe ... manasmim  
sati manam upādāya manam abhinivissa seyyo
- 10     'ham asmī ti vā hoti sadiso 'ham asmī ti vā hoti hīno  
'ham asmī ti vā hoti.
10. tam̄ kim maññatha bhikkhave. cakkhum<sup>d</sup> niccam vā  
aniccam vā ti. aniccam bhante.  
yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam̄<sup>e</sup> sukham vā ti.  
dukkham bhante.
- 15     yam panāniccam dukkham vipariñāmadhammad apī nu  
tam anupādāya seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā assa sadiso 'ham  
asmī ti vā assa hīno 'ham asmī ti vā assā ti.  
no h' etam bhante.
- 20     11.<sup>f</sup> sotam̄ niccam vā aniccam vā ti. ...<sup>g</sup>  
12.<sup>h</sup> ghānaṁ niccam vā aniccam vā ti. ...<sup>g</sup>  
13. jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. ...<sup>gi</sup>  
14.<sup>h</sup> kāyo nicco vā anicco vā ti. ...<sup>g</sup>  
15. mano nicco vā anicco vā ti.  
anicco bhante.  
yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam̄ sukham vā ti.  
dukkham bhante.
- 25     yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam̄<sup>j</sup> vipariñāmadhammad apī nu  
tam anupādāya seyyo 'ham asmī ti vā<sup>j</sup> assa sadiso 'ham asmi<sup>k</sup>  
ti vā assa hīno ham asmī ti vā assā ti.  
no h' etam bhante.
- 30     16. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
pi nibbindati ... pe<sup>l</sup> ... manasmim pi nibbindati.  
nibbindam̄ virajjati virāgā vimuccati. ... pe<sup>m</sup> ... nāparam  
itthattāyā ti pajānāti.<sup>n</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Seyyohamasmī; C<sup>e</sup> Seyya-    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit; C<sup>e</sup> in full as far as dhāressantī ti  
<sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotasmim sati ... pe ... ghānasmim sati, then B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe ... jivhāya sati,  
then C<sup>e</sup> pe ... kāyasmim sati    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u    <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> aniccam/ā/o  
bhante ... pe    <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as C<sup>e</sup> jE<sup>e</sup> va    <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> asnū    <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full; S<sup>e</sup> adds  
jivhāya pi nibbindati ... pe    <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full    <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -tī ti; C<sup>e</sup> -tī tī

109. (6) Samyojana<sup>a</sup>

2. samyojaniye<sup>b</sup> ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ

ca. tam suṇātha.

3. katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamañ

ca samyojanam.

4–9. cakkhum bhikkhave samyojaniyo<sup>b</sup> dhammo. yo  
tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojamam. ...<sup>c</sup> pe ... jivhā  
<sup>d</sup>samyojaniyo<sup>b</sup> dhammo ...<sup>e</sup> mano <sup>d</sup>samyojaniyo<sup>b</sup> dhammo. yo  
tattha chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam.

10 10. ime vuccanti bhikkhave samyojaniyā<sup>a</sup> dhammā idam  
samyojanan ti.

110. (7) Upādānam<sup>f</sup>

2. upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ  
ca. tam suṇātha.

3. katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamañ  
ca<sup>g</sup> upādānam.

4–9. cakkhum bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo. yo tattha  
chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam. ...<sup>c</sup> pe ... jivhā <sup>d</sup>upādāniyo  
dhammo. ...<sup>h</sup> pe ... mano <sup>d</sup>upādāniyo dhammo. yo tattha  
chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam.

20 10. ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā idam  
upādānan ti.

111. (8) Pajānam i<sup>i</sup>

2–7. cakkhum bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam

25 avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. sotam<sup>j</sup> ...<sup>k</sup>  
ghānam<sup>l</sup> ...<sup>k</sup> jivham ...<sup>k</sup> kāyam<sup>j</sup> ...<sup>k</sup> manam anabhijānam aparijānam  
avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

8–13. cakkhuñ ca<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave abhijānam pariñānam  
virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. sotam<sup>m</sup> ...<sup>k</sup>

30 ghānam<sup>n</sup> ...<sup>k</sup> jivham ...<sup>k</sup> kāyam ...<sup>k</sup> manam abhijānam pariñānam  
virājayam pajaham bhabbo<sup>3</sup> dukkhakkhayāya ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> omit ca <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> cakkhu ca <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup> fails here, two sheets wanting

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Samyojaniya- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -īye, inconsistently <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotam ... pe ... ghānam <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I.  
word <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe; C<sup>e</sup> continues to kāyo ... pe <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Upādāniya-; C<sup>e</sup> Upādāna-  
gS<sup>e</sup> c<sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to kāyo <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattikāyatanañaparijānana-; C<sup>e</sup> Parijānana-  
jS<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit

112. (9) Pajānam 2<sup>a</sup>

2–7. <sup>b</sup>rūpe bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam avirājayam  
appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. sadde ...<sup>c</sup>  
gandhe ...<sup>c</sup> rase ...<sup>c</sup> phoṭṭhabbe ...<sup>c</sup> dhamme anabhijānam aparijānam  
avirājayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya.

8–13. rūpe ca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijsānam  
virājayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. sadde ...<sup>c</sup>  
gandhe ...<sup>c</sup> rase ...<sup>c</sup> phoṭṭhabbe ...<sup>c</sup> dhamme abhijānam parijsānam  
virājayam<sup>d</sup> pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya ti.

10

## 113. (10) Upassuti

1. ekaṃ samayam Bhagavā Nātike<sup>e</sup> viharati Giñjakāvasathe.

2. atha kho Bhagavā rahogato patisallīno<sup>f</sup> imam dhammapariyāyam  
abhāsi.

15

3. cakkhuñ ca<sup>g</sup> paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam.  
tiññam saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā  
tañhā tañhāpaccayā<sup>h</sup> upādānam ... pe<sup>i</sup> ... evam etassa  
kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

20

4–7. <sup>j</sup>sotañ ca paṭicca ...<sup>c</sup> ghānañ ca paṭicca<sup>j</sup> ...<sup>c</sup> jivhañ ca  
paṭicca ...<sup>ck</sup> kāyañ ca paticca<sup>l</sup> ...<sup>c</sup>

8. manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam.  
tiññam saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā tañhā tañhāpaccayā upādānam ... pe<sup>i</sup> ... evam  
etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti.

25

9. cakkhuñ ca paṭicca rūpe ca uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇam.  
tiññam saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā vedanāpaccayā  
tañhā. tassā yeva tañhāya asesavirāganirodhā upādānanirodhō.  
...<sup>m</sup> pe<sup>i</sup> ... evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa  
nirodhō hoti.

30

10–13. <sup>n</sup>sotañ ca paṭicca<sup>o</sup> ...<sup>c</sup> ghānañ ca paṭicca<sup>n</sup> ...<sup>c</sup> jivhañ ca  
paṭicca ...<sup>ck</sup> kāyañ ca paticca<sup>po</sup> ...<sup>c</sup>

14. manañ ca paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇam.  
tiññam saṅgati phasso. phassapaccayā vedanā  
vedanāpaccayā tañhā. tassā yeva tañhāya asesavirāganirodhā

35

upādānanirodhō. ...<sup>q</sup> pe ... evam etassa kevalassa  
dukkhakkhandhassa nirodhō hotī ti.

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhirāyatana-parijānana-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyapaṭijānana-    <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> does not start even a new paragraph here    <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -jāy-    <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Nādike; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C S K C<sup>e</sup> S C p Nātike  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> paṭisallīno; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> patisallīno    <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tanhā-    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full    <sup>j</sup>-  
<sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits; S<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> rase ca uppajjati    <sup>l</sup>-<sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> upādānanirodhā    <sup>n</sup>-  
<sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati-    <sup>p</sup>-<sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> upādānanirodhā

15. <sup>a</sup>tena kho pana samayena aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavato  
upassuti<sup>1b</sup> ṭhito hoti.

16. addasā kho Bhagavā tam bhikkhum upassutim<sup>c</sup> ṭhitam̄. <sup>d</sup>

5        17. disvāna tam bhikkhum etad avoca. assosi<sup>2e</sup> tvam  
bhikkhu imam̄ dhammapariyāyan ti.

evam bhante.

uggañhāhi tvam bhikkhu imam̄ dhammapariyāyam.

pariyāpuññāhi tvam bhikkhu imam̄ dhammapariyāyam.

10      dhārehi tvam bhikkhu imam̄ dhammapariyāyam. atthasañhito  
'yam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu dhammapariyāyo ādibrahmacariyako<sup>4</sup>  
ti.

Yogakkhemivaggo pathamo<sup>f</sup>

tass<sup>g</sup> uddānam̄

15      Yogakkhemi Upādāya Dukkham̄ <sup>h</sup>loko ca Seyyo ca  
Samyojanam Upādānam dve Pajānam<sup>5i</sup> Upassutī <sup>6</sup>ti

## CHAPTER II. Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo

### 114. (1) <sup>j</sup>Mārapāsa I

2–7. santi bhikkhave cakkhuiññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā  
20 manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā rajañyā. tañ ce  
bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati. ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa  
vasam̄gato. <sup>7k</sup> paṭimukk' assa Mārapāso. baddho<sup>8l</sup> so Mārabandhanena  
yathākāmakaranīyo pāpimato. ... pe<sup>m</sup> ... santi  
25 bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā  
piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā rajañyā. <sup>n</sup> tañ <sup>o</sup>ce bhikkhu  
abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>o</sup> āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasam̄gato.

<sup>1</sup>B upasuti, C<sup>1,3</sup>. upassutim, both always <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. inserts no <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. -cariyiko <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. parijānam <sup>6</sup>B upasutī ti <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vasagato always <sup>8</sup>B bandho always <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tañ ca

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> starts a new sutta here <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Be C B v. l. upassutim; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S upassuti <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> thi- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ekādasamo <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tatr' <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -al- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts Pathama- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vasam̄ gato; C<sup>e</sup> vasañgato; B<sup>e</sup> Cc Sc vasagato <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8, and puts this word in the previous sentence; similarly elsewhere, including the opposite case <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa, then jivhā as far as -bandhanena, then pa; C<sup>e</sup> santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā ... pe ... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ... pe ... jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe ... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ... pe; S<sup>e</sup> pe ... santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -īya; S<sup>e</sup> -iyā <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū

paṭimukk' assa Mārapāso. baddho so Mārabandhanena yathā-  
kāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato.<sup>a</sup>

8–13. santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā rajaṇīyā. tañ<sup>1</sup> ce

5 bhikkhu<sup>b</sup> nābhinandati nābhivadati na<sup>2c</sup> ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati  
ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na<sup>3d</sup> āvāsagato Mārassa  
na<sup>e</sup> Mārassa vasamgato. ummukk' assa Mārapāso. mutto  
so Mārabandhanena na<sup>f</sup> yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato.

10 ... pe<sup>5f</sup> ... santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā rajaṇīyā. tañ ce

bhikkhu<sup>b</sup> nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati  
ayam vuccati bhikkhave<sup>g</sup> na āvāsagato Mārassa na<sup>e</sup> Mārassa  
vasamgato. ummukk' assa Mārapāso. mutto so Mārabandhanena  
na<sup>6</sup> yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti.

15 115. (2) <sup>h</sup>Mārapāsa 2

2–7. santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā rajaṇīyā. tañ ce bhikkhu  
abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayam

vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu baddho cakkhuviññeyyesu<sup>i</sup>

20 rūpesu āvāsagato Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato<sup>j</sup> yathākāmakaraṇīyo  
pāpimato. ... pe<sup>k</sup> ... santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā  
dhammā ... pe<sup>l</sup> ... ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
bhikkhu baddho manoviññeyyesu dhammesu āvāsagato

Mārassa Mārassa vasamgato<sup>j</sup> yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato.<sup>a</sup>

25

8–13. santi ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā  
itṭhā<sup>o</sup> rajaṇīyā. tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati  
na ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu

mutto cakkhuviññeyyehi rūpehi na āvāsagato Mārassa

30 na Mārassa vasamgato<sup>m</sup> na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato.

... pe<sup>n</sup> ... santi bhikkhave<sup>o</sup> jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe ...<sup>p</sup> santi  
bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā<sup>o</sup> rajaṇīyā.

<sup>1</sup>[E<sup>c</sup> has no note for this indicator] <sup>2</sup>B nājjhosāya <sup>3</sup>B n' āvāsagato <sup>4</sup>Missing  
in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>5</sup>II. (*jivhā*) is complete in B <sup>6</sup>Missing in C<sup>1</sup>, written and erased in C<sup>3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>c</sup> inserts pa <sup>b</sup>C<sup>c</sup> -ū <sup>c</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> as n. 2. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>c</sup> as n. 3. <sup>e</sup>S<sup>c</sup> omits, only where  
marked <sup>f</sup>B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> as n. 5; C<sup>c</sup> as previous page <sup>g</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> add bhikkhu, C<sup>c</sup> bhikkhū  
<sup>h</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> add Dutiya- <sup>i</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -esa <sup>j</sup>B<sup>c</sup> inserts paṭimukk' assa Mārapāso. baddho so  
Mārabandhanena <sup>k</sup>B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pe ... santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe; C<sup>c</sup> as  
n. m on previous page, preceded by pe <sup>l</sup>B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> in full; C<sup>c</sup> resumes from tañ ce  
<sup>m</sup>B<sup>c</sup> inserts ummukk' assa Mārapāso. mutto so Mārabandhanena <sup>n</sup>C<sup>c</sup> omits  
<sup>o</sup>C<sup>c</sup> adds sotaviññeyyā saddā ... pe ... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ... pe <sup>p</sup>C<sup>c</sup>  
kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ... pe

tañ ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati na ajjhosāya  
tiṭṭhati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu mutto manoviññeyyehi  
dhammehi na āvāsagato Mārassa na Mārassa  
vasamgato<sup>a</sup> na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti.

116. (3) Lokakāmaguṇa 1<sup>b</sup>
- 5      2. nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa <sup>1</sup>antam <sup>2c-</sup>ñātayyam  
daṭṭhayyam pattayyan <sup>ti-</sup><sup>2c</sup> vadāmi. na ca panāham  
bhikkhave apatvā<sup>d</sup> lokassa antam dukkhassa <sup>3e</sup>antakiriyam  
vadāmī<sup>f</sup> ti.
- 10     idam vatvā Bhagavā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram pāvisi.  
3. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato  
etad ahosi. idam kho no<sup>g</sup> āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena  
uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā  
utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram paviṭṭho. nāham bhikkhave gamanena  
lokassa antam ñātayyam daṭṭhayyam pattayyan ti  
vadāmi. na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam  
dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī ti. ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā  
saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa<sup>h</sup> vitthārena attham  
vibhajjeyyā<sup>i</sup> ti.
- 15     4. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi. ayam  
kho āyasmā Ānando<sup>j</sup> Satthu c' eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito  
ca viññūnaṁ sabrahmacārīnaṁ. pahoti ca<sup>k</sup> āyasmā Ānando  
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa<sup>h</sup>  
vitthārena attham vibhajitum. yam nūna mayam yen' āyasmā  
Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā  
āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmā ti.
- 20     5. atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamim̄su.  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṁ  
sammodim̄su. sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam<sup>l</sup> vītisāretvā  
ekam antam nisīdiṁsu.
- 25     6. ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam

---

<sup>1</sup>B lokass' antam always <sup>2-2</sup>So C<sup>1,3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>. ñāteyyam diṭṭheyayam patteyan ti; both always; when C<sup>1,3</sup> have patteyan, e is erased <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> dukkhass' anta- here and there

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. m on previous page    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Lokantagamana-    <sup>c-c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ñāteyyam  
daṭṭheyayam patteyan ti; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K B v.l. Ce S ñāteyyam diṭṭheyayam patteyan ti  
<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> appatvā <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. throughout <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -mi <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. nu <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add  
vitthārena attham avibhattassa <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -aje- <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> c' <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sāraṇ-,  
and elsewhere

Ānandam etad avocūm. idam kho no āvuso Ānanda  
 Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham  
 avibhajitvā utṭhāy’ āsanā vihāram paviṭṭho. nāham bhikkhave  
 gamanena lokassa antam̄ nātayyam̄ daṭṭhayyam̄  
 5 pattayyan ti vadāmi. na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā  
 lokassa antam̄ dukkhassa antakiriyam̄ vadāmī ti. tesam̄  
 no āvuso<sup>a</sup> acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi. idam̄  
 kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā<sup>b</sup>  
 vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāy’ āsanā vihāram  
 10 paviṭṭho. nāham bhikkhave gamanena<sup>c</sup> lokassa antam̄  
 nātayyam̄ daṭṭhayyam̄ pattayyan<sup>1</sup>ti vadāmi. na ca panāham  
 bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam̄ dukkhassa antakiriyam̄  
 vadāmī ti. ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena  
 15 uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa  
 vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā ti. tesam̄ no āvuso amhākam̄  
 etad ahosi. ayaṁ kho āvuso<sup>d</sup> āyasmā Ānando Satthu<sup>2</sup>  
 c’ eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca<sup>3</sup> viññūnaṁ sabrahmacārīnaṁ.  
 pahoti c’ āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena  
 uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa  
 20 vitthārena attham vibhajitum. yam̄ nuna<sup>e</sup> mayam yen’ āyasmā  
 Ānando ten’ upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā  
 āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmā ti.  
 vibhajat’ āyasmā Ānando ti.  
 7. seyyathā pi<sup>f</sup> āvuso puriso sāratthiko<sup>4</sup> sāragavesī  
 25 sārapariyesanañ caramāno<sup>g</sup> rukkhassa tiṭṭhato sāravato  
 atikkamm’ eva mūlam atikkamma<sup>h</sup> khandham̄ sākhāpalāse<sup>5</sup>.  
 sāram pariyesitabbam maññeeyya. <sup>6</sup> evam sampadam  
 idam āyasmantānam Sathari sammukhībhūte<sup>i</sup> tam  
 Bhagvantam atisitvā amhe<sup>j</sup> etam attham paṭipucchitabbam  
 30 maññetha. <sup>k</sup> so āvuso<sup>8l</sup> Bhagavā jānañ jānāti  
 passam passati cakkhubhūto nāṇabhūto dhammadbhūto  
 brahmabhūto vattā pavattā athassa ninnetā amatassa  
 dātā dhammassāmī<sup>m</sup> Tathāgato. so c’ eva pan’ etassa kālo  
 ahosi yam Bhagvantam yeva etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha.

35

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. pattayiyanti <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>I</sup>. <sup>3</sup>Omitted by C<sup>I,3</sup>. <sup>4</sup>B<sup>I</sup>. sāratthako <sup>5</sup>C<sup>I,3</sup>. -  
 palāso <sup>6</sup>C<sup>I</sup>. maññe <sup>7</sup>B<sup>I</sup>. tumhe [corrected from tummhe printed in E<sup>c</sup>] <sup>8</sup>C<sup>I</sup>. h’  
 āvuso

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add amhākam̄ <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -tvam̄, corrected at back to -tvā <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ane- <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
 omits <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nūna <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds nāma <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add mahato <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -mm’ eva  
 iS<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -tam̄ <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -atha; B<sup>e</sup> B v.l. C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 as n. 8. <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -asā-

yathā vo Bhagavā vyākareyya tathā tam<sup>1a</sup> dhāreyyāthā<sup>b</sup>  
ti.

8. addhā 'vuso Ānanda Bhagavā jānañ jānāti passam  
passati cakkhubhūto nāñabhuñto dhammabhūto brahmabhūto  
vattā pavattā atthassa niñnetā amatassa dātā dhammassāmī

tathāgato. so c' eva<sup>c</sup> kālo ahosi Yam Bhagavantam  
yeva etam attham pañipuccheyyāma. yathā no Bhagavā  
vyākareyya tathā nañ dhāreyyāma. api c' āyasmā

Ānando Satthu c' eva samvaññito sambhāvito ca viññūnam  
sabrahmacārīnam. pahoti c' āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā  
sañkhittena uddesassa uddiñthassa vitthārena attham<sup>d</sup>

avibhuttassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. vibhajat' āyasmā  
Ānando<sup>e</sup> agarum karitvā ti.

9. tena<sup>f</sup> h' āvuso suññātha sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmī

ti.

evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa  
paccassossum.

10. āyasmā Ānando etad avoca. yañ kho vo<sup>2</sup> āvuso  
Bhagavā sañkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham

20 avibhajitvā utthāy' āsanā vihāram paviñho nāham bhikkhave  
gamanena lokassa antañ nātayyam datthayyam  
pattayyan ti vadāmi. na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā  
lokassa antañ dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī ti imassa  
khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā sañkhittena uddesassa uddiñthassa  
25 vitthārena<sup>g</sup> attham avibhuttassa<sup>3h</sup> vitthārena<sup>g</sup> evam<sup>4i</sup>  
ājānāmi.

11. yena kho āvuso lokasmiñ lokasaññī hoti lokamāñī<sup>5</sup>  
ayañ vuccati ariyassa vinaye loko. kena<sup>j</sup> c' āvuso lokasmiñ

30 lokasaññī hoti lokamāñī. cakkhunā kho āvuso lokasmiñ  
lokasaññī hoti lokamāñī. sotena kho āvuso<sup>k</sup> ... pe<sup>lm</sup> ...  
ghānena kho āvuso ...<sup>m</sup> jivhāya kho āvuso lokasmiñ lokasaññī  
hoti lokamāñī. kāyena kho āvuso ...<sup>m</sup> manena kho āvuso lokasmiñ  
lokasaññī hoti lokamāñī. yena kho āvuso lokasmiñ  
lokasaññī hoti lokamāñī ayañ vuccati ariyassa vinaye  
35 loko.

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vo <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. inserts evam<sup>j</sup> <sup>4</sup>Missing in B <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. -māñī always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>c</sup> vo; C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> nañ <sup>b</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -yathā <sup>c</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> add pan' etassa <sup>d</sup>S<sup>c</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>E<sup>c</sup> An-  
<sup>f</sup>C<sup>c</sup> tenā <sup>g</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -eñā <sup>h</sup>C<sup>c</sup> as n. 3; C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> as E<sup>c</sup> <sup>i</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omit <sup>j</sup>S<sup>c</sup> ken' ev' <sup>k</sup>E<sup>c</sup>  
av- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> omit <sup>m</sup>C<sup>c</sup> in full

12. yaṁ kho vo āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam  
 uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram  
 paviṭṭho nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam  
 5 ñātayyaṁ daṭṭhayyam pattayan<sup>a</sup> ti vadāmi na ca panāham  
 bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam  
 vadāmī ti imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena  
 uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa  
 evam vitthārena attham ājānāmi. ākaṅkhamānā ca pana  
 10 tumhe āyasmanto Bhagavantañ ñeva upasaṅkamitvā etam  
 attham paṭipuccheyyātha. yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti  
 tathā nam̄ dhāreyyāthā ti.  
 evam āvuso<sup>1</sup> ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa  
 15 paṭissutvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̄su.  
 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam  
 nisīdim̄su.

13. ekam antam nisinnā kho te<sup>b</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
 etad avocum.  
 yaṁ kho pana<sup>c</sup> bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam  
 uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram  
 20 paviṭṭho nāham bhikkhave gamanena lokassa antam  
<sup>2d</sup>-ñātayyaṁ daṭṭhayyam pattayyan<sup>d</sup> ti<sup>e</sup>-<sup>2d</sup> vadāmi na ca panāham  
 bhikkhave apatvā lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam  
 vadāmī ti tesam no bhante amhākam acirapakkantassa<sup>e</sup>  
 Bhagavato etad ahosi. idam<sup>3</sup> kho no āvuso  
 25 Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham  
 avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram paviṭṭho. nāham bhikkhave  
 gamanena lokassa antam ñātayyaṁ daṭṭhayyam  
 pattayan<sup>4</sup> ti vadāmi. na ca panāham bhikkhave apatvā  
 lokassa antam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmī ti. ko nu  
 30 kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa  
 vitthārena attham<sup>5</sup> avibhattassa vitthārena attham<sup>5</sup> vibhajeyyā<sup>f</sup>  
 ti.

14. tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi. ayam

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. reappearing here, the gap is over   <sup>2-2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. have ñateyyam diṭṭheyam  
 patteyan ti   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. etam   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. pattayiyanti once more   <sup>5-5</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. omit avibhattassa  
 ... attham

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> patteyan   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>c</sup> ti   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> no   <sup>d-d</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as before   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -kkh-  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -aje-

- kho āyasmā Ānando Satthu c' eva samvāṇipito sambhāvito  
 ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam. pahoti c' āyasmā Ānando  
 imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uditiṭṭhassa  
 vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum.  
 5 yan nūna mayam yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma  
 upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam  
 attham paṭipuccheyyāmā ti. atha kho mayam bhante  
 yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimha. <sup>a</sup> upasaṅkamitvā  
 āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipucchimha. <sup>b</sup>
- 10 15. tesam no<sup>c</sup> bhante āyasmatā Ānandena imehi ākārehi  
 imehi padehi imehi vyañjanehi<sup>d</sup> attho vibhatto ti.  
 pañḍito bhikkhave Ānando <sup>1-</sup>mahāpañño bhikkhave  
 Ānando—<sup>1-</sup> mañ ce pi tumhe bhikkhave etam attham  
 paṭipuccheyyātha aham pi ca<sup>m</sup> tam evam eva<sup>n</sup> vyākareyyam<sup>d</sup>  
 15 <sup>2-</sup>yathā tam Ānandena vyākataṁ. <sup>d</sup> eso <sup>3e</sup>-c' eva tassa<sup>-3e</sup>  
 attho evañ <sup>4f</sup>ca dhāreyyāthā ti.
117. (4) Lokakāmaguṇa 2<sup>g</sup>
2. pubbe<sup>h</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā<sup>i</sup> anabhisambuddhassa  
 bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi. ye me<sup>j</sup> pañca kāmaguṇā  
 20 cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā tatra<sup>6k</sup>  
 me cittam bahulam<sup>l</sup> gaccheyya paccuppannesu vā appam vā  
 anāgatesu. tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. ye  
 me<sup>m</sup> pañca kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā  
 vipariṇatā tatra me attarūpena appamādo saticetaso<sup>n</sup>  
 25 ārakkho karaṇīyo.
3. tasmā ti ha bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye <sup>7o</sup>te pañca  
 kāmaguṇā cetaso samphuṭṭhapubbā atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā  
 tatra<sup>p</sup> vo cittam bahulam gacchamānam gaccheyya  
 paccuppannesu vā appam vā anāgatesu. <sup>[8-]</sup>tasmā ti ha  
 30 bhikkhave tumhākam pi ye vo<sup>q</sup> pañca kāmaguṇā cetaso

<sup>1-1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit mahāpañño ... Ānando <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vyākareyyātha <sup>3-3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. kho v' etassa instead of c' eva tassa <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. eva ca tam instead of evam ca <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. adds va <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. inserts vā; B<sup>2</sup>. kho <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vo instead of ye te [8-see n. 1. on next page]

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>f</sup> -hā <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -hā <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds h' etam <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> by- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>f</sup> omit <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> evam <sup>e-e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> c' ev' etassa; C<sup>e</sup> kho c' ev' etassa <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> evañ ca nam; C<sup>e</sup> evañ ca tam <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Kāmaguṇa- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> now as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>f</sup> mayham <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tattha <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>f</sup> insert gacchamānam <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> mayham <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ye vo <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> na nu <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> te

- samphuṭṭhapubbā<sup>a</sup> atītā niruddhā vipariṇatā<sup>b</sup> tatra vo attarūpehi  
appamādo sati cetaso ārakkho karaṇīyo. <sup>-1</sup>
4. tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye<sup>2c</sup> āyatane veditabbe yathā  
cakkhuñ<sup>d</sup> ca nirujjhati rūpasaññā<sup>3</sup> ca virajjati<sup>4e</sup> ye āyatane  
veditabbe ... pe<sup>f</sup> ... yatha jivhā ca nirujjhati rasasaññā ca  
virajjati<sup>g</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe ...<sup>h</sup> yatha mano ca nirujjhati  
dhammasaññā ca virajjati<sup>i</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>j</sup> ye āyatane  
veditabbe ti.
5. idam vatvā Bhagavā utṭhāy<sup>k</sup> āsanā vihāram pāvisi. <sup>k</sup>
- 10 6. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato  
etad ahosi. idam kho no āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena  
uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā  
utṭhāy<sup>l</sup> āsanā vihāram paviṭṭho. tasmā ti ha bhikkhave  
ye āyatane veditabbe<sup>m</sup> yatha cakkhuñ<sup>n</sup> ca nirujjhati rūpasaññā<sup>m</sup>  
<sup>o</sup> ca virajjati<sup>p</sup> ye āyatane veditabbe ... pe ... yatha<sup>q</sup>  
<sup>r</sup> jivhā nirujjhati rasasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ...<sup>o</sup>  
yatha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye  
āyatane veditabbe. <sup>p</sup> ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena  
uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa<sup>q</sup> vitthārena attham avibhattassa<sup>q</sup>  
vitthārena attham vibhajjeyyā<sup>r</sup> ti.
- 15 7. atha kho tesam bhikkhūnam etad ahosi. ayam kho  
āyasmā Ānando Satthu c' eva saṃvāṇito sambhāvito ca  
viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam. pahoti c' āyasmā Ānando  
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena  
attham avibhatassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum.
- 20 25 yam nūna mayam yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam<sup>s</sup> etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmā  
ti.
8. atha kho te bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkamimṣu.  
30 upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṇ

<sup>-1</sup>This phrase (from tasmā ti ha bhikkhave) is omitted in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2B<sup>1-2</sup></sup> se instead of  
ye always <sup>3C<sup>1,3</sup></sup> -saññā ca always in this paragraph less abridged than in B  
<sup>4B<sup>1</sup></sup> nirujjhati always <sup>5-5B<sup>1</sup></sup> omits ye āyatane veditabbe <sup>6C<sup>1</sup></sup> repeats here  
Idam vatvā ... ye āyatane veditabbe <sup>7C<sup>1,3</sup></sup> have -saññā ca in this part and  
further on <sup>8</sup>[E<sup>c</sup> has no note for this indicator]

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -pu- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -ina- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> as n. 2; C<sup>c</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as E<sup>c</sup>; C<sup>c</sup> B<sup>S</sup> ye te <sup>d</sup>B<sup>c</sup> cakkhu ca;  
S<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> C<sup>p</sup> C<sup>2</sup> cakkhu <sup>e</sup>B<sup>c</sup> as n. 4. <sup>f</sup>C<sup>c</sup> in full <sup>g</sup>S<sup>c</sup> adds pe <sup>h</sup>B<sup>c</sup> pa <sup>i-i</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup>  
as n. 5, and so elsewhere <sup>j</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -ya 's- <sup>k</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -īsi <sup>l</sup>here S<sup>c</sup> cakkhu ca <sup>m</sup>E<sup>c</sup> -pās-  
<sup>n</sup>C<sup>c</sup> omits <sup>o</sup>B<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> pe <sup>p</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> add ti <sup>q-q</sup>C<sup>c</sup> omits <sup>r</sup>B<sup>c</sup> C<sup>c</sup> S<sup>c</sup> -aje- <sup>s</sup>E<sup>c</sup> omits

sammodiṁsu. sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam<sup>a</sup> vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdimsu. <sup>b</sup>

9. ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam  
 Ānandam etad avocum. idam kho no āvuso Ānanda  
 5 Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham  
 avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram paviṭṭho. tasmā ti ha  
 bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhuñ ca nirujjhati  
 rūpasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...  
 10 yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye  
 āyatane veditabbe <sup>1d</sup>—ye āyatane veditabbe ti—<sup>1d</sup> tesam  
 no āvuso<sup>e</sup> amhākam acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad  
 ahosi. idam kho no<sup>2f</sup> āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam  
 uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram  
 paviṭṭho. tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane  
 15 veditabbe yattha cakkhuñ ca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca  
 nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ... pe<sup>c</sup> ... yattha mano ca  
 nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe  
 ti. ko nu kho imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa  
 udditthassa ... pe<sup>g</sup> ... vitthārena attham vibhajeyyā<sup>h</sup> ti. tesam  
 20 no āvuso amhākam etad ahosi. ayam kho āyasmā Ānando  
 Satthu c' eva samvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam.  
 pahoti c' āyasmā Ānando imassa Bhagavatā  
 saṅkhittena uddesassa udditthassa vitthārena attham  
 avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum. yan nūna  
 25 mayam yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkameyyāma upasaṅkamitvā  
 āyasmantam Ānandam etam attham paṭipuccheyyāmā  
 ti. vibhajat' āyasmā Ānando ti.  
 10–11. seyyathā pi<sup>i</sup> āvuso puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī  
 sārapariyesanañ caramāno mahato rukkhassa ... pe<sup>j</sup> ...  
 30 vibhajat' āyasmā Ānando agarum karitvā ti.  
 12. tena<sup>k</sup> āvuso suṇātha sādhukam manasikarotha  
 bhāsissāmī ti.

<sup>1–1</sup>C<sup>3</sup> adds ti; B<sup>1</sup> omits the phrase as before, and also further on <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>Complete in C<sup>1,3</sup>. See the preceding sutta, paragraph[s] 7[–8] (p[p]. 94[–5])

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sāraṇī; E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> nisid- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> give jivhā in full, with pe either side  
<sup>d</sup>-dB<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ti <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> av- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>, with footnote at this point C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>c</sup> idam kho no  
<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -aje- <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds nāma <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n.j <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add h'

evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa  
paccassosum.

13. āyasmā<sup>a</sup> Ānando <sup>b</sup>avoca. yaṁ <sup>1</sup>kho<sup>c</sup> āvuso<sup>a</sup> Bhagavā  
saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā

5 utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram paviṭṭho tasmā ti ha bhikkhave  
ye āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhuñ ca nirujjhati rūpasaññā  
ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ... pe ... yattha mano  
ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe

10 ye āyatane veditabbe ti imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā  
saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa <sup>d</sup>vitthārena<sup>e</sup> attham avibhattassa<sup>d</sup>

evam<sup>f</sup> vitthārena attham ājānāmi. saṭṭāyatana-nirodhaṁ

20 kho<sup>g</sup> āvuso Bhagavatā sandhāya bhāsitaṁ tasmā  
ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhuñ ca  
nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ... pe ...  
yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye

15 āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti.

14. <sup>h</sup>imassa khvāham āvuso Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa  
uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena attham avibhattassa evam

vitthārena attham ājānāmi. ākaṅkhamānā ca pana tumhe

20 āyasmanto<sup>i</sup> Bhagavantañ ū̄eva<sup>j</sup> upasāṅkamitvā etam attham  
paṭipuccheyyātha. <sup>k</sup> yathā vo Bhagavā vyākaroti tathā nam  
dhāreyyathā<sup>l</sup> ti.

evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa  
paṭissutvā utṭhāy' āsanā yena Bhagavā ten' upasāṅkamīsu.

25 upasāṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antaṁ  
nisidimsu.

15. ekam antaṁ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etad avocūm. yaṁ kho no bhante Bhagavā saṅkhittena

uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena attham avibhajitvā utṭhāy' āsanā

30 vihāram paviṭṭho tasmā ti ha bhikkhave ye āyatane  
veditabbe yattha cakkhuñ ca nirujjhati rūpasaññā ca  
virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe ... pe<sup>m</sup> ... yattha mano ca nirujjhati  
dhammasaññā ca virajjati ye āyatane veditabbe <sup>3n</sup>-ye

āyatane veditabbe<sup>3n</sup> ti tesam no bhante amhākam

35 acirapakkantassa Bhagavato etad ahosi. idam kho no

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. idam kho no <sup>2</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>3-3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. does not repeat ye (se) āyatane  
veditabbe

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add etad <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add vo <sup>d-d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -thar- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> no etam; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kho etam <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds ayaṁ, C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yam, all 3. then  
continuing kho āvuso ... (as in 13) ... veditabbe ti <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -tā, but not in previous  
utta <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add upasāṅkamatha, but not in previous utta <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pucch-, but  
not in previous utta <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -yathā <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> give jivhā in full, with pe either  
side <sup>n-n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3.

- āvuso Bhagavā saṅkhittena uddesam uddisitvā vitthārena  
attham avibhajitvā utṭhāy’ āsanā vihāram paviṭṭho. tasmā ti  
ha bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> ye<sup>a</sup> āyatane veditabbe yattha cakkhu ca  
nirujjhati rūpasaññā<sup>b</sup> ca nirujjhati ye āyatane veditabbe ...<sup>c</sup>  
5      yattha mano ca nirujjhati dhammasaññā ca nirujjhati ye  
āyatane veditabbe ye āyatane veditabbe ti.<sup>d</sup> ko nu kho  
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa vitthārena  
attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham<sup>d</sup> vibhajeyyā ti.
16. tesam no bhante amhākam etad ahosi. ayam kho  
10     āyasmā Ānando Satthu c’ eva saṃvaṇṇito sambhāvito ca  
viññūnam sabrahmacārīnam. pahoti c’ āyasmā Ānando  
imassa Bhagavatā saṅkhittena<sup>e</sup> uddesassa uddiṭṭhassa  
vitthārena attham avibhattassa vitthārena attham vibhajitum.  
yam nūna mayam yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upasaṅkameyyāma  
15     upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etam  
attham patipuccheyyāmā ti.
17. atha kho mayam bhante yen’ āyasmā Ānando ten’ upa-  
saṅkamimha.<sup>f</sup> upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam  
etam attham paṭipucchimha.<sup>f</sup> tesam no bhante āyasmatā  
20     Ānandena imehi ākārehi imehi padehi<sup>g</sup> imehi vyāñjanehi  
attho vibhatto ti.
- paṇḍito bhikkhave Ānando<sup>2</sup> mahāpañño bhikkhave Ānando<sup>2</sup>.  
mañ ce pi tumhe<sup>h</sup> bhikkhave etam attham paṭipuccheyyātha  
aham pi tam evam eva<sup>i</sup> vyākareyyam<sup>j</sup> yathā pi tam  
25     Ānandena vyākataṁ.<sup>j</sup> eso<sup>k</sup> c’ eva<sup>l</sup> tassa attho evañ ca nam  
dhāreyyāthā ti.

118. (5) Sakka<sup>m</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte  
pabbate.
- 30     2. atha kho Sakko devānam indo yena Bhagavā ten’ upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam atṭhāsi.<sup>n</sup>
3. ekam antam ṭhito kho Sakko devānam indo Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo

35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>: insert here bhikkhu<sup>2-2</sup> mahāpañño ... is missing in C<sup>1</sup>; C<sup>3</sup> has ... pe ...

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> se, as elsewhere; E<sup>e</sup> pe<sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ña<sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe<sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
sakhkh- [sic] fS<sup>e</sup> -hā<sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> liñgehi; S<sup>e</sup> c b as E<sup>e</sup> hE<sup>e</sup> tuhme<sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> evam<sup>j</sup> jB<sup>e</sup>  
starts a new sentence after byākareyyam, while C<sup>e</sup> does so after vyākataṁ  
instead; S<sup>e</sup> has equal breaks in the 2. places<sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds kho<sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> c ev'  
etassa; S<sup>e</sup> writes cevatassa as 1. word, giving also a variant S<sup>e</sup> b ceva tassa as 2.  
words<sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add -pañha-<sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> atṭhāsi

yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme no parinibbāyanti.  
ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce  
sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyantī <sup>a</sup>ti.

- 5            4. santi<sup>b</sup> kho devānam inda cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajañīyā. tañ<sup>c</sup> ce  
bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati tassa  
tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya tiṭṭhato tannissitam<sup>d</sup>  
viññāṇam<sup>e</sup> hoti tadupādānam. saupādāno devānam inda  
bhikkhu no parinibbāyati.
- 10          5–8<sup>f</sup> santi kho devānam inda sota<sup>g</sup> ghāna<sup>h</sup> jivhāviññeyyā  
rasā<sup>i</sup> ... pe ... kāya<sup>j</sup>  
9. santi kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dharmā itṭhā<sup>k</sup>  
°rajañīyā. tañ<sup>l</sup> ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya  
tiṭṭhati tassa tam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya  
tiṭṭhato tannissitam<sup>d</sup> viññāṇam hoti tadupādānam. saupādāno  
devānam inda bhikkhu no parinibbāyati.
- 15          10. ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-  
m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme no parinibbāyanti.
- 11–16. santi ca kho devānam inda cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā  
20         itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasamhitā rajañīyā.  
tañ ce bhikkhu<sup>m</sup> nābhinandati nābhivadati na <sup>n</sup>ajjhosāya  
tiṭṭhati tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato anajjhosāya<sup>o</sup>  
tiṭṭhato na tamnissitam<sup>d</sup> viññāṇam hoti na tadupādānam.  
anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati.
- 25          <sup>i</sup> santi kho devānam inda jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe ... santi  
kho devānam inda manoviññeyyā dharmā itṭhā<sup>k</sup> °rajañīyā.  
tañ <sup>4</sup>ce bhikkhu nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya<sup>5</sup>.  
tiṭṭhati tassa tam anabhinandato anabhivadato  
anajjhosāya tiṭṭhato na tamnissitam<sup>d</sup> viññāṇam hoti na  
30         tadupādānam. anupādāno devānam inda bhikkhu parinibbāyati.
17. ayam kho devānam inda hetu ayam paccayo yena-  
m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyantī ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tañ ca <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>'n' ajjho-; B<sup>2</sup>. nājjho- <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. na ajjho- here and further on <sup>4</sup>tañ  
ca <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. najjho-

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -anti <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds ca <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tāñ <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ānam <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe ... santi  
kho devānam inda jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe; <sup>G</sup>e santi kho devānam inda  
sotaviññeyyā saddā ... pe ... ghānaviññeyyā gandhā ... pe ... jivhāviññeyyā  
rasā ... pe ... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā ... pe <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nājjho- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. followed by santi

119. (6) Pañcasikha<sup>a</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūte pabbate.
- 5 2. atha kho Pañcasikho gandhabbaputto<sup>1b</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthāsi.
- 10 3. ekam antam ṭhito kho Pañcasikho gandhabbaputto Bhagavantam etad avoca. ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme no parinibbāyanti. <sup>c</sup>
- 15 10 ko pana<sup>d</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyanti. <sup>e</sup>
- 4–16. santi<sup>f</sup> kho Pañcasikha cakkhuviññeyyā ...<sup>g</sup> (yathā purimakam suttantam vithāretabbo)<sup>2h</sup>
17. ayam kho Pañcasikha hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyantī ti.

120. (7) Sāriputta<sup>i</sup>

1. ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.
2. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi.
3. ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu āyasmantaṇ Sāriputtam etad avoca. saddhivihāriko<sup>3</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhāya<sup>4</sup> hīnāy<sup>5</sup> āvatto ti<sup>4</sup>
- 25 4. evam etam<sup>5j</sup> āvuso hoti indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññūno<sup>k</sup> jāgariyam ananuyuttassa. so<sup>6</sup> vat' āvuso bhikkhu indriyesu aguttadvāro bhojane amattaññu<sup>l</sup>

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. Gandhabbadevaputto always   <sup>2</sup>This mention applied by C<sup>1,3</sup> to the first article only, I apply to the whole sutta, which is the mere repetition of the preceding one   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. saddhiṃ-   <sup>4–4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. hīnāya vattotī ti   <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. h' etam   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. yo; B<sup>2</sup>. puts yāvajīvam before so

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds -pañha-   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. I.   <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> paribb-   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> nu kho   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -tī ti   <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds ca   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> rūpā ... pe   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit; C<sup>e</sup> -tabbam; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> continue santi kho Pañcasikha mano- to the end of 10; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> continue with the start of 11; C<sup>e</sup> has the 1<sup>st</sup> line, B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> continuing for 3. more words, all then having pe; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> continue santi (C<sup>e</sup> inserts ca) kho Pañcasikha mano- to the end of 16.   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add -saddhivihārika-   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -uno   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū

jāgariyam ananuyutto yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham  
brahmacariyam santānessat<sup>a</sup> ti n' etam ṭhānam vijjati.

5. so<sup>1</sup> vat' āvuso bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro bhojane  
mattaññū jāgariyam anuyutto yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham  
brahmacariyam santānessatī ti ṭhānam etam vijjati.<sup>2</sup>

6. kathañ c' āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti. idh' āvuso  
bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpañ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti  
nānuvyañjanaggāhī.<sup>b</sup> yato<sup>3c</sup> dhikaraṇam enañ cakkhundriyam

10 asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum<sup>4d</sup> tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati.  
rakhatti cakkhundriyāñ cakkhundriye saṃvaram  
āpajjati. sotena saddam sutvā ...<sup>e</sup> ghānena gandham  
ghāyitvā ...<sup>e</sup> jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ...<sup>e</sup> kāyena poṭṭhabbam  
15 phusitvā ...<sup>e</sup> manasā dhammañ viññāya na nimittaggāhī<sup>f</sup>  
hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī. yato' dhikaraṇam enam manindriyam  
asamvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati.  
rakhatti manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati.

20 evam kho āvuso indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.  
7. kathañ c' āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti. idh' āvuso

25 bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhāyoniso<sup>f</sup> āhāram āhāreti n' eva davāya na  
madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad<sup>g</sup> eva imassa  
kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṁṣuparatiyā<sup>5h</sup> brahmacariyānuggahāya.  
iti purāñā ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi<sup>6</sup> navañ ca  
vedanam na uppādēssāmi<sup>7</sup> yātrā<sup>8</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā  
ca phāsuvihāro cā ti.

30 evam kho āvuso bhojane mattaññū hoti.  
8. kathañ c' āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti. idh' āvuso  
bhikkhu divasañ caṅkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi<sup>i</sup> dhammehi  
cittam parisodheti rattiyā pathamañ yāmañ caṅkamena  
nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi<sup>i</sup> dhammehi cittam parisodheti

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Yo <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vijjatī ti <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. yatvādhi- *here and further on* <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. anvāssa-  
veyyum <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vihiṁṣuparatiyāya <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. paṭisaṅkāmi <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. uppādissāmi <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
yatrā

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āti <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -by- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
2. words <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> prints yāva deva, corrected at front to 1. word <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -sūp- <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
-niy-

- rattiyā majjhimaṇī yāmāṇī dakkhiṇena passena sīhaseyyam  
 kappeti pāde<sup>a</sup> pādām accādhāya sato sampajāno  
 utṭhānasaññam manasikaritvā rattiyā pacchimam yāmāṇī<sup>b</sup>  
 paccuṭṭhāya cañkamena nisajjāya āvaraṇīyehi dhammehi  
 5 cittam parisodheti.  
 evam kho āvuso jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.
9. tasmā ti<sup>b</sup> āvuso evam sikkhitabbaṇī. indriyesu guttadvārā  
 bhavissāma bhojane mattaññūno jāgariyam anuyuttā  
 ti.
- 10 evam hi te<sup>c</sup> āvuso<sup>d</sup> sikkhitabban ti.
121. (8) Rāhula<sup>e</sup>
1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane  
 Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.
- 15 2. atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa<sup>f</sup> evañ  
 cetaso parivitakko udapādi. paripakkā<sup>g</sup> kho Rāhulassa<sup>h</sup>  
 vimuttiparipācāniyā<sup>i</sup> dhammā. yan nūnāhaṇī Rāhulam  
<sup>j</sup>uttarim āsavānaṇī khaye vineyyan ti.
- 20 3. atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṇī<sup>k</sup> nivāsetvā pattacīvaram  
 ādāya<sup>l</sup> Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhuttam  
 piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto<sup>m</sup> āyasmantam Rāhulam āmantesi.  
 gaṇhāhi Rāhula nisīdanam yen<sup>n</sup> Andhavanam ten' upasaṅkamissāma  
 divāvihārāyā ti.
- 25 evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato paṭissutvā  
 nisīdanam ādāya Bhagavantam piṭhito<sup>o</sup> piṭhito<sup>o</sup> anubandhi.
4. tena kho pana samayena anekāni devatāsahassāni  
 Bhagavantam anubandhāni bhavanti. <sup>p</sup> ajja Bhagavā  
 āyasmantam Rāhulam uttarim āsavānaṇī khaye vinessatī  
 ti.
- 30 5. atha kho Bhagavā Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā<sup>q</sup> aññatarasmim  
 rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. āyasmā pi kho  
 Rāhulo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Sakkā nu <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. omit Rāhulam and have uttari <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert here  
 Sāvatthiyam piṇḍāya pāvisi <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. honti

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> saha -ena <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add h' <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vo; S<sup>e</sup> kho <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> av- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 Rāhulovāda-; C<sup>e</sup> Rāhulovāda <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pati-; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as n. 1. <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -l-  
 throughout <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -īyā <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -iā- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -anha- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -pati- <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 yena <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> piṭhito <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -gāh-

ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rāhulam Bhagavā etad avoca.

6. tam kim maññasi Rāhula. cakkhum<sup>a</sup> niccam vā aniccam vā ti. aniccam bhante.

5        yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti. dukkham bhante.

      yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso  
me attā ti. no h' etam bhante.

10      <sup>b1-</sup>rūpā niccā vā aniccā<sup>-1</sup> vā ti. aniccā<sup>2</sup> bhante. ... pe ...  
cakkhuviññāṇam niccam vā aniccam vā ti. aniccam  
bhante. ...<sup>c</sup>

      cakkhusamphasso nicco vā anicco vā ti. anicco  
bhante. ...<sup>c</sup>

15      yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ viññāṇagataṃ<sup>d</sup> tam pi  
niccam vā aniccam vā ti. aniccam bhante.

      yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti.  
dukkham bhante.

20      yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ<sup>e</sup> kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi  
eso me attā ti. no h' etam bhante.

      7-8.<sup>f</sup> sotam ...<sup>c</sup> ghānam<sup>g</sup> ...<sup>c</sup>

9. jivhā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. aniccā bhante. ... pe<sup>h</sup> ...<sup>i</sup>

25      yam p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgataṃ saññāgataṃ saṅkhāragataṃ<sup>j</sup> viññāṇagataṃ tam pi niccam  
vā aniccam vā ti. aniccam bhante. ...<sup>k</sup>

      yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi

30      eso me attā ti. no h' etam bhante.  
      10. kāyo<sup>f</sup> ...<sup>c</sup>

11. mano nicco vā anicco vā ti. anicco bhante.

      yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti. dukkham  
bhante.

35      yam panāniccam dukkham vipariṇāmadhammaṃ<sup>l</sup> kallam

<sup>1-1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. rūpam niccam vā aniccam <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. aniccam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> notes here (tam kiṃ maññasi) evam itaresu pi (Ma-3-325. [= PTS M iii 278])    <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ñan-    <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -inā-    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -n-    <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> jivhāviññāṇam and continuing as in 6, mutatis mutandis; C<sup>e</sup> rasā ... pe ... jivhāviññāṇam ... pe ... jivhāsamphasso ... pe; S<sup>e</sup> as in 6, mutatis mutandis, but omitting pe    <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -khar-    <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full    <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ṇam-

- nu tam̄ samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi  
eso me attā ti. no h' etam bhante.
- dhammadā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. aniccā bhante. ... pe<sup>a</sup> ...  
<sup>b</sup> manoviññānam̄ ...<sup>cd</sup> manosamphasso ...<sup>c</sup>
- 5        yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam̄  
saññāgatam̄ sañkhāragatam̄ viññānagatam̄ tam pi  
niccam̄ vā aniccam̄ vā ti. aniccam bhante.  
yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vā tam̄ sukham̄ vā ti. dukkham  
bhante.
- 10      yam panāniccam̄ dukkham̄ vipariññāmadhammañ kallan  
nu tam̄ samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso  
me attā ti. no h' etam bhante.
12. evam passam Rāhula sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusim̄  
pi nibbindati rūpesu pi nibbindati cakkhuviññāne pi  
15      nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati. yam p' idañ  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam̄ saññāgatam̄  
sañkhāragatam̄ viññānagatam̄ tasmin pi nibbindati.  
...<sup>e</sup> pe ... jivhāya pi<sup>o</sup> nibbindati. <sup>f</sup>kāyasim̄ pi nibbindati<sup>-f</sup> ...<sup>c</sup>  
manasmim̄ pi nibbindati dhammesu pi nibbindati<sup>g</sup> manoviññāne  
20      pi nibbindati manosamphasse pi nibbindati. yam  
p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedanāgatam̄  
saññāgatam̄ sañkhāragatam̄ viññānagatam̄<sup>-g</sup> tasmin pi  
nibbindati. nibbindam̄ virajjati virāgā vimuccati.  
vimuttasmiñ vimuttam iti ñānam̄ hoti. khīñā<sup>h</sup> jāti vusitam  
25      brahmacariyam̄ katañ karañtyam̄ nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajāñātū ti.
13. idam avoca Bhagavā. attamano āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavato  
bhāsitam abhinandi. imasmiñ ca pana veyyākarañasmim̄  
bhaññamāne āyasmato Rāhulassa anupādāya  
30      āsavehi cittañ vimucci.<sup>l</sup> anekānañ ca devatāsahassānam̄  
virajam vītamalam dhammadacakkhum udapādi. yam  
kiñci samudayadhammañ sabban tam̄ nirodhadhamman ti.
122. (9) Samyojanam<sup>j</sup>
- I. samyojaniye ca<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi samyojanañ  
35      ca. tam̄ suñātha.

<sup>1</sup> So C<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup>. C<sup>3</sup>. vimuccati <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit ca

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as in 6, mutatis mutandis <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds pa <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
sotasmim̄ pi nibbindati ... pe ... ghānasmim̄ pi nibbindati <sup>f-f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g-g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe  
<sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nā <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ccati <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Samyojaniyadhamma-; C<sup>e</sup> Saññojana-

2. katame ca bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā katamam̄<sup>a</sup>  
samyojanam.

3. santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā<sup>b</sup> rajañyā. ime vuccanti  
bhikkhave samyojaniyā dhammā. yo tattha chandarāgo  
tam̄ tattha samyojanam.

4–7.<sup>c</sup> santi bhikkhave sotaviññeyyā saddā ...<sup>d</sup> ghānaviññeyyā  
gandhā ...<sup>d</sup> jivhāviññeyyā rasā ...<sup>d</sup> kāyaviññeyyā  
potthabbā ...<sup>d</sup>

8. santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmupasam̄hitā rajañyā. ime vuccanti  
bhikkhave<sup>e</sup> samyojaniyā<sup>f</sup> dhammā. yo tattha  
chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojanam.

123. (10) Upādānam<sup>f</sup>

1. upādāniye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi upādānañ  
ca. tam̄ suṇātha.

2. katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā katamam  
upādānam.

3–8. santi bhikkhave<sup>o2</sup> °ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā  
dhammā. yo tattha chandarāgo tam̄ tattha upādānan ti.

Lokakāmaguṇavaggo dutiyo<sup>g 3</sup>

tass' uddānam̄<sup>4h</sup>

Mārapāsena dve vuttā

Lokakāmaguṇena<sup>5</sup> ca

Sakko Pañcasikho c' eva

Sāriputto ca Rāhulo

Samyojanam Upādānam

vaggo tena pavuccatī ti

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. upādāniyā; in C<sup>3</sup>. there was samñōjaniyā; but the letters samñōja have been erased, and upādā written underneath between the lines <sup>2</sup>As in the preceding text, upādāniyā/upādānam being substituted to samyojaniyā/ samyojanam <sup>3</sup>Put at the end in C<sup>1,3</sup>. as usual <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tatr' u- <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. loko kāma-  
<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ca <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -mūp- as usual; E<sup>e</sup> -hītā <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe ... santi  
bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> repeats <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Upādāniya-  
dhamma-; C<sup>e</sup> Upādāna- <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> dvādasamo <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4.

## CHAPTER III. Gahapativaggo tatiyo

124. (1) Vesāli<sup>a</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyām viharati Mahāvane  
Kuṭṭagārasālāyām.<sup>b</sup>

- 5        2. atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṅkami.  
... pe<sup>c</sup> ...  
3. ekam antam nisinno kho Uggo gahapati Vesāliko  
Bhagavantam etad avoca. ko nu kho<sup>d</sup> bhante hetu ko  
10 paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme no parinibbāyanti.  
ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce  
sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyanti ti.  
4–9. santi<sup>e</sup> kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā<sup>f</sup>  
<sup>1f</sup>saupādāno gahapati bhikkhu no parinibbāyati.  
15 10. ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce  
sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme no parinibbāyanti.  
11–16. santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā<sup>g</sup> itṭhā<sup>h</sup>  
<sup>1o</sup>anupādāno gahapati bhikkhu parinibbāyati.  
17. ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce  
20 sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyanti ti.

125. (2) Vajji<sup>a</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Vajjīsu viharati Hatthigāme.

2. atha kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako yena Bhagavā  
25 ... pe<sup>i</sup> ...  
3. ekam antam<sup>j</sup> kho Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme no parinibbāyanti.  
ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' <sup>j</sup>ekacce  
30 sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyanti ti.  
4–16. yathā purimasuttantam<sup>k</sup> evam vitthāretabbam  
... pe<sup>l</sup> ...

<sup>1</sup>As above Sakka 118. (pp. 101–2) <sup>2</sup>This sutta is the same as 118, the word gahapati being put instead of devānam inda

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -t- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Kūṭ- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisidi <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ko <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> does not insert ca here <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has santī in 5, corrected at back to santi, and ca for ce in 9. <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> rupā <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as above <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add nisinno <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -idha 'kacce <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> purimaka-; E<sup>e</sup> -suttāntam <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit

17. ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyantī ti.

126. (3) Nālanda<sup>a</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam<sup>1b</sup> viharati

5 Pāvārikambavane.

2. atha kho Upāli<sup>c</sup> gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.

... pe ...

3. ekam antam nisinno kho Upāli gahapati Bhagavantam etad avoca. ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme no parinibbāyanti. <sup>d</sup> ko pana bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyantī ti.

4–16. yathā purimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam. <sup>2e</sup>

17. ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyantī ti.

127. (4) Bhāradvāja

1. ekam samayam <sup>f</sup>āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme.

2. atha kho rājā Udeno<sup>3</sup> yen' āyasmā Piṇḍolabhāradvājo

20 ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Piṇḍolabhāradvājena saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyam kathaṃ sārāṇīyam<sup>g</sup> vītisāretvā ekam antam nisidi.

3. ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Udeno āyasmantam Piṇḍolabhāradvājam etad avoca. ko nu kho <sup>h</sup>Bhāradvāja hetu ko paccayo yen' ime daharā bhikkhū susū <sup>i</sup>kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikilitāvino<sup>4j</sup> kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyañ caranti addhānañ ca āpādentī ti.

4. vuttam kho etam mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena. etha tumhe bhikkhave mātumattisu<sup>k</sup> mātucittam upatṭhapetha bhaginīma-

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. Nāl-; C<sup>3</sup>. Nāl-; B<sup>2</sup>. Nāl-    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. have only vitthāretabbam    <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Utēno always    <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. aniki-; B<sup>2</sup>. anaki- both here and further on

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Nālanda-; C<sup>e</sup> Nālandā-    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i-    <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī here, but not in 3.    <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> paribnibb-  
<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2, followed by pe    <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts Bhagavā    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sāraṇ- as usual; E<sup>e</sup> sārāṇ-  
<sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert bho; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> susū kāla-; C<sup>e</sup> susukāla-; B<sup>e</sup> C B v. l.  
susū ...    <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anikīl-    <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -isu    <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -nim- and -nic- throughout

- ttīsu<sup>1</sup> bhaginīcittam upat̄thapetha dhītumattīsu<sup>a</sup> dhītucittam  
 upat̄thapethā ti. ayam pi<sup>b</sup> kho mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo  
 yen' <sup>2</sup>ime daharā bhikkhū<sup>c</sup> susū kālakesā bhadrena  
 yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikīlitāvino  
 5 kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyañ  
 caranti addhānañ ca āpādentī ti.  
 5. lolam<sup>d</sup> kho<sup>3e</sup> Bhāradvāja cittam. app ekadā mātumattīsu  
 pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti bhaginīmattīsu pi lobhadhammā  
 uppajjanti dhītumattīsu<sup>f</sup> pi lobhadhammā uppajjanti.  
 10 atthi nu kho<sup>4g</sup> Bharadvāja añño ca hetu añño ca paccayo  
 yen' ime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā ... pe ...<sup>h</sup> addhānañ ca  
 āpādentī ti.  
 6. vuttam kho etam mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā  
 passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena. etha tumhe  
 15 bhikkhave imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adho kesamatthakā  
 tacapariyantam<sup>5</sup> pūram nānappakārassa asucino  
 paccavekkhatha. atthi imasmiñ kāye kesā lomā nakhā  
 dantā taco mamañsam nahārū<sup>i</sup> atthī<sup>j</sup> atthimīñjā<sup>6k</sup> vakkam  
 hadayam yakanañ kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam  
 20 antaguṇam udariyam karīsam pittam semham pubbo lohitam  
 sedo medo assu vasā khelo<sup>l</sup> siñghānikā<sup>m</sup> lasikā muttan ti.  
 ayam pi<sup>7</sup> kho mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yen' ime  
 daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā ... pe ...<sup>h</sup> addhānañ ca āpādenti.<sup>n</sup>  
 7. ye<sup>8o</sup>te bho Bhāradvāja bhikkhū bhāvitakāyā bhāvitasīlā  
 25 bhāvitacittā bhāvitapaññā tesam tam sukaram<sup>9p</sup> hoti.  
 ye ca kho te bho<sup>q</sup> Bhāradvāja bhikkhū abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasīlā  
 abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā tesam tam dukkaram  
 hoti. app ekadā bho Bhāradvāja asubhato manasikarissāmā  
<sup>10r</sup>ti subhato va<sup>11s</sup> āgacchatī. atthi nu kho<sup>g</sup> Bhāradvāja<sup>t</sup>

30

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. bhagīni-; B<sup>2</sup>. also not always <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. yena 'me several times <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. adds bho  
 4B<sup>1-2</sup>. add bho <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tañcapari-, and further on tañco <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. -miñjam  
<sup>7</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Yehi <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. dukkaram, na (before dukkaram) being  
 added between the lines in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -karissāmī ti <sup>11</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vā  
<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -isu <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> lolam<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kho bho; C<sup>e</sup> Cpi  
<sup>C2</sup>. bho <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> bhaginīmatt- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> brahmacariyam caranti <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 nhāru; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> nahāru <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6; B<sup>e</sup> C as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -lo <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 -nikā <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -tī ti <sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b as n. 8, but printed as 2. words <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> na  
 dukkaram<sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> omits <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> manasi karissāmī ti; C<sup>e</sup> manasikarissāmā ti; S<sup>e</sup>  
 manasi karissāmā ti; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> -mā ti <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vā; S<sup>e</sup> ca; see also n. t <sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has a note  
 here that seems more likely to belong where n. s is: C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> va; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ca

añño ca kho<sup>a</sup> hetu añño ca paccayo yen' ime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā ... pe ...<sup>b</sup> addhānañ ca āpadentī ti.

8. vuttañ kho etam mahārāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena. etha tumhe  
5 bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha. cakkhunā rūpam disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā 'nuvyāñjanaggāhino. yatvādhikaraṇam enañ<sup>c</sup> cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā<sup>d</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyum tassa saṃvarāya patipajjatha. rakkhatha cakkhundriyāñ

10 cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjatha. sotena saddam̄ sutvā ...<sup>e</sup> ghānena gandham̄ ghāyitvā ...<sup>f</sup> jivhāya rasam̄ sāyitvā ...<sup>f</sup> kāyena phottabbam̄ phusitvā ...<sup>f</sup> manasā dhammam̄ viññāya mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha mā 'nuvyāñjanaggāhino. yatvādhikaraṇam enam manindriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā<sup>d</sup> pāpakā akusalā

15 dhammā anvāsaveyyum tassa saṃvarāya patipajjatha. rakkhatha manindriyam manindriye saṃvaram āpajjathā ti. ayam kho mahārāja hetu ayam paccayo yen' ime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā ... pe<sup>g</sup> ...<sup>b</sup> addhānañ ca āpādentī<sup>h</sup> ti.

20 9. acchariyam bho Bhāradvāja abbhutam̄<sup>i</sup> bho Bhāradvāja yāva subhāsitañ c<sup>j</sup> idam bho Bhāradvāja tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena. <sup>k</sup> esa c' eva bho<sup>l</sup> Bhāradvāja hetu esa paccayo yen' ime daharā bhikkhū susū kālakesā bhadrena yobbanena samannāgatā pathamena vayasā anikālitāvino kāmesu yāvajīvam paripuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyāñ caranti addhānañ ca āpādenti.<sup>l</sup>

25 10. aham pi<sup>m</sup> bho Bhāradvāja yasmiñ samaye arakkhitē' eva kāyena arakkhitāya<sup>n</sup> vācāya arakkhitēna<sup>n</sup> cittena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi antepuram<sup>s</sup> pavisāmi ativiya mam̄<sup>6</sup> tasmiñ samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti. yasmiñ ca khvāham bho Bhāradvāja samaye rakkhitē' eva kāyena rakkhitāya vācāya rakkhitēna cittena upaṭṭhitāya

<sup>1</sup> Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; C<sup>1,3</sup>. idam <sup>3-3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. es' eva kho bho <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>. inserts kho <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. antepūram always <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. mayam

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> brahmacariyam caranti <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Cp etam <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa  
<sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -enī <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ū- <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C idam <sup>k-k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> eso va kho bho; S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; <sup>C<sup>e</sup> Cp</sup> esa c' eva kho bho <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū- ti <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Cp as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ār-, corrected at back to ar-

satiyā saṃvuthehi indriyehi antepuram pavisāmi na mam  
tathā<sup>1a</sup> tasmin samaye lobhadhammā parisahanti.

- 5        11. abhikkantam bho Bhāradvāja abhikkantam bho  
Bhāradvāja. seyyathā pi bho Bharadvāja nikujjitatā<sup>b</sup> vā  
ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam  
ācikkheyya andhakāre<sup>c</sup> vā telapajjotam<sup>d</sup> dhāreyya cakkhumanto<sup>e</sup>  
rūpāni dakkhīntī<sup>f</sup>ti. evam evam<sup>g</sup> bhotā Bhāradvājena  
anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāham bho  
Bhāradvāja tam Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ  
10      ca<sup>h</sup> bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. upāsakam mam bhavam  
Bhāradvājo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan  
ti.

128. (5) Soṇo<sup>i</sup>

- 15      1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane  
Kalandakanivāpe.  
2. atha kho Soṇo gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
... pe<sup>j</sup> ...  
3. ekam antam nisinno kho Soṇo gahapatiputto Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo  
20      yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme no parinibbāyanti.  
ko pana<sup>k</sup> hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā  
diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyantī ti.  
yathā purimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam<sup>4l</sup>  
<sup>m</sup> ayam kho Soṇa hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce  
25      sattā<sup>n</sup>-diṭṭhe va dhamme<sup>n</sup> parinibbāyantī ti. <sup>m</sup>

## 129. (6) Ghosita

1. ekam samayam <sup>o</sup>āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyām viharati  
Ghositārāme.  
2. atha kho Ghosito gahapati yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami.  
30      3. ekam antam nisinno kho Ghosito gahapati āyasmantam  
Ānandam etad avoca. dhātunānattam dhātunānattan

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tattha <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. dakkhantī ti as usual <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. C<sup>3</sup>. etam <sup>4</sup>. See Nos. 118. and  
119, 124-126; - much more complete in C<sup>1</sup>. than in B<sup>1-2</sup>, in C<sup>3</sup>. than in C<sup>1</sup>

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> c as n. 1; S<sup>e</sup> b as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nik- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> anda- <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -appa- <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
-kkhūm- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2; C<sup>e</sup> dakkhīntī ti, corrected at back to dakkhīntī ti <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>2</sup>. as n. 3. <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> cā <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Soṇa- <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā ekam antam nisīdi <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add bhante <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> reads as it does in sutta  
118. (page 102), mutatis mutandis, except, in 10, santi kho pana Soṇa to  
parinibbāyantī ti <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>n-n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds Bhagavā

- ti bhante Ānanda vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante  
dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.
4. saṃvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātu rūpā ca manāpā  
cakkhuviññāṇaÑ ca. sukhavedaniyam<sup>a</sup> phassam<sup>1</sup> paṭicca uppajjati  
5 sukhā<sup>2</sup> vedanā. samvijjati kho gahapati cakkhudhātu  
rūpā ca amanāpā cakkhuviññāṇaÑ ca. dukkhavedaniyam<sup>a</sup>  
phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. saṃvijjati  
kho gahapati cakkhudhātu rūpā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā<sup>3b</sup> cakkhuviññāṇaÑ  
ca. adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>4</sup> phassam paṭicca  
10 uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā.
- 5<sup>c</sup> saṃvijjati kho gahapati sotadhātu ...<sup>d</sup>  
6<sup>e</sup> samvijjati kho gahapati ghānadhātu ...<sup>d</sup>
7. samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhātu rasā ca manāpā  
jivhāviññāṇaÑ ca. sukhavedaniyam<sup>a</sup> phassam paṭicca uppajjati  
15 sukhā vedanā. samvijjati kho gahapati jivhādhātu  
rasā ca amanāpā jivhāviññāṇaÑ ca. dukkhavedaniyam<sup>a</sup>  
phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. saṃvijjati  
kho gahapati jivhādhātu rasā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā jivhāviññāṇaÑ  
ca. adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>a</sup> phassam paṭicca  
20 uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā.
- 8<sup>g</sup> ... kāyadhātu ...
9. samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātu dhammā ca manāpā<sup>h</sup>  
manoviññāṇaÑ ca. sukhavedaniyam<sup>a</sup> phassam paṭicca  
uppajjati dukkhā vedanā. samvijjati kho gahapati  
25 manodhātu dhammā ca amanāpā manoviññāṇaÑ ca. dukkhavedaniyam  
phassam paṭicca uppajjati dukkhā vedanā  
samvijjati kho gahapati manodhātu dhammā ca upekhāṭṭhāniyā<sup>a</sup>  
manoviññāṇaÑ ca. adukkhamasukhavedaniyam<sup>a</sup>  
phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā.
- 30 10. ettāvatā kho<sup>i</sup> gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā  
ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. passam almost always <sup>2</sup>The mss waver between -khā and -kha <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup> -  
ṭṭhāniyam; B<sup>1</sup> upekkhāvedaniyā always <sup>4</sup>The mss waver between -asukha-,  
asukham, and even asukhā-

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -īy- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> manāpā upekkhāvedaniyā; C<sup>e</sup> upekhāṭṭhāniyā; S<sup>e</sup> upekkhaṭṭhāniyā;  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> upekkhaṭṭhāniya; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup> upekkhāṭṭhāniyā; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> upekkhāvedaniyā <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe  
<sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> does not insert manāpā here <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as in 5. and 6,  
mutatis mutandis <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> am- <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> dukkha- <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits

130. (7) Haliddako<sup>a</sup>

1. ekaṁ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu  
viharati Kuraraghare <sup>1b</sup>pavatte pabbate.
2. atha kho Hāliddikāni<sup>2c</sup> gahapati yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno  
ten' upasaṅkami. ... pe ...
- 5      3. ekam antam nisinno kho Hāliddikāni<sup>3</sup> gahapati  
āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca. <sup>d</sup>vuttam idam  
bhante Bhagavatā. dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati phassanānattam  
phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattan
- 10     10. ti. kathaṁ nu kho bhante dhātunānattam paṭicca  
uppajjati phassanānattam phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati  
vedanānānattan ti.
- 15     11. 4. idha gahapati bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā manāpam  
<sup>4-</sup>itth' etan ti<sup>-4</sup> pajānāti. cakkhuvīññāṇam sukhavedaniyam. <sup>5e</sup>  
sukhavedaniyam<sup>6f</sup> phassam paṭicca uppajjati  
sukhā vedanā. cakkhunā ca<sup>g</sup> kho pan' <sup>7h</sup>eva rūpam disvā  
amanāpam itth' etan ti pajānāti. cakkhuvīññāṇam<sup>i</sup> dukkavedaniyam.  
dukkavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati  
dukkhā vedanā. cakkhunā kho' pan' eva rūpam disvā
- 20     12. 5-9. upekhātthāniyam<sup>8j</sup> itth' etan ti pajānāti. cakkhuvīññāṇam  
adukkhamasukhavedaniyam. adukkhamasukhavedaniyam  
phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. <sup>9</sup>
- 25     13. 5-9. puna c' aparam gahapati <sup>k</sup>sotena saddaṇi sutvā ...<sup>1</sup>  
ghānena gandham ghāyitvā ...<sup>1</sup> jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ...<sup>1</sup>  
kāyena poṭṭhabbam phusitvā ...<sup>1</sup> manasā dhammaṇi viññāya  
manāpam itth' etan ti pajānāti. manoviññāṇam sukhavedaniyam.

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. kusaghare sampavatte; B<sup>2</sup>. kulaghare pavatte    <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Hāsindakāni; B<sup>2</sup>. Hāliddakāni    <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. Hāliddhakāni    <sup>4-</sup><sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. itth' etan ti always    <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. adds ca always    <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. do not repeat sukhavedaniyam, and further C<sup>3</sup>. never repeats - vedaniyam    <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. pan' eva always    <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. upekhātthāniyam, as before, always  
<sup>9</sup>By a strange blunder, C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert here the two last parts of the mano article, which reappear below in their right place

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Hāliddikāni-; C<sup>e</sup> Hāliddakāni-    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Kuraraghare Papāte; S<sup>e</sup> Be S B v. l.  
Kulaghare Sampavatte; B<sup>e</sup> C as E<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> K Kuraraghare Sampavatte; C<sup>e</sup> S Kulaghare Sampavatto; C<sup>e</sup> B Kulaghare Papāte; B<sup>e</sup> note on 2<sup>nd</sup> word continues ettheva atṭhamapiṭhe pi    <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C S K -dak-; C<sup>e</sup> C<sub>2</sub>. as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ev-    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5.    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6; B<sup>e</sup> C C<sup>e</sup> Cp as E<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> S K B v. l. sukhavedaniyāñ ca. sukhavedaniyam; B<sup>e</sup> note continues evam "dukkavedaniyāñ ca adukkhamasukhavedaniyāñ cā" ti padesu pi. atṭhakathātīkā oloketabbā    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit    <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K B v.l. Ce S pan' evam; E<sup>e</sup> gives identical readings in text and n. 7; perhaps one is a misprint for this    <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āṇam    <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. as n. 8.    <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add bhikkhu; C<sup>e</sup> Cp as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pe

sukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca uppajjati  
 sukha vedanā. manasā kho pan' eva dhammam viññāya  
 amanāpam itth' etan ti pajānāti. manoviññāṇam dukkhavedaniyam.  
 dukkhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca<sup>a</sup> uppajjati  
 5 dukkhā<sup>b</sup> vedanā. manasā kho pan' eva dhammaṇi viññāya  
 upekhāṭṭhāniyam itth' etan ti pajānāti. manoviññāṇam  
 adukkhamasukhavedaniyam. adukkhamasukhavedaniyam  
 phassam paṭicca uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā.  
 10. evam kho gahapati dhātunānattam paṭicca uppajjati  
 phassanānattam phassanānattam paṭicca uppajjati vedanānānattan  
 ti.

131. (8) Nakulapitā<sup>c</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā<sup>d</sup> Bhaggesu viharati Suṃsumāragire<sup>1e</sup>  
 Bhesakalāvane<sup>2f</sup> Migadāye.

15 2. atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.<sup>g</sup>

3. ekam antam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca. ko nu kho bhante hetu ko

paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme na

20 parinibbāyanti. ko pana bhante hetu ko pana<sup>h</sup> paccayo  
 yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyanti  
 ti.

4–9.<sup>3</sup> santi kho gahapati cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā<sup>o</sup>

10. ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-

25 idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme no parinibbāyanti.

11–16. santi<sup>i</sup> kho gahapati cakkhuvinneyyā rūpā<sup>o</sup><sup>j</sup>

17. ayam kho gahapati hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-  
 idh' ekacce sattā diṭṭhe va dhamme parinibbāyanti ti.

132. (9) Lohicco<sup>k</sup>

30 1. ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno Avantīsu  
 viharati Makkarakāṭe<sup>l</sup> araññe<sup>4m</sup> kuṭikāyam.

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. susu-; B<sup>2</sup>. -gīre <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -kalā- <sup>3</sup>As in No. 118. This sutta being the sixth in which this subject is dealt with, I do not repeat the usual development <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. arañña-

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> paticca <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> dukkha <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -tu- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> mbh- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Susu- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.

<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pe <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ca <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> reads anabhinandato anabhivadato in 11, but nābhinandato nābhivadato in 16. <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -cca- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> – kate; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> K as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4.

2. atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa sambahulā antevāsikā  
 katṭhahārakā māṇavakā yen’ āyasmato Mahā-Kaccānassa  
 araññakuṭikā ten’ upasaṅkamīṣu. upasaṅkamitvā  
 parito parito kuṭikāyam<sup>1a</sup> anucaṅkamanti anuvicaranti  
 5 uccāsaddā mahāsaddā. kānicī kānicī selissakāni<sup>2b</sup> karonti. <sup>3c</sup>  
 ime pana muṇḍakā samaṇakā ibbhā kiṇhā<sup>4d</sup>  
 Bandhupādāpaccā imesam bhāratakānam<sup>5e</sup> sakkatā garukatā  
 mānitā pūjītā apacitā ti.

3. atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno vihārā nikkhāmitvā  
 10 te māṇavake etad avoca. <sup>6f</sup>mā vo māṇavakā saddam  
 akattha<sup>6f</sup> dhammaṇ vo bhāsissāmī ti.  
 evam vutte te māṇavakā tuṇhi<sup>8g</sup> ahesum.

<sup>4h</sup> atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno te māṇavake gāthāhi  
 ajjhabhāsi.

15                         sīluttamā<sup>7i</sup> pubbatarā ahesum  
 te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇam saranti<sup>j</sup>  
 guttāni dvārāni surakkhitāni  
 ahesum tesam abhibhuyya kodham

I

20                         dhamme ca jhāne ca ratā ahesum<sup>k</sup>  
 te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇam saranti  
 ime ca<sup>l</sup> vokkamma jappāmase<sup>8m</sup> ti  
 gottena mattā visamañ caranti

2

25                         kodhābhībhūtā puthuattadaṇḍā<sup>9n</sup>  
 virajjhāmānā<sup>10o</sup> tasathāvaresu<sup>p</sup>  
 aguttadvārassa bhavanti moghā  
 supine<sup>11q</sup>va laddham purisassa vittam

3

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kuṭikāya <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. seleyyakāni <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. karonti <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kaṇhā <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. bhara- <sup>6</sup>-  
<sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Mā māṇavā ...; B<sup>2</sup>. Māṇavakā saddam mā ’kattha <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sīluttarā <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
 japā- <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. puthū-; B<sup>1-2</sup>. suputhuttadaṇḍo <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. virujjha- <sup>11</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. supinena  
<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>c</sup> selokassakāni <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>c</sup> -tā; E<sup>e</sup> gives identical readings in text and n. 3; perhaps one is a misprint for  
 this <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 4; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>f-f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S mā māṇavakā  
 ... <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -<sup>i</sup> editions divide the verses, and by implication the sentences,  
 differently: B<sup>e</sup> has the 1<sup>st</sup> 4. lines at the end of a page, with the next 2. at the top  
 of the next page, whether as a new verse or as the end of that verse; the  
 remaining lines are grouped 4, 4, 6, 4; C<sup>e</sup> has 4, 6, 10, 4; S<sup>e</sup> has 4, 4, 4, 12. <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 C<sup>2</sup>, as n. 7. <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -<sup>ii</sup> <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> dhamme caijhāne carate ahesum<sup>j</sup> S<sup>e</sup> va; C<sup>e</sup> S appears  
 to be ca, just like C<sup>e</sup>; perhaps a misprint for va <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 8; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S  
 jahāmhase <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 2. words; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>c</sup> suputhuttadaṇḍā <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> virajja-; S<sup>e</sup> as  
 n. 10. <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> satañhātañhesu <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> supino va; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>, as n. 11.

4

anāsakā thanḍilasāyikā ca  
<sup>1a-</sup>pātho sinānañ ca<sup>-1a</sup> tayo ca vedā  
     kharājinañ jaṭāpañko<sup>b</sup>  
     mantā sīlabbataṁ tapo<sup>2</sup>.  
5

5           kuhanā vaṇkaṁ<sup>3c</sup> daṇḍā ca  
     udakā ca manāni<sup>4d</sup> ca  
         vaṇṇā<sup>5</sup>. ete brāhmaṇānam  
         katā <sup>c</sup>kiñcikkhabāvanā<sup>6</sup>.  
5

10           cittañ ca<sup>f</sup> susamāhitam  
     vippasannam anāvilam  
         akhilam<sup>7</sup> sabbabhūtesu  
         so maggo brahmapattiyā ti  
6

15           5. atha kho te māṇavakā kuptī anattamanā yena  
     Lohicco brāhmaṇo<sup>g</sup> ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. upasaṅkamitvā  
     Lohiccam brāhmaṇam etad avocuṁ. yagghe bhavañ  
     jāneyya. samaṇo Mahā-Kaccāno brāhmaṇānam<sup>h</sup> mante<sup>8i</sup>  
     ekamṣena apavadati<sup>i</sup> patikkosatī ti.  
     evam utte Lohicco brāhmaṇo kupto ahosi<sup>j</sup> anattamano.  
5

20           6. atha kho Lohiccassa brāhmaṇassa etad ahosi. na  
     kho <sup>1ok</sup>-pana me tam<sup>-1ok</sup> patirūpaṁ yo 'ham aññadatthu māṇavakānam  
     yeva sutvā samaṇam Mahā-Kaccānam akkoseyyam<sup>11l</sup>  
     paribhāseyyam. yaṁ nūnāham upasaṅkamitvā  
     puccheyyan ti.  
6

25           7. atha kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo tehi māṇavakehi<sup>m</sup> saddhiṁ  
     yen' āyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno<sup>n</sup> ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā

---

<sup>1-1</sup>So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup>. pāto pinānañ ca; C<sup>1</sup>. pāpo sinānañ ca; C<sup>3</sup>. pāpā sinānañ ca <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
 add ca <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vaṇka- <sup>4</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. majjanāni; C<sup>3</sup>. has nāni; but one ma is put before  
 udakā ca <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vaṇṇo <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. kiñcikkha- (C<sup>3</sup>. kiñcakkha-) -bhādhanā <sup>7</sup>B<sup>2</sup>.  
 akhīlam <sup>8</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. mantam <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit ahosi <sup>10-10</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. omits me; C<sup>1</sup>. omits pana  
<sup>11</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts virujjheyam

<sup>a-a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pāto sinānañ ca <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> print  
 udakācamanāni as 1. word <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> katakiñ- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ce <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ano <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> brah- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v.l.  
 as n. 8. <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> asam̄vadati <sup>k-k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pana m' etañ <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K B v.l. Ce S as  
 n. II. <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> māna- <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Maha-

āyasmatā Mahā-Kaccānena<sup>a</sup> saddhim sammodi. sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam<sup>b</sup> vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi.

8. ekam antam nisinno kho Lohicco brāhmaṇo āyasmantam  
5 Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca. āgamamsu nu<sup>1</sup> khv idha bho Kaccāna amhākam sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā māṇavakā ti.

āgamamsu<sup>2</sup> khv<sup>c</sup> idha te brāhmaṇa sambahulā antevāsikā kaṭṭhahārakā<sup>d</sup> māṇavakā ti.

10 ahu pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim<sup>3</sup> kocid eva kathāsallāpo<sup>4</sup> ti.

ahu kho me<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi saddhim kocid<sup>e</sup> eva kathāsallāpo ti.

15 yathā katham pana bhoto Kaccānassa tehi māṇavakehi<sup>f</sup> saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo ti.

evam kho me brāhmaṇa<sup>g</sup> tehi māṇavakehi saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo.<sup>6h</sup>

20 sīluttamā pubbatarā ahesum  
te brāhmaṇā ye purāṇam saranti

... pe ...

akhilaṁ sabbabhūtesu  
so maggo brahmapattiyā ti

evam kho me brāhmaṇa tehi māṇavakehi<sup>7i</sup> saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo ti.

25 9. aguttadvāro<sup>8j</sup> ti bhavam Kaccāno āha. kittāvatā nu kho<sup>9k</sup> Kaccāna aguttadvāro hotī ti.

10. idha brāhmaṇa ekacco cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati appiyarūpe<sup>l</sup> vyāpajjati. anupaṭṭhitāya<sup>10l</sup> satiyā ca<sup>m</sup> viharati parittacetaso. tañ ca cetovimuttim

30

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. omits nu    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert nu    <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit saddhim    <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. -sallāposo ti  
<sup>5</sup>Omitted by C<sup>1,3</sup>.    <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. add ti    <sup>7</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.    <sup>8</sup>Repeated by B<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>9</sup>B inserts bho    <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. anupaṭṭhitakāyasati always

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -can-    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ran- as usual; E<sup>e</sup> -rān-    <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> khav, corrected at back to khv    <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -har-    <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ahosi    <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> mān-    <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ana    <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6.    <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7.    <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. as n. 8.    <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 9; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add rūpe    <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 10; B<sup>e</sup> S K B v. l. as E<sup>e</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> notes after ca C<sup>e</sup> S anupaṭṭhitāyasatiyā C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> kāyasatiyā; it is unclear how much text these readings are replacing; B<sup>e</sup> note continues upari Āśīvisavagge Avassatasutte (page 184. below) pana “anupaṭṭhitakāyassatī” tveva sabbattha dissati; the readings are the same below, but the notes are not repeated    <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> va, and below

paññāvimutti<sup>a</sup> yathābhūtam na ppajānāti yathā<sup>1b</sup>ssa te  
uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na<sup>2c</sup> nirujjhanti.

- 11–14. sotena saddam sutvā ...<sup>d</sup> ghānena gandham ghāyitvā ...<sup>d</sup>  
5 jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ...<sup>d</sup> kāyena phoṭṭhabbam  
phusitvā ...<sup>d</sup>
15. manasā dhammad viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati  
appiyarūpe<sup>f</sup> dhamme vyāpajjati. upaṭṭhitāya  
satiyā ca viharati parittacetaso. tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim  
10 yathābhūtam na ppajānāti yathā 'ssa te uppannā  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā na nirujjhanti.
16. evam kho brāhmaṇa aguttadvāro hotī ti.
17. acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam<sup>g</sup> bho Kaccāna  
yāvañ c' idam bhotā<sup>3</sup>. Kaccānena aguttadvāro va samāno<sup>4</sup>  
15 aguttadvāro ti akkhāto. guttadvāro guttadvāro<sup>h</sup> ti<sup>5</sup> bhavam  
Kaccāno āha. kittāvatā nu kho bho Kaccāna guttadvāro  
hotī ti.
18. idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā<sup>d</sup>  
piyarūpe rūpe nādhimuccati appiyarūpe<sup>i</sup> rūpe na vyāpajjati.  
20 upaṭṭhitāya<sup>j</sup> satiyā ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañ ca  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti  
yathā 'ssa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
nirujjhanti.
- 19–22. sotena saddam sutvā ...<sup>d</sup> ghānena gandham ghāyitvā ...<sup>d</sup>  
25 jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ...<sup>d</sup> kāyena phoṭṭhabbam  
phusitvā ...<sup>d</sup>
23. manasā dhammad viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati  
appiyarūpe dhamme<sup>k</sup> na vyāpajjati. upaṭṭhitāya satiyā ca  
viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañ ca<sup>k</sup> cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim  
30 yathābhūtam pajānāti yathā 'ssa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.
24. evam kho brāhmaṇa guttadvāro hotī ti.
25. acchariyam bho Kaccāna abbhutam bho Kaccāna

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. yath' assa always<sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit na here and further on<sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. bhokatā<sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>.  
samaṇo<sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. guttadvāro ti guttadvāro<sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. upa- (C<sup>3</sup>. uppa- here) -  
ṭṭhitakāyasati

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ñā-<sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds ca  
here<sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū-<sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit<sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> api-<sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> upaṭṭhitakāyassati C<sup>e</sup>  
upaṭṭhitakāyasati<sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits

yāvañ c' idam bhotā Kaccānena guttadvāro va<sup>a</sup> samāno guttadvāro  
akkhāto. abhikkantam bho Kaccāna abhikkantam  
bho Kaccāna. seyyathā pi bho Kaccāna nikujjitañ<sup>b</sup> vā  
ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggam  
5 ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotañ<sup>c</sup> dhāreyya cakkhumanto  
rūpāni dakkhīntī<sup>d</sup> ti evam<sup>e</sup> eva bhotā<sup>f</sup> Kaccānena  
anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāham bho  
Kaccāna tam Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ  
10 ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. upāsakam mam bhavam Kaccāno  
dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetañ saraṇam gatañ.  
yathā ca bhavam<sup>g</sup>. Kaccāno Makkarakaṭe upāsakakulāni  
upasaṅkamati evam evam<sup>g</sup> Lohiccakulam upasaṅkamatu.  
tattha ye māṇavakā vā<sup>h</sup> māṇavikā vā bhavantam Kaccānam  
abhibhādessanti paccupatthissanti<sup>i</sup> āsanam vā udakañ vā  
15 dassanti tesam tam bhavissati dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā  
ti.

## 133. (10) Verahaccāni

1. ekam samayam āyasmā Udāyī<sup>j</sup> Kāmanḍāyam viharati  
Todeyyassa brāhmaṇassa ambavane.
- 20 2. atha kho Verahaccānigottā<sup>k</sup> brāhmaniyyā antevāsī  
māṇavako<sup>l</sup> yen' āyasmā Udāyī ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā  
āyasmatā Udāyinā saddhiṇi sammodi. sammodanīyam  
katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi.
- 25 3. ekam antam nisinnam kho tam māṇavakam āyasmā  
Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandessesī<sup>m</sup> samādapesi samuttejesi  
sampañhañsesi.
4. atha kho so<sup>h</sup> māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinā dhammiyā  
kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito sampahañsito  
uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī ten' upasaṅkami.  
30 upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam brāhmaṇim  
etad avoca. yagghe bhoti<sup>n</sup> jāneyya<sup>o</sup> samaṇo Udāyī dhammañ  
deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhēkalyāṇam<sup>p</sup> pariyoṣānakalyāṇam

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. dakkhanti    <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. evam evam<sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. Bhagavam and further on  
Bhagavantam <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Udāyi always

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ca <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -kk- <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -pp- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> dakkhanīti <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> bho  
<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> eva <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> paccuṭṭh-; S<sup>e</sup> adds here āharissanti <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> (sometimes)  
S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -hañcā- <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> mañ- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -dass- <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K -ī <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -yyāsi;  
B<sup>e</sup> C S K B v.l. Ce Cp S C<sup>2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>p</sup>all 4. editions print this as 1. word

sāttham̄ savyañjanam̄ kevalaparipuṇṇam̄ parisuddham̄  
brahmañcariyam̄ pakāsetī ti.

5. tena hi tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam̄  
Udāyim̄ nimantehi svātanāya bhattenā ti.

5 evam bhotī<sup>a</sup> ti kho so māṇavako Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmañiyā paṭissutvā<sup>b</sup> yen' āyasmā Udāyī ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca. adhivāsetu  
kira bhavam Udāyī amhākam<sup>l</sup> ācariyabhariyāya<sup>c</sup>  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmañiyā svātanāya bhattan ti.

10 adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhibhāvena.<sup>d</sup>

6. atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena pubbanha-  
samayañ<sup>e</sup> nivāsetvā paccacīvaram ādāya yena Verahaccānigottāya  
brāhmañiyā nivesanam̄ ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.

15 7. atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmañī<sup>f</sup> āyasmantam  
Udāyim panītena<sup>g</sup> khādaniyena<sup>h</sup> bhojaniyena<sup>h</sup> sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi.

8. atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmañī<sup>f</sup> āyasmantam  
Udāyim bhuttāvīm<sup>i</sup> onītapattapāñīm<sup>j</sup> pādukā ārohitvā ucce  
20 āsane nisīditvā sīsam oguṇthitvā<sup>k</sup> āyasmantam Udāyim  
etad avoca. bhaṇa samaṇa<sup>l</sup> dhamman ti.

bhavissati bhagini samayo ti vatvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.<sup>m</sup>

25 9. dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako yen' āyasmā Udāyī  
ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Udāyinā saddhiṁ  
sammodi. sammodanīyam katham̄ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā  
ekam antam̄ nisīdi. ekam antam̄ nisinnam̄ kho  
tam māṇavakam āyasmā Udāyī dhammiyā kathāya sandassesi  
samādapesi samuttejesi sampahañsesi.

30 10. dutiyam pi kho so māṇavako āyasmatā Udāyinā  
dhammiyā kathāya sandassito samādapito samuttejito  
sampahañsito uṭṭhāy' āsanā yena Verahaccānigottā brāhmañī<sup>n</sup>  
ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Verahaccānigottam  
brāhmañim etad avoca. yagghe bhoti jāneyya samaṇo  
35 Udāyī dhammañ deseti ādikalyāñam majjhekalyāñam

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. āyasmākam̄ <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -kuṇṭhitā; B<sup>1-2</sup>. -guṇḍitvā

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> hotī <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ācariyāya <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -aṇha- <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -anī <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -  
i- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -nīy- <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhunt-, corrected at back to bhutt- <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> onīt- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> oguṇḍ- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word, and below <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -a-; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> brah-

pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam<sup>a</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam  
parisuddham brahmaçariyam pakāsetī ti.

- 5        11. evam eva<sup>1b</sup> pana tvam māṇavaka samaṇassa  
Udāyissa vaṇṇam bhāsasi. samaṇo pan'<sup>2c</sup> Udāyi<sup>d</sup> bhaṇa  
samaṇa<sup>3</sup> dhamman ti vutto samāno bhavissati<sup>e</sup> bhagini  
samayo ti vatvā utṭhāy' āsanā vihāram<sup>4f</sup> pakkanto ti.
- 10      12. tathā hi pana tvam bhoti<sup>g</sup> pādukā ārohitvā ucce  
āsane nisīditvā sīsam oguṇṭhitvā<sup>5h</sup> etad avoca. bhaṇa  
samaṇa dhamman ti. dhammadgaruno hi te bhavanto  
dhammagāravā ti.
- 15      13. tena 'tvam māṇavaka mama vacanena samaṇam  
Udāyim nimantehi svātanāya<sup>j</sup> bhatteṇā ti.  
evam bhoti ti<sup>6</sup>. kho so māṇavako<sup>k</sup> Verahaccānigottāya<sup>l</sup>  
brāhmaṇiyā paṭissutvā yen' āyasmā Udāyī ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca. adhivāsetu<sup>m</sup>  
kira bhavam Udāyi amhākam<sup>7</sup> ācariyabhariyāya<sup>8g</sup>  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā svātanāya bhattan ti.  
adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Udāyī tunhibhāvena.<sup>n</sup>
- 20      14. atha kho āyasmā Udāyī tassā rattiyā accayena  
pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena  
Verahaccānigottāya brāhmaṇiyā nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi.
- 25      15.<sup>o</sup> atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam  
Udāyim paññetenā khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthā  
santappesi sampavāresi.
- 30      16. atha kho Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam  
Udāyim bhuttāvīm oṇītapattapāṇim pādukā orohitvā<sup>p</sup> nīce  
āsane nisīditvā sīsaṇ vivaritvā āyasmantam Udāyim etad  
avoca. kismin nu kho bhante sati arahanto sukhadukkham  
paññāpenti. <sup>q</sup> kismin asati arahanto sukhadukkham na  
paññāpenti<sup>q</sup> ti.
17. cakkhusmiṁ kho bhagini sati arahanto sukhadukkham  
paññāpenti. <sup>q</sup> cakkhusmim asati arahanto sukhadukkham

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. evam<sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. omit pan'<sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit samaṇa<sup>4</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. -kuṇo<sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. hotī ti<sup>7</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. asmākam; C<sup>3</sup>. āyasmā akam<sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. āca- (C<sup>3</sup>-cca-) -riyāya-

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> savyañja m [sic], corrected at back to savyañjanam<sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S̄-īm [sic] <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ha- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> here as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -itā <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert hi <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> svāyat- <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -esi <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> tuṇhī- <sup>o</sup>Notes as 7. <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> oruh- <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ñap-; C<sup>e</sup> -ñāp- <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī

na paññapenti. ... pe ... <sup>a</sup>-jivhāya sati arahanto sukhadukkham  
 paññapenti-<sup>a</sup> ... jivhāya asati arahanto sukhadukkham na  
 paññapenti. <sup>b</sup> ... pe ... manasmim sati arahanto sukhadukkham  
 paññapenti. ... manasmim asati arahanto sukhadukkham  
 na paññāpentī ti.

18. evam vutte Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī āyasmantam  
 Udāyīm etad avoca. abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam  
 bhante. seyyathā pi bhante nikujjitatām vā ukkujjeyya  
 10 paṭicchannam vā vivareyya mūḍhassa vā maggām ācikkheyya  
 andhakāre vā telapajjotām dhāreyya cakkhumanto  
 rūpāni dakkhīntī ti evam eva<sup>c</sup> ayyena Udāyinā anekapariyāyena  
 dhammo pakāsito. esā 'ham ayya<sup>1d</sup> Udāyi<sup>2</sup> tam  
 Bhagavantam<sup>e</sup> saraṇam gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ  
 ca. upāsikam mam ayyo Udāyī dhāretu aija-t-agge  
 15 pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.

Gahapativaggo tatiyo<sup>f</sup><sup>3</sup>  
 tass<sup>g</sup> uddānam  
 Vesālī Vaggi<sup>h</sup> Nālāndā<sup>i</sup>  
 Bhāradvāja<sup>4</sup>-Sono<sup>j</sup> ca Ghosito  
 20 Hālindako<sup>5k</sup> Nakulapitā  
 Lohicco Verahaccānī<sup>l</sup> ti

## CHAPTER IV. Devadahavaggo catuttho

134. (1) Devadahakhaṇo<sup>m</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu<sup>n</sup> viharati Devadahan  
 nāma Sakkānañ<sup>70</sup> nigame.<sup>8p</sup>  
 25 2. tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi. nāham  
 bhikkhave sabbesañ ñeva bhikkhūnañ chasu phassāyatanesu

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. bhante; C<sup>3</sup>. ayyam <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. Udāyinām <sup>3</sup>Put at the end by C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. rājā  
<sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. Hāliddhako; C<sup>1</sup>. Haliddāko; C<sup>3</sup>. Haliddikā <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Verahaccayatī; B<sup>2</sup>.  
 -ccavāti <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sakyānam <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. nigamo

<sup>a-a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts kāyasmim <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> evam <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> bhante; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> has note  
 attached to Udāyi reading bhante, Udāyi <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> bhavantam <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> terasamo  
<sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tatr' <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -l- <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Sono ca; C<sup>e</sup> Sona <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -idd- <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -hañcā-  
<sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Devadahasutta(m) <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> Sakyesu <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8.

appamādena karaṇīyan ti vadāmi. na ca panāham  
bhikkhave sabbesañ ñeva bhikkhūnañ chasu phassāyatanesu  
nāppamādena karaṇīyan<sup>a</sup> ti vadāmi.

3. ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū arahanto khīñāsavā vusitavanto  
5 katakaranīyā ohitabhārā anuppattasadathā parikkhīñābhavasamyojanā<sup>b</sup>  
samma-d-aññā vimuttā tesāham  
bhikkhave bhikkhūnañ chasu phassāyatanesu nāppamādena  
karaṇīyan ti vadāmi. tam kissa hetu.  
4. katam<sup>1c</sup> tesam appamādena abhabbā te pamajjituṁ.  
10 5. ye ca kho te<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū sekhā<sup>e</sup> appattamānasā  
anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānā<sup>f</sup> viharanti  
<sup>3-</sup>tesāham bhikkhave bhikkhūnañ chasu phassāyatanesu  
appamādena<sup>-3</sup> karaṇīyan ti vadāmi. tam kissa hetu.  
15 6. santi bhikkhave cakkhuyiññeyyā rūpā manoramā pi  
amanoramā pi. tyāssa phussa phussa cittam na pariyyādāya  
tiṭṭhanti. cetaso apariyyādānā āraddhañ hoti viriyam<sup>g</sup>  
asallīnam. upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. <sup>4h</sup> passaddho kāyo  
asāraddho. samāhitañ cittam ekaggam. imam khvāham  
20 bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnam  
chasu phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyan ti  
vadāmi.  
7, 8, 9, 10. ... pe ... santi bhikkhave jivhā° kāya°<sup>i</sup>  
11. santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā manoramā  
25 pi amanoramā pi. tyāssa phussa phussa cittam na pariyyādāya  
tiṭṭhanti. cetaso apariyyādānā āraddhañ hoti viriyam  
asallīnam. upaṭṭhitā sati asammuṭṭhā. passaddho kāyo  
asāraddho. samāhitañ cittam ekaggam. imam khvāham  
bhikkhave appamādaphalam sampassamāno tesam bhikkhūnañ  
30 chasu<sup>j</sup> phassāyatanesu appamādena karaṇīyan ti  
vadāmī ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. kataṁ (?); C<sup>3</sup>. natam distinctly; B<sup>1-2</sup>. katham; corrected in B<sup>2</sup>. to kataṁ  
<sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ye kho <sup>3-3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. nesāham bhi- -āyatanesu nāppamādena <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. appamuṭṭhā  
<sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. apamuṭṭhā

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i- <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kathan <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tehi <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> v. l. sekkhā; Be C S K B v. l. as E<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds va <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> vīr- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C as n. 5; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K C<sup>e</sup> C2. S as n. 4; S<sup>e</sup> b as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
pa; C<sup>e</sup> santi bhikkhave sota- to amanoramā pi ... pe, followed by the same for  
the next 3. mutatis mutandis; S<sup>e</sup> pe, then jivhā in full, then pe <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C chassu

135. (2) Saṅgayha<sup>a</sup>

2. lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo  
vo<sup>b</sup> paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya.
3. diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha °phassāyatanič nāma  
5 mirayā. tattha yaṁ kiñci cakkhunā<sup>1</sup> rūpam passati  
aniṭṭharūpañ<sup>2</sup> ñeva passati no iṭṭharūpañ. akantarūpañ  
ñeva passati no kantarūpañ. amanāparūpañ ñeva passati  
no manāparūpañ. yaṁ kiñci sotena saddam sunāti ...<sup>de</sup>  
10 yaṁ kiñci ghānena gandham ghāyati ...<sup>e</sup> yaṁ kiñci jivhāya  
rasam sāyati ...<sup>e</sup> yaṁ kiñci kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusati ...<sup>e</sup>  
yaṁ kiñci manasā dhammadam vijānāti aniṭṭharūpañ ñeva  
vijānāti no iṭṭharūpañ. akantarūpañ ñeva vijānāti no  
kantarūpañ. amanāparūpañ ñeva vijānāti no manāparūpañ.
- 15 lābhā<sup>f</sup> vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo<sup>b</sup>  
paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāya.
4. diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave cha °phassāyatanič nāma  
saggā. tattha yaṁ kiñci cakkhunā rūpam passati  
iṭṭharūpañ ñeva passati no aniṭṭharūpañ. kantarūpañ ñeva  
20 passati no akantarūpañ. manāparūpañ ñeva passati no  
amanāparūpañ. ... pe ... yaṁ kiñci jivhāya rasam<sup>g</sup> sāyati ... pe ...<sup>h</sup>  
yaṁ kiñci manasā dhammadam vijānāti iṭṭharūpañ ñeva  
vijānāti no aniṭṭharūpañ. kantarūpañ ñeva vijānāti no  
akantarūpañ. manāparūpañ ñeva vijānāti no amānarūpañ.
- 25 lābhā vo bhikkhave suladdham vo bhikkhave khaṇo vo<sup>b</sup>  
paṭiladdho brahmacariyavāsāyā ti.

136. (3) Agayha<sup>i</sup>

2. rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā<sup>3</sup> rūparatā<sup>g</sup> rūpasamuditā.<sup>j</sup>  
30 rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhām<sup>4k</sup> bhikkhave devamanussā  
viharanti. saddārāmā ...<sup>el</sup> gandhārāmā ...<sup>e</sup>  
rasārāmā ...<sup>e</sup> phoṭṭhabbārāmā ...<sup>e</sup> dhammārāmā bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tattha cakkhunā yaṁ kiñci <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. arīṭṭha- <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. devā- always <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. dukkhā always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Khaṇa- <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds bhikkhave <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -a,  
corrected at front to -ā <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> writes out as much as it does in 3. <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
Paṭhamarūpārāma-; C<sup>e</sup> Sagayha- <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -mm-; C<sup>e</sup> Cp S C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as  
n. 4. <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full

devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā<sup>a</sup> dhamma-  
vipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkham bhikkhave devamanussā  
viharanti.

3. Tathāgato ca kho bhikkhave arahaṁ sammāsambuddho  
5 rūpānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ  
ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam viditvā na rūpārāmo na  
rūparato na rūpasamudito. <sup>1</sup>rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā  
sukham<sup>2b</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati. saddānam ...<sup>c</sup>  
gandhānam ...<sup>c</sup> rasānam ...<sup>c</sup> photthabbānam ...<sup>c</sup> dhammānam  
10 samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca  
nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam viditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito. dhammavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā<sup>3</sup>.  
sukho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatī<sup>d</sup>ti.  
4. idam avoca Bhagavā. idam vatvā<sup>5e</sup> Sugato athāparam  
15 pif etad avoca Satthā.  
rūpā saddā gandhā<sup>6</sup>rasā phassā dhammā ca kevalā  
iṭṭhā kantā manāpā ca yāvat' atthī ti vuccati<sup>6</sup>. I  
sadevakassa lokassa ete vo sukhasammata  
yattha c' hete nirujjhanti tam tesaṁ dukkhasammataṁ 2  
20 sukhām<sup>i</sup> diṭṭham ariyehi<sup>7</sup> sakkāyassa nirodhanam<sup>8j</sup>  
paccanikam idam hoti sabbalokena dassanaṁ<sup>9k</sup> 3  
yam pare sukhato āhu tad ariyā āhu dukkhato  
yam pare dukkhato āhu tad ariyā sukhato vidū 4  
phassadhammām<sup>10l</sup>durājānam sammulīh<sup>m</sup><sup>11</sup>ettha  
25 aviddasu<sup>n</sup>  
nivutānam<sup>12</sup> tamo hoti andhakāro apassatam 5

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. inserts na      <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. repeats sukhām; B<sup>1-2</sup>. have sukho      <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>.  
dhammanavipariṇāmanavirāga-      <sup>4</sup>So B<sup>1-2</sup>, C<sup>3</sup>; C<sup>1</sup>. sākho      <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. vatvāna      <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>.  
vuccanti; C<sup>3</sup>. yāvamñtthīti vuccatī      <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. sukhanti diṭṭhemariyehi      <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
sakkāyass' uparodhanam<sup>9</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. passatam<sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. phassā-; B<sup>1-2</sup>. passa-  
duvijānam      <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sampamuļh' ettha      <sup>12</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. nivitānam

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> repeats indicator for its note given in n. j on previous page      <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -o;  
C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>      <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe      <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ti      <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5.      <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit      <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> invert      <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
prints as ce te      <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C sukhām ca      <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 8.      <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as  
n. 9; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup>      <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> passa dhammām durājānam; S<sup>e</sup> passa dhammām  
duvijānam      <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū      <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū

satañ ca vivaṭam hoti āloko passatam<sup>a</sup> idha  
santikena<sup>b</sup> vijānanti mahādhammassa<sup>lc</sup> kovidā<sup>d</sup> 6

bhavarāgaparetehi bhavasotānusāribhi<sup>2e</sup>  
Māradheyyānupannehi nāyam dhammo<sup>3</sup> susambuddho<sup>4f</sup> 7

5

ko nu aññatra-m-ariyehi padam sambuddham arahati  
yam padam samma-d-aññāya parinibbanti anāsavā ti 8

<sup>g</sup>5. rūpārāmā bhikkhave devamanussā rūparatā rūpasamuditā.

rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā dukkhā bhikkhave  
devamanussā viharanti. saddārāmā ...<sup>h</sup> gandhārāmā ...<sup>h</sup>  
rasārāmā ...<sup>h</sup> phoṭṭhabbārāmā ...<sup>h</sup> dhammārāmā bhikkhave  
devamanussā dhammaratā dhammasamuditā dhamma-  
vipariṇāmavirāganirodhā<sup>i</sup> dukkhā bhikkhave devamanussā  
viharanti.

15 6. Tathāgato ca<sup>j</sup> bhikkhave arahañ sammāsambuddho  
rūpānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavāñ<sup>k</sup>  
ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam viditvā na rūpārāmo<sup>l</sup>

na rūparato na rūpasamudito. <sup>5</sup>rūpavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā  
sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharati. <sup>m</sup>saddānam ...<sup>h</sup>  
20 gandhānam ...<sup>h</sup> rasānam ...<sup>h</sup> phoṭṭhabbānam ...<sup>h</sup> dhammānam  
samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavāñ ca  
nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam viditvā na dhammārāmo na  
dhammarato na dhammasamudito. <sup>5</sup>dhammavipariṇāmavirāganirodhā  
sukho bhikkhave Tathāgato viharatī ti.

25 137. (4) Palāsinā 1<sup>n</sup>

2. yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha. tam vo  
pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. kiñ ca bhikkhave na  
tumhākam.

3–8. cakkhum<sup>o</sup> bhikkhave na tumhākam. tam pajahatha.  
30 tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati. ...<sup>p</sup> pe ... jivhā na

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. magā- <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. bhavayogānu- <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. maggo <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. -budho <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert  
na here

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -tām iva <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ke na <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S maggā dh-; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C magā dh-  
<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> akovidā; C<sup>e</sup> akovīdā, corrected at back to akovidā <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
bhavarāgānusāribhi; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C bhavasotānusārihi; B<sup>e</sup> S K as E<sup>e</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> C<sub>1,2</sub>.  
bhavarāgānusārihi <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> all start a new sutta here; B<sup>e</sup>  
calls it Dutiyarūpārāma-, C<sup>e</sup> Gayha- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> dhammapari- <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits; S<sup>e</sup>  
adds kho <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ādin- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -par-, corrected at back to -pār- <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pe <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
Paṭhamanatumhāka-; C<sup>e</sup> Palāsa- <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotam ... pe ... ghānam

- tumhākaṁ. tam pajahatha. <sup>1</sup>sā vo pahīnā<sup>-1</sup> hitāya sukhāya  
bhavissati. ...<sup>a</sup> pe ... mano na tumhākaṁ tam pajahatha. so  
vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.
9. seyyathā pi bhikkhave yam imasmiñ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭha-  
sākhāpalāsam tam jano hareyya vā ḍaheyya vā yathāpaccayam  
vā kareyya. api nu tumhākam evam assa. amhe  
jano harati vā ḍahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karotī ti.  
no h' etam bhante.
- 10 tam kissa hetu.  
na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti.  
10. evam eva<sup>b</sup> kho bhikkhave cakkhum<sup>c</sup> na tumhākam.  
tam pajahatha. tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.  
<sup>d</sup>sotam ... ghānam ... jivhā ... pe ...<sup>-d</sup> mano na tumhākaṁ. tam  
pajahatha. so vo pahīno hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī ti.
- 15 138. (5) Palāsinā 2<sup>e</sup>  
2. yam bhikkhave na tumhākaṁ tam pajahatha. tam vo  
pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati.  
kiñ ca bhikkhave na tumhākaṁ.
- 3–8. rūpā bhikkhave na tumhākaṁ. te pajahatha. te vo  
20 pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti. saddā ...<sup>f</sup> gandhā ...<sup>f</sup>  
rasā ...<sup>f</sup> photṭhabbā ...<sup>f</sup> dhammā na tumhākaṁ. te pajahatha.  
te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti.<sup>g</sup>
9. seyyathā pi bhikkhave yam imasmiñ Jetavane tiṇakaṭṭham<sup>h</sup>  
... pe<sup>i</sup> ...
- 25 10. evam eva kho bhikkhave rūpā na tumhākaṁ. te  
pajahatha. te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya<sup>j</sup> bhavissanti.  
saddā ...<sup>f</sup> gandhā ...<sup>f</sup> rasā ...<sup>f</sup> photṭhabbā ...<sup>f</sup> dhammā  
na tumhākaṁ. te pajahatha. te vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya<sup>j</sup>  
bhavissantī ti.
- 30 139. (6) Hetunā ajjhatta 1<sup>k</sup>  
3. cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
cakkhusso uppādāya so pi<sup>2</sup> anicco. aniccasambhūtam  
bhikkhave cakkhum<sup>l</sup> kuto niccam bhavissati.

<sup>1–1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tam vo pahīnam<sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. inserts paccayo

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyo na tumhākaṁ <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> adds vo <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>d–d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe, then jivhā in full,  
then pe; C<sup>e</sup> sotam ... pe ... ghānam ... pe ... jivhā ... pe ... kāyo ... pe <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
Dutiyatumhāka-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyapalāsa- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -tī ti <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> tiṇakaṭṭha-; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>j–j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattaaniccahetu-; C<sup>e</sup>  
Ajjhattaanicca- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -u

<sup>a</sup> 4–5. sotam ... <sup>b</sup> ghānam ... <sup>b</sup>

6–7. jivhā anicca. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppādāya so pi anicco. aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto niccā bhavissati. <sup>c</sup> ... <sup>d</sup> pe ...

5 8. mano anicco. yo pi bhikkhave<sup>e</sup> hetu yo pi paccayo  
manassa uppādāya so pi anicco. aniccasambhūto bhikkhave<sup>f</sup>  
mano kuto nicco bhavissati.

9. evam passam<sup>g</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
pi nibbindati ... <sup>h</sup> pe ... jivhāya pi nibbindati<sup>g</sup> ... pe ... <sup>i</sup>

10 manasmim pi nibbindati. nibbindam virajjati<sup>c</sup> ... pe<sup>j</sup> ...  
nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

140. (7) Hetunā ajjhatta 2 <sup>k</sup>

3–5. cakkhum bhikkhave dukkham. yo pi hetu yo pi  
paccayo cakkhusa uppādāya so pi dukkho. dukkhasambhūtam  
bhikkhave cakkhum<sup>l</sup> kuto sukham bhavissati.

<sup>a</sup> sotam ... <sup>b</sup> ghānam ... <sup>b</sup>

6–7. jivhā dukkhā. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppādāya ... <sup>m</sup> kuto sukhā bhavissati. kāyo<sup>n</sup> ... pe ...

8. mano dukkho. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa  
uppādāya so pi dukkho. dukkhasambhūto bhikkhave mano  
kuto sukho bhavissati.

9. evam passam ... <sup>o</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

141. (8) Hetunā ajjhatta 3 <sup>p</sup>

3–5. cakkhum bhikkhave anattā. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
cakkhusa uppādāya so pi anattā. anattasambhūtam  
bhikkhave cakkhum<sup>q</sup> kuto attā bhavissati. ... <sup>r</sup> pe ...

6–7. jivhā anattā. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo jivhāya  
uppādāya so pi anattā. anattasambhūtā bhikkhave jivhā  
kuto attā bhavissati.

kāyo<sup>a</sup> ... <sup>s</sup>

8. mano anattā. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo manassa

<sup>1</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -<sup>i</sup> <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyo <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits; C<sup>e</sup> b as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S -<sup>ii</sup> ti <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotasmim pi ... pe ... ghānamsim pi <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyasmim pi ... pe <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full (12, p. 107. above) <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattadukkhahetu-; C<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattadukkha-<sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattānattahetu-; C<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattaanatta- <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotam anattā ... pe ... ghānam anattā <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anattā ... pe ...

uppādāya so pi anattā. anattasambhūto bhikkhave mano  
kuto attā bhavissati.

9. evam passam ...<sup>a</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

142. (9) Hetunā bāhira 1<sup>b</sup>

5       3. rūpā bhikkhave aniccā. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam uppādāya<sup>c</sup> so pi anicco. aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
rūpā kuto<sup>d</sup>niccā bhavissanti.

4–7. saddā ...<sup>e</sup> gandhā ...<sup>e</sup> rasā ...<sup>e</sup> poṭṭhabbā ...<sup>e</sup>

8. dhammā aniccā. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam  
10 uppādaya so pi anicco. aniccasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto niccā bhavissanti.

9. evam passam ...<sup>f</sup> pe<sup>g</sup> ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

143. (10) Hetunā bāhira 2<sup>g</sup>

15       3. rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā.<sup>h</sup> yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam<sup>i</sup> uppādāya so pi dukkho. dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave  
rūpā kuto sukhā bhavissanti.

4–7. saddā ...<sup>e</sup> gandhā ...<sup>e</sup> rasā ...<sup>e</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>e</sup>

8. dhammā dukkhā. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam  
20 uppādāya so pi dukkho. dukkhasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto sukhā bhavissanti.

9. evam passam ...<sup>a</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

144. (11) Hetunā bāhira 3<sup>j</sup>

3. rūpā bhikkhave anattā. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo  
rūpānam<sup>i</sup> uppādāya so pi anattā. anattasambhūtā bhikkhave  
rūpā kuto attā bhavissanti.

4–7. saddā ...<sup>e</sup> gandhā ...<sup>e</sup> rasā ...<sup>e</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>e</sup>

8. dhammā anattā. yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo dhammānam  
25 uppādāya so pi anattā. anattasambhūtā bhikkhave  
dhammā kuto attā bhavissanti.

<sup>1</sup>Complete in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. o, previous page   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhirāniccahetu-; C<sup>e</sup> Bāhiraanicca-   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds  
pe   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word   <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave sutavā, then as 12, p. 107. above, as  
far as virajjati   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhiradukkhahetu-; C<sup>e</sup> Bāhiradukkha-   <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> dūkkhā   <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
rup-   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhirānattahetu-; C<sup>e</sup> Bāhiraanatta-

9. evam passam ... pe<sup>1a</sup> ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

5

Devadahavaggo catuttho<sup>b 2</sup>  
tass<sup>c</sup> uddānam  
Devadaha-Khaṇo<sup>d</sup> Saṅgayha<sup>-3f</sup>  
Agayha<sup>4g</sup>-dve honti<sup>5</sup>. Palāsinā<sup>6h</sup> i  
Hetusā pi tayo vuttā  
Duve<sup>7j</sup> ajjhatabāhirā ti

### CHAPTER V. Navapurāṇavaggo pañcamo

#### 145. (1) Kamman<sup>k</sup>

- 10      2. navapurāṇāni bhikkhave kammāni desissāmi kammanirodham  
kammanirodhagāminiñ ca paṭipadam. tam  
suṇātha<sup>8</sup>-sādhukam manasikarotha bhāsissāmī ti<sup>-8</sup>.
- 15      3. katamam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purāṇakammaṇi<sup>9mn</sup>  
cakkhum<sup>0</sup> bhikkhave purāṇakammam abhisāñkhataṁ  
abhisāñcetayitam vedaniyam<sup>p</sup> datṭhabbaṁ ... pe<sup>q</sup> ... jivhā  
purāṇakammām<sup>10nr</sup> abhisāñkhata abhisāñcetayitā vedaniyā  
datṭhabbā ... pe<sup>q</sup> ... <sup>12-</sup> mano purāṇakammam<sup>11s</sup> abhisāñkhato abhi-  
sañcetayito vedaniyo datṭhabbo<sup>-12</sup>.  
idam vuccati bhikkhave purāṇakammaṇi.
- 20      4. katamañ ca bhikkhave navakammaṇi<sup>13t</sup> yañ kho  
bhikkhave etarahi kammaṇi karoti kāyena vācāya manasā  
idam vuccati bhikkhave navakammaṇi.
- 25      5. katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho. yo kho bhikkhave  
kāyakammavacīkammamanokammassa<sup>14u</sup> nirodhā

25

<sup>1</sup>Complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup>Put at the end by C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sagayha; B<sup>2</sup>. samgayha; B<sup>1</sup>.  
pagayha <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. hoti <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. palāsinā; B<sup>1</sup>. ma- (B<sup>2</sup>. pa-) -nasinā  
<sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. te kho <sup>8-8</sup>sādhukam ... ti is omitted by C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. purāṇam ... always  
<sup>10</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -kamma <sup>11</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -kammo <sup>12-12</sup>While C<sup>1,3</sup>. do not omit Sotam ... Ghānam  
... Kāyo, they omit Mano ... <sup>13</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. navam kammaṇi always <sup>14</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
Kāyakammaṇi vacīkammaṇi manokammam

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. o. p. 130; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full as far as rūpesu pi nibbindati; B<sup>e</sup> then saddesu  
pi, then the other 3. similarly; S<sup>e</sup> same without pi; both then resume from  
dhammesu pi and print in full to the end <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> cuddasamo <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tatr' <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ho  
kh- <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> rūpā; C<sup>e</sup> sagayha; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S -paggayha <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> gayha; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S  
aggayha <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> palāsinā; S<sup>e</sup> manasinā <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> dve natumhākam eva ca <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 7;  
C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Kammanirodha-; C<sup>e</sup> Kamma- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -añ ca <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 9; it  
also has a footnote indicator I. at this point, but the footnote is missing; see  
also n. u below and n. n next page <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -nīy- throughout <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
in full <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 10; C<sup>e</sup> purāṇam kammaṇi <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 11; C<sup>e</sup> purāṇam  
kammaṇi <sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 13. <sup>u</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kāyakammaṇi vacīkammaṇi manokammassa; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup>  
C<sup>2</sup>. as n. 14. (in fact, the footnote indicator is another I, while the footnote, the  
first on the page, is numbered 3; see n. m above and n. e next page)

vimuttim<sup>1</sup> phusati. ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodho.

6. katamā<sup>2</sup>. ca bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā.

5       ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdañ<sup>a</sup> sammādiṭṭhi  
sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto  
sammājīvo sammāvāyāmo<sup>b</sup> sammāsatī sammāsamādhi  
ayam vuccati bhikkhave kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā.

10      7. iti kho bhikkhave desitañ vo<sup>c</sup> mayā purāṇakammam  
desitañ navakammañ desito kammanirodho desitā  
kammanirodhagāminī paṭipadā.

8. yan kho<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānam  
hitesinā anukampakena anukampam upādāya katañ<sup>e</sup> vo  
<sup>f</sup>tam mayā.

9. etāni bhikkhave rukkhāmūlāni etāni suññāgārāni.  
jhāyatha<sup>g</sup> bhikkhave. mā pamādattha. <sup>h</sup>mā pacchāvippatīsārino<sup>g</sup>  
ahuvattha. ayam vo<sup>j</sup> amhākam<sup>k</sup> anusāsanī<sup>l</sup> ti.

146. (2) Sappāya<sup>i</sup>

20      2. nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadām desissāmi. <sup>i</sup>  
tam suññātha<sup>j</sup> ... pe<sup>k</sup> ... katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā  
<sup>l</sup>paṭipadā.

3. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum aniccan ti passati.  
rūpā aniccā ti passati. cakkhuviññāṇam aniccan ti passati.

25      cakkhusamphasso anicco ti passati. yam p' idañ cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham vā passati<sup>l</sup> tam pi aniccan ti  
passati.

4–5<sup>m</sup> sotam ...<sup>n</sup> ghānam ...<sup>n</sup>

30      6–7. jivhā aniccā ti passati. rasā aniccā ti passati.  
jivhāviññāṇam aniccan ti passati. jivhāsamphasso anicco ti

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. vimutti <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. katamo <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. has katañ kammañ (kampam) <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. kho instead of vo tam <sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. nijjhāyatha <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. pahadattha <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. kho; C<sup>3</sup>. o (?) between the lines <sup>8</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. tamhākam <sup>9</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. anusāsatati <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -sappāya- always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> seyyath' idañ <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sammāvāya mo <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vo <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 4. (the indicator in C<sup>e</sup> is 2, the footnote 4; see nn. m and u, previous page) <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> byāyatha <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 2. words; E<sup>e</sup> -t- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Aniccanibbānasappāya-; C<sup>e</sup> Sappāya-<sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> desessāmi as usual; E<sup>e</sup> dessissāmi <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sādhukam manasi karotha. bhāsissāmī ti <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe

passati. yam p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam  
pi aniccan ti passati. kāyo<sup>a</sup> ...

8. mano anicco ti passati. dhammā aniccā ti passati.

5 manoviññānam aniccan ti passati. manosamphasso anicco ti  
passati. yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam  
pi aniccan ti passati.

9. ayam kho sā<sup>b</sup> bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti.

10 147. (3) Sappāyaz<sup>c</sup>

2. nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadām desissāmi.  
tam suṇātha ... pe<sup>d</sup> ... katamā ca sā<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā  
paṭipadā.

3. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum dukkhan ti passati.

15 rūpā dukkhāti ti passati. cakkhuvīññānam<sup>f</sup> dukkhan ti  
passati. cakkhusamphasso dukkho ti passati. yam p' idañ  
cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā  
dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhan ti  
passati.

20 4–7. <sup>f</sup>sotam ...<sup>g</sup> ghānam<sup>f</sup> ...<sup>g</sup> jivhā dukkhāti passati.  
...<sup>h</sup> pe ...

8. mano dukkho ti ...<sup>i</sup> dhammā dukkhāti ...<sup>i</sup> manoviññānam<sup>j</sup> ...<sup>ik</sup>  
manosamphasso ...<sup>i</sup> yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā

25 adukkhamasukham vā tam pi dukkhan ti passati.

9. ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā<sup>l</sup> paṭipadā ti.

148. (4) Sappāyaz<sup>m</sup>

2. nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadām desissāmi.  
tam suṇātha<sup>j</sup> ... pe<sup>dn</sup> ... katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā  
paṭipadā.

3. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhum anattāti passati.  
rūpā anattāti passati. cakkhuvīññānam anattāti passati.  
cakkhusamphasso anattāti passati. yam p' idañ cakkhu-

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit sā

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe; C<sup>e</sup> adds pe <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dukkhanibbānasappāya-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyasappāya- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. k, previous page <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nām <sup>f</sup>-fB<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> gives jivhā in full, then kāyo <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tī for ti here <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits nibbāna- here <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Anattanibbānasappāya-; C<sup>e</sup> Tatiyasappāya- <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> here prints manasikarotha as I. word

- samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam ...<sup>a</sup> tam pi anattā ti  
passati.
- 4–7<sup>b</sup> sotam<sup>c</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> ghānam<sup>e</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> jivhā anattā ti passati. ...<sup>f</sup>  
kāyo<sup>c</sup> ...<sup>d</sup>
- 5      8. mano anattā ti passati. dhammā anattā ti passati.  
manoviññāṇam ... manosamphasso ... yam p' idam mano-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukham  
vā adukkhamasukham<sup>g</sup> vā tam pi anattā ti passati.
9. ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā ti.
- 10     149. (5) Sappāya<sup>h</sup>  
2. nibbānasappāyam vo bhikkhave paṭipadaṁ desissāmi.  
tam suṇātha ... pe<sup>i</sup> ...  
katamā ca sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā paṭipadā.<sup>j</sup>  
3. tam kim maññatha bhikkhave. cakkhum<sup>k</sup> niccam vā  
15     aniccam vā ti. aniccam bhante.  
yam panāniccam dukham vā tam sukham vā ti.  
dukkham bhante.  
yam panāniccam dukham vipariñāmadhammaṁ kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso me  
attā ti. no h' etam bhante.
- 20     rūpā<sup>l</sup> niccā vā aniccā vā ti. aniccā bhante. ...<sup>d</sup> cakkhuviññāṇam  
...  
cakkhusamphasso ... pe<sup>m</sup> ...<sup>n</sup>yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukham
- 25     vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā  
ti. aniccam bhante.  
yam panāniccam dukham vipariñāmadhammaṁ kallam  
nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso me  
attā ti. no h' etam bhante.
- 30     4–8. sotam ...<sup>d</sup> ghānam ...<sup>d</sup> jivhā ...<sup>d</sup> kāyo ...<sup>d</sup> mano ...<sup>lo</sup>  
9. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako<sup>p</sup> cakkhusmim  
pi nibbindati. rūpesu pi nibbindati. cakkhuviññāṇe pi  
nibbindati. cakkhusamphasse<sup>o</sup> pi nibbindati. <sup>e</sup> ...<sup>q</sup> pe ... yam  
p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
vā dukham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmin pi<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Mano is complete in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -kkhum-  
<sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Nibbānasappāyapaṭipadā-; C<sup>e</sup> Catutthasappāya-   <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as before   <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -t-   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
-u   <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ru-   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as full as rūpa   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> jump to end of 8; see n. o   <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nicco vā  
anicco vā ti. anicco bhante. ... pe ... dhammā ... pe ... manoviññāṇam ... pe  
... manosamphasso ... pe; then B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full from yam p' idam   <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> arisa-  
<sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full to end of cakkhu   <sup>r</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits

nibbindati. nibbindaṁ virajjati. ...<sup>a</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī<sup>b</sup>ti.

10. ayam kho sā bhikkhave nibbānasappāyā<sup>c</sup> paṭipadā ti.

150. (6) Antevasi<sup>d</sup>

5        3. anantevāsikam<sup>1</sup> idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati anācariyakam.

10      4. santevāsiko<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham na phāsum<sup>f</sup> viharati. anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako<sup>g</sup> sukham<sup>h</sup> phāsum viharati.

15      5. kathañ ca bhikkhave<sup>i</sup> bhikkhu santevāsiko sācariyako dukkham na phāsum viharati.

10      6. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā. ty<sup>j</sup>assa anto vasanti. <sup>6i</sup>-ant' assa vasanti<sup>6i</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā santevāsiko<sup>k</sup> ti vuccati. te<sup>l</sup> nam samudācaranti. samudācaranti<sup>m</sup> nam pāpakā akusalā dhammā ti tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati. ... pe<sup>k</sup> ...

7–8.<sup>gl</sup> puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena saddam sutvā ...<sup>m</sup> ghānena gandham ghāyitvā ...<sup>n</sup>

20      9–10. puna ca<sup>o</sup> param bhikkhave bhikkhuno jīvhāya rasam sāyitvā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā ...<sup>p</sup> pe ...<sup>q</sup> puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>q</sup> ...<sup>m</sup>

25      11. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā dhammaṁ viññāya uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>10</sup> sarasaṅkappā saññojaniyā. ty assa anto vasanti ant' assa

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Antevāsikam    <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. phāsu always    <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.    <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add vā

<sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tyāssa always    <sup>6–6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. anvassa- (C<sup>3</sup>. anvāssa-) -vasanti    <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. sā antevāsiko;

C<sup>3</sup>. has the same, a being erased, whence sānte-.    <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tena    <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit

samudācaranti nam<sup>10</sup>Missing in C<sup>1</sup>; written but erased in C<sup>3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> virāgā vimuccati    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ti; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ya- here    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -vāsika-    <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> sānte- and below; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> and in all but 1. case C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5.    <sup>i–i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> has note to vasanti saying S<sup>e</sup> b evam; S<sup>e</sup> c anvāssavanti    <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 9.    <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe ... punacaparam bhikkhave bhikkhuno    <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> print caparam as 1. word, suggesting analysis as c' aparam; C<sup>e</sup> prints punacaparam as 1. word    <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> give jīvhā in full    <sup>q–q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit

- <sup>1</sup>vasanti pāpakā akusalā dharmmā ti<sup>a</sup> tasmā santevāsiko<sup>2</sup>.ti  
vuccati. te <sup>3</sup>nam samudācaranti. <sup>b</sup> samudācaranti <sup>4c</sup>nam  
pāpakā akusalā dharmmā ti tasmā sācariyako ti vuccati.
- 5      12. evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu santevāsiko<sup>5</sup>. sācariyako<sup>d</sup>  
dukkham̄ na phāsum̄ viharati.
13. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>e</sup> anantevāsiko anācariyako  
sukham phāsum̄ viharati.
14. idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno cakkhunā rūpam̄ disvā na  
f uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dharmmā sarasañkappā saññojaniyā.
- 10     ty assa na anto vasanti. nāssa anto vasanti pāpakā  
akusalā dharmmā ti tasmā anantevāsiko<sup>g</sup> ti vuccati. <sup>6h-</sup>te na  
nam̄<sup>-6h</sup> samudācaranti. <sup>7i-</sup>na samudācaranti nam<sup>-7i</sup> pāpakā  
akusalā dharmmā ti tasmā anācariyako ti vuccati.
- 15-18.<sup>j</sup> puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sotena  
saddam̄ sutvā ...<sup>k</sup> ghānena gandham ghāyitvā ...<sup>k</sup> jivhāya  
rasam sāyitvā ...<sup>k</sup> kāyena potthabbam phusitvā ...<sup>k</sup>
19. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno manasā  
dhammañ viññāya n' uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dharmmā<sup>8</sup>  
sarasañkappā saññojaniyā. ty assa na anto <sup>9</sup>vasanti. n' assa  
20    anto <sup>10</sup>vasanti pāpakā akusalā dharmmā ti tasmā anantevāsiko  
ti vuccati. te na nam̄ samudācaranti. <sup>11l-</sup>na samudācaranti  
nam<sup>-11l</sup> pāpakā akusalā dharmmā ti tasmā anācariyako  
ti vuccati.
- 20    20. evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anantevāsiko anācariyako  
sukham phāsum̄ viharati.
- 25    anantevāsikam idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vuccati<sup>12m</sup>  
anācariyakam̄.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. anvāssavasanti; the word, written between the lines in C<sup>3</sup>, is not very distinct   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. sā antevasiko as before; C<sup>3</sup>. antevāsiko; B<sup>2</sup>. sānte-   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. tena tam̄  
<sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. omits samudācaranti nam̄   <sup>5</sup>So B<sup>1</sup>. C<sup>3</sup>; C<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. sāntevāsiko   <sup>6-6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. te nenam̄  
<sup>7-7</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. inserts tam̄ between na and samud- omitting the following nam̄; C<sup>3</sup>. omits the whole   <sup>8</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. antova- (C<sup>3</sup>-vā-) -sissanti   <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ante vasanti  
<sup>11-11</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. na nam̄ samudācaranti; missing in C<sup>3</sup>.   <sup>12</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. vussati

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4.   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sācariko   <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nūppajjantī [sic]  
<sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ante-   <sup>h-h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> te nam̄ na; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> n' etam̄; S<sup>e</sup> has note saying S<sup>e</sup> c b  
sabbavāresu te na nam̄ iti pāthā dissanti   <sup>i-i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> write out as much  
as they did in 7-10.   <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>l-l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 12.

21. santevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu sācariyako dukkham  
na phāsum viharati. anantevāsiko bhikkhave bhikkhu anācariyako  
sukham phāsum viharatī ti.

151. (7) Kimatthiya<sup>a</sup>

5       3. sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā<sup>b</sup> paribbājakā evam  
puccheyyum kimatthiyam āvuso samaṇe Gotame  
brahmačariyam vussatī<sup>c</sup> ti evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave  
tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha.

10     4. dukkhassa kho āvuso yassa<sup>d</sup> pariññāya<sup>1</sup> Bhagavati  
brahmačariyam vussatī ti.

5. sace pana vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā<sup>b</sup> paribbājakā evam  
puccheyyum katamam<sup>e</sup> pana tam āvuso<sup>f</sup> dukkham  
yassa pariññāya samaṇe Gotame brahmačariyam vussatī ti  
evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha.

15     6–11. cakkhum<sup>f</sup> kho āvuso dukkham. tassa pariññāya  
Bhagavati brahmačariyam vussati. rūpā dukkhā. tesam  
pariññāya Bhagavati<sup>g</sup> brahmačariyam vussati. ...<sup>h</sup> cakkhusamphasso  
dukkho. tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmačariyam vussati. ...<sup>i</sup>  
yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
vedayitam sukhām vā dukkham<sup>j</sup> vā adukkhamasukham  
vā tam pi dukkham. tassa pariññāya Bhagavati brahmačariyam  
vussati.

20     12. idam kho āvuso dukkham<sup>k</sup> yassa pariññāya Bhagavati  
brahmačariyam vussatī ti.

13. evam puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam  
paribbājakānam evam vyākareyyātha<sup>l</sup> ti.

152. (8) Atthi nu kho pariyāyo<sup>m</sup>

30     <sup>n</sup>3. atthi nu kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam  
āgamma bhikkhu aññatr<sup>o</sup> eva saddhāya aññatra<sup>o</sup> ruciya  
aññatrānussavā<sup>p</sup> aññatr<sup>o</sup> pākāraparivitakkā aññatra ditṭhi-

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pariññattham<sup>2–2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. pan' āvuso<sup>3</sup>So C<sup>1,3</sup>; less abridged in B<sup>1–2</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
aññatth- always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds -brahmačariya-<sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -īyā here<sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ti<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit<sup>e–e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 2;  
S<sup>e</sup> pana āvuso; E<sup>e</sup> pana tam avuso<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u<sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits<sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> have  
cakkhuviññāṇa in full<sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> have yam p' idam cakkhu- in full; C<sup>e</sup>  
continues sotam dukkham ... pe ... ghānaṁ dukkham; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> then continue  
pe ... jivhā dukkhā; C<sup>e</sup> continues pe ... kāyo dukkho ... pe; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> then  
continue mano dukkho. tassa pariññāya Bhagavati vussati; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> then pe<sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
ad-<sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> dukkhassa<sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -yathā<sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ya-, and print title as 1. word<sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
inserts Sāvatthiyam<sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. as n. 4. <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> no sandhi

nijjhānakhantiyā<sup>a</sup> aññam vyākareyya. khīnā<sup>b</sup> jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam kataṁ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajānātī<sup>c</sup>ti.

4. Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā ... pe<sup>2d</sup> ...

5. atthi bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma  
bhikkhu aññatr' eva saddhāya ...<sup>e</sup> aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā<sup>f</sup>  
aññam vyākareyya. khīnā<sup>b</sup> jāti vusitam brahmacariyam  
kataṁ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī<sup>c</sup>ti.

6. katamo ca bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam  
āgamma bhikkhu aññatr' eva saddhāya ... pe ... aññatra diṭṭhi  
nijjhānakhantiyā aññam vyākaroti. khīnā<sup>g</sup> jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam kataṁ<sup>h</sup> karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī<sup>c</sup>ti.

7. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā  
santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham atthi me ajjhattam  
rāgadosamoho ti pajānātī asantaṁ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham  
n' atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānātī.  
yan<sup>3</sup>tam bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṁ disvā santam  
vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoham  
ti pajānātī. asantaṁ vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham  
n' atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoham ti pajānātī api nu<sup>i</sup> me  
bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā ruciyā vā veditabbā  
anussavena vā veditabbā ākāraparivitakkena<sup>k</sup> vā veditabbā  
diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti.  
no h' etam bhante.

25 na nu<sup>i</sup> me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā  
ti.  
evam bhante.

ayam<sup>l</sup> kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma  
bhikkhu aññatr' eva saddhāya<sup>m</sup> aññatra ruciyā aññatrānussavā  
30 aññatr' ākāraparivitakkā<sup>m</sup> aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā  
aññam vyākaroti. khīnā jati vusitam brahmacariyam kataṁ  
karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī. <sup>c</sup>

8–11<sup>n</sup> puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddam  
sutvā ... pe ... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā ...<sup>o</sup> jivhāya rasam  
35 sāyitvā ...<sup>o</sup> kāyena potthabbam phusitvā ...<sup>o</sup>

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pajānāmī ti always   <sup>2</sup>So C<sup>1,3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1–2</sup>.   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. santam   <sup>4</sup>IO.  
(Jivhāya ...) is complete in B<sup>1–2</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -kkh-   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nā   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; B<sup>e</sup> S K B v. l. -tī ti   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full (p.  
85, n. o)   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full; C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -iyā here   <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> khinā   <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nu me  
iS<sup>e</sup> nu kho 'me   <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ke here   <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> S add pi   <sup>m–m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe ... puna  
c' aparam bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasam sāyitvā santam vā ajjhattam ... pe  
... rāgadosamoho ti pajānātī asantaṁ and then the rest of jivhā in full followed  
by pe; here B<sup>e</sup> also as n. 1   <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe

12. puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammam  
viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham atthi me ajjhattam  
rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti asantam vā ajjhattam  
rāgadosamoham n' atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti  
5 pajānāti. yam tam bhikkhave bhikkhu manasā dhammam  
viññāya santam vā ajjhattam rāgadosamoham atthi me  
ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti pajānāti asantam vā ajjhattam  
rāgadosamoham n' atthi me ajjhattam rāgadosamoho ti  
pajānāti api nu <sup>a</sup>me bhikkhave dhammā saddhāya vā veditabbā  
10 ... pe<sup>b</sup> ... diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā vā veditabbā ti.  
no h' etam bhante.  
na nu 'me bhikkhave dhammā paññāya disvā veditabbā  
ti.  
evam bhante.
- 15 13. ayam pi kho bhikkhave pariyāyo yam pariyāyam  
āgamma bhikkhu aññatr' eva saddhāya aññatra ruciyā  
aññatrānussavā aññatr' ākāraparivitakkā aññatra diṭṭhinijjhānakhantiyā<sup>c</sup>  
aññam vyākaroti. khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam  
kataṁ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī<sup>d</sup>  
20 ti.
153. (9) Indriya<sup>e</sup>
- f2. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
... pe ...
3. ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
25 etad avoca. indriyasampanno indriyasampanno ti<sup>g</sup> vuccati. <sup>h</sup>  
kittavatā nu kho bhante indriyasampanno hotī ti.
4. cakkhundriye ce bhikkhu udayavyayānupassi<sup>l1</sup> viharanto  
cakkhundriye nibbindati sotindriye<sup>j</sup> ... <sup>k</sup> ghānindriye<sup>l</sup> ... <sup>k</sup>  
jivhindriye ... <sup>km</sup> kāyindriye<sup>l</sup> ... <sup>k</sup> manindriye ce bhikkhu udaya-  
30 vyayānupassi<sup>n</sup> viharanto manindriye nibbindati nibbindam  
virajjati ... pe<sup>o</sup> ... vimuttasmi<sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup>-vimutt' amhī ti<sup>-q</sup> ñāṇam<sup>r</sup> hoti khīṇā<sup>s</sup>  
jāti vusitam brahmacariyam kataṁ karaṇīyam nāparam  
itthattāyā ti pajānāti
5. ettāvatā kho bhikkhu indriyasampanno<sup>t</sup> ti.

---

<sup>l1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup> udayabbayā-
<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add kho; C<sup>e</sup> again seems to treat as me, not [i]me   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> diṭṭha- here   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -mī   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add -sampaṇna-   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyaṁ<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add bhante   <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -t-   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>cp</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit   <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> write out as far as nibbindati   <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> here as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits; E<sup>e</sup> vimutasmi   <sup>q</sup>-qB<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vimuttam iti   <sup>r</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n-   <sup>s</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nā   <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add hotī

154. (10) Kathika<sup>a</sup>

b<sup>2</sup>. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasañkami.  
 ... pe ...  
 3. ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu<sup>c</sup> Bhagavantam  
 5 etad avoca. dhammadharmakathiko dhammadharmakathiko ti bhante  
 vuccati. kittavatā nu kho bhante dhammadharmakathiko hotī ti.  
 4. cakkhussa ce<sup>d</sup> bhikkhu nibbindāya<sup>e</sup> virāgāya nirodhāya  
 dhammañ deseti dhammadharmakathiko bhikkhū ti alam<sup>f</sup> vacanāya  
 10 cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya<sup>e</sup> virāgāya nirodhāya  
 pañipanno hoti dhammadharmapañipanno<sup>g</sup> bhikkhū  
 ti alam vacanāya. cakkhussa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>h</sup>  
 virāgā<sup>i</sup>. nirodhā<sup>j</sup>. anupādā<sup>k</sup> vimutto hoti ditthadhammanibbānappatto<sup>l</sup>  
 bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya.  
 5–8<sup>i</sup> sotam ... ghānam ... jivhā ... kāya ...  
 15 9. manassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya  
 dhammañ deseti dhammadharmakathiko bhikkhū ti alam<sup>f</sup> vacanāya.  
 manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindāya<sup>e</sup> virāgāya nirodhāya  
 pañipanno hoti dhammadharmapañipanno bhikkhū ti  
 alam<sup>f</sup> vacanāya. manassa ce bhikkhu nibbindā<sup>2e</sup> virāgā  
 20 nirodhā anupādā<sup>j</sup> vimutto hoti ditthadhammanibbānappatto  
 bhikkhū ti alam<sup>f</sup> vacanāyā<sup>3t</sup>.

Navapurāṇavaggo pañcamo<sup>k</sup> 4

tass<sup>l</sup> uddānam

Kammañ cattāri<sup>5</sup> Sappāyā Anantevāsi<sup>jm</sup> Kimatthiyā<sup>6</sup>

Atthinukhopariyāyo<sup>n</sup> Indriya-Kathikena te dasā ti<sup>7o</sup>

tatra vagguddānam<sup>8p</sup>

Yogakkhemi ca Loko ca<sup>9q</sup> Gahapati Devadahena ca

Navapurāṇena paññāsam<sup>r</sup> tatiyam<sup>s</sup> tena vuccati<sup>10t</sup> t

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add -ya   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. add -ya between the lines   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. B1. vacanāya   <sup>4</sup>After the  
 uddānam in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ca- (C<sup>1</sup>. cā-) -riya   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -atthikā   <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. cā ti instead of  
 te ...   <sup>8</sup>Missing in B<sup>1–2</sup>.   <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -khemāñ ca lokañ ca ...   <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vuccati  
<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dhammadharmakapucchā-; C<sup>e</sup> Dhammadharmakathika-   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam  
<sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū   <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds bhikkhave   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -bid-   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ppati-   <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
 -apa-   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe ... jivhāya to dhammadharmakathiko bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya ... pe;  
 C<sup>e</sup> sotassa ... pe ... ghānassa ... pe ... jivhāya ... pe ... kāyassa ... pe   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> here  
 I. word   <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pañcadasamo   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tatr'   <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 4. words   <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
 S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7; S<sup>e</sup> adds note S<sup>e</sup> c evam S<sup>e</sup> b kathikena tedasāti   <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> tassa v-; S<sup>e</sup>  
 tatiyapanñāsake vaggass' uddānam   <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 9.   <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> paññāso   <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -o   <sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds  
 colophon tatiyo paññāsako

Paññāsañ catuttham<sup>a</sup>

## CHAPTER I. Nandikkhayavaggo pathamo

155. (1) Nandikkaya 1<sup>b</sup>

3. aniccam yeva bhikkhave<sup>d</sup> cakkhum aniccan <sup>e</sup>ti passati.  
 5 sā <sup>f</sup>yaṁ hoti sammādiṭṭhi. sammāpassam<sup>g</sup> nibbindati.  
 nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo.  
 nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttan ti vuccati.
- 4–7<sup>h</sup> aniccam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sotam aniccan ti  
 passati. ...<sup>i</sup> ghānam aniccan ti passati. ...<sup>i</sup> jivham<sup>j</sup> aniccan ti  
 10 passati. ...<sup>i</sup> kāyam aniccan ti passati. ...<sup>i</sup>
8. aniccam yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu manam aniccan ti  
 passati. sā 'yaṁ hoti sammādiṭṭhi. sammāpassam nibbindati.  
 nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo.  
 nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttan ti vuccatī ti.

156. (2) Nandikkaya 2<sup>j</sup>

3. anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpe aniccā ti passati.  
 sā 'yaṁ hoti sammādiṭṭhi. sammāpassam nibbindati.  
 nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo.  
 nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttan ti vuccati.
- 20 4–8. anicce yeva bhikkhave<sup>d</sup> sadde ...<sup>i</sup> gandhe ...<sup>i</sup> rase ...<sup>i</sup> phot-  
 ṭhabbe ...<sup>i</sup> dhamme aniccā ti passati. sā 'yaṁ hoti sammādiṭṭhi.  
 sammāpassam nibbindati. nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo  
 rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. nandirāgakkhayā cittam  
 suvimuttan ti vuccatī ti.

157. (3) Nandikkaya 3<sup>k</sup>

3. cakkhum bhikkhave yoniso manasi 'karotha cakkhaniccatañ<sup>3m</sup>  
 ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha. cakkhum  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi <sup>n</sup>karonto cakkhaniccatañ<sup>3m</sup>  
 ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto cakkhusmim pi  
 30 nibbindati. nandikkhayo rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā<sup>o</sup> nandikkhayo.  
 nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttan ti vuccati.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sā 'ssa always <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. jivhā <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. cakkhaniccatañ

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattanandikkhaya-; C<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattanandikkhayaanicca- <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add bhikkhu <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> anaccan ti, corrected at front to aniccan ti <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; B<sup>e</sup> B v.l. Ce B S<sup>e</sup> b as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> sammā passam<sup>h</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe, then start jivhā; B<sup>e</sup> takes it as far as rāgakkhayā, S<sup>e</sup> as far as rāgakkhayo; both then continue pe ... cittam suvimuttan ti vuccati, S<sup>e</sup> then adding pe <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhiranandikkhaya-; C<sup>e</sup> Bahiddhānandikkhayaanicca- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattaaniccanandikkhaya-; C<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattanandikkhayayoniso- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> l. word, but C<sup>e</sup> not consistently <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -khān-; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> l. word <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ra-

- 4–5.<sup>a</sup> sotam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha. ...<sup>b</sup> ghānam  
...<sup>c</sup>
6. jivham bhikkhave yoniso<sup>d</sup> manasi karotha jivhāniccatañ  
ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha. <sup>e</sup>jivham bhikkhave  
5 bhikkhu yoniso manasi karotha jivhāniccatañ ca yathābhūtam  
samanupassatha. <sup>e</sup>jivham bhikkhave bhikkhu  
yoniso manasi karonto jivhāniccatañ ca yathābhūtam  
samanupassanto jivhāya nibbindati. ... pe<sup>f</sup> ... cittam suvimuttan  
ti vuccati.
- 10 7–8. kāyam<sup>a</sup> ...<sup>c</sup> manam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha  
manāniccatañ ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha.  
manam bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto manāniccatañ  
ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto manasmim pi  
nibbindati. nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo.  
15 nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttan ti vuccati.

158. (4) Nandikkhaya 4<sup>g</sup>

- <sup>h</sup>3. rūpe bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha rūpāniccatañ  
ca yathābhūtam samanupassatha. rūpe bhikkhave  
bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto rūpāniccatañ ca yathābhūtam  
20 samanupassanto rūpesu pi<sup>i</sup> nibbindati. nandikkhayā  
rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo. nandirāgakkhayā  
cittam suvimuttan ti vuccati.
- 4–7. sadde ...<sup>j</sup> gandhe ...<sup>j</sup> rase<sup>k</sup> ...<sup>j</sup> poṭṭhabbe ...<sup>jl</sup>
8. dhamme bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha dhammāniccatañ  
25 ca yathābhutam samanupassatha. dhamme  
bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto dhammāniccatañ  
ca yathābhūtam samanupassanto dhammesu pi<sup>i</sup>  
nibbindati. nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo.  
nandirāgakkhayā cittam suvimuttan ti vuccati.

159. (5) Jīvakambavane 1<sup>m</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakambavane.
2. tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>n</sup> bhikkhavo °ti.  
... pe<sup>p</sup> ...
- 35 3. samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha. samāhitassa bhikkhave

---

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha. ... pe <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -īso here  
<sup>e</sup>-eB<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhiraaniccanandikkhaya-; C<sup>e</sup> Bahiddhā  
nandikkhayayonisuttam, 2. words <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvathiyam <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
bhikkhave ... pe <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> kāye <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -vanasamādhi-; C<sup>e</sup> Samādhi- <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
a- <sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā  
etad avoca.

- bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati. <sup>a</sup> kiñ ca yathābhūtam  
okkhāyati.
4. cakkhum aniccan ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati. rūpā<sup>b</sup>  
aniccā ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati. cakkhuviññāṇam aniccan  
ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati. cakkhusamphasso anicco ti  
yathābhūtam okkhāyati. yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam ... pe<sup>c</sup> ... tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam  
okkhāyati.
- 5-8<sup>d</sup> sotam ... <sup>e</sup> ghānam ... <sup>e</sup> jivhā ... <sup>e</sup> kāyo ... <sup>e</sup>
9. mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati. dhammā  
aniccā ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati. ... pe<sup>f</sup> ... yam p' idam mano-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati<sup>g</sup> sukham vā dukkham vā adukkham-  
asukham vā tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati.
10. samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha. samāhitassa<sup>h</sup> bhikkhuno  
yathābhūtam okkhāyatī ti.
160. (6) Jīvakambavane 2<sup>i</sup>
1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Jīvakambavane.
2. tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>j</sup> ... <sup>k</sup> pe ...
3. paṭisallāṇe<sup>l</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha. paṭisallīṇassa<sup>m</sup>  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam okkhāyati. <sup>2n</sup>  
kiñ ca yathābhūtam okkhāyati.
4. cakkhu<sup>o</sup> aniccan ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati. rūpā anicca  
ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati. cakkhuviññāṇam aniccan ti  
yathābhūtam okkhāyati. cakkhusamphasso anicco ti yathābhūtam  
okkhāyati. yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati<sup>p</sup>  
vedayitam ... pe<sup>c</sup> ... tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati.
- 5-8<sup>q</sup> sotam ... <sup>e</sup> ghānam ... <sup>e</sup> jivhā ... <sup>e</sup> kāyo ... <sup>e</sup>
9. mano anicco ti yathābhūtam okkhāyati. dhammā ... <sup>f</sup>  
manoviññāṇam ... <sup>f</sup> manosamphasso ... <sup>f</sup> yam p' idam mano-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. paṭisallīṇo here and further on <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pakkhāyati always

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> s okkāyati; S<sup>e</sup> note katthaci potthake okkhāyatī ti vā pakkhāyati ti vā  
pātho dissati <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> rupā <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full as 9. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa ... jivhā aniccā ti  
yathābhūtam okkhāyati ... pa; S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add  
vedayitam <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add bhikkhave <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Jīvakambavanapaṭisallāna-; C<sup>e</sup>  
Paṭisallāna- <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhikkhavo ti <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -āne; S<sup>e</sup> -īnā kho; so below <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
pati- here <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> okkāyati; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. as n. 2; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. paccakkhāyati <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -um  
<sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe

vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tam pi aniccan ti yathābhūtam<sup>a</sup>  
okkhāyati.

10. paṭisallāṇe<sup>b</sup> bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha. paṭisallīṇassa<sup>b</sup>  
bhikkhave bhikkhuno yathābhūtam<sup>a</sup> okkhāyatī ti.

- 5                    161. (7) Koṭṭhiko 1<sup>c</sup>  
                   2. atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>1d</sup> yena Bhagavā  
                   ...<sup>e</sup> pe<sup>f</sup> ...  
                   3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā<sup>g</sup>-Koṭṭhiko  
                   Bhagavantam etad avoca. sādhu me bhante Bhagavā  
 10                saṅkhittena dhammaṁ desetu yam aham Bhagavato  
                   dhammaṁ sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto  
                   vihareyyan ti.  
                   yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṁ tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
                   kiñ ca Koṭṭhika aniccaṁ.  
 15                4. cakkhum<sup>h</sup> kho<sup>2i</sup> Koṭṭhika aniccaṁ. tatra te chando  
                   pahātabbo. rūpā<sup>j</sup> aniccā. tatra te chando pahātabbo. cakkhuviññāṇam  
                   aniccaṁ. tatra te chando pahātabbo. cakkhusamphasso  
                   anicco. tatra te chando pahātabbo. yam  
                   p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ  
 20                vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tam pi aniccaṁ.  
                   tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
                   5–6<sup>k</sup> sotam ...<sup>l</sup> ghānam ...<sup>l</sup>  
                   7. jivhā aniccā. tatra te chando pahātabbo. rasā aniccā. ...<sup>lm</sup>  
                   jivhāviññāṇam ...<sup>lm</sup> jivhāsamphasso ...<sup>lm</sup> yam p' idañ jivhā-  
 25                samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ  
                   vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tam pi aniccaṁ. tatra te  
                   chando pahātabbo.  
                   8–9. kāyo<sup>k</sup> ...<sup>l</sup> mano anicco. tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
                   dhammā aniccā. ...<sup>lm</sup> manoviññāṇam aniccaṁ. ...<sup>lm</sup> manosamphasso  
 30                ...<sup>mn</sup> yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitaṁ  
                   sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tam pi  
                   aniccaṁ. tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
                   10. yam kho Koṭṭhika aniccaṁ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
                   ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Koṭṭhito always   <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> yatha-   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- here   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Koṭṭhikaanicca-; C<sup>e</sup> Koṭṭhitaanicca-   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.  
<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ten' upasaṅkami   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u   <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.   <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> rupā   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 S<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anicco ... pe

162. (8) Koṭṭhiko 2<sup>a</sup>

- 2–3. atha kho ... pe ... vihareyyan ti.<sup>1b</sup>  
 yaṁ kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṁ tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
 kiñ ca Koṭṭhika dukkhaṁ.
- 5        4. cakkhuṁ<sup>c</sup> kho<sup>2d</sup> Koṭṭhika dukkhaṁ. tatra te chando  
 pahātabbo. rūpā dukkhā. tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
 cakkhuvīññāṇaṁ dukkhaṁ. tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
 cakkhusamphasso dukkho. tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
 10      5. yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam  
 sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tam pi  
 dukkhaṁ. tatra te chando pahātabbo.
- 15      5–8. <sup>e</sup>sotam dukkhaṁ. ... <sup>f</sup>ghānaṁ dukkhaṁ-<sup>e</sup> ... <sup>f</sup>jivhā  
 dukkhā. ... <sup>f</sup>kāyo <sup>g</sup>dukkho. ... <sup>f</sup>
9. mano dukkho. tatra te chando pahātabbo. ... pe<sup>hi</sup> ... mano-  
 samphasso<sup>o</sup> yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati  
 vedayitam<sup>o</sup> tam pi dukkhaṁ. tatra te chando  
 pahātabbo.
10. yaṁ kho Koṭṭhika dukkhaṁ tatra te chando pahātabbo  
 ti.

163. (9) Koṭṭika 3<sup>k</sup>

- 20      1<sub>2–3</sub>. ekam antam ...<sup>m</sup> pe ... vihareyyan ti.  
 yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
 ko ca Koṭṭhika anattā.
- 25      4. cakkhuṁ<sup>c</sup> kho Koṭṭhika anattā. tatra te chando pahātabbo.  
 rūpā anattā. tatra te chando pahātabbo. cakkhuvīññāṇaṁ  
 anattā. tatra te chando pahātabbo. cakkhusamphasso  
 anattā. tatra te chando pahātabbo. <sup>3</sup>yam p' idañ cakkhu-  
 samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ  
 vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā tam pi anattā. tatra te chando  
 pahātabbo. ... pe<sup>n</sup> ...
- 30      5–8<sup>o</sup> sotam ... <sup>f</sup>ghānaṁ ... <sup>f</sup>jivhā ... <sup>f</sup>kāyo ... <sup>f</sup>  
 9. mano anattā. tatra te chando pahātabbo. dhammā  
 anattā. ... <sup>fn</sup>manoviññāṇaṁ ... <sup>p</sup>manosamphasso ... <sup>p</sup>yam p' idam

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>: have ekam antam nisinno kho ... desetu ... pe    <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.    <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>: repeat here cakkhuvīññāṇaṁ ...

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Koṭṭhikadukkha-; C<sup>e</sup> Koṭṭhita dukkha suttam, 3. words    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko ... pa ... Bhagavantam etad avoca. sādhū me bhante ... pa ... vihareyyan ti; C<sup>e</sup> Sāvatthiyam. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhito as far as sutvā ... pe ... vihareyyan ti    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup>-u    <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> here    <sup>e</sup>-<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> tatra te chando pahātabbo. ... pe    <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full    <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> dhammā dukkhā. ... pe ... manoviññāṇaṁ dukkhaṁ. ... pe    <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has dukkho. ... pe for the material indicated by the circle in E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Koṭṭhikaanatta-; C<sup>e</sup> Koṭṭhikaanatta-    <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyam    <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as far as sutvā    <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> jivhā anattā. tatra te chando pahātabbo. ... pe    <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anattā ... pe

manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam ... pe<sup>a</sup> ... tam pi  
anattā. tatra te<sup>b</sup> chando pahātabbo.

10. yo kho Koṭṭhika anattā tatra te chando pahātabbo  
ti.

5 164. (10) Micchādiṭṭhi<sup>c</sup>

2. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
... pe<sup>d</sup> ...

3. ekam antam nisinno kho<sup>e</sup> so bhikkhu<sup>f</sup> Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. kathaṁ nu kho bhante jānato katham  
10 passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyatī<sup>g</sup> ti.

4–9. cakkhum kho bhikkhu<sup>f</sup> aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi  
pahīyati. rūpe aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi  
pahīyati. cakkhuviññānam aniccato jānato passato micchādiṭṭhi  
pahīyati. cakkhusamphassam aniccato jānato

15 passato micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati ...<sup>h</sup> pe ... yam p' idam mano-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccato jānato passato  
micchādiṭṭhi pahīyati.

10. evam kho bhikkhu<sup>j</sup> jānato evam passato micchādiṭṭhi  
20 pahīyatī ti.

165. (11) Sakkāya<sup>i</sup>

2–3. <sup>l</sup>k etad avoca. kathaṁ nu kho bhante jānato  
katham passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyatī ti.

4–9. cakkhum kho bhikkhu<sup>f</sup> dukkhatō jānato passato  
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati. rūpe<sup>l</sup> dukkhatō jānato passato  
sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati. cakkhuviññānam dukkhatō jānato  
passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati. cakkhusamphassam dukkhatō  
jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati. ... pe<sup>m</sup> ... yam  
p' idam manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
30 vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham<sup>n</sup> vā tam pi dukkhatō  
jānato passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi pahīyati.

10. evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato sakkāyadiṭṭhi<sup>o</sup>  
pahīyatī ti.

<sup>i</sup>Preceded in C<sup>1,3</sup> by Ekam antam ... Bhagavantam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds -pahāna-, C<sup>e</sup> -ppahāna-   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisidi   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū   <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -iy-, and below  
<sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has the rest of cakkhu, then sotam aniccato ... pe ... ghānam ... pe ...  
jivham ... pe ... kāyam ... pe ... , then manam to dhamme aniccato ... pe ...  
manoviññānam ... pe ... manosamphassam<sup>l</sup> E<sup>e</sup> -ave   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds -diṭṭhipahāna-,  
C<sup>e</sup> -diṭṭhipahāna-   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> precede with atha kho aññataro bhikkhu ... pa, C<sup>e</sup>  
with Sāvatthiyam. ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam<sup>l</sup> C<sup>e</sup> rape,  
corrected at back to rūpe   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has the rest of cakkhu, then sotam ... pe ...  
ghānam ... pe ... jivham ... pe ... kāyam ... pe ... , then manam in full   <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
-sukkham<sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> micchādiṭṭhi

166. (12) Attano<sup>a</sup>

2–3. <sup>1b</sup>etad avoca. katham nu kho bhante jānato  
katham passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyatī ti.

4. cakkhum kho bhikkhu anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi  
5 pahīyati. rūpe anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi  
pahīyati. cakkhuviññāṇam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi  
pahīyati. cakkhusamphassam anattato jānato passato  
attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati. yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
10 vā tam pi anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi  
pahīyati.  
5–8<sup>c</sup> sotam ...<sup>d</sup> ghānam ...<sup>d</sup> jivham ...<sup>d</sup> kāyam ...<sup>d</sup>  
9. manam anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati.  
dhamme ...<sup>e</sup> manoviññāṇam ...<sup>e</sup> manosamphassam<sup>f</sup> ... yam p' idam  
15 manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā  
dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi anattato jānato  
passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati. <sup>g</sup>  
10<sup>2h</sup> evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato attānudiṭṭhi  
pahīyatī ti.

20 Nandikkhayavaggo pathamo<sup>i</sup>  
tass<sup>j</sup> uddānam  
Nandikkhayena cattāro  
Jīvakambavane duve<sup>3</sup>  
Koṭṭhikena<sup>4k</sup> tayo vuttā  
25 Micchā Sakkāya<sup>l</sup> Attano ti

CHAPTER II. Saṭṭhipeyyālam [vaggo dutiyo]<sup>m</sup>167. (1) Chandena (aṭṭhārasa) 1<sup>n</sup>

<sup>o</sup>3. yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo.  
kiñ ca bhikkhave aniccam.

<sup>1</sup>As in the preceding sutta (p. 147, n. 1)   <sup>2</sup>This number is missing in B<sup>1–2</sup>.  
<sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>; dve   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>; Koṭṭhitena

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Attānudiṭṭhipahāna-; C<sup>e</sup> -pp-   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. k, previous page   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe ...  
jivhami anattato jānato passato attānudiṭṭhi pahīyati (S<sup>e</sup> -hiyy-) ... pe   <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
anattato ... pe   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -o anattato ... pe   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ti ti   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit   <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> solasamo  
jC<sup>e</sup> tatr<sup>'</sup>   <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4.   <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> writes this line as 1. word   <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ālavagga; C<sup>e</sup> -ālo; S<sup>e</sup>  
-ālo dutiyo   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattaaniccachanda-; C<sup>e</sup> Aniccachanda-   <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts  
Sāvatthiyam

- 4–6. cakkhum<sup>a</sup> bhikkhave aniccam. tatra vo<sup>b</sup> chando pahātabbo.  
<sup>c</sup> sotam ...<sup>d</sup> ghānam ...<sup>d</sup>  
 7–8. jivhā aniccā. ...<sup>ef</sup> kāyo<sup>g</sup> anicco. ...<sup>f</sup>  
 9. mano anicco. tatra vo chando pahātabbo.  
 10. Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo  
 ti.
- (2) Chandena 2<sup>hi</sup>
3. Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo.  
 kiñ ca bhikkhave aniccam.
- 10 4–6. cakkhum<sup>a</sup> bhikkhave aniccam. tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo.  
<sup>c</sup> sotam ...<sup>d</sup> ghānam ...<sup>d</sup>  
 7–8. jivhā aniccā. <sup>j</sup>tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo<sup>j</sup> kāyo<sup>g</sup>  
<sup>g</sup>anicco. ...<sup>f</sup>  
 9. mano anicco. tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo.  
 10. Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ti.
- (3) Chandena 3<sup>ik</sup>
3. Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo.  
 kiñ ca bhikkhave aniccam.
- 20 4–6. cakkhum<sup>a</sup> bhikkhave aniccam. tatra vo chandarāgo  
 pahātabbo. <sup>l</sup>sotam aniccam. ...<sup>f</sup> ghānam<sup>l</sup> ...<sup>d</sup>  
 7–8. jivhā aniccā. <sup>m</sup>tatra vo chandarāgo<sup>n</sup> pahātabbo<sup>m</sup>  
 kāyo<sup>g</sup> ...<sup>d</sup>  
 9. mano anicco. tatra vo chandarāgo<sup>n</sup> pahātabbo.  
 10. Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo  
 ti.
168. (4–6) Chandena 4, 5, 6<sup>o</sup>
3. Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /<sup>p</sup>  
 rāgo pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo. kiñ ca bhikkhave  
 dukkham.
- 30 4. cakkhum<sup>a</sup> bhikkhave dukkham. tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /  
 rāgo pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo. ...  
 5–6<sup>g</sup> sotam dukkham. ...<sup>f</sup> ghānam ...<sup>p</sup>  
 7–8. jivhā dukkhā. ...<sup>f</sup> kāyo<sup>g</sup> ...<sup>p</sup>  
 9. mano dukkho. tatra vo chando pahātabbo. / rāgo pahātabbo.  
 / chandarāgo pahātabbo.

---

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup>-u <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> te <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anicc[ending] ... pe <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattaaniccarāga-; C<sup>e</sup> Aniccarāga- <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> does not start even a new paragraph <sup>j-j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattaaniccachandarāga-; C<sup>e</sup> Anicca chandarāga-suttam, 2. words <sup>l-l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>m-m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -rāyo <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dukkhachandādi-sutta; C<sup>e</sup> Dukkhachanda-Dukkharāga-Dukkhachandarāgasuttāni; both numbered 4–6; S<sup>e</sup> starts a new paragraph but not a new sutta <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> dukkh[ending] ... pe <sup>p</sup>Here the abridged text in all editions departs from the order of the full text. Instead, the 3. suttas are interwoven. I indicate this by using a solidus instead of the usual ellipsis.

10. yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /  
rāgo pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo ti.

169. (7–9) Chandena 7, 8, 9<sup>ab</sup>

3. yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo. / rāgo  
5 pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo. kiñ<sup>c</sup> ca bhikkhave  
anattā.

4. cakkhum<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave anattā. tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /  
rāgo pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo.

5–8. sotam<sup>ef</sup> ...<sup>g</sup> ghānam<sup>h</sup> ...<sup>gi</sup> jivhā<sup>j</sup> ...<sup>gik</sup> kāyo ...<sup>efg</sup>

10 9. mano anattā. tatra vo chando pahātabbo. / rāgo pahātabbo. /  
chandarāgo pahātabbo.

10. yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /  
rāgo pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo.<sup>l</sup>

170. (10–12) Chandena 10, 11, 12<sup>bm</sup>

15 3. yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /  
rāgo pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo. kiñ ca bhikkhave  
aniccam.

4. rūpā bhikkhave aniccā. tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /  
rāgo pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo.

20 5–8. saddā ...<sup>gik</sup> gandhā ...<sup>gik</sup> rasā ...<sup>gik</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>gik</sup>

9. dhammā aniccā. tatra vo chando pahātabbo. / rāgo  
pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo.

10. yam bhikkhave aniccaṃ tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /  
rāgo pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo.<sup>l</sup>

25 171. (13–15) Chandena 13, 14, 15<sup>bn</sup>

3. yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /  
rāgo pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo. kiñ ca bhikkhave  
dukkham.

4. rūpā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhave dukkhā. tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /

30 rāgo pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo.

5–8. saddā ...<sup>g</sup> gandhā ...<sup>g</sup> rasā ...<sup>g</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>g</sup>

9. dhammā dukkhā. tatra vo chando pahātabbo. / rāgo  
pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo.

10. yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /  
rāgo pahātabbo. / chandarāgo<sup>p</sup> pahātabbo ti.

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Anattachandādisutta; C<sup>e</sup> Anattachanda, Anattarāga, Anattachandarāgasuttāni  
<sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> number as 3. suttas; S<sup>e</sup> starts a new paragraph but not a new sutta   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ko   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa   <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> jihvā   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
in full   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ti   <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhirāniccachandādisutta; C<sup>e</sup> Bāhirāniccachanda,  
Bāhirāniccarāga, Bāhirāniccachandarāgasuttāni   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhiradukkhachandādi-  
sutta; C<sup>e</sup> Bāhira dukkhachanda, Bāhira dukkharāga, Bāhiradukkhachandarāga-  
suttāni   <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> rupā   <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> chanderāgo, corrected at back to chandarāgo

172. (16–18) Chandena 16, 17, 18<sup>ab</sup>

3. yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo. / rāgo  
pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo. ko ca bhikkhave  
anattā.

5      4. rūpā bhikkhave anattā. tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /  
5–8. saddā ...<sup>d</sup> gandhā ...<sup>d</sup> rasā ...<sup>d</sup> photṭhabbā ...<sup>d</sup>  
9. dhammā anattā. tatra vo chando pahātabbo. / rāgo  
pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo.

10     10. yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo. /  
rāgo pahātabbo. / chandarāgo pahātabbo ti.

173. (19) Atītena (nava) 1<sup>be</sup>

3–9. cakkhum<sup>f</sup> bhikkhave aniccam atītam. sotam<sup>gh</sup> ...<sup>i</sup>  
ghānam<sup>jk</sup> ...<sup>i</sup> jivhā ...<sup>ilm</sup> kāyo ...<sup>ghi</sup> mano anicco atīto.

15     10. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmim  
pi nibbindati<sup>n</sup> sotasmim pi nibbindati ghānasmim pi  
nibbindati<sup>n</sup> jivhāya pi nibbindati<sup>o</sup> kāyasmim pi nibbindati<sup>op</sup> manasmim  
pi nibbindati. nibbindati<sup>m</sup> virajjati virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmi<sup>q</sup>  
vimutt' amhī ti<sup>r</sup> nāṇam hoti. khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam  
kataṁ karaṇīyam nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī  
ti.

(20) Atītena 2<sup>bs</sup>

3–8. cakkhum<sup>f</sup> bhikkhave aniccam anāgataṁ. sotam<sup>gh</sup> ...<sup>d</sup>  
ghānam<sup>jk</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> jivhā aniccā anāgatā. kāyo<sup>gh</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> mano anicco  
anāgato.

25     9. evam passam ...<sup>t</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī  
ti.

(21) Atītena 3<sup>bu</sup>

3–5. cakkhum<sup>f</sup> bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam. sotam<sup>gh</sup> ...<sup>d</sup>  
ghānam<sup>jk</sup> ...<sup>d</sup>

30     6–8. jivhā aniccā paccuppannā. kāyo<sup>gh</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> mano anicco  
paccuppanno.

9. evam passam ...<sup>t</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī  
ti.

---

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhirānattachandādisutta; C<sup>e</sup> Bāhirānattachanda – Bāhirānattarāga – Bāhirānattachandarāgasuttāni; both number as 3. suttas    <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> starts a new paragraph but not a new sutta    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add the other 2.    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattātīnicca-; C<sup>e</sup> Atīnicca-    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa    <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full    <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits  
<sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> in full    <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> in full    <sup>n</sup>–<sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>o</sup>–<sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup>-smim    <sup>r</sup>–<sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vimuttam iti    <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattānāgatānicca-; C<sup>e</sup> Anāgatānicca-  
<sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as far as cakkhusmim pi nibbindati    <sup>u</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattapaccuppannānicca-; C<sup>e</sup>  
Paccuppannānicca-

174. (22–24) Atītēna 4, 5, 6<sup>abc</sup>
- 3–5. cakkhum<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave dukkham atītam. / anāgatam. / paccuppannam. sotam<sup>ef</sup> ...<sup>g</sup> ghānam<sup>hi</sup> ...<sup>g</sup>
- 6–8. jivhā dukkhā atītā. / anāgatā. / paccuppannā. kāyo<sup>ef</sup> ...<sup>g</sup>
- 5 mano dukkho atīto. / anāgato.<sup>j</sup> / paccuppanno.
9. evam passam ...<sup>klm</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā<sup>n</sup> ti pajānātī ti.
175. (25–27) Atītēna 7, 8, 9<sup>bco</sup>
- 3–5. cakkhum<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave anattā atītam. / anāgatam. / paccuppannam. sotam<sup>ef</sup> ...<sup>g</sup> ghānam<sup>hi</sup> ...<sup>g</sup>
- 10 6–8. jivhā anattā ...<sup>efp</sup> kāyo<sup>ef</sup> ...<sup>g</sup> mano<sup>q</sup> atīto. / anāgato. / paccuppanno.
9. evam passam ...<sup>lm</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā<sup>f</sup> ti pajānātī ti.
176. (28–30) Atītēna (navā) 10, 11, 12<sup>bcs</sup>
- 3–8. rūpā bhikkhave anicca atītā. / anāgatā. / paccuppannā. saddā ...<sup>g</sup> gandhā ...<sup>g</sup> rasā ...<sup>g</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>g</sup> dhammā anicca atītā. <sup>t</sup> / anāgatā. / paccuppannā.
- 15 9. evam passam ...<sup>m</sup> pe<sup>p</sup> ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.
177. (31–33) Atītēna 13, 14, 15<sup>bcu</sup>
- 3–8. rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā. / anāgatā. / paccuppannā. saddā ...<sup>g</sup> gandhā ...<sup>g</sup> rasā ...<sup>g</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>g</sup> dhammā dukkhā atītā. / anāgatā. / paccuppannā.
- 20 9. evam passam ...<sup>v</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.
178. (34–36) Atītēna 16, 17, 18<sup>bcw</sup>
- 3–8. rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā. / anāgatā. <sup>x</sup> / paccuppannā. saddā ...<sup>g</sup> gandhā ...<sup>g</sup> rasā ...<sup>g</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>g</sup> dhammā anattā atītā. / anāgatā. / paccuppannā.
- 25 9. evam passam ...<sup>v</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.
179. (37) Yadanicca (atīthārasa) I. <sup>cy</sup>
- <sup>z</sup>3. cakkhum<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave aniccam atītam. yad<sup>aa</sup> aniccam
- 30

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattātītādidekkhasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Atīta dukkha, Anāgata dukkha, Paccuppanna dukkhasuttāni <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> number as 3. suttas <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> starts a new paragraph but not a new sutta <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> atītānāgato <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as far as cakkhusmim pi nibbindati <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ya <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattātītādianattasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Atītānatta, Anāgatānatta, Paccuppannānattasuttāni <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add anattā <sup>r</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -atā- <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhirātītādianicasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Bāhira atītānicca, Bāhira anāgatānicca, Bāhira paccuppannānica-suttāni <sup>t</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>u</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhirātītādidekkhasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Bāhirātītā dukkha, Bāhirānāgata dukkha, Bāhira paccuppannānattasuttāni <sup>v</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as far as rūpesu pi nibbindati <sup>w</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhirātītādianattasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Bāhira atītānatta, Bāhira anāgatānatta, Bāhira paccuppannānattasuttāni <sup>x</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> atītānāgatā <sup>y</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattātītāyadanicasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Atītāyadanicasuttām <sup>z</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthiyaṁ <sup>aa</sup>S<sup>e</sup> yam here

taṁ dukkhaṁ. yaṁ dukkhaṁ tad anattā. yad anattā taṁ  
n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

5        4–7. sotam<sup>a</sup>aniccam. ...<sup>b</sup> ghānam<sup>c</sup>aniccam. <sup>a</sup>...<sup>b</sup> jivhā  
aniccā. ...<sup>bd</sup> kāyo<sup>b</sup>anicco. ...

8. mano anicco atīto. yad aniccam taṁ dukkham. yaṁ  
dukkhaṁ tad anattā. yad anattā taṁ n' etam mama n' eso  
'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

10      9. evam passam ...<sup>e</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti.<sup>f</sup>

(38) Yadanicca 2<sup>gh</sup>

3. cakkhum<sup>i</sup> bhikkhave aniccam anāgatam. yad aniccam  
taṁ dukkhaṁ. yaṁ dukkhaṁ tad anattā. yad anattā taṁ  
n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam  
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

15      4–7. sotam<sup>a</sup>aniccam. ...<sup>b</sup> ghānam<sup>c</sup>aniccam. ...<sup>b</sup> jivhā aniccā. ...<sup>bd</sup>  
kāyo<sup>a</sup>...<sup>j</sup>

8. mano anicco anāgato. yad aniccam taṁ dukkham.  
yaṁ dukkhaṁ tad anattā. yad anattā taṁ n' etam mama  
n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.<sup>k</sup>

20      9. evam passam bhikkhave ...<sup>l</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti  
pajānāti ti.

(39) Yadanicca 3<sup>hm</sup>

25      3. cakkhum<sup>i</sup> bhikkhave aniccam paccuppannam. yad  
aniccam tam dukkhaṁ. yaṁ dukkhaṁ tad anattā. yad  
anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti  
evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

4–7. sotam<sup>a</sup>...<sup>b</sup> ghānam<sup>c</sup>...<sup>b</sup> jivhā...<sup>bd</sup> kāyo<sup>a</sup>...<sup>b</sup>

30      8<sup>n</sup> mano anicco paccuppanno. yad aniccam tam dukkham.  
yaṁ dukkhaṁ tad anattā. yad anattā taṁ n' etam mama  
n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam  
sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

9. evam passam ...<sup>l</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānāti ti.

35

---

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as far as cakkhusmim pi  
nibbindati, omitting sutavā   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>-tī ti   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattānāgatayadanicasutta;  
C<sup>e</sup> Anāgatayadanicasuttam<sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> starts a new paragraph but not a new sutta  
<sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup>-u   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anicco ... pe   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pe   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as far as cakkhusmim pi nibbindati  
<sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattapaccuppannayadanicasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Paccuppannayadanicasuttam<sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
omits

180. (40–42) Yadanicca 4, 5, 6<sup>abc</sup>

3. cakkhum<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave dukkham atītaṃ. / anāgatam. / paccuppannam. yaṃ dukkham tād anattā. yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam<sup>e</sup> sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

4–7. sotam<sup>f</sup> ...<sup>g</sup> ghānam<sup>h</sup> ...<sup>g</sup> jivhā dukkhā<sup>g</sup> ... kāyo<sup>f</sup> ...<sup>g</sup>

8. mano dukkho atīto. / anāgato. / paccuppanno. yaṃ dukkham tād anattā. yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam<sup>e</sup> sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

9. evam passam ...<sup>i</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

181. (43–45) Yadanicca 7, 8, 9<sup>bci</sup>

3. cakkhum<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave anattā atītaṃ. / anāgatam. / paccuppannam.

yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam<sup>e</sup> sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

4–7. sotam<sup>f</sup> ...<sup>g</sup> ghānam<sup>h</sup> ...<sup>g</sup> jivhā ...<sup>g</sup> kāyo<sup>k</sup> ...<sup>g</sup>

8. mano anattā atīto. / anāgato. / paccuppanno. yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam<sup>e</sup> sammappaññāya<sup>l</sup> daṭṭhabbam.

9. evam passam ...<sup>i</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī<sup>m</sup> ti.

182. (46–48) Yadanicca 10, 11, 12<sup>bcn</sup>

3. rūpā<sup>o</sup> bhikkhave aniccā atītā. / anāgatā. / paccuppannā.

yad aniccam tam dukkham. yaṃ dukkham tād anattā.

yad<sup>p</sup>anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam<sup>e</sup> sammappaññāya<sup>q</sup> daṭṭhabbam.

4–7. saddā ...<sup>g</sup> gandhā ...<sup>g</sup> rasā ...<sup>g</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>g</sup>

8. dhammā aniccā atītā. / anāgatā. / paccuppannā. yad aniccam tam dukkham. yaṃ dukkham tād anattā. yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam<sup>e</sup> sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam.

9. evam passam ...<sup>r</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattātītādiyamdukkhasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Atīta yaṃ dukkha, Anāgata yaṃ dukkha, Paccuppanna yaṃ dukkhasuttāni   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> number as 3. suttas   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> starts a new paragraph but not a new sutta   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -bhutam   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit   <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as far as cakkhusmim pi nibbindati   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattātītādiyadanattasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Atīta yadanatta, Anāgata yadanatta, Paccuppanna yadanattasuttāni   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anattā ... pe   <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ppāññāya   <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tā   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhirātītādiyadaniccusutta; C<sup>e</sup> Bāhirātīta yadanicca, Bāhirānāgata yadanicca, Bāhira paccuppanna yadaniccasuttāni   <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> rupā   <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -apa-   <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as far as rūpesu pi nibbindati

183. (49–51) Yadanicca 13, 14, 15<sup>abc</sup>

3. rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā atītā. / anāgatā. / paccuppannā.  
 yaṁ dukkham̄ tad anattā. yad anattā tam n' etam mama  
 n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam̄  
 sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam̄.
- 4–7. saddā ...<sup>d</sup> gandhā ...<sup>d</sup> rasā ...<sup>d</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>d</sup>  
 8. dhammā dukkhā atītā. / anāgatā. / paccuppannā. yaṁ  
 dukkham̄ tad anattā. yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso  
 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam̄  
 sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam̄.
- 10 9. evam passam̄ ...<sup>e</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā<sup>f</sup> ti pajānātī  
 ti.

184. (52–54) Yadanicca 16, 17, 18<sup>bcg</sup>

3. rūpā bhikkhave anattā atītā. / anāgatā. / paccuppannā.  
 yad anattā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso  
 attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam̄ sammappaññāya  
 daṭṭhabbam̄.
- 4–7. saddā ...<sup>d</sup> gandhā ...<sup>d</sup> rasā ...<sup>d</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ...<sup>d</sup>  
 8. dhammā anattā atītā. / anāgatā. / paccuppannā. yad  
 20 attā tam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti  
 evam etam yathābhūtam̄ sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbam̄.
9. evam passam̄ ...<sup>e</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā<sup>f</sup> ti<sup>h</sup> pajānātī ti.

185. (55) Ajjhatta (tayo) 1<sup>ci</sup>

- 3–8. cakkhum̄ bhikkhave aniccam. sotam̄<sup>k</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> ghānam̄<sup>l</sup> ...<sup>d</sup>  
 25 jivhā ...<sup>dm</sup> kāyo<sup>k</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> mano anicco.
9. evam passam̄ ...<sup>n</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā<sup>f</sup> ti pajānātī<sup>o</sup> ti.
- (56) Ajjhatta 2<sup>cp</sup>
- 3–8. cakkhum̄ bhikkhave dukkham̄. sotam̄<sup>k</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> ghānam̄ ...<sup>d</sup>  
 jivhā ...<sup>dq</sup> kāyo<sup>r</sup> ...<sup>ds</sup> mano dukkho.
- 30 9. evam passam̄ ...<sup>n</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā<sup>t</sup> ti pajānātī ti.

---

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhirātītādiyaṇdukkhasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Bāhirātīta yamdukkha–Bāhirānāgata  
 yamdukkha–Bāhirapaccuppanna yamdukkha suttāni <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> number as 3. suttas  
<sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> starts a new paragraph but not a new sutta <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as far as rūpesu pi  
 nibbindati <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -thātt- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bāhirātītādiyadanattasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Bāhirātīta yadanatta–  
 Bāhirānāgata yadanatta–Bāhirapaccuppanna yadanatta suttāni <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ti <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
 Ajjhattāyatana aniccasutta(m); B<sup>e</sup> 1. word, C<sup>e</sup> 2. <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit  
<sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anicca <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as far as cakkhusmim pi nibbindati <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pā- <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
 Ajjhattāyatana dukkhasutta(m); B<sup>e</sup> 1. word, C<sup>e</sup> 2. <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> dukkhā <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa <sup>s</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
 dukkho <sup>t</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ya

(57) Ajjhatta 3<sup>ab</sup>

3–8. cakkhum<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave anattā. sotam<sup>de</sup> ... <sup>f</sup> ghānam<sup>gh</sup> ... <sup>f</sup>  
jivhā ... <sup>f</sup> kāyo<sup>d</sup> ... <sup>f</sup> mano anattā<sup>j</sup>.  
9. evam passam ... <sup>k</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā<sup>l</sup> ti pajānātī ti.

5

186. (58) Bāhira (tayo) 1<sup>bm</sup>

3–8. rūpā bhikkhave aniccā. saddā ... <sup>f</sup> gandhā ... <sup>f</sup>  
rasā ... <sup>f</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ... <sup>f</sup> dhammā aniccā.  
9. evam passam ... <sup>n</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

10

(59) Bāhira 2<sup>bo</sup>

3–8. rūpā bhikkhave dukkhā. saddā ... <sup>f</sup> gandhā ... <sup>f</sup>  
rasā ... <sup>f</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ... <sup>f</sup> dhammā dukkhā. <sup>p</sup>

15

(60) Bāhira 3<sup>bq</sup>

3–8. rūpā bhikkhave anattā. saddā ... <sup>f</sup> gandhā ... <sup>f</sup>  
rasā ... <sup>f</sup> phoṭṭhabbā ... <sup>f</sup> dhammā anattā. <sup>r</sup>

9. evam passam ... <sup>n</sup> pe ... nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī <sup>s</sup>ti.

Satṭhipeyyālam samattam<sup>lt</sup>  
tass<sup>v</sup> uddānam

20

Chanden' <sup>3</sup>aṭṭhārasā<sup>v</sup> honti  
Aṭṭitena ca <sup>4</sup>dve nava<sup>5</sup>  
Yadaniccāṭṭhārasā<sup>6v</sup> vuttā  
tayo ajjhattabāhira<sup>7</sup>  
Peyyālo saṭṭhiko <sup>8</sup>vutto  
Buddhen' Ādiccabandhunā ti  
suttantāni satṭhi <sup>9w</sup>

25

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> -peyyālo samatto <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tatr' ud- <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> Chandena aṭṭhā- <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> vaṭṭhe instead of ca dve <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. navā; C<sup>3</sup>. navā; B<sup>2</sup>. na ... pa <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> -aniccā aṭṭhā- <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. C<sup>1,3</sup> ajjhattam<sup>v</sup> <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> saṭṭhitā vuttā; C<sup>1</sup>. vutta <sup>9</sup>In B<sup>1-2</sup> only; B<sup>2</sup> has suttantānam <sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Ajjhattāyatana anattasutta(m); B<sup>e</sup> 1. word, C<sup>e</sup> 2. <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> starts a new paragraph but not a new sutta <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> anattā <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> dukkho <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as far as cakkhusmim pi nibbindati <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ya <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bāhirāyatana aniccasutta(m); B<sup>e</sup> 1. word, C<sup>e</sup> 2. <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as far as rūpesu pi nibbindati <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bāhirāyatana dukkhasutta(m); B<sup>e</sup> 1. word, C<sup>e</sup> 2. <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add 9. as in suttas 58. & 60, with same variants <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bāhirāyatana anattasutta(m); B<sup>e</sup> 1. word, C<sup>e</sup> 2. <sup>r</sup>E<sup>e</sup> aniccā <sup>s</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tiṭṭi <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>u</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -sa <sup>w</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits

CHAPTER III. Samuddavaggo tatiyo <sup>a</sup>187. (1) Samuddo 1<sup>b</sup>

2. samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano  
bhāsatī. n' eso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo.

5 mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā<sup>c</sup> udakannavo.  
3–5. cakkhu<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave purisassa samuddo. tassa rūpamayo  
vego. yo tam rūpamayam vegam sahati ayan  
vuccati bhikkhave atari<sup>e</sup>. cakkhusamuddam saūmim<sup>f</sup>  
sāvatṭam<sup>g</sup> sagāham sarakkhasam tīṇo pāragato<sup>h</sup> thale

10 tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo. ...<sup>i</sup> pe ...  
6–7. jivhā bhikkhave purisassa samuddo. tassa rasamayo  
vego. yo tam rasamayam vegam sahati ayan vuccati  
bhikkhave atari jivhāsamuddam saūmim sāvatṭam sagāham  
sarakkhasam tīṇo pāragato<sup>j</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo.

15 ...<sup>k</sup> pe ...  
8. mano bhikkhave purisassa samuddo. tassa dhammadmayo  
vego. yo tam dhammadmayam<sup>l</sup> vegam sahati ayan vuccati  
bhikkhave atari manosamuddam saūmim sāvatṭam sagāham  
sarakkhasam tīṇo pāragato<sup>m</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo

20 ti.<sup>n</sup>  
9. idam avoca ...<sup>o</sup> Satthā. <sup>p</sup>  
yo imam samuddam sagāham sarakkhasam<sup>q</sup>  
saūmibhayam<sup>r</sup> duttaram accatari  
so<sup>s</sup> vedagū vusitabrahmacariyo<sup>t</sup>  
lokantagū pāragato ti vuccatī ti

188. (2) Samudda 2<sup>o</sup>

2. samuddo samuddo ti bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. -rāsim; C<sup>1,3</sup>. repeat mahā <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. atarī; B<sup>2</sup>. attani always <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. saummiṁ always <sup>4</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. sāvatṭham always <sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>6</sup>So C<sup>1,3</sup>; B saummiṁ sāvatṭam sabhayam <sup>7</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. vusitaṁ brahmacariyam

<sup>a</sup>as in the preceding vaggā, S<sup>e</sup> does not indicate any sutta divisions <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Pathamasamudda-; C<sup>e</sup> Samudda- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -um <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 3. <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -aṅg- <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotam ... pe ... ghānam <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyam [sic] <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> dhammadvegam <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> takes over to next line <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> saūmim sāvatṭam sabhayam; S<sup>e</sup> saummiṁ bhayam; C<sup>e</sup> saummiṁ bhayam <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sa vedagū; S<sup>e</sup> savedagū <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyasamudda-

bhāsatī. n' eso bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo.  
mahā eso bhikkhave udakarāsi mahā udakanṇavo.

- 5      3–5. santi bhikkhave cakkhuvīññeyyā<sup>a</sup> rūpā iṭṭhā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañīyā. <sup>b</sup> ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo ti. ethhāyam sadevako  
loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmañī<sup>c</sup> pajā  
sadevamanussā yebhuyyena samunnā<sup>d</sup> tantā <sup>e</sup>kulakajātā  
guṇaguṇikajātā<sup>f</sup> muñjapabbajabhūtā<sup>g</sup> apāyam duggatim  
vinipātam saṃsāram nātivattanti. <sup>h</sup>
- 10     6–7. santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe ...<sup>i</sup>  
8<sup>j</sup>. santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā iṭṭhā kantā  
manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañīyā. ayam vuccati  
bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye samuddo. etthāyam sadevako  
loko samārako sabrahmako sassamaṇabrahmañī
- 15     pajā sadevamanussā yebhuyyena<sup>k</sup> samunnā tantā kulakajātā  
guṇaguṇikajātā muñjapabbajabhūtā apāyam duggatim  
vinipātam saṃsāram nātivattantī<sup>l</sup>ti.

189. (3) Bālisiko<sup>m</sup>

2. <sup>n</sup>yassa rāgo ca doso ca <sup>n</sup>avijjā ca virājītā <sup>n</sup>so imam  
20    samuddam sagāham<sup>o</sup> sarakkhasam<sup>n o-</sup>saūmibhayam<sup>7p</sup> duttaram<sup>8q</sup>  
accatari. <sup>9n-o</sup>
- 25     saṅgātiko<sup>r</sup> maccujaho nirūpadhi<sup>s</sup>  
pahāya<sup>t</sup> dukkham apunabbhvāya  
atthaṅgato so na pamānam <sup>10u</sup>eti  
amohay<sup>v</sup> maccurājan ti brūmī ti

<sup>m</sup>3. seyyathā pi bhikkhave bālisiko<sup>11</sup>. āmisagatam <sup>w</sup>balisaṁ  
gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya. tam enam 12. aññataro

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -brahmaniyā pajāya *here only*      <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. samuddā      <sup>3</sup>So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>.  
kulaguṇthikajātā; C<sup>1,3</sup>. gulāguṇḍikajātā      <sup>4</sup>So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup>. C<sup>1,3</sup>. -vattati      <sup>5</sup>See notes of  
numbers 3–5.      <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. saṅghaham<sup>7</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. sabhayaṁ <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. suduttaram<sup>9</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. accarati  
<sup>10</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. samānam eti; B<sup>1</sup>. pun' eti      <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. bālisako <sup>12</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. kamena

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -eyā here      <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -iyā, and below      <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nī      <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 2.      <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> I. word; S<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S kantā ku-      <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> kulagañṭhika-; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gulāguṇṭhika-; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K<sup>e</sup> kulagunṭhika-;  
B<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> v. l. kulagunṭhika-; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> gulagunṭhika-      <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -bab-      <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ati; C<sup>e</sup> -ati ti; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
then add pe, while C<sup>e</sup> writes out as much of 4. and 5. as of 6.      <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> writes out as  
much of 7. as of 6.      <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -u- here      <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū- here      <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ati ti; C<sup>e</sup> -ati      <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bāli-  
sikopama-, placed after the verses in 2. of 189. in E<sup>e</sup> (S<sup>e</sup>, as noted before, does  
not indicate sutta divisions in this vagga)      <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> print this paragraph as verse,  
with the lines divided at these points      <sup>o</sup>-S<sup>e</sup> b<sup>e</sup> saummiṁ sāvatṭam<sup>l</sup> sabhayaṁ  
duttaram<sup>l</sup> accataram<sup>l</sup> (in fact S<sup>e</sup> interchanges this and its next note, n. r below)  
<sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> saummi-      <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> suduttaram<sup>l</sup>      <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> v. l. -go; see also n. o      <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u-  
<sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pahāsi      <sup>u</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> b<sup>e</sup> pun' eti; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>      <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī      <sup>w</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -taba-

- āmisacakku maccho gileyya. evam hi<sup>1</sup> so bhikkhave  
 maccho gilitabalo<sup>2a</sup> bālisikassa anayam āpanno vyasanam<sup>b</sup>  
 āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo bālisikassa. evam eva kho  
 bhikkhave cha-y-ime baļisā lokasmim anayāya sattānam  
 vyābādhāya<sup>3c</sup> pāṇinam.<sup>d</sup> katame cha.
- 5                  4–6. santi bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā  
 manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajaṇīyā. tañ ce bhikkhu  
 abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya tiṭṭhati ayaṁ vuccati  
 10                bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabalo<sup>4e</sup> Mārassa anayam āpanno  
 vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ... pe<sup>f</sup> ...  
 10                7–8. santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe ...  
 9. santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā° rajaṇīyā.  
 tañ ce bhikkhu abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya  
 tiṭṭhati ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu gilitabalo<sup>5g</sup>  
 15                Mārassa anayam āpanno vyasanam āpanno yathākāmakaraṇīyo<sup>h</sup>  
 pāpimato.
- 10–12. santi<sup>i</sup> bhikkhave cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā  
 manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajaṇīyā. tañ ce  
 20                bhikkhu nābhinandati<sup>j</sup> nābhivadati<sup>k</sup> nājjhosāya<sup>6j</sup> tiṭṭhati  
 ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu na gilitabalo<sup>e</sup> Mārassa  
 abhedi<sup>k</sup> baļisam paribhedi<sup>7l</sup> baļisam na anayam āpanno na  
 vyasanam āpanno na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ... pe<sup>m</sup> ...  
 13–14. santi bhikkhave jivhāviññeyyā rasā ... pe ...<sup>m</sup>
15. santi bhikkhave manoviññeyyā dhammā itṭhā kantā°  
 25                °rajaṇīyā. tañ ce bhikkhu<sup>n</sup> nābhinandati<sup>j</sup> nābhivadati<sup>10</sup> nājjhosāya<sup>j</sup>  
 tiṭṭhati ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>n</sup> na gilitabalo<sup>p</sup>  
 Mārassa abhedi baļisam paribhedi<sup>1l</sup> baļisam na anayam  
 āpanno<sup>q</sup> na vyasanam āpanno<sup>q</sup> na yathākāmakaraṇīyo pāpimato ti.
190. (4) Khīrarukkhena<sup>r</sup>
- 30                2–6. yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit hi so <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. gilabaliso; C<sup>3</sup>: has gita- and B<sup>2</sup>. gila omitting baļiso <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. vadhbāya <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. gila- (B<sup>2</sup>. -la-) -baļiso <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. gili-; B<sup>1–2</sup>. gila as before and afterwards <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. na ajo <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit paribhedi baļisam here only

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> gilab-; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> gilib- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> by- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> byābādhāya <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī-  
<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> gilab-; E<sup>e</sup> gilitabalo <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> writes out as much of 5, 6. and 8. as of 7. <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> gilab- <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> yatha- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add ca; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,3</sup>. S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> na a- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> writes out as much of 11, 12. and 14. as of 13. <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū- <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -vād- <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> gilab-; E<sup>e</sup> gilitabalo <sup>q</sup>-<sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -rukhpama-

vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi yo doso so  
 atthi yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno yo doso so  
 appahīno yo moho so appahīno tassa parittā ce <sup>1</sup>pi  
 cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>2</sup>  
 5 pariyādiyant' evāssa<sup>3</sup> cittam̄. ko pana vādo adhimattānam̄.  
 tam̄ kissa hetu. yo bhikkhave rāgo so atthi yo doso so  
 atthi yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno yo doso so  
 appahīno<sup>4</sup> yo moho so appahīno. ... pe<sup>b</sup> ...  
 7. yassa cassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā  
 10 vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo rāgo so atthi yo doso  
 so atthi yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno yo doso  
 so appahīno yo moho so appahīno tassa parittā ce pi  
 manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti  
 pariyādiyant' evāssa cittam̄. ko pana vādo adhimattānam̄.<sup>c</sup>  
 15 tam̄ kissa hetu. yo bhikkhave<sup>d</sup> rāgo so atthi yo doso so  
 atthi yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno yo doso so  
 appahīno yo moho so appahīno.  
 8. seyyathā pi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā nigrodho  
 vā pilakkho<sup>5e</sup> vā udumbaro vā daharo taruṇo komārako  
 20 tam<sup>f</sup> enam puriso tiṇhāya kudhāriyā<sup>6g</sup> yato<sup>7h</sup> yato  
 ābhindeyya<sup>8i</sup> āgaccheyya khīran ti.  
 evam bhante.  
 tam̄ kissa hetu.  
 yam̄ hi bhante khīram̄ tam atthī ti.  
 25 9. evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa cassaci bhikkhussa vā  
 bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so atthi  
 yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno yo  
 doso so appahīno yo moho so appahīno tassa parittā ce pi  
 cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti pariyādiyant'  
 30 evāssa cittam̄. ko pana vādo adhimattānam̄.  
 tam̄ kissa hetu. yo bhikkhave<sup>9j</sup> rāgo so atthi yo doso so

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ceto pi here only <sup>2</sup>So all the mss ; B<sup>1-2</sup>. always; C<sup>1,3</sup>. here only; further on  
 gacchanti <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. -v' assa always <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert ... pe ... here <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. milakkhu  
<sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kudhāriyā always <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. ato here only <sup>8</sup>So B<sup>2</sup>; the other mss abhindeyya  
<sup>9</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa ... yassa cassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā  
 vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu yo rāgo so atthi ... pa <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -mitt- here <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> bhikkhu  
<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 5. <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> mam <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as n. 7. <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K C<sup>c</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Cy  
 bhindeyya; B<sup>e</sup> v. l. abhindeyya <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 9.

atthi yo moho so atthi yo rāgo so appahīno yo doso so  
 appahīno yo moho so appahīno. ...<sup>a</sup> yassa cassaci bhikkhave  
 bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu  
 rasesu yo rāgo so atthi ... pe ... yassa cassaci<sup>b</sup> bhikkhave  
 bhikkhussa vā<sup>c</sup> bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu dhammesu  
 yo rāgo so atthi yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi yo  
 rāgo so appahīno yo doso so appahīno yo moho so appahīno  
 tassa parittā ce pi manoviññeyyā dharmā manassa  
 āpātham āgacchanti<sup>1</sup> pariyyādiyant' ev' <sup>d</sup>assa cittam. ko  
 5 pana vādo adhimattānaṁ. tam kissa hetu. yo bhikkhave<sup>e</sup>  
 rāgo so atthi yo doso so atthi yo moho so atthi  
 yo rāgo so appahīno ... pe<sup>g</sup> ...  
 10–12. yassa cassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā  
 vā cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu yo rāgo so n' atthi  
 15 yo doso so n' atthi yo moho so n' atthi yo rāgo so pahīno  
 yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno tassa<sup>2</sup> adhimattā  
 ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhusa āpātham  
 āgacchanti<sup>3</sup> n' ev' assa cittam pariyyādiyanti. ko pana vādo  
 parittānaṁ. tam kissa hetu. yo bhikkhave rāgo so  
 20 n' atthi yo doso so n' atthi yo moho so n' atthi yo rāgo so  
 pahīno yo doso so pahīno. yo moho so pahīno. ...<sup>a</sup>  
 13–15. yassa cassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā<sup>h</sup> bhikkhuniyā  
 vā jivhāviññeyyesu ...<sup>i</sup> pe...<sup>j</sup> manoviññeyyesu dhammesu yo  
 rāgo so n' atthi yo doso so n' atthi yo moho so n' atthi yo  
 25 rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno  
 tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā dharmā manassa  
 āpātham āgacchanti n' ev' assa cittam pariyyādiyanti. ko  
 pana vādo parittānaṁ. tam kissa hetu. yo bhikkhave  
 rāgo so n' atthi yo doso so n' atthi yo moho so n' atthi yo  
 rāgo so pahīno. yo doso so pahīno. yo moho so pahīno.  
 30 16. seyyathā pi bhikkhave khīrarukkho assattho vā  
 nigrodho vā pilakkho<sup>4k</sup> vā udumbaro vā sukkho koḷāpo<sup>l</sup>  
 terovassiko.<sup>m</sup> tam enam puriso tīṇhāya kuthāriyā yato  
 yato ābhindeyya āgaccheyya khīran ti.

35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. āgaccheyyanti; C<sup>3</sup>. gaccheyyanti   <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. gacchanti   <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. milakkhu as before

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -cī, corrected at back to -ci   <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> va   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> evāssa   <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits  
<sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> rasesu   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> yassa cassaci  
 bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā   <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4.   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -l-   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> th-

no h' etam bhante.  
 tam kissa hetu.  
 yaṃ hi bhante khīram tam n' atthi.<sup>a</sup>  
 evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhussa vā  
 5 bhikkhuniyā vā cakkhuviññeyyesu<sup>b</sup> rūpesu yo rāgo so n' atthi  
 yo doso so n' atthi yo moho so n' atthi yo rāgo so pahīno  
 yo doso so pahīno yo moho so pahīno tassa adhimattā  
 ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti  
 n' ev' assa cittam pariyādiyanti. ko pana vādo parittānam.  
 10 tam kissa hetu. yo<sup>c</sup> rāgo so n' atthi. yo doso so n' atthi. yo  
 moho so n' atthi. yo rāgo so pahīno. yo doso so pahīno. yo  
 moho so pahīno. ... pe ... yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa  
 vā bhikkhuniyā vā jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu<sup>d</sup> ... pe ... yassa kassaci  
 bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā manoviññeyyesu  
 15 dhammesu yo rāgo so n' atthi yo doso so n' atthi yo  
 moho so n' atthi yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno yo  
 moho so pahīno tassa adhimattā ce pi manoviññeyyā  
 dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti n' ev' assa cittam  
 pariyādiyanti. ko pana vādo parittānam. tam kissa  
 20 hetu. yo<sup>e</sup> rāgo so n' atthi yo doso so n' atthi yo moho so  
 n' atthi yo rāgo so pahīno yo doso so pahīno<sup>f</sup> yo moho so  
 pahīno ti.

191. (5) Koṭṭhiko<sup>g</sup>

1. ekam samayam āyasmā ca<sup>h</sup> Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
 25 Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>li</sup> Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye.

2. atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayam<sup>j</sup>  
 paṭisallāṇā<sup>j</sup> vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasāṅkami.  
 upasāṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtē saddhiṃ sammodi.  
 30 sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam  
 nisīdi.  
 3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko āyasmantam  
 Sāriputtam etad avoca. kin nu kho āvuso  
 Sāriputta cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam rūpā cakkhussa  
 35 samyojanam ...<sup>k</sup> jivhā rasānam samyojanam rasā jivhāya

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>i,3</sup>. -Koṭṭhito as usual

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī ti    <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -eyesu here    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds bhikkhave    <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> rā-    <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds  
 bhikkhave    <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pā-    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ika-; C<sup>e</sup> -ita-    <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. I.    <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -n-    <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 S<sup>e</sup> pe; C<sup>e</sup> in full

- saṃyojanam ...<sup>abc</sup> mano dhammānam saṃyojanam dhammā  
manassa saṃyojanan ti.
4. na kho āvuso Koṭṭhika cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam  
na rūpā cakkhusa saṃyojanam yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam  
paṭicca<sup>d</sup> uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam ...<sup>ae</sup>  
na jivhā rasānam saṃyojanam na rasā jivhāya  
saṃyojanam yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati  
chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam ...<sup>ace</sup> na mano dhammānam  
saṃyojanam na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam  
10 yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo  
tam tattha saṃyojanam.
5. seyyathā pi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo<sup>1f</sup> odāto ca balivaddo  
ekena damena<sup>2g</sup> vā yottena vā samyutt<sup>h</sup> assu. yo nu kho  
evam vadeyya kālo<sup>i</sup> balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam  
15 odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa saṃyojanan  
ti sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti.  
no h' etam āvuso.  
na kho āvuso kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa saṃyojanam  
na<sup>j</sup>pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa
- 20 saṃyojanam. yena ca kho<sup>k</sup> ekena damena<sup>4g</sup> vā yottena vā  
samyuttā tam tattha saṃyojanam. evam eva kho  
āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhusa  
saṃyojanam yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati  
chandarāgo tam tattha saṃyojanam ... pe ... na jivhā  
25 rasānam saṃyojanam ... pe ... na mano dhammānam saṃyojanam  
na dhammā manassa saṃyojanam yañ ca tattha  
tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha  
saṃyojanam.
6. <sup>5l</sup>cakkhu vā āvuso<sup>5l</sup> rūpānam saṃyojanam abhavissa  
30 rūpā vā<sup>6</sup> cakkhusa saṃyojanam<sup>7m</sup> na-y<sup>n</sup>-idam brahmacariyavāso  
paññāyetha<sup>8o</sup> sammādukkhakkhayāya. <sup>p</sup> yasmā ca kho  
āvuso na cakkhu rūpānam<sup>q</sup> saṃyojanam na rūpā cakkhusa

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. -baddo   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. dāmena   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. nāpi   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. dāmena as B<sup>1-2</sup>.   <sup>5-5</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. cakkhu c'  
āvuso; C<sup>3</sup>. cakkhuñ c' āvuso   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit vā   <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add abhavissa   <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
paññāyati always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -t-   <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> balibaddo; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> SKB v. l. as n. 1.  
<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ttā   <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -lo   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits pi   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add te   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
cakkhum vā āvuso   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. here only   <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. as n. 8; S<sup>e</sup> c as  
E<sup>e</sup>; S<sup>e</sup> adds note Marammapotthake sabbavāresu paññāyatī ti pāṭho dissati   <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> 2. words   <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> rupā

samyojanam yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati  
 chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam tasmā brahmacariyavāso  
 paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya<sup>a</sup><sup>1</sup> ... pe ...  
<sup>2b-</sup>jivhā vā āvuso<sup>-2b</sup> rasānam samyojanam abhavissa rasā  
 5 vā jivhāya samyojanam<sup>3c-</sup>na-y-idam<sup>-3c</sup> brahmacariyavāso  
 paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya. yasmā ca kho āvuso  
 na jivhā rasānam samyojanam na rasā jivhāya samyojanam  
 yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo  
 tam tattha samyojanam tasmā brahmacariyavāso  
 10 paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya ... pe ... mano vā avuso  
 dhammānam samyojanam abhavissa dhammā vā manassa  
 samyojanam na-y-idam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha  
 sammādukkhakkhayāya. yasmā ca kho āvuso na mano  
 dhammānam samyojanam na dhammā manassa samyojanam  
 15 yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati  
 chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam tasmā brahmacariyavāso  
 paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya.  
 7. iminā<sup>4d</sup> p' <sup>5</sup>etam āvuso pariyāyena veditabbam yathā  
 na cakkhu rūpānam samyojanam na rūpā cakkhusa  
 20 samyojanam yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati  
 chandarāgo tam tattha samyojanam ... pe ... na jivhā  
 rasānam samyojanam ... pe ... na mano dhammānam samyojanam  
 na dhammā manassa samyojanam yañ ca tattha  
 tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam<sup>6</sup> tattha  
 25 samyojanam.  
 8<sup>[8]</sup> samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato cakkhu. passati  
 Bhagavā cakkhunā rūpam. chandarāgo Bhagavato n' atti.  
 suvimuttacitto Bhagavā ... pe<sup>e</sup> ... samvijjati kho āvuso  
 Bhagavato jivhā. sāyati Bhagavā jivhāya rasam. chandarāgo  
 30 Bhagavato n' atti. suvimuttacitto Bhagavā. ...<sup>ef</sup>  
 samvijjati kho āvuso Bhagavato mano. jānāti<sup>7g</sup> Bhagavā

<sup>1</sup>In this part cakkhu and jivhā are awkwardly intermixed in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2-2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Jivhā  
 c' āvuso <sup>3-3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. tasmā <sup>4</sup>So B<sup>1</sup>. only; C<sup>1,3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>. tad aminā <sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. metam <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit  
 tam <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. vijānāti <sup>[8]</sup>[See n. 1. next page]

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> here 1. word; E<sup>e</sup> -dukkhayāya <sup>b-B</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits vā <sup>c-C</sup>E<sup>e</sup> na idam here, but not  
 below <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tad aminā <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7.

manasā dhammam̄. chandarāgo Bhagavato n' atthi. suvimuttacitto Bhagavā.<sup>1</sup>

9. iminā kho etam āvuso<sup>2</sup> pariyāyena veditabbaṁ  
 yathā na cakkhu rūpānam̄<sup>a</sup> samyojanam̄ na rūpā cakkhussa  
 5 samyojanam̄ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati  
 chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojanam̄<sup>b</sup> na sotam ...  
 na ghānam̄<sup>b</sup> ... na jivhā rasānam̄ samyojanam̄ na rasā  
 jivhāya samyojanam̄ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca  
 uppajjati chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojanam̄ na <sup>c</sup>kāyo ...  
 10 na mano dhammānam̄<sup>d</sup> samyojanam̄ na dhammā manassa  
 samyojanam̄ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam paticca uppajjati  
 chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojanan ti.

#### 192. (6) Kāmabhū

1. ekam̄ samayam āyasmā ca Ānando<sup>e</sup> āyasmā ca Kāmabhū Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme.  
 2. atha kho āyasmā Kāmabhū sāyañhasamayam paṭisallāṇā vutṭhito yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami.  
 upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhiṁ sammodi.  
 20 sammodanīyam̄ kathaṁ sārāṇīyam̄ vītisāretvā ekam antam̄ nisidi.  
 3. ekam antam̄ nisinno kho āyasmā Kāmabhū āyasmantam  
 Ānandam etad avoca. kiñ nu kho āvuso  
 Ānanda cakkhum̄<sup>f</sup> rūpānam̄<sup>a</sup> samyojanam̄ rūpā cakkhussa  
 samyojanam̄ ... pe ... jivhā rasānam̄ samyojanam̄ rasā  
 25 jivhāya samyojanam̄ ... pe ... mano dhammānam̄ samyojanam̄ dhammā manassa samyojanan ti.  
 4. na kho āvuso Kāmabhū<sup>g</sup> cakkhu rūpānam̄ samyojanam̄  
 na rūpā cakkhussa samyojanam̄ yañ ca tattha tad ubhayam  
 paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojanam̄  
 ... pe ... na jivhā rasānam̄ samyojanam̄ na rasā  
 30 jivhāya samyojanam̄ ...<sup>h</sup> na mano dhammānam̄ samyojanam̄  
 na dhammā manassa samyojanam̄ yañ ca tattha tad  
 ubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam̄ tattha samyojanam̄.

<sup>1</sup>This paragraph is complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ru- <sup>b-b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> dhammam̄ <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> A- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C -u; B<sup>e</sup> adds note Moggallāne 69-ge vā ti suttam passitabbam <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe

5. seyyathā pi āvuso kālo ca balivaddo odāto ca balivaddo  
ekena dāmena<sup>1</sup> vā yottena vā samyuttā assu. yo nu  
kho evam vadeyya kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa  
samyojanam odāto balivaddo kālassa<sup>a</sup> balivaddassa samyojanam  
ti sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyā ti.  
no h' etam āvuso.  
na kho āvuso<sup>b</sup> kālo balivaddo odātassa<sup>c</sup> balivaddassa  
samyojanam na pi odāto balivaddo kālassa balivaddassa  
samyojanam. yena ca kho te ekena dāmena vā yottena vā  
10 samyuttā tam tattha samyojanam.<sup>d</sup> evam eva kho āvuso  
na cakkhu rūpānam<sup>e</sup> samyojanam na rūpā cakkhusa  
samyojanam ...<sup>f</sup> na jīvhā ...<sup>g</sup> pe ... na mano ... pe<sup>h</sup> ... yañ ca  
tattha tad ubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam  
tattha samyojanam ti.

15

193. (7) Udāyī

1. ekam samayam āyasmā ca Ānando āyasmā ca Udāyī<sup>i</sup>  
Kosambiyam viharanti Ghositārāme.

2. atha kho āyasmā Udāyī sāyañhasamayam paṭisallāṇā  
vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā<sup>o</sup>  
20 °vīṭisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi.

3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Udāyī āyasmantam  
Ānandam etad avoca. yath' eva<sup>j</sup> nu<sup>k</sup> kho āvuso Ānanda  
ayañ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena akkhāto vivaṭo  
pakāsito iti pi<sup>l</sup> ayam kāyo anattā ti sakkā evam evam<sup>l</sup>  
25 viññāṇam p' idam<sup>m</sup> ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum<sup>n</sup> paṭṭhapetum  
vivaritum vibhajitum uttānīkātum<sup>o</sup> iti p' idam viññāṇam  
anattā ti.

yath' eva kho āvuso Udāyī<sup>o</sup> ayañ kāyo Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena  
akkhāto vivaṭo pakāsito iti pāyam<sup>q</sup>. kāyo  
30 anattā ti sakkā evam evam<sup>r</sup> viññāṇam pi<sup>s</sup> ācikkhitum  
desetum paññāpetum paṭṭhapetum vivaritum vibhajitum  
uttānīkātum iti p' idam viññāṇam anattā ti.

4–6. cakkhuñ ca<sup>t</sup> āvuso paṭicca rūpe ca<sup>t</sup> uppajjati cakkhuviññāṇan  
ti.

35

<sup>1</sup>So all the mss here and further on   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. tatra   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. uttāni- always   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
piyam   <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>. eva   <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. idam

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> odātassa   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a-   <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a-   <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -an ti   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ru-   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe; C<sup>e</sup> yañ ca tattha  
tatubhayam paṭicca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam ... pe   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
rasānam saññojanam   <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -i   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. evan   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pāyam; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>.  
as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> eva   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. omit   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -a-   <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -i   <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5.   <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> p'  
idam   <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> c'

evam āvuso ti.  
 yo c' āvuso hetu yo ca<sup>1</sup> paccayo cakkhuviññāṇassa<sup>2</sup>  
 uppādāya<sup>a</sup> so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṁ  
 sabbathā sabbam apariseso<sup>3b</sup> nirujjheyya api nu kho  
 cakkhuviññāṇam paññāyethā ti.  
 no h' etam āvuso.<sup>c</sup>  
 iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam  
 vivaṭam pakāsitam iti p' idam viññāṇam anattā ti. ... pe ...  
 7–8. jivhañ c' āvuso paṭicca rase ca uppajjati jivhāviññāṇan  
 ti.  
 evam āvuso ti.  
 yo c' āvuso hetu yo ca paccayo jivhāviññāṇassa uppādāya  
 so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṁ sabbathā sabbam  
 apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho jivhāviññāṇam paññāyethā  
 ti.  
 no h' etam āvuso.  
 iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam  
 vivaṭam pakāsitam iti p' idam viññāṇam anattā ti. ... pe ...  
 9. manañ c' āvuso paṭicca dhamme ca uppajjati manoviññāṇan  
 ti.  
 evam āvuso ti.  
 yo c' āvuso hetu yo ca paccayo manoviññāṇassa uppādāya  
 so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbaṁ sabbathā  
 sabbam apariseso nirujjheyya api nu kho manoviññāṇam  
 paññāyethā<sup>d</sup> ti.  
 no h' etam āvuso.  
 iminā pi kho etam āvuso pariyāyena Bhagavatā akkhātam  
 vivaṭam pakāsitam iti p' idam viññāṇam anattā ti.  
 10. seyyathā pi āvuso puriso sāratthiko sāragavesī sārapariyesanañ  
 30 caramāno tiñhaṁ kuthārim<sup>4c</sup> ādāya vanam  
 paviseyya. so tattha passeyya mahantaṁ kadalikkhandham  
 ujuṁ<sup>5f</sup> navakam akukkajātām. <sup>6g</sup> tam evam<sup>h</sup> mūle

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -viññāṇam <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>, B<sup>1</sup>. aparisēsā always <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kudhārim <sup>5</sup>So B<sup>1</sup>; C<sup>1,3</sup>. ujukam navam; B<sup>2</sup>. navam, the other word being indistinct and erased <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. akukkajātām; B<sup>2</sup>. akukujātām

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S upā- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -am; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> av-; S<sup>e</sup> at this point has weaker punctuation, suggesting this comes from the same speaker as the next paragraph; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> have equal punctuation <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> paññoyethā here <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ujuṁ navam; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ujukam navam; S<sup>e</sup> b [ujuṁ?] navakam <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> SK C<sup>e</sup> S akukkajātām; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. akukkajātām; S<sup>e</sup> c as E<sup>e</sup>; S<sup>e</sup> b akukkhatajātām <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> enam

chindeyya. mūle chetvā<sup>a</sup> agge chindeyya. agge chetvā  
pattavaṭṭim<sup>ib</sup> vinibbhujjeyya. <sup>2c</sup> so tattha pheggum<sup>d</sup>  
nādhigaccheyya kuto sāram.

11. evam eva kho āvuso bhikkhu chasu<sup>3e</sup> phassāyatanesu<sup>f</sup>  
5 n' ev<sup>g</sup> attānam na attaniyam<sup>4h</sup> samanupassati. so evam<sup>5</sup>  
asamanupassanto<sup>6i</sup> na kiñci loke upādiyati. anupādiyam  
na paritassati. aparitassam <sup>7j</sup>-paccattam n' eva<sup>7j</sup> parinibbāyati.  
khīñā<sup>k</sup> jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katañ karañyam<sup>k</sup>  
nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī ti.

10 194. (8) Ādittena<sup>l</sup>

1. ādittapariyāyam<sup>m</sup> vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam  
desissāmi. tam suñātha. katamo ca so<sup>n</sup> bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo<sup>o</sup>  
dhammapariyāyo.

15 2. varam bhikkhave tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya  
sajotibhūtāya<sup>p</sup> cakkhundriyam sampalimaṭṭham  
na tveva cakkhuvīññeyyesu<sup>q</sup> rūpesu anuvyañjanaso<sup>r</sup> nimittaggāho.  
nimittassādagadhitam<sup>8s</sup> vā bhikkhave viññānam  
tiṭṭhamānam tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā. <sup>t</sup>  
tasmiñ ce<sup>9</sup> samaye kālañ kareyya ṭhānam etam vijjati  
20 yam dvinnam<sup>10</sup> gatīnam aññatarām gatīm gaccheyya nirayam  
vā tiracchānayonim vā.

25 3. <sup>u</sup>-imam khvāham<sup>11v</sup> bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam  
vadāmi-<sup>u</sup> varam bhikkhave tiñhena ayosamkunā ādittena  
sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena sotindriyam sampalimaṭṭham  
na tveva sotaviññeyyesu saddesu anuvyañjanaso nimittaggāho.  
nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam tiṭṭhamānam  
tiṭṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam vā. tasmiñ  
ce samaye kālañ kareyya ṭhānam etam vijjati yam  
dvinnam gatīnam aññatarām gatīm gaccheyya nirayam vā  
30 tiracchānayonim vā.

4. imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. -vatṭham <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. vinibbajjeyya; B<sup>2</sup>. has a single j <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. chassu  
<sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. nāttaniyam <sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. eva <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. samanu- <sup>7-7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. paccattañ ñeva; B<sup>2</sup>.  
paccattañ c' eva <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -gathitam always <sup>9</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. always <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
dinnam always <sup>11</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> chitvā here <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pattam vattim <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vinibbhujjeyya; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K C<sup>e</sup> S  
vinibbhajjeyya; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -m pi <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> phassāyatane  
nesu <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> eva <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K B v.l. as n. 6. <sup>j</sup>jB<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> paccattañ ñeva  
<sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Ādittapariyāya- <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> treats as proper name <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
Ādittāpariyāyo here <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K sañjoti- <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -y- here <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anuby- <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
as n. 8; B<sup>e</sup> S K B v.l. C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup>; S<sup>e</sup> note Sihālapotthake yeva sabbavāresu  
nimittassāgathitan [sic] ti pātho dissati <sup>t</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds bhikkhave here but not below;  
in all places it ends the sentence after kareyya instead of here; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> have equal  
punctuation here, but C<sup>e</sup> sometimes as here <sup>u-u</sup>B<sup>e</sup> makes this part of the last  
sentence; C<sup>e</sup> separate sentence in last paragraph; S<sup>e</sup> separate sentence without  
paragraph division <sup>v</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kho 'ham

vadāmi. varam bhikkhave tiñhena nakhacchedanena<sup>a</sup>  
 ādittena sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyam sampalimañṭham  
 na tveva ghānaviññeeyyesu gandhesu anuvyañjanaso  
 nimittaggāho. nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave  
 5 viññānam tiñṭhamānam tiñṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam  
 vā. tasmiñ ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam  
 etam vijjati yañ dvinnam gañnam aññataram gatiñ  
 gaccheyya nirayañ vā tiracchānayoniñ vā.<sup>b</sup>

5. imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam  
 10 vadāmi. varam bhikkhave tiñhena khurena ādittena  
 sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena jivhindriyam sampalimañṭham  
 na tveva jivhāviññeeyyesu rasesu anuvyañjanaso  
 nimittaggāho. nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam  
 15 tiñṭhamānam tiñṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam  
 vā. tasmiñ ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam etam  
 vijjati yañ dvinnam gañnam aññataram gatiñ gaccheyya  
 nirayañ vā tiracchānayoniñ vā.

6. <sup>1-</sup>imam khvāham bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam  
 vadāmi-<sup>1-</sup> varam bhikkhave<sup>c</sup> tiñhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya  
 20 sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyam sampalimañṭham  
 na tveva kāyaviññeeyyesu phoñhabbesu anuvyañjanaso  
 nimittaggāho. nimittassādagadhitam vā bhikkhave viññānam  
 tiñṭhamānam tiñṭheyya anuvyañjanassādagadhitam  
 vā. tasmiñ ce samaye kālam kareyya ṭhānam etam vijjati  
 25 yañ dvinnam gañnam aññataram gatiñ gaccheyya nirayañ  
 vā tiracchānayoniñ vā.

7. imam khvāham<sup>2d</sup> bhikkhave ādīnavam disvā evam  
 vadāmi. varam bhikkhave suttam. <sup>3e</sup> <sup>h-</sup>suttam kho panāham  
 bhikkhave vañjhām<sup>4f</sup> jīvitānam<sup>5-</sup> vadāmi aphalam  
 30 jīvitānam vadāmi <sup>6-</sup> momūham<sup>g</sup> jīvitānam vadāmi-<sup>6h</sup> na  
 tveva tathārūpe vitakke vitakkeyya yathārūpānam<sup>i</sup> vitakkānam  
 vasamgato<sup>j</sup> sañgham bhindeyya. imam khvāham

<sup>1-1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> ... pe ... instead of imam ... vadāmi <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. khavāham; C<sup>3</sup>. khumāham  
<sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. sottam <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vamjam; B<sup>1</sup>. vajjam; B<sup>2</sup>. vajjham <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. jīvitāya; and the sequel  
 is missing till sajotibhūtāya <sup>6-6</sup>momūham ... vadāmi is missing in C<sup>1</sup>

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nikādanena <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> here does not start a new sentence <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> bhikve <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kho  
 'ham as before <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vajjam <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -u- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 punctuates as part of next sentence, C<sup>e</sup> as part of preceding, S<sup>e</sup> as all 1.  
 sentence <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> yatha- <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 2. words

bhikkhave<sup>1a</sup>-vañjham jīvitānam<sup>-1a</sup> ādīnavam disvā evam  
vadāmi.

8. tattha<sup>2b</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati.

- 5        tiṭṭhatu tāva tattāya ayosalākāya ādittāya sampajjalitāya  
sajotibhūtāya cakkhundriyam sampalimaṭṭham.  
handāham idam eva manasi <sup>c</sup>karomi. iti cakkhum<sup>d</sup>  
aniccam. rūpā anicca. cakkhuviññāṇam aniccam. cakkhusamphasso  
anicco. yam p' idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā  
10      uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham  
vā tam pi aniccam.<sup>e</sup>
9. tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena ayosamkunā ādittena sampajjalitena  
sajotibhūtena sotindriyam sampalimaṭṭham. handāham  
idam eva manasi karomi. iti sotam aniccam. saddā  
15      anicca. sotaviññāṇam aniccam. sotasamphasso<sup>3</sup> anicco. yam  
p' idam sotasamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham  
vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccam.
10. tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena nakhacchedanena<sup>4f</sup> ādittena  
sampajjalitena sajotibhūtena ghānindriyam sampalimaṭṭham.  
20      handāham idam eva manasi karomi. iti ghānam  
aniccam. gandhā anicca. ghānaviññāṇam aniccam. ghānasamphasso  
anicco. yam p' idam ghānasamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam ... pe<sup>g</sup> ... tam pi aniccam.
11. tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhena khurena ādittena sampajjalitena  
25      sajotibhūtena jivhindriyam sampalimaṭṭham. handāham  
idam eva manasi karomi. iti jivhā anicca. rasā  
anicca. jivhāviññāṇam aniccam. jivhāsamphasso anicco.  
yam p' idañ jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam<sup>h</sup>  
... pe<sup>i</sup> ... tam pi aniccam.
- 30      12. tiṭṭhatu tāva tiṇhāya sattiyā ādittāya sampajjalitāya  
sajotibhūtāya kāyindriyam sampalimaṭṭham. handāham  
idam eva manasi karomi. iti kāyo anicco. phoṭṭhabbā

---

<sup>1-1</sup>vañjham (written vajjam) jīvitānam is to be found in B<sup>1</sup>. only <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. tatra <sup>3</sup>This word and the sequel till ghānam aniccam is missing both in C<sup>1,3</sup> by mistake rather than for abbreviating <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. nasa-

<sup>a-a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> suggests adding ti <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nikhādanena <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sukham vā adukkhamasukham vā [sic] <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full

aniccā. kāyaviññānam aniccam. kāyasamphasso anicco.  
yam p' idam kāyasamphassapaccayā ...<sup>a</sup> pe<sup>b</sup> ... tam pi aniccam.

13. tiṭṭhatu tāva suttam. handāham idam eva manasi  
karomi. iti mano anicco. dhammā aniccā. manoviññānam  
5 aniccam. manosamphasso anicco. yam p' idam manosamphassapaccayā  
uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā dukkham  
vā adukkhamasukham vā tam pi aniccam.

14. evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako cakkhusmi<sup>c</sup><sup>d</sup>  
nibbindati rūpesu<sup>d</sup> nibbindati cakkhuviññāne pi

10 nibbindati cakkhusamphasse pi nibbindati ...<sup>e</sup> pe ... yam p' idam  
manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitam sukham vā  
dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā tasmin<sup>f</sup> pi nibbindati.  
nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati. vimuttasmi<sup>f</sup>  
f-vimutt' amhī ti<sup>f</sup> nāṇam hoti. khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam  
15 kataṁ karaṇiyam<sup>g</sup> nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātī<sup>h</sup> ti.

15. ayam kho bhikkhave ādittapariyāyo dhampariyāyo  
ti.

195. (9) Hatthapādūpamā 1<sup>i</sup>

1. hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam paññāyati.

20 pādesu sati abhikkamapaṭikkamo<sup>j</sup> paññāyati. pabbesu  
sati sammiñjanapasāraṇam<sup>2k</sup> paññāyati. kucchismim sati  
jighacchā<sup>l</sup> pipāsā paññāyati.

2. evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmi<sup>m</sup> sati cakkhu-  
samphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam sukham<sup>n</sup> dukkham

25 ... pe<sup>b</sup> ... jivhāya sati jivhāsamphassapaccayā uppajjati ajjhattam  
sukham dukkham ... pe<sup>b</sup> ... manasmi<sup>m</sup> sati manosamphassapaccayā<sup>o</sup>  
uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham. <sup>3p</sup>

3. hatthesu bhikkhave asati ādānanikkhepanam na  
paññāyati. pādesu asati abhikkamapaṭikkamo na paññāyati.

30 pabbesu asati sammiñjanapasāraṇam na paññāyati.  
kucchismim asati jighacchā pipāsā na paññāyati. <sup>q</sup>

4. evam eva kho bhikkhave cakkhusmim asati cakkhu-

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tam, the preceding words missing form yam p' idam ... <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup> samiñjana-;  
B<sup>2</sup> samañchana- both always <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup> add ... la ...

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> uppajjati vedayitam <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> cakkhusmi [sic] <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pi  
<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to end of cakkhu <sup>f-f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vimuttam iti <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ti

<sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamahatthapādūpama-; C<sup>e</sup> Hatthapādūpama- <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -t- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> samiñj- <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I.  
word <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds pi, here only <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ad- <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -sām- <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> add pe <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tī

samphassapaccayā n' <sup>a</sup>uppajjati ajjhattam sukham dukkham  
 vā<sup>b</sup> ... <sup>c</sup> pe ... jivhāya asati jivhāsamphassapaccayā n' uppajjati  
 ... <sup>d</sup> pe ... manasmim asati manosamphassapaccayā n' uppajjati  
 ajjhattam sukham dukkhan ti.

5                    196. (10) Hatthapādūpamā <sup>2e</sup>  
 1-4. hatthesu bhikkhave sati ādānanikkhepanam hoti. <sup>1f</sup>  
 pādesu sati<sup>o</sup> <sup>o</sup>manosamphassapaccayā n' uppajjati ajjhattam  
 sukham dukkhan ti.

10                  Samuddavaggo<sup>2g</sup>  
 tass' <sup>3h</sup>uddānam  
 dve Samuddā Bālasi<sup>k</sup>ko<sup>4i</sup>  
 Khīrarukkhena Koṭṭhiko<sup>5j</sup>  
 Kāmabhū Udāyī<sup>6k</sup> c' eva  
 Ādittena ca aṭṭhamam  
 15                  Hatthapādūpamā<sup>l</sup> duve<sup>7m</sup>  
 vaggo tena pavuccatī<sup>n</sup>ti <sup>8</sup>

CHAPTER V. Āśīvisavaggo<sup>o</sup> pañcamo<sup>p</sup>  
 197. (1) Āśīviso<sup>q</sup>

1-2<sup>r</sup> evam me sutam. ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam  
 20 ... pe<sup>s</sup> ... āmantesi. <sup>t</sup>... <sup>u</sup> Bhagavā etad avoca-<sup>t</sup> <sup>9</sup>.  
 3. seyyathā pi bhikkhave cattāro āśīvisā<sup>10ov</sup> uggatejā ghoravisā  
 atha puriso āgaccheyya jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo  
 sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo. <sup>w</sup> tam enam<sup>11</sup>. evam vadeyyum.  
 ime te ambo purisa cattāro āśīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā

25

<sup>1</sup>The substitution of hoti for paññāyati is the only difference between this sutta and the preceding one. <sup>2</sup>In B<sup>1-2</sup>, only <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,2</sup>, tatr' ud- <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. bālasi<sup>k</sup>ko; S<sup>3</sup>. bālasi<sup>k</sup>ko <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Koṭṭhito <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>, C<sup>1,3</sup>. Udāyī [see n. k below] <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. dve ti <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Samuddava<sup>g</sup>go samatto instead of Vaggo ... <sup>9</sup>In B<sup>2</sup>, only [I cannot tell whether this note corresponds to n. t or n. u below.] <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. āsi- always <sup>11</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. enam; S<sup>1</sup>. ena  
<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nūp- throughout <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotasmim asati ... pe ... ghānasmim asati <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyasmin asati <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiyahatthapādopama-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyahattha-pādūpama- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> goes straight from jivhāya sati to pa in the positive, but writes out as much as in the preceding sutta in the negative; C<sup>e</sup> gives only first and last in full, with sotasmim ... pe and similarly in the positive and sotasmim asati ... pe and similarly for the negative; it also writes sukhadukkhan in the last entry only; S<sup>e</sup> has the same abridgment as B<sup>e</sup> in the positive, and ends the positive with ti; it then adds a note S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> sukham dukkham ... pe ... hatthesu; in the negative the end of cakkhu is followed by pe ... jivhāsamphassapaccayā ... pe and then mano in full <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds aṭṭharasamo, C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. samatto, S<sup>e</sup> tatiyo <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> bālasi<sup>k</sup>ko <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>k</sup>I am not sure what E<sup>e</sup>'s note means, as it seems identical to the text; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> read Udāyī, S<sup>e</sup> Udāyī, so maybe either text or note should read as S<sup>e</sup> <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> hatthapādūpamā; S<sup>e</sup> hatthapādāpabbā <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 7; S<sup>e</sup> c' eva <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ti <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 10. throughout <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> catuttho; note that E<sup>e</sup> has no Chapter IV; S<sup>e</sup> resumes sutta numbering with this vagga <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -pama- <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū; S<sup>e</sup> Jetavane. atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū <sup>t</sup>-<sup>u</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>v</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhikkhavo ti. bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum <sup>w</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>x</sup>B<sup>e</sup> dukkhappaṭikulo; C<sup>e</sup> dukkhappaṭikkulo; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> dukkhappaṭikulo

kālena kālam vuṭṭhāpetabbā<sup>a</sup> kālena kālam nahāpetabbā<sup>1b</sup>  
 kālena kālam bhojetabbā kālena kālam pavesetabbā.<sup>2c</sup> yadā  
 ca kho te ambo purisa imesañ catunnam āśīvisānam uggatejānam  
 ghoravisānam aññataro vā aññataro vā kuppiṣati  
 5 tato tvam ambo purisa marañam vā nigacchissasi<sup>3d</sup> marañamattam  
 vā dukkham. yan te ambo purisa karaṇīyam  
 tam karohī ti.

4. atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āśīvisānam  
 uggatejānam ghoravisānam yena vā tena vā palāyetha.

10 tam enam evam<sup>e</sup> vadeyyum. ime te<sup>f</sup> ambo purisa pañca  
 vadhadā paccatthikā piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddhā<sup>4g</sup> yath' eva  
 nam passissāma<sup>5</sup> tatth' eva jīvitā voropessāmā ti. yan te  
 ambo purisa karaṇīyam tam karohī ti.

15 5. atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āśīvisānam  
 uggatejānam ghoravisānam bhīto pañcannañ vadhadānam  
 paccatthikānam yena vā tena vā palāyetha. tam  
 enam evam vadeyyum. ayan te ambo purisa chaṭṭho  
 antaracaro vadhadako ukkhittāsiko piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho  
 yath' eva nam passissāmi<sup>6</sup> tatth' eva<sup>7</sup> siro pātessāmī<sup>8i</sup> ti.  
 20 yan te ambo<sup>j</sup> purisa karaṇīyam tam karohī ti.

6. atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āśīvisānam  
 uggatejānam ghoravisānam bhīto pañcannañ vadhadānam  
 paccatthikānam bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa  
 vadhadassa ukkhittāsikassa yena vā tena vā palāyetha. so  
 25 passeyya suññamāñ gāmañ. yañ<sup>k</sup>ñad eva<sup>l</sup> gharam paviseyya  
 rittakañ ñeva paviseyya tucchakañ ñeva paviseyya suññakañ  
 ñeva paviseyya. yañ<sup>m</sup>ñad eva bhājanam parimaseyya<sup>n</sup>  
 tucchakañ ñeva parimaseyya suññakañ ñeva parimaseyya.  
 tam enam evam vadeyyum. idāni<sup>o</sup> ambo purisa imañ  
 30 suññagāmañ<sup>p</sup> corā<sup>q</sup>gāmaghātakā vadhiṣanti.<sup>r</sup> yan te  
 ambo purisa karaṇīyam tam karohī ti.

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. nahā- [again E<sup>e</sup>'s text and note seem identical; see n. b below] <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
 samvesetabbā <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. nigacchasi; C<sup>1,3</sup>. nigacchissati <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. anubandhā <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
 passāmī <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. passāmī; B<sup>2</sup>. passissati <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts te <sup>8</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. pātessatī ti; C<sup>1,3</sup>. siro va  
 patissāmī ti <sup>9</sup>So B<sup>1</sup>; B<sup>2</sup>. corāgāmaghātā; C<sup>1</sup>. corāghātā; C<sup>3</sup>. coraghātā <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
 pavīsanti

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ut- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>C2</sup> nhā- ; C<sup>e</sup> nahā- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2; B<sup>e</sup> S K B v.l. C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nigacchasi; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> kho <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as n. 4. <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>.  
 pātissāmī <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ambo <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> yaññayad <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> evam<sup>l</sup> <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> yaññayad <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add  
 rittakañ ñeva parimaseyya <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> idān' <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -am- g- <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> corā gāmaghātā <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 S<sup>e</sup> pavisanti; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>

7. atha kho so bhikkhave puriso bhīto catunnam āśīvisānam  
uggatejānam ghoravisānam bhīto pañcannam vadhapānam  
paccatthikānam bhīto chaṭṭhassa antaracarassa  
vadhakassa ukkhittāsikassa bhīto corānam gāmaghātakānam<sup>1a</sup>  
5 yena vā<sup>b</sup> tena vā palāyetha. so passeyya mahantam  
udakaṇṇavam oriman tīraṇ sāsaṅkam sappaṭibhayam  
pāriman tīraṇ khemam appaṭibhayam. na °c' assa nāvā santāraṇī  
uttārasetu<sup>2d</sup> vā apārā °pāraṇ gamanāya.
8. atha kho<sup>f</sup> bhikkhave tassa purisassa evam assa.  
10 ayañ kho mahā °gudakaṇṇavo oriman<sup>h</sup> tīraṇ sāsaṅkam sappaṭibhayam  
pāriman tīraṇ khemam appaṭibhayam. <sup>3i-n'</sup> atthi ca <sup>3i</sup>  
nāvā santāraṇī<sup>j</sup> uttārasetu vā apārā °pāraṇ gamanāya.  
yam nūnāham tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam saṅkaḍḍhitvā  
kullam bandhitvā tam kullam nissāya hatthehi ca pādehi  
15 ca vāyamamāno<sup>4</sup>. sotthinā pāraṇ gaccheyyan ti.
9. atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tiṇakaṭṭhasākhāpalāsam  
saṅkaḍḍhitvā ullam bandhitvā tam ullam nissāya  
hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyamamāno sotthinā pāraṇ gaccheyya  
tiṇṇo pāraṇ<sup>l</sup> gato thale tiṭṭhati<sup>m</sup> brāhmaṇo.
- 20 10. upamā kho myāyam bhikkhave katā athassa viññāpanāya.<sup>n</sup>  
<sup>5o</sup>ayañ c' ettha<sup>-5o</sup> attho.
11. cattāro āśīvisā uggatejā ghoravisā ti kho bhikkhave  
catunn<sup>p</sup> etam mahābhūtānam adhivacanam pathavīdhātuyā<sup>q</sup>  
āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā vāyodhātuyā.
- 25 12. pañca vadhapānam paccatthikā ti kho bhikkhave pañcann<sup>r</sup>  
etam upādānakkhandhānam adhivacanam seyyathīdam  
rūpupādānakkhandhassa<sup>r</sup> vedanupādānakkhandhassa<sup>r</sup> saññupā-  
dānakkhandhassa<sup>r</sup> saṅkhārupādānakkhandhassa<sup>r</sup> viññāṇupādāna-  
kkhandhassa.<sup>ts</sup>
- 30 13. chaṭṭho antaracaro vadhako ukkhittāsiko ti kho bhikkhave  
nandirāgass<sup>t</sup> etam adhivacanam.
14. suñño °gāmo ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>6v</sup> ajjhattikānam<sup>w</sup>  
adhivacanam. cakkhuto ce pi nam bhikkhave paṇḍito  
vyatto<sup>x</sup> medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakañ ñeva khāyati tucchakañ
- 35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -ghātānam<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. C<sup>3</sup>. uttara[-] <sup>3-3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. na c' assa <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vāyā- always <sup>5-5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
ayañ c' ev' ettha <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. chann' etam

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> va <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> n' atth'; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
apārapāram; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. apārapāraṇ <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> adds so <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds ca <sup>i-i</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> n' atth' assa; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>B</sup> v. l. as n. 3. <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nī <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> apārā pāraṇ; C<sup>e</sup>  
apārapāram<sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>S</sup> K pāragato <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tth- <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> viññāpanathāya <sup>o-o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
as n. 5. <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. omits etam and does not elide -am <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pathavi-; S<sup>e</sup> pathavī-  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū- <sup>s</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -i- <sup>u</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ag- <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>w</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
add āyatanaṇam <sup>x</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> by-

ñeva khāyati suññakañ ñeva khāyati. ... pe<sup>a</sup> ... jivhato<sup>b</sup>  
ce pi nam bhikkhave ... pe<sup>a</sup> ... manato ce pi nam bhikkhave  
paññito vyatto medhāvī upaparikkhati rittakañ ñeva khāyati  
tucchakañ ñeva khāyati suññakañ ñeva khāyati.

- 5        15. corā gāmaghātakā<sup>c</sup> ti kho bhikkhave channam<sup>1d</sup> bāhirānam  
āyatanañnam adhivacanam. cakkhu<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave haññati  
manāpāmanāpesu rūpesu. sotam bhikkhave<sup>f</sup> ... pe<sup>g</sup> ...  
ghānam bhikkhave<sup>f</sup> ... pe<sup>g</sup> ... jivhā bhikkhave<sup>f</sup> haññati manāpā-  
manāpesu rasesu. kāyo bhikkhave<sup>f</sup> ... pe<sup>g,h</sup> ... mano bhikkhave<sup>f</sup>  
haññati manāpāmanāpesu dhammesu.
- 10      16. mahā udakañnavo ti kho bhikkhave catunnam<sup>2i</sup>  
oghānam adhivacanam kāmoghassa bhavoghassa diññoghassa  
avijjoghassa.
- 15      17. orimam tīram sāsañkam sappañibhayan ti kho bhikkhave  
sakkāyass' etam adhivacanam.
18. pārimam tīram khemam appañibhayan ti kho bhikkhave  
nibbānass' etam adhivacanam.
19. kullan ti kho bhikkhave ariyass' etam aññikassa  
maggassa adhivacanam seyyathīdam<sup>j</sup> <sup>3</sup>sammādiññiyā<sup>k</sup> ... pe<sup>g</sup> ...  
20      sammāsamādhissa. <sup>k-3</sup>.
20. <sup>4l</sup>hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo<sup>m</sup> ti kho bhikkhave  
viriyārambhass'<sup>n</sup> etam adhivacanam.
21. tinno pārañ gato thale tiññati brāhmaño ti kho  
bhikkhave arahato etam adhivacanan ti.
- 25      198. (2) Rato<sup>o</sup>
3. tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diññhe  
<sup>5</sup>va dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati yoni<sup>6</sup>  
c' assa āraddhā hoti āsavānam khayāya. katamehi tīhi.  
indriyesu guttadvāro hoti<sup>7</sup> bhojane mattaññu<sup>p</sup> jāgariyam  
30      anuyutto.

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. chann' etam <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. catunn' etam <sup>3-3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. sammādiññhi ... pa ... -samādhi  
<sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. puts tassa before hatthehi, perhaps on account of the ending -ssa of the preceding word <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. diññhe the c' eva <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. yonī always <sup>7</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as much for the others as jivhā; S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -āto <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ātā <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
as n. 1. <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -um <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -tī <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> seyyath'  
idam; I cannot tell which spelling C<sup>e</sup> uses <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i; cf. n. 3. <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. [tassa  
qualifies vāyāmo] <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vāyamamāno <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> vī- <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Rathopama-; C<sup>e</sup>  
Rathūpama- <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> and I think C<sup>e</sup> -ū

4. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti.

idha bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>a</sup> cakkhunā rūpam disvā na  
nimittaggāhī<sup>b</sup> hoti nānubyāñjanaggāhī. yatvādhikaraṇam  
5 enañ cakkhundriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā<sup>c</sup>  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum<sup>d</sup>  
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati. rakkhati cakkhundriyam. cakkhundriye  
saṃvaram āpajjati. sotena saddam sutvā ...<sup>d</sup>

10 ghānena gandham ghāyitvā ...<sup>d</sup> jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ...<sup>d</sup>  
kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā ...<sup>d</sup> manasā dhammaṇ  
viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti ...<sup>e</sup> yatvādhikaraṇam enam  
manindriyam asaṃvutam viharantam abhijjhā domanassā  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum tassa saṃvarāya  
15 paṭipajjati. rakkhati manindriyam. manindriye saṃvaram  
āpajjati.

5. seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyañ cātumahāpathe<sup>f</sup>  
ājaññaratho<sup>2</sup>. yutto assa<sup>3g</sup> odhasatapato. <sup>4h</sup> tam enañ dakkho<sup>5i</sup>  
yogācariyo<sup>j</sup> assadammasārathi abhirūhitvā vāmena  
hatthena rasmayo<sup>6</sup> gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodam<sup>7</sup>  
20 gahetvā yenicchakam yadicchakam<sup>8</sup>-sāreyya<sup>l</sup> pi pacchāsāreyya<sup>lm-8.</sup>  
pi. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesañ  
channam indriyānam ārakkhāya sikkhati saṃyamāya  
sikkhati damāya<sup>9</sup>sikkhati upasamāya sikkhati.

evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro  
25 hoti.

6. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti.  
idha bhikkhave<sup>a</sup> bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā<sup>n</sup>yoniso āhāram  
āhāreti n' eva davāya na madāya na mañḍanāya na vibhūsanāya  
yāvad eva imassa kāyassa ṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihiṃsuparatiyā<sup>o</sup>  
30 brahmaçariyānuggahāya iti purāṇañ ca vedanam  
paṭihaṅkhāmi navañ ca vedanam na uppādēssāmi<sup>10</sup>. yātrā<sup>11</sup>  
ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti.

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. anvāssaveyyum    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. āhaññā-    <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert ṭhito    <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. -dhasta-; B<sup>1</sup>. -vantara-; B<sup>2</sup>. -vattana-    <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. anurakkho    <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. rajjuyo    <sup>7</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. pattodakam<sup>8</sup> B<sup>1</sup>.  
hareyya pi -hareyya    <sup>9</sup>damāya sikkhati is missing in B<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. uppādissāmi  
<sup>11</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. yatrā here and further on

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -g- here    <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> E<sup>e</sup> 2. words    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nānubyāñjanaggāhī  
<sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -mm-    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; S<sup>e</sup> assa ṭhito    <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> odhasta-; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
odhata-; S<sup>e</sup> b<sup>b</sup> ovantara-    <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b<sup>b</sup> as n. 5.    <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b<sup>b</sup> -g-    <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u-    <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ā    <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> paccā-  
<sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 1. word; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 2; E<sup>e</sup> inconsistent    <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ū-

7. seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso vaṇam<sup>a</sup> ālimpeyya yāvad  
 eva ropanatthāya<sup>1b</sup> seyyathā<sup>2</sup>. vā pana akkham abbhañjeyya  
 yāvad eva bhārassa nittharañatthāya.<sup>3</sup> evam<sup>c</sup> kho  
 5 bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso āhāram āhāreti n’ eva  
 davāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāvad  
 eva imassa kāyassa ṛhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsuparatiyā  
 brahmacariyānuggahāya iti purāṇa ca vedanam paṭihañkhāmi  
 navañ ca vedanam na uppādēssāmi yātrā ca me  
 bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cā ti.
- 10 evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññu hoti.  
 8. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto  
 hoti.  
 idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasañ cañkamena nisajjāya  
 āvaraṇiyehi<sup>d</sup> dhammehi cittam parisodheti. rattiyā  
 15 pathamam yāmañ cañkamena nisajjāya<sup>e</sup> āvaraṇiyehi  
 dhammehi cittam parisodheti. rattiyā majjhimam yāmam  
 dakkhiñena passena sīhaseyyam kappeti pāde<sup>f</sup> pādam accādhāya  
 sato sampajāno uṭṭhānasaññam manasi<sup>g</sup> karitvā.  
 rattiyā pacchimam yāmam paccutthāya cañkamena nisajjāya  
 20 āvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittam parisodheti.  
 evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgariyam anuyutto  
 hoti.
9. imehi kho<sup>4h</sup> bhikkhave<sup>i</sup> tīhi dhammehi samannāgato  
 bhikkhu diṭṭhe va dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo  
 25 viharati yoni<sup>5</sup>. c’ assa āraddhā<sup>6</sup>. hoti āsavānañ khayāyā ti.<sup>j</sup>
199. (3) Kummo<sup>k</sup>
3. bhūtapubbam bhikkhave kummo kacchapo sāyañhasamayam<sup>l</sup>  
 ununadītire gocarapasuto ahosi. siṅgālo<sup>m</sup> pi kho  
 bhikkhave sāyañhasamayam ununadītire gocarapasuto  
 30 ahosi.<sup>n</sup>
4. addasā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo siṅgālam  
 dūrato va gocarapasutam.<sup>7</sup> disvāna soṇḍipāñcimāni<sup>8o</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1.</sup> rohana- <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3.</sup> adds pi <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2.</sup> nittaraṇa- <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3.</sup> <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> yonī <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup>  
 āraddho <sup>7</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3.</sup> <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> soṇḍipāñca- always

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vaṇṇam <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K<sup>e</sup> sevana-; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. gopana-; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>; C<sup>e</sup>  
 and C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2.</sup> both seem to read as E<sup>e</sup>, so one may be a misprint <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add eva  
<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i- throughout <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> niss- here only <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ena <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4.  
<sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> adds bhikkhu <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tī <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -pama- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C S K<sup>e</sup> sigālo <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 hoti here <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8.

aṅgāni sake kapāle samodahitvā apposukko tuṇhībhūto  
saṃkasāyati.<sup>a</sup>

5. siṅgalō pi<sup>b</sup> bhikkhave addasā<sup>c</sup> kummaṇi kacchapaṇi  
dūrato va.<sup>d</sup> disvāna yena kummo kacchapo ten' upasaṅkami.

10 upasaṅkamitvā kummaṇi kacchapaṇi paccupaṭṭhito<sup>e</sup> ahosi  
yadā 'yaṁ kummo kacchapo soṇḍipañcimānam aṅgānam  
aññataram vā aññataram vā aṅgam abhininnāmessati tath'

eva<sup>f</sup> nam̄ gahetvā uddālitvā khādissāmī ti.

15 6. yadā kho bhikkhave kummo kacchapo soṇḍipañcimānam  
aṅgānam<sup>g</sup>. aññataram vā aññataram vā aṅgam na<sup>f</sup>  
abhininnāmesi<sup>3g</sup> atha siṅgalō kummaṇi nibbija<sup>4</sup> pakkāmi<sup>h</sup>  
otāram alabhamāno.

15 7. evam eva kho bhikkhave tumhe <sup>i</sup>pi Māro pāpimā  
satataṇi samitam paccupaṭṭhito app eva nām<sup>j</sup> aham imesañ  
cakkhuto vā otāraṇi labheyayam ... pe<sup>k</sup> ... jivhāto vā otāraṇi  
labheyayam ... pe<sup>k</sup> ... manato vā otāraṇi labheyayān ti.

8. tasmā ti ha bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha.

20 cakkhunā rūpaṇi disvā mā nimittaggāhino ahuvattha  
mā<sup>l</sup> nuvyāñjanaggāhino.<sup>m</sup> yatvādhikaraṇam enañ cakkhundriyam  
asamvutam<sup>n</sup> viharantam abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā  
akusalā dharmā anvāssaveyyuṇi tassa saṃvarāya patipajjatha.  
rakkhatha cakkhundriyam. cakkhundriye saṃvaram  
āpajjatha. sotena saddaṇi sutvā ... <sup>o</sup> ghānena gandham  
25 ghāyitvā ... <sup>o</sup> jivhāya rasaṇi sāyitvā ... <sup>o</sup> kāyena phoṭṭhabbam  
phusitvā ... <sup>o</sup> manasā dharmāṇi viññāya mā nimittaggāhino  
ahuvattha mā<sup>l</sup> nuvyāñjanaggāhino. yatvādhikaraṇam  
enam manindriyam asamvutam<sup>5</sup> viharantam abhijjhādomanassā  
pāpakā akusalā dharmā anvāssaveyyuṇi tassa  
30 saṃvarāya patipajjatha. rakkhatha manindriyam. manindriye  
saṃvaram āpajjatha. yato<sup>6p</sup> tumhe bhikkhave indriyesu  
guttadvārā viharissatha atha tumhehi<sup>7</sup> pi Māro  
pāpimā nibbija pakkamissati otāram alabhamāno kummaṇi  
va siṅgalō ti.

35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>-ṭhitam̄ <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup> puts here the negation na <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup> abhiminnāmi <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> nibbijjati  
<sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> insert kho <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tumhe

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> cy saṃkalāyati <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add kho <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -a here <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S add  
gocarapasutam̄ <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds ca <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pakkami <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
tumhehi <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nāmāham̄ <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> mā anub- ; C<sup>e</sup> mā 'nub-; <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
-gah- <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> asamvuta- [sic, hyphen followed by space] here only <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as  
n. 6.

a-kummo<sup>1</sup>va aṅgāni sake kapāle  
 samodaham bhikkhu manovitakko<sup>b</sup>  
 anissito aññam ahethayāno<sup>2</sup>  
 parinibbuto<sup>3c-</sup> n' upavadeyya kiñci<sup>3c</sup> ti<sup>-a</sup>  
 5 200. (4) Dārukhandha<sup>1d</sup>  
 i. ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam<sup>4d</sup> viharati  
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre.  
 10 2. addasā kho Bhagavā mahantam dārukhandham  
 Gaṅgāya nadiyā<sup>e</sup> sotena vuyhamānam. disvāna bhikkhū  
 āmantesi passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam  
 dārukhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan ti.<sup>f</sup>  
 evam bhante.  
 15 3. sace kho bhikkhave dārukhandho<sup>5</sup> na oriman tīram  
 upagacchatī na pāriman tīram upagacchatī na majjhe  
 samṣidissati na thale ussīdissati<sup>6g</sup> na manussagāho<sup>7h</sup>  
 bhavissati<sup>8i</sup> na amanussagāho bhavissati na āvatthagāho  
 bhavissati na antopūti bhavissati evam hi so bhikkhave  
 dārukhandho samuddaninno bhavissati samuddapoṇo  
 samuddapabbhāro. tam kissa hetu. samuddaninno bhikkhave  
 20 Gaṅgāya nadiyā soto samuddapoṇo samuddapabbhāro.  
 evam eva kho bhikkhave sace tumhe pi na  
 oriman tīram upagacchathā<sup>j</sup> na pāriman tīram upagacchathā<sup>9</sup>  
 na majjhe samṣidissatha na thale ussīdissatha<sup>10k</sup>  
 na manussagāho hessatha<sup>11l</sup> na amanussagāho hessatha<sup>11l</sup>  
 na āvatthagāho hessatha<sup>11l</sup> na antopūti bhavissatha evam  
 25

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. yathā kummo <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. ahetṭha-; B<sup>1</sup>. apothamāno; B<sup>2</sup>. ahemayamāno <sup>3-3</sup>C<sup>1.3</sup>. na  
upa- kiñci (C<sup>1</sup>. cī) <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1.3</sup>. Ayojjhāya <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. rukkhakkhandho <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. ussārissati; B<sup>2</sup>.  
uharissati always <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1.3</sup>. -ggāho always <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. gahe-; B<sup>2</sup>. gahissati (*or -tha*)  
always <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. ... upagacchetha ... -etha; S<sup>1</sup>. ... upagacchittha ... -atha; C<sup>3</sup>. ...  
upagacchittha ... -ittha [*cf. n. j below*] <sup>10</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. ussītidi-; B<sup>1-2</sup>. ussāri- <sup>11</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
gahessatha; B<sup>2</sup>. gahissati; C<sup>1</sup>. gahessati [*see n. j below*]

<sup>a-a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> prints as prose    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -e    <sup>c-c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 'nūpavadeyya kañcī; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> na upavadeyya kañcī    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Pathamadārukkhandhopama-; C<sup>e</sup> Dārukkhandhopama-  
<sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4; S<sup>e</sup> Ajjheyam    <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds tire, here only    <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tī    <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ussādissati    <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7.    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup><sup>b</sup> gahessati; S<sup>e</sup> gāhiyati; S<sup>e</sup><sup>c</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup><sup>c</sup>, upagacchitha [cf. n. 9. above]    <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ussādissatha    <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup><sup>c</sup> gahessati; S<sup>e</sup> gāhiyati; S<sup>e</sup><sup>b</sup> gahessatha; note that E<sup>e</sup> omits the indicator for n. 11. in the first case and has n. 10. instead in the third

tumhe bhikkhave nibbānaninnā bhavissatha nibbānapoṇā  
nibbānapabbhārā. tam kissa hetu. nibbānaninnā bhikkhave  
sammādiṭṭhi nibbānapoṇā nibbānapabbhārā<sup>a</sup> ti.

4. evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad

5 avoca. kiṁ nu kho bhante oriman tīram. kim pāriman tīram.  
ko majjhe<sup>1</sup> samsīdo.<sup>2b</sup> ko thale ussādo.<sup>3</sup> ko manussagāho.  
ko amanussagāho. ko āvaṭṭagāho. ko antopūtibhavo<sup>c</sup>  
ti.

5. oriman tīran ti kho bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> chann' etam ajjhattikānam  
10 āyatanānam adhivacanam.

6. pāriman tīran ti kho bhikkhu channam<sup>5d</sup> bāhirānam  
āyatanānam adhivacanam.

7. majjhe samsīdo<sup>6e</sup> ti kho bhikkhu nandirāgass<sup>f</sup> etam  
adhivacanam.

15 8. thale ussādo ti kho bhikkhu asmimānass' etam adhivacanam.

9. katamo ca bhikkhu manussagāho. idha bhikkhu  
gihiṣaṃsaṭṭho<sup>g</sup> viharati sahanandi<sup>h</sup> sahasokī sukhitesu  
sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhitto uppannesu kiccakaraṇīyesu  
20 attanā<sup>j</sup> tesu<sup>k</sup> yogam<sup>j</sup> āpajjati. ayam vuccati bhikkhu  
manussagāho.

10. katamo ca<sup>l</sup> bhikkhu amanussagāho. idha bhikkhu  
ekacco<sup>k</sup> aññatarām devanikāyam paṇidhāya brahmačariyañ  
carati iminā 'ham silena vā vatena<sup>l</sup> vā tapena vā  
25 brahmačariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaññataro vā ti.  
ayam vuccati bhikkhu amanussagāho.

11. āvaṭṭagāho ti kho bhikkhu pañcann' etam kāmaguṇānam  
adhivacanam.

12. katamo ca bhikkhu antopūtibhāvo. idha bhikkhu  
30 ekacco dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asuci<sup>m</sup> saṅkassarasamācāro  
paṭichannakkammanto<sup>n</sup> assamaṇo samaṇapaṭīñño

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> majjho <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> samsādo; B<sup>2</sup> samsarito <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup> ussāro <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> bhikkhave <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>  
chann' etam <sup>6</sup>As before; majjho in C<sup>3</sup> only <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1</sup> attano <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> have vo which  
seems to be erased in C<sup>3</sup> [cf. n. j below] <sup>9</sup>Missing in C<sup>1</sup>

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nibbāṇa- here <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samsādo; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K samsīdito; B<sup>e</sup> B v.l. C<sup>e</sup> B S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -bhāvo <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samsādo; S<sup>e</sup> samsīdito; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> samsīdo  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -īhi s-; B<sup>e</sup> B v.l. -is- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
voyogam; cf. n. 8. above <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> duplicates <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> vattena <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
paṭicch-

abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭīñño<sup>a</sup> antopūti avassuto kasambujāto.<sup>1b</sup>  
ayam vuccati bhikkhu antopūtibhavo ti.

11. tena kho pana samayena Nando gopālako Bhagavato  
avidüre ṭhito hoti.

5        12. atha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavantam etad avoca.  
aham kho bhante <sup>c</sup>oriman tīram upagacchāmi. na pāriman tīram  
upagacchāmi. na majhe samsīdissāmi. na  
thale ussīdissāmi.<sup>2d</sup> na mam<sup>3e</sup> manussagāho gahissati<sup>4f</sup>  
na amanussagāho gahissati na āvatṭagāho gahissati. na  
10      antopūti bhavissāmi.<sup>g</sup> <sup>h</sup>labheyাham bhante Bhagavato  
santike pabbajjam labheyyam upasampadan ti.

13. tena hi tvam Nanda sāmikānam gāvo niyyādehī<sup>i</sup> ti.  
gamissanti bhante gāvo vacchagiddhiniyo ti.  
niyyādehī<sup>j</sup> eva tvam Nanda sāmikānam gāvo ti.

14. atha kho Nando gopālako sāmikānam gāvo niyyādetvā  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā  
Bhagavantam etad avoca. niyyāditā<sup>j</sup> bhante sāmikānam<sup>k</sup>  
gāvo. labheyyāham bhante Bhagavato santike pabbajjam.  
labheyyam upasampadan ti.

20      15. alattha kho Nando gopālako Bhagavato santike  
pabbajjam. alattha <sup>l</sup>upasampadaṁ. <sup>m</sup>acirūpasampanno ca  
pan' āyasmā Nando eko vūpakaṭṭho ... pe<sup>n</sup> ...  
16. aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Nando araham <sup>o</sup>ahosi.

201. (5) Dārukhandho 2<sup>p</sup>

25      1. <sup>8q-</sup>evam me sutam<sup>-8q</sup> ekaṁ samayam Bhagavā Kimbilāyam<sup>9r</sup>  
viharati Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre.<sup>s</sup>

2. addasā kho Bhagavā<sup>t</sup> mahantam dārukhandham  
Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānam. disvāna bhikkhū<sup>ā</sup>  
āmantesi passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amum mahantam

30

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. kasambukajāto    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. samsīdissāmi; B<sup>2</sup>. osīdissāmi; B<sup>1</sup>. ussārissami

<sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.    <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. gahissati always [this is the same as the text; cf. n. f  
below]    <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. niyyāte- always    <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. niyyādehi vā    <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,2</sup>. niyyātitā; B<sup>1</sup>. niyyātā<sup>g</sup>  
<sup>8</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.    <sup>9</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. Kimmilāyam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -i-    <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert na    <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> osīdissāmi; S<sup>e</sup> b ussārissāmi  
<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3.    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ey gahessati; S<sup>e</sup> gāhiyatī; S<sup>e</sup> b gāhissati    <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b -ati    <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
inserts sādu here    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 5; S<sup>e</sup> also gives this reading in a footnote without  
siglum; possibly this means this was the actual Thai reading and the text an  
emendation; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nīyyādehī; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> nīyyātehī    <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> niyyātitā; C<sup>e</sup>  
niyyāditā; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> B<sup>v,l</sup> C<sup>e</sup> niyyātā    <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sam-    <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -thū-    <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -an ti    <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full (to  
abbhaññāsi)    <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> arahataṁ ahosī ti    <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyadārukhandhopama-  
<sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8.    <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 9; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> Kimmilāyam; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>s</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tire    <sup>t</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
Bhagavavā

dārukhandham Gaṅgāya nadiyā sotena vuyhamānan  
ti.

evam bhante.

3. <sup>1a-</sup>vitthāretabbam ... pe ... <sup>-1a</sup>

4. evam vutte<sup>2</sup> āyasmā<sup>b</sup> Kimbilo<sup>3c</sup> Bhagavantam etad  
avoca. kiṁ nu kho bhante oriman tīram. <sup>4a-</sup>vitthāretabbo  
... pe ... <sup>-4a</sup>

12. katamo ca Kimbila antopūtibhāvo. idha Kimbila  
bhikkhu aññataram saṅkiliṭham āpattim āpanno hoti

10 yathārūpāya āpattiya<sup>5d</sup> vuṭṭhānam paññāyati. ayam  
vuccati Kimbila antopūtibhāvo ti.

202. (6) Avassuto<sup>e</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmī<sup>6</sup>.  
Nigrodhārāme.

2. tena kho pana samayena Kāpilavatthavānam<sup>7f</sup> Sakyānam<sup>8</sup>.  
navam santhāgāram<sup>9g</sup> acirakāritam hoti anajjhāvuttham<sup>10h</sup>  
samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā  
manussabhūtena.

3. atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṅkamīṣu. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdiṣu.

4. ekam antam nisinnā kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavantam  
etad avocum. idha bhante Kāpilavatthavānam<sup>i</sup>  
Sakyānam navam santhāgāram acirakāritam<sup>j</sup> anajjhāvuttham  
samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā kenaci vā manussabhūtena.

<sup>1-1</sup>So C<sup>1,3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>, has only ... pa ... and B<sup>2</sup> sace ... na oriman tīram ... la ...;  
<sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>, vutto <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Kimilo/la always <sup>4-4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>, has only ... pa ...; B<sup>2</sup> ... la ... <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
inserts here na which B<sup>2</sup> puts after vuṭṭhānam <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. Kappila- always <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
Kapilavatthuvāsinam/sino always <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup> Sakkānam <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. sandhāgāram always  
<sup>10</sup>B<sup>1</sup>-vuṭṭham always

<sup>a-a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> just pe; C<sup>e</sup> pe ... [vitthāretabbam] <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; S<sup>e</sup> Kimmil- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
-īyā; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S add na <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -tapariyāya- <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S Kapilavatthuvāsinam <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
santhā-; B<sup>e</sup> B v. 1 as n. 9. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 10; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S K as E<sup>e</sup>; in fact E<sup>e</sup> text reads  
the same as its footnote, but B<sup>e</sup> states E<sup>e</sup> reading as I give it; I assume the  
original E<sup>e</sup> reading has been "corrected" in a later reprint <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
Kapilavatthuvāsinam <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> B v. 1. -am hoti

- tam bhante Bhagavā pathamam paribhuñjatu.  
 Bhagavatā pathamam paribhuttam pacchā Kāpilavatthavā  
 Sakyā paribhuñjissanti. tad assa Kāpilavatthavānam<sup>a</sup> Sakyānam  
 dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti.
- 5 adhvāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhibhāvena.<sup>b</sup>  
 5. atha kho Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā<sup>c</sup> Bhagavato adhvāsanam<sup>d</sup>  
 viditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam  
 katvā yena navam santhāgāram ten' upasaṅkamiṣu.
- 10 santharitvā<sup>f-1</sup> āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patiṭṭhāpetvā  
 telappadīpam āropetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamiṣu.  
 upasaṅkamitvā<sup>1-</sup> sabbasantharim<sup>e</sup> santhāgāram  
 15 santharitvā<sup>f-1</sup> āsanāni paññāpetvā udakamaṇikam patiṭṭhāpetvā  
 sabbasantharim<sup>2g</sup> santhatam bhante santhāgāram. āsanāni  
 paññattāni. udakamaṇiko patiṭṭhāpito. telappadīpo  
 āropito. yassa dāni<sup>h</sup> Bhagavā kālam maññatti<sup>i</sup> ti.
6. atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya  
 saddhim bhikkhusaṅghena yena navam santhāgāram  
 ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā pāde pakkhāletvā<sup>3</sup> santhāgāram  
 pavisitvā majjhimam<sup>j</sup> thambham<sup>k</sup> nissāya purathābhīmukho  
 20 nisīdi. bhikkhusaṅgho pi kho pāde pakkhāletvā<sup>3</sup>  
 santhāgāram pavisitvā pacchimam<sup>4</sup> bhittim<sup>5</sup> nissāya  
 purathābhīmukho nisīdi Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.<sup>6</sup>  
 Kāpilavatthavā pi<sup>k</sup> kho Sakyā pāde pakkhāletvā  
 santhāgāram pavisitvā purathīmam<sup>7</sup> bhittim nissāya  
 25 pacchāmukhā<sup>8l</sup> nisīdiṣu Bhagavantam yeva purakkhatvā.
7. atha kho Bhagavā Kāpilavatthave Sakyē bahud eva  
 rattim dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā<sup>m</sup> samuttejetvā  
 sampahāmsetvā uyyojesi abhikkantā kho  
 30 Gotamā<sup>n</sup> ratti. yassa dāni kālam maññathā ti.

---

<sup>1-1</sup>So C<sup>1,3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>. puts dh instead of th; B<sup>2</sup> has sabbasandharāṇasandhataṁ sandhāgāram sandharitvā <sup>2</sup>So C<sup>3</sup> and B<sup>1</sup> (with change of th to dh); C<sup>1</sup>. omits santharim (by blunder of the copyist); B<sup>2</sup>. sabbasandharāṇasandhataṁ <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. pakkhālitvā <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup> pacchim <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. bhittam <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. purakkhitvā <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> purathīm <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. pacchimābhīmukhā

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> Kapilavatthuvāśīnam <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Sākyā <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ām <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> sabbasantharisanthatam; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. sabbasantharim santhatam <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> santhārāpetvā <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -is-; B<sup>e</sup> C B v. l. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add bhante <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B -sī <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ath- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits; S<sup>e</sup> omits kho <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 8; C<sup>e</sup> S C<sup>2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -dāp- -itvā <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. -a

- evam bhante ti kho<sup>a</sup> Kāpilavatthavā Sakyā Bhagavato  
paṭissutvā uṭṭhāy’ āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam  
katvā pakkamiṣsu.
8. atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkantesu Kāpilavathavesu<sup>b</sup>  
5 Sakyesu āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam<sup>c</sup> āmantesi  
vigatathīnamiddho<sup>d</sup> kho Moggalāna bhikkhusaṅgho. paṭibhātu<sup>e</sup>.  
tam Moggalāna bhikkhūnaṁ dhammikathā. <sup>3e</sup>  
piṭṭhi <sup>f</sup>me āgilāyati. tam aham āyamissāmī ti.
- 10 evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Bhagavato  
paccassosi.
9. atha kho Bhagavā catuguṇam<sup>5g</sup> saṅghāṭim<sup>h</sup> paññāpetvā<sup>i</sup>  
dakkhinena passena sīhaseyyam kappesi pāde<sup>j</sup>  
pādam accādhāya sato sampajaño uṭṭhānasaññam manasi  
karitvā.
- 15 10. tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi  
āvuso<sup>k</sup> bhikkhave<sup>l</sup> ti.  
āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa  
paccassosum.
- āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca. avassutapariyāyañ  
20 ca vo āvuso desissāmi anavassutapariyāyañ ca.  
tam suṇātha<sup>6m</sup> sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmī ti.  
evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa  
paccassosum.
- āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca—<sup>6m</sup>  
25 11. katham<sup>7n</sup> āvuso avassuto hoti.  
idh’ āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe  
rūpe<sup>8</sup> adhimuccati. apiyarūpe<sup>9</sup> rūpe<sup>8</sup> vyāpajjati. <sup>p</sup> anupatṭhitakāyasati<sup>9q</sup>  
viharati parittacetaso. tañ ca cetovimuttim  
paññāvimuttiñ yathābhūtañ na ppajānāti yathā  
30 assa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. -hina- <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. paṭibhantu <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. dhammī- as usual <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. piṭṭhim me <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>.  
catuggunañam; C<sup>1</sup>. seems to have catuggañam <sup>6-6</sup>The second part of this  
paragraph, from sādhukam is missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. kathañ c’ āvuso <sup>8</sup>Missing  
in C<sup>1,3</sup> and C<sup>1</sup>. has piyarūpam <sup>9</sup>Sometimes -sati; C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert ca here and further  
on

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -vatthevesu <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> usually -l-; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> regularly -ll- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -thina-; I  
cannot tell which spelling C<sup>e</sup> uses <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3, but printed as 2. words  
<sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> as n. 4. <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -gg- <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tim <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> paññapetvā; S<sup>e</sup> paññapettavā <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
pādena <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -o <sup>m-m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> app- <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
by- <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ss-; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -sati ca

- nirujjhanti. ...<sup>a</sup> pe ... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ... pe<sup>b</sup> ... manasā  
 dhammaṁ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati. apiyarūpe  
 dhamme vyāpajjati. anupaṭhitakāyasati<sup>c</sup> viharati  
 parittacetaso. tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>d</sup> yathābhūtam  
 5 na ppajānāti yath' assa te uppannā pāpakā  
 akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.<sup>e</sup>
12. ayam vuccati<sup>f</sup> āvuso bhikkhu avassuto cakkhuviññeyyesu<sup>g</sup>  
 rūpesu ... pe<sup>h</sup> ... avassuto jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu  
 ... pe<sup>h</sup> ... avassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu. evam  
 10 <sup>i-i</sup>vihāriñ c' āvuso bhikkhuñ<sup>-i</sup> cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro  
 upasaṅkamati labhat<sup>j</sup>eva Māro otāram labhati<sup>j</sup> Māro  
 ārammaṇam. ...<sup>l</sup> pe ... jivhāto ce pi nam<sup>m</sup>Māro upasaṅkamati  
 labhat<sup>j</sup>eva Māro otāram labhati Māro<sup>n</sup> ārammaṇam<sup>m</sup> ... pe ...  
 manato<sup>o</sup> ce pi nam<sup>o</sup> Māro upasaṅkamati labhat<sup>j</sup>eva Māro  
 15 otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam.
13. seyyathā pi āvuso nalāgāram vā tiñāgāram vā  
 sukkhām<sup>p</sup> kolāpam terovassikam. puratthimāya ce pi  
 nam<sup>q</sup> disāya puriso ādittāya tiñukkāya upasaṅkameyya  
 labheth<sup>l</sup>eva aggi otāram labhetha aggi ārammaṇam.
- 20 pacchimāya ce pi disāya puriso ādittāya tiñukkāya upasaṅkameyya  
 ... pe ... uttarāya ce pi nam disāya ...<sup>q</sup> dakkhināya ce  
 pi nam disāya ...<sup>q</sup> heṭṭhimato<sup>4r</sup> ce pi nam ...<sup>q</sup> uparimato<sup>5s</sup> ce pi  
 nam ...<sup>q</sup> yato kutoci<sup>6t</sup> ce pi nam puriso ādittāya tiñukkāya  
 25 upasaṅkameyya labheth<sup>l</sup>eva aggi otāram labhetha aggi  
 ārammaṇam. evam eva kho āvuso evam vihārim  
 bhikkhuñ cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati labhat<sup>u</sup>  
 eva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam. ...<sup>l</sup> pe ... jivhāto  
 ce pi nam Māro<sup>v</sup> upasaṅkamati ...<sup>w</sup> manato ce pi nam Māro  
 upasaṅkamati labhat<sup>u</sup>eva Māro otāram labhati Māro ārammaṇam.
- 30 14. evam vihāriñ c' āvuso bhikkhum rūpā adhibhaṁsu na  
 bhikkhu rūpe adhibhosī. saddā bhikkhum adhibhaṁsu na

<sup>1-1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vihāri ... bhikkhu; B<sup>2</sup>. has vihāri ... bhikkhum <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. labhetha always

<sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. here and further on, not always <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. heṭṭhito; C<sup>3</sup>. heṭṭhato

<sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>. uparito <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit -ci here and further on

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotena saddam sutvā ... pe ... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe ...  
 kāyena phoṭhabbam phusitvā ... pe; S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ssati ca; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -sati ca <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
 paññavimuttim yathā bhuttañ <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -t' <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -y- here <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> writes out  
 the others as jivhā <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. as n. 2. <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b labheth<sup>l</sup>eva <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 sotato ce pi nam ... pe ... ghānato ce pi nam<sup>m-n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe ... kāyato ce pi nam;  
 S<sup>e</sup> Māro upasaṅkamati <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Maro <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> (-)η- <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> sukkhakālāsam; S<sup>e</sup> b sukham  
 kolāpam <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> heṭṭhato <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>u</sup>S<sup>e</sup> labheth<sup>l</sup> <sup>v</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe ...  
 kāyato ce pi nam <sup>w</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe

bhikkhu sadde adhibhosī. <sup>a</sup> gandhā bhikkhum adhibhamṣu  
na bhikkhu<sup>b</sup> gandhe adhibhosī. rasā bhikkhum adhibhamṣu  
na bhikkhu rase adhibhosī. phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum  
adhibhamṣu na bhikkhu phoṭṭhabbe adhibhosī. dhammā  
5 bhikkhum adhibhamṣu na bhikkhu dhamme adhibhosī.  
ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu <sup>1</sup>rūpādhibhūto<sup>c</sup> saddādhibhūto  
gandhādhibhūto rasādhibhūto phoṭṭhabbādhibhūto dhammādhibhūto<sup>-1</sup>  
adhibhūto<sup>2</sup>. <sup>d</sup>anadhibhū. <sup>3</sup> adhibhamṣu nam<sup>e</sup>  
10 pāpākā akusalā dhammā saṅkilesikā ponobhavikā<sup>f</sup> sadarā<sup>4</sup>  
dukkhavipākā āyatijarāmaraṇiyā. <sup>5g</sup>  
evam̄ kho āvuso avassuto hoti.

15. kathañ c' āvuso anavassuto hoti.  
idh' āvuso bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam̄ disvā piyarūpe  
rūpe<sup>6</sup> nādhimuccati. apiyarūpe rūpe<sup>6</sup> na vyāpajjati. <sup>h</sup>  
15 upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañ ca  
cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yath' assa  
te uppānā pāpākā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
nirujjhanti. ... <sup>i</sup> pe ... jivhāya rasam̄ sāyitvā ... pe ... <sup>j</sup> manasā  
dhammaṇi viññāya piyarūpe<sup>k</sup> dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe<sup>k</sup>  
20 dhamme na vyāpajjati. upaṭṭhitakāyasati ca viharati  
appamāṇacetaso. tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim  
yathābhūtam pajānāti yath' assa te uppānā pāpākā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. ayam vuccat' āvuso  
bhikkhu anavassuto cakkhuviññeyyesu rūpesu ... pe ... <sup>l</sup>  
25 anavassuto manoviññeyyesu dhammesu. evam̄ vihāriñ  
c' āvuso bhikkhuñ cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati  
n' eva labhati Māro otāram̄ na labhati Māro ārammanam̄.  
... <sup>m</sup> pe ... jivhāto ce pi nam Māro <sup>n</sup>upasaṅkamati ... pe ... manato  
ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati n' eva labhati Māro otāram̄  
30 na labhati Māro ārammanam̄.

16. seyyathā pi āvuso kuṭāgāram<sup>o</sup> <sup>p</sup>vā kuṭāgārasālā<sup>7q</sup> vā

<sup>1-1</sup>In this part, from rūpādhibhūto, C<sup>1,3</sup>, have -(a)bhibhū- instead of -(a)dhibhū-

<sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>Missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> sa- (C<sup>3</sup>. ya-) -dārā <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>, āyatim- <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>  
omit rūpe as before <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>, have -sālam; B<sup>1</sup>, also without kuṭāgāra-

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -um̄ <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>, as n. 1. <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C S K B v. l. anadhibhūto (B<sup>e</sup>'s note  
might refer to the second word only, but I interpret it in the light of S<sup>e</sup>) <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
omits <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -bbh- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> āyatim jātijarāmaraṇiyā; C<sup>e</sup> āyatim jāti jarā-  
maraṇiyā; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>, āyati ... <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> by- <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotena saddam̄ sutvā ... pe ...  
ghānena gandham̄ ghāyitvā <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyena phoṭṭhabbam̄ phusitvā ... pe <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ī-  
<sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anavassuto jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu; S<sup>e</sup> also has this, preceded by ayam  
vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu ... pe <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotato ce pi nam ... pe ... ghānato ce pi  
nam̄ <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe ... kāyato ce pi nam̄ <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> kūṭāgāram; C<sup>e</sup> kūṭāgārakā <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits  
<sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sālā; C<sup>e</sup> kūṭāgārasālā; S<sup>e</sup> kūṭāgārasālam̄

- bahalamattikā<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>addāvalepanā. <sup>2</sup> puratthimāya ce pi nam<sup>3b</sup>  
 disāya puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya n' eva  
 labhetha aggi otāraṁ na labhetha aggi ārammaṇam. ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...  
 pacchimāya ce pi nam ... <sup>4d</sup> uttarāya ce pi nam ... <sup>d</sup> dakkhiṇāya  
 5 ce pi nam ... <sup>d</sup> <sup>5-</sup>hetṭhimato<sup>e</sup> ce pi nam ... <sup>f</sup> uparimato<sup>g-5-</sup> ce pi nam ... <sup>f</sup>  
 yato kutoci<sup>h</sup> ce pi<sup>i</sup> nam puriso ādittāya tiṇukkāya upasaṅkameyya  
 n' eva labhetha aggi otāraṁ na labhetha aggi  
 ārammaṇam. evam eva kho āvuso evam<sup>j</sup> vihārim bhikkhuñ  
 cakkhuto ce pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati <sup>k-</sup>n' eva labhati<sup>-k</sup>  
 10 Māro otāraṁ na labhati Māro ārammaṇam. ... pe ... manato<sup>l</sup> ce  
 pi nam Māro upasaṅkamati n' eva labhati Māro otāraṁ na  
 labhati Māro ārammaṇam.  
 17. evam vihārī c' āvuso bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> rūpe adhibhosī na  
 rūpā bhikkhum adhibhamṣu. sadde bhikkhu adhibhosī na  
 15 saddā bhikkhum adhibhamṣu. gandhe bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> adhibhosī  
 na gandhā<sup>m</sup> bhikkhum adhibhamṣu. rase bhikkhu adhibhosī  
 na rasā bhikkhum adhibhamṣu. phoṭṭhabbe bhikkhu  
 adhibhosī na phoṭṭhabbā bhikkhum adhibhamṣu. dhamme  
 bhikkhu adhibhosī na dhammā bhikkhum adhibhamṣu.  
 20 ayam vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu rūpādhibhū saddādhibhū gandhādhibhū  
 rasādhibhū phoṭṭhabbādhibhū dhammādhibhū  
 adhibhū<sup>8n</sup> anadhibhūto. adhibhosī te pāpake akusale  
 dhamme saṅkilesike ponobhavike sadare<sup>9</sup> dukkhavipāke  
 āyatijātijarāmarāṇiye. <sup>10o</sup>  
 25 evam kho āvuso anavassuto hotī ti.  
 18. atha kho Bhagavā utṭhāhitvā<sup>p</sup> āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam  
 āmantesi sādhu sādhu<sup>q</sup> Moggalāna. sādhu<sup>r</sup>  
 kho tvam<sup>11</sup>. Moggalāna bhikkhūnam avassutapariyāyañ ca  
 anavassutapariyāyañ ca abhāsī<sup>12</sup>ti.  
 30 19. idam avoc<sup>s</sup> āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno. samanuñño

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1.</sup> -mattikām- <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> -limpanā; B<sup>2.</sup> -nelamanā <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3.</sup> <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> disāya  
<sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> hetṭhato ... uparito <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup>, B<sup>1.</sup> bhikkhum; B<sup>2.</sup> bhikkhū <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> bhikkhum  
<sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> abhibhū anabhibhūto; B<sup>1.</sup> adds kecihi kilesehi <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1.</sup> sadare <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> ayatim-;  
 C<sup>1,3.</sup> -maraṇike <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> tam<sup>12</sup>C<sup>3.</sup> ābhāsī ti  
<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bahalamattikā addāvalimpanā; S<sup>e</sup> bahalamattikāmaddāvilepanā; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 bahalamattikā maddāvalepanā <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> disāya ... pe <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 hetṭhato <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> uparito <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kuto <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> evam<sup>j</sup> viharim; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 evamvihārim <sup>k-k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> na labhat' eva; S<sup>e</sup> n' eva labhetha <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> jivhāto <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -o <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
 omits; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. adds kehici kilesehi <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> āyatijātijaramarāṇiye; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> āyatim  
 jātijarāmarāṇiye; C<sup>e</sup> āyatim jātijarāmarāṇike <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> vu- <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds kho <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has a  
 note here saying C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> sādhusādhu kho; this seems likely to be misplaced for n. q  
<sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> avoca

Satthā ahosi. attamanā te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa  
bhāsitam abhinandīṣu.<sup>1a</sup>

203. (7) Dukkhadhammā<sup>b</sup>

3. yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesañ ñeva dukkhadhammānam  
5 samudayañ ca<sup>c</sup> atthagamañ ca yathābhūtam  
pajānāti tathā<sup>d</sup> kho pan' assa kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathā 'ssa  
kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando<sup>e</sup> kāmasneho kāmamuccchā  
kāmapariłāho so nānuseti. tathā kho pan' assa  
cāro ca vihāro ca anubuddho<sup>f</sup> hoti yathā carantam<sup>g</sup>  
10 abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti. <sup>4h</sup>
4. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>5i</sup> sabbesam yeva dukkha-  
dhammānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca yathābhūtam  
15 pajānāti. iti rūpañ. iti rūpassa samudayo. iti rūpassa  
atthagamo. iti vedanā ... pe<sup>j</sup> ... iti saññā. ... <sup>k</sup> iti saṅkhārā ... <sup>j</sup>  
iti viññānam. iti viññānassa samudayo. iti viññāṇassa  
atthagamo ti. evam̄ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbesam  
yeva dukkhadhammānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca  
yathābhūtam pajānāti.
- 20 5. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmā diṭṭhā honti  
yathā 'ssa kāme passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho  
kāmamuccchā kāmapariłāho so nānuseti. seyyathā  
pi bhikkhave aṅgārakāsu sādhikaporisā puṇñā aṅgārānam  
vītaccikānam<sup>6l</sup> vītadhūmānam. <sup>7m</sup> atha<sup>n</sup> puriso āgaccheyya  
25 jīvitukāmo amaritukāmo sukhakāmo dukkhapaṭikulo.<sup>o</sup>  
tam enam̄<sup>8</sup>. dve balavanto purisā nānābāhāsu<sup>p</sup> gahetvā  
tam aṅgārakāsum upakaddheyum. so <sup>9q</sup>-iti c' iti c' eva<sup>-9q</sup> kāyam̄  
sannāmeyya. tam kissa hetu. ñātañ <sup>10r</sup>hi bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. abhinandun ti <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert assādañ ca ādinavañ ca <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. anubandho  
<sup>4</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. nānusenti here and further on <sup>5</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. vita- <sup>7</sup>B<sup>2</sup>.  
ṭhitadhumānam <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ena <sup>9-9</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. iti c' it' im' eva <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. ñāṇañhi: C<sup>3</sup>. has  
ñāṇatañhi, the letters ḡa ta being both erased

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 1; C<sup>e</sup> -imṣū ti <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as n. 2, but spelt -ī- <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> atha  
<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kāmachando <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add viharantam <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 4; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
nānussavanti <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe ... iti saññānam atthagamo <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
vitacchikānam <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> vitadumānam <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds kho <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -patikūlo; C<sup>e</sup>  
-patikkūlo <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>q-q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> iti cīti c' eva; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S iti imam eva <sup>r</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S  
aññānañ hi; B<sup>e</sup> B v. <sup>l</sup> ñāṇam hi

- tassa purisassa hoti<sup>a</sup> imam̄ khvāham<sup>b</sup> aṅgārakāsum  
 papatissāmi. <sup>c</sup> tato <sup>d</sup>nidānam maraṇam vā gacchāmi<sup>e</sup> maraṇamattam  
 vā dukkhan ti. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
 aṅgārakāsūpamā kāmā diṭṭhā honti yathā 'ssa kāme  
 5 passato yo kāmesu kāmacchando kāmasneho<sup>f</sup> kāmamucchā  
 kāmapariļāho so nānuseti.
6. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca  
 anubuddho<sup>g</sup> hoti yathā carantam viharantam abhijjhādomanassā<sup>h</sup>  
 10 pāpākā akusalā dhammā nānusavanti. <sup>i</sup> seyyathā  
 pi bhikkhave puriso bahukanṭakam<sup>j</sup> dāyam paviseyya.  
 tassa<sup>k</sup> purato pi kaṇṭako pacchato pi kaṇṭako uttarato  
 pi kaṇṭako dakkhiṇato pi kaṇṭako heṭṭhato pi kaṇṭako  
 uparito pi kaṇṭako. so yato <sup>l</sup>ca abhikkameyya yato <sup>l</sup>ca  
 paṭikkameyya mā mam̄ kaṇṭako ti. evam eva<sup>o</sup> kho  
 15 bhikkhave yam̄ loke piyarūpam<sup>p</sup> sātarūpam<sup>q</sup> ayam vuccati  
 ariyassa vinaye<sup>q</sup> kaṇṭako ti.
7. iti viditvā <sup>r</sup>saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca <sup>r</sup> veditabbo.
8. kathañ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti. idha bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe<sup>6</sup> adhimuccati.  
 20 apiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati. anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī<sup>s</sup> ca  
 viharati parittacetaso. <sup>t</sup>tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim  
 yathābhūtam<sup>t</sup> na <sup>u</sup>'pajānāti yath' assa te uppānā pāpākā  
 akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. ...<sup>v</sup> pe ... jivhāya rasam  
 sāiytvā ... pe ...<sup>w</sup> manasā dhammam̄ viññāya piyarūpe dhamme  
 25 adhimuccati. apiyarūpe dhamme vyāpajjati. anupaṭṭhitakāyasatī<sup>x</sup>  
 ca viharati parittacetaso. tañ ca cetovimuttim  
 paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam na <sup>u</sup>'pajānāti yath' assa te  
 uppānā pāpākā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.  
 evam̄ kho bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti.
- 30 9. kathañ ca bhikkhave samvaro hoti. idha bhikkhave  
 bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpam disvā piyarūpe rūpe  
 nādhimuccati. apiyarūpe rūpe na vyāpajjati. upaṭṭhitakāyasatī<sup>r</sup>  
 ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañ ca cetovimuttim  
 paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yath' assa te uppānā
- 35

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. anubandho <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. -kaṇṭakā; B<sup>1-2</sup>. -kaṇḍa- always <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit eva <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. sātā-  
<sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert kaṇṭako tam̄ <sup>6</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. parittam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits; B<sup>e</sup> C S K B v. l. as E<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. precedes with hetu, and B<sup>e</sup> also notes this reading for Ma-2. (28) [=PTS M i 365] piṭhe the pi; however, the 2008. Latin-script printing of B<sup>e</sup> for that passage gives the same as E<sup>e</sup> here, with no variant noted <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> cāham; S<sup>e</sup><sup>b</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup>-; <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word  
<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> nigacchissāmi; C<sup>e</sup> nigacchāmi; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> nigaccha sāmi <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup>-sneso,  
 corrected at front to -sneho <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. I. <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> E<sup>e</sup> often 2. words <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 nānussavanti; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. nānusenti <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> v. l. bahukanṭhakam̄ <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tass' assa; S<sup>e</sup>  
 includes this word in the preceding clause; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> sato va <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sato  
 va; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sato <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sato <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pī- <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5, punctuated  
 vinaye kaṇṭako; tam̄ kaṇṭako ti iti <sup>r</sup>-S<sup>e</sup> asaṃvaro ca saṃvaro ca <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i;  
 B<sup>e</sup> -ss- <sup>t</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ām̄ <sup>u</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nappa- <sup>v</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotena saddam̄ sutvā ... pe ... ghānena  
 gandham ghāyitvā <sup>w</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā ... pe <sup>x</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tāk-

pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. ...<sup>a</sup> pe ... jivhāya  
 rasam sāyitvā ... pe ...<sup>a</sup> manasā dhammam viññāya piyarūpe  
 dhamme nādhimuccati apiyarūpe dhamme na vyāpajjati.  
 upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañ ca  
 5 cetovimuttim paññavimuttiṁ yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>1</sup> yath'  
 assa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā  
 nirujjhanti. evam kho bhikkhave saṃvaro hoti.

10. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evañ carato evam  
 viharato kadāci karahaci<sup>2</sup> satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā  
 10 akusalā dhammā<sup>b</sup> sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā dandho bhikkhave  
 satuppādo atha kho nam<sup>c</sup> khippam eva pajahati  
 vinodeti vyantikaroti<sup>d</sup> anabhāvam gameti. seyyathā pi  
 bhikkhave puriso divasam<sup>e</sup> santatte ayokaṭāhe dve vā  
 tūpi vā udakaphusitāni nipāteyya. <sup>3</sup> dandho bhikkhave  
 15 udakaphusitānam nipāto. atha kho nam khippam eva  
 parikkhayam pariyādānam gaccheyya. evam eva kho  
 bhikkhave tassa ce bhikkhuno<sup>f</sup> evam viharato kadāci  
 karahaci satisammosā uppajjanti pāpakā akusalā dhammā<sup>b</sup>  
 sarasaṅkappā samyojanīyā dandho bhikkhave satuppādo  
 20 atha kho nam khippam eva pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti  
 anabhāvam gameti.

11. evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno cāro ca vihāro ca  
 anubuddho<sup>4g</sup> hoti yathā carantañ viharantam<sup>5</sup> abhijjhādomanassā  
 pāpakā akusalā dhammā nānussavanti. <sup>6</sup> tañ ce  
 25 bhikkhave bhikkhum evañ carantam evam viharantam  
 rājāno vā rājamahāmattā<sup>7</sup> vā mittā vā amaccā vā ñātī vā  
 sālohitā vā bhogehi abhihaṭṭhum pavāreyyum ehi<sup>8h</sup>bho  
 purisa. <sup>i</sup> kim te<sup>j</sup> kāsāvā anudahanti. <sup>9k</sup> kim muṇḍo kapālam<sup>10</sup>  
 anucarasi. ehi hīnāy<sup>l</sup> āvattityā bhoge ca bhuñjassu<sup>l</sup> puññāni  
 30 ca karohī ti. so vata<sup>m</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evañ caranto  
 evam viharanto sikkham paccakkhāya<sup>11</sup>. hīnāy<sup>l</sup> āvattisatī ti  
 n' etam thānam vijjati.

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> na ppajānāti    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. karahāmi    <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -phusitāni (C<sup>3</sup>. ḥi-) pāteyya    <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -  
 bandho    <sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.    <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. nānubhavanti; B<sup>2</sup>. nānusenti    <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -matto    <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
 eh' ambho; C<sup>3</sup> evam bho    <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. anudhayati    <sup>10</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. kapālahattho always    <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
 apaccakkhāya

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as nn. u, v on previous page    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. tam    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> byantī-    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 divasam̄asantatte; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> divasasantatte    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert evam carato    <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n.  
 4.    <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> eh' ambho; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> evam bho    <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -o    <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert ime    <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S  
 -dayhanti; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. -dayhanti    <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a    <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ca tam

12. seyyathā pi bhikkhave Gaṅgā<sup>a</sup> nadī pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā<sup>b</sup>  
 pācīnapabbhārā. atha mahājanakāyo āgaccheyya  
 kuddālapitakam ādāya<sup>c</sup> imam Gaṅgānadim<sup>d</sup> pacchāninnam  
 karissāma<sup>e</sup>. pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāran ti.<sup>f</sup> tam kim  
 5 maññatha bhikkhave. api nu kho<sup>g</sup> so mahājanakāyo Gaṅgānadim<sup>h</sup>  
 pacchāninnam kareyya pacchāponam pacchāpabbhāran  
 ti.  
 no <sup>f</sup>etam bhante.  
 tam kissa hetu.
- 10 Gaṅgā<sup>a</sup> nadī<sup>5ag</sup>bhante pācīnaninnā pācīnaponā pācīnapabbhārā.  
 sā na sukarā<sup>6h</sup>-pacchāninnam kātum pacchāponam  
 pacchāpabbhāram<sup>6h</sup> yāvad eva ca<sup>i</sup> pana so mahājanakāyo  
 kilamathassa vighātassa bhāgī assā ti.
- 15 13. evam eva kho bhikkhave tañ ce<sup>j</sup> bhikkhum evañ  
 carantam evam viharantam rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā  
 mittā vā amaccā vā nātā vā sālohitā vā bhoge hi abhihaṭhum  
 pavāreyyum eh<sup>k</sup>ambho purisa. kiñ te ime kāsāvā anudahanti.<sup>l</sup>  
 kiñ nu<sup>8m</sup> muñdo kapālam anucarasi. ehi hīnāy<sup>p</sup> āvattitvā  
 bhoge ca bhuñjassu puññāni ca karo hī ti so vata<sup>o</sup> bhikkhave
- 20 bhikkhu evañ caranto evam viharanto sikkham  
 pacchakkhāya<sup>o</sup> hīnāy<sup>p</sup> āvattissatī ti n' etam thānam vijjati.  
 tam kissa hetu. yañ hi tam bhikkhave cittam dīgharattam  
 vivekaninnam vivekaponam vivekapabbhāram tathā<sup>10q</sup>  
 hīnāy<sup>p</sup> āvattissatī ti n' etam thānam vijjatī ti.
- 25 204. (8) Kīmsukā<sup>r</sup>  
 2. atha<sup>11s</sup> kho aññataro bhikkhu yen<sup>t</sup> aññataro bhikkhu  
 ten' upasañkami. upasañkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad  
 avoca. kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam  
 suvisuddham hotī ti.
- 30 yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. inserts mayam <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.-ssāmi <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Gangam nadim <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
 bhante nadī <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.-ninnā ... -ponā ... -pabbhārā <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. evam bho; B<sup>2</sup>. evam  
 ambo <sup>8</sup>In B<sup>1</sup>. only <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pana <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. tañ ca; B<sup>2</sup>. tam vata <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. yato

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> consistently treat Gaṅgā nadī as 2. words, C<sup>e</sup> as 1. word; E<sup>e</sup> treats it as 2. words in the nominative but 1. word in the accusative <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> consistently -ñ-; E<sup>e</sup> inconsistent <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tī <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert h<sup>g</sup> <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. ca <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ehi bho <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -tī; S<sup>e</sup> -yh- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pacca- (as all 4. editions on the previous page) <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> hi- <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tatha; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> SK B v. l. tañ ca; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -kopama- <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. as n. II. <sup>t</sup>S<sup>e</sup> yena

samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti ettāvatā  
kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanañ suvisuddham hotī ti.

3. atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭho tassa bhikkhussa<sup>1</sup>  
pañhavyākaraṇena<sup>2a</sup> yen' aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami.

5 upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca. kittāvatā  
nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanañ suvisuddham hotī ti.

yato<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu pañcannam<sup>4</sup> upādānakhandhānam  
samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca yathābhūtam

10 pajānāti ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanañ suvisuddham  
hotī ti.

4. atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭho tassa bhikkhussa  
pañhavyākaraṇena yen' aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca. kittāvatā  
nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanañ suvisuddham hotī ti.

15 yato kho<sup>5</sup> āvuso bhikkhu catunnam mahābhūtānam  
samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti ... pe<sup>6b</sup> ...

5. atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭho<sup>6</sup> hotī ti.

yato kho āvuso bhikkhu yam kiñci samudayadhammam  
sabban tam nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti

20 ettāvatā kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanañ suvisuddham  
hotī ti.

6. atha kho so bhikkhu asantuṭho tassa bhikkhussa<sup>c</sup>  
pañhavyākaraṇena yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā  
d-Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekam antaṁ nisīdi.

25 ekam antaṁ nisinno kho so bhikkhu<sup>d</sup> Bhagavantam etad  
avoca. idhāham bhante yen' aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami.<sup>e</sup>  
upasaṅkamitvā tam bhikkhum etad avocam.<sup>f</sup>

kittāvatā nu kho āvuso bhikkhuno dassanañ suvisuddham  
hotī ti. evam utte bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca.

30 yato kho āvuso<sup>g</sup>channam phassāyatanañam samudayañ ca  
atthagamañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti ettāvatā nu<sup>h</sup> kho  
āvuso bhikkhuno dassanañ suvisuddham hotī<sup>i</sup> ti. atha  
khvāham<sup>j</sup> bhante asantuṭho tassa bhikkhussa pañhavyākaraṇena

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. pañhāveyyākaraṇena always <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert ca <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
pañcann' etaṁ <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vā <sup>6</sup>So in B<sup>1</sup>. only; complete in B<sup>2</sup>. C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. kho; B<sup>2</sup>. kho  
'ham always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pañhāveyyākaraṇena; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K B v. 1. as n. 2. <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -uno  
<sup>d-d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -im <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert bhikkhu <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup>

hotī <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kho 'ham

yen' aññataro bhikkhu ten' upasaṅkami. <sup>a</sup> upasaṅkamitvā  
 tam bhikkhum etad avocam. <sup>b</sup> kittāvatā nu kho āvuso  
 bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotī ti. evam vutte  
 bhante so bhikkhu mam etad avoca. yato <sup>c</sup>kho āvuso  
 bhikkhu pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam ... <sup>d</sup> pe ... catunnam  
 mahābhūtānam samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca yathābhūtam  
 pajānāti ... pe ... yañ kiñci samudayadhammañ sabban tam  
 nirodhadhamman ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ettāvatā kho  
 āvuso bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotī ti. atha  
 10 khvāham bhante asantuṭho tassa bhikkhussa<sup>e</sup> pañhavyākaraṇena  
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. <sup>f</sup> kittāvatā nu<sup>g</sup>  
 kho bhante bhikkhuno dassanam suvisuddham hotī ti.  
 15 7. seyyathā pi bhikkhu purisassa kiṁsuko adiṭṭhapubbo  
 assa. so yen<sup>h</sup> aññataro puriso kiṁsukassa dassāvī ten' upasaṅkameyya.  
 upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evam vadeyya. kīdiso  
 bho purisa kiṁsuko ti. so evam vadeyya. kālako<sup>i</sup> kho ambho  
 purisa kiṁsuko seyyathā pi jhāmakāñū ti. tena kho pana  
 bhikkhu samayena tādiso v' <sup>j</sup>assa kiṁsuko yathā pi<sup>4j</sup> tassa  
 purisassa dassanam. atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭho  
 20 tassa purisassa pañhavyākaraṇena yen' aññataro puriso  
 kiṁsukassa dassāvī ten' upasaṅkameyya. upasaṅkamitvā tam  
 purisam evam vadeyya. kīdiso bho<sup>k</sup> purisa kiṁsuko ti. so  
 evam vadeyya. lohitako kho<sup>l</sup> ambho purisa kiṁsuko seyyathā  
 pi māṃsapesī ti. tena kho pana bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> samayena  
 tādiso v' assa kiṁsuko yathā pi tassa purisassa dassanam.  
 25 atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭho tassa purisassa  
 pañhavyākaraṇena yen' aññataro puriso kiṁsukassa dassāvī  
 ten' upasaṅkameyya. upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evam  
 vadeyya. kīdiso bho purisa kiṁsuko ti. so evam vadeyya.  
 30 odīrakajāto<sup>6m</sup> kho ambho purisa kiṁsuko ādiṇhasipātiko<sup>n</sup>  
 seyyathā pi sīrīso ti. tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
 tādiso v' assa kiṁsuko yathā pi tassa purisassa dassanam.  
 atha kho so bhikkhu puriso asantuṭho tassa purisassa

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert upasaṅkamitvā; B<sup>1</sup>. adds Bhagavantam etad avocam <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. c' assa always <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit pi always <sup>5</sup>Omitted by C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. ocīraka-  
<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -im <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts ca <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to pajānāti <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -uno <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i; S<sup>e</sup>  
 adds pe; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. adds upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam etad avocam <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits  
<sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> now stops writing yena and writes yen' like the other editions <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -l-  
<sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits always; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> K the first time <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ambho <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as  
 n. 6; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> oj- <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -nn-

pañhavyākaraṇena yen' aññataro puriso kiṃsukassa dassāvī  
ten' upasaṅkameyya. upasaṅkamitvā tam purisam evam  
vadeyya. kīdiso bho purisa kiṃsuko ti. so evam vadeyya.  
5 bahalapattopalāso <sup>a</sup> kho ambho purisa kiṃsuko sandacchāyo<sup>-a</sup>  
seyyathā pi nigrodho ti. tena kho pana bhikkhu samayena  
tādiso v' assa kiṃsuko yathā pi tassa purisassa dassanam  
evam eva kho bhikkhu yathā yathā adhimuttānam tesam  
sappurisānam dassanam suvisuddham<sup>b</sup> tathā tathā kho<sup>c</sup>  
tehi<sup>d</sup> sappurisehi vyākatam.

10 8. seyyathā pi bhikkhu<sup>e</sup> rañño paccantimam nagaram  
dalhuddāpam<sup>f</sup> dalhapākāratoraṇañ<sup>g</sup> chadvāram. tatr' assa  
dovāriko pañdito vyatto<sup>h</sup> medhāvī aññātānam nivāretā<sup>i</sup> ñātānam  
pavesetā. puratthimāya disāya āgantvā sīgham<sup>2</sup>  
dūtayugam tam dovārikam evam vadeyya. kaham <sup>j</sup>bho  
15 purisa imassa nagarassa <sup>k</sup>nagarasāmī ti. so evam vadeyya.  
eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake nisinno ti. atha kho  
tam sīgham dūtayugam nagarasāmissa<sup>4l</sup> yathābhūtam vacanam  
niyyādetvā<sup>5m</sup> yathāgatamaggam<sup>6</sup> paṭipajjeyya. pacchimāya  
disāya āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam ... pe ... uttarāya

20 disāya<sup>n</sup> āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam tam dovārikam evam  
vadeyya. kaham bho purisa imassa nagarassa <sup>o</sup>nagarasāmī  
ti. so evam vadeyya. eso bhante majjhe siṅghātake  
nisinno ti. atha kho tam siṅgham<sup>p</sup> dūtayugam nagarasāmissa<sup>q</sup>  
yathābhūtam vacanam niyyādetvā yathāgatamaggam  
25 paṭipajjeyya.

9. upamā kho myāyam bhikkhu katā athassa viññāpanāya.  
ayañ c' ev<sup>r</sup> ettha attho. nagaran ti kho bhikkhu  
imass' etañ catumahābhūtikassa<sup>s</sup> kāyassa adhivacanam  
mātāpettikasambhavassa odanakummāsupacayassa<sup>t</sup> anic-  
cucchādanaparimaddanabhedanavidhāmsanadhammassa.<sup>u</sup>

30 chadvārā<sup>v</sup> ti kho bhikkhu chann' etam ajjhattikānam āyatanānam  
adhivacanam.  
dovāriko ti kho bhikkhu satiyā etam adhivacanam.

35

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. siṅgham; B<sup>2</sup>. siṅgha-; both always <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. katth' ambho here and further on <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -sāmikassa <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ni- (C<sup>3</sup>. nī-) -yyātetvā <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. yathāmaggam

<sup>a-a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> puts sandacchāyo before kho instead; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K do the same, but spelling sanda- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S add hoti <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tehi <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S chekehi; S<sup>e</sup> c b heti <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ddh-; S<sup>e</sup> omits; B<sup>e</sup> C as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -am p- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> by- <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> nivaretā <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> nagarassa nagarassāmī; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> S nagarassa sāmī; C<sup>e</sup> B nagarasāmī <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ssāmikassa; C<sup>e</sup> repeats the indicator for its previous note (n. k here), whose meaning here is unclear <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> niyyātetvā; C<sup>e</sup> may be the same or may read nī-; S<sup>e</sup> niyyādetvā <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add dakkhiṇāya disāya, C<sup>e</sup> āgantvā sīgham dūtayugam ... pe ... dakkhiṇāya disāya <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> this time nagarassāmī; S<sup>e</sup> this time as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> sīgham as before <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ssāmikassa; C<sup>e</sup> has a footnote indicator here, but no note; possibly it intends another repetition of the note in n. k <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> cā-; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> cātumma- <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -sūp- <sup>u</sup>S<sup>e</sup> nicc- <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 2. words; C<sup>e</sup> -an

sīgham dūtayugan <sup>1</sup>ti kho bhikkhu samathavipassanān<sup>a</sup>  
etam adhivacanam.  
nagarasāmī<sup>b</sup> ti kho bhikkhu viññāṇass<sup>c</sup> etam adhivacanam.

- 5 majjhe siñghātako<sup>d</sup> ti kho bhikkhu catunn' etam mahābhūtānam  
adhivacanam pathavīdhātuyā<sup>e</sup> āpodhātuyā tejodhātuyā  
vāyodhātuyā.  
yathābhūtam<sup>f</sup> vacanan ti kho bhikkhu nibbānass' etam  
adhivacanam.
- 10 yathāgatamaggo ti kho bhikkhu ariyass' etam aṭṭhaṅgikassa  
maggassa adhivacanam.  
seyyathīdam<sup>g</sup> sammādiṭṭhiyā ... pe ... sammāsamādhissā  
ti.

205. (9) Vīṇā<sup>h</sup>

- 15 3. yassa kassaci bhikkhave<sup>2</sup>. bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā  
cakkhuvīññeyyesu rūpesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā doso  
vā moho vā paṭigham<sup>3i</sup> vā pi<sup>4j</sup> cetaso tato cittam nivāraye<sup>5k</sup>  
sabhayo c' eso maggo sappaṭibhayo ca<sup>l</sup> sakaṇṭako ca sagahano  
ca ummaggo ca kummaggo<sup>6m</sup> ca duhitiko ca. asappurisasevito  
c' eso maggo na c' eso maggo sappurisehi<sup>n</sup> sevito.  
na tvam etam<sup>o</sup> arahasī ti tato cittam nivāraye<sup>p</sup> cakkhuvīññeyyeхи  
rūpehi. ...<sup>q</sup> pe ...<sup>r</sup> yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa  
vā bhikkhuniyā vā<sup>t</sup> jivhāviññeyyesu rasesu ... pe ...<sup>s</sup>  
manoviññeyyesu dhammesu uppajjeyya chando vā rāgo vā  
20 doso vā moho vā paṭigham vā pi cetaso tato cittam nivāraye<sup>t</sup>  
sabhayo c' eso maggo sappaṭibhayo ca sakaṇṭako ca sagahaṇo<sup>u</sup>  
ca ummaggo ca kummaggo ca duhitiko ca. asappurisasevito  
c' eso maggo na c' eso maggo sappurisehi sevito.  
na tvam etam arahasī ti tato cittam nivāraye<sup>p</sup> manoviññeyyeхи  
dhammehi.
- 25 4. seyyathā pi bhikkhave kiṭṭham<sup>7</sup>. sampannam kiṭṭhārakkho<sup>8v</sup>  
ca pamatto goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. dūteyyayugan ti <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>; here only <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. sappaṭigham <sup>4</sup>Missing  
in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. nivareyya always <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. kumaggo always <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. kiṭṭha- here only  
<sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. kiṭṭharakkhato; further on kiṭṭharakkho

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ānam <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ss-; C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> viññāṇass' <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -t- <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> paṭhavi-; S<sup>e</sup> paṭhavī- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
-av- here <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> and possibly C<sup>e</sup> seyyath' idam <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Vīṇopama- <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n.  
3. <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C omit; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nivāreyya <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits here but not  
below <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -isasev- <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits here but not below <sup>p</sup>Here all as E<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> yassa to sotaviññeyyesu saddesu ... pe ... ghānaviññeyyesu gandhesu  
<sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyaviññeyyesu phoṭṭhabbesu ... pe <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nivāreyya <sup>u</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
sagahano; S<sup>e</sup> sahagano <sup>v</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kiṭṭharakkhako; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kiṭṭhārakkhako

otaritvā<sup>1a</sup> yāvadattham madam āpajjeyya. <sup>2b</sup> evam eva  
kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano chasu phassāyatanesu  
asam̄vutākāri<sup>c</sup> pañcasu kāmaguṇesu yāvadattham madam  
āpajjati. <sup>d</sup>

5        5. seyyathā pi bhikkhave kiṭṭham sampannam kiṭṭhārakkho  
ca appamatto<sup>e</sup> goṇo ca kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham otareyya. <sup>3f</sup>  
tam enām<sup>4</sup> kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5g</sup> sugahitam<sup>h</sup> gaṇheyya.  
nāsāyam<sup>i</sup> suggahitam<sup>h</sup> gahetvā upari ḡhāṭāya<sup>j</sup> suniggahitam<sup>k</sup>  
niggāṇheyya. upari ghaṭāyam suniggahitam niggahetvā  
10      dañḍena sutālitam tāleyya. dañḍena sutālitam tāletvā  
ossajjeyya. <sup>k</sup>  
dutiyam pi kho bhikkhave ... pe ...  
tatiyam pi kho bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo adum kiṭṭham  
otareyya. tam enām kiṭṭhārakkho nāsāya<sup>5g</sup> suggahitam<sup>l</sup> gaṇheyya.  
15      nāsāyam sugahitam<sup>l</sup> gahetvā upari ḡhāṭāya suniggahitam<sup>k</sup>  
<sup>7</sup>niggāṇheyya. upari ghaṭāyam suniggahitam niggahetvā  
dañḍena sutālitam tāleyya. dañḍena sutālitam tāletvā  
ossajjeyya. evam hi so bhikkhave goṇo kiṭṭhādo gāmagato  
vā araññagato vā thānabahulo vā<sup>m</sup> assa nisajjabahulo  
20      vā. <sup>m</sup> na tam kiṭṭham puna otareyya tam eva purimam<sup>n</sup>  
dañḍasamphassam<sup>o</sup> samanussaranto. evam eva kho  
bhikkhave yato kho<sup>8mn</sup> bhikkhuno chasu phassāyatanesu  
cittam ujujātam<sup>9o</sup> hoti sammujūjātam<sup>10p</sup> ajjhattam eva<sup>m</sup> santiṭhati  
sannisīdati ekodihoti<sup>q</sup> samādhiyati.

25      6. seyyathā pi bhikkhave rañño vā rājamahāmattassa  
vā viññāya saddo assutapubbo assa. so viññāya <sup>r</sup>saddam<sup>u</sup>  
suneyya. so<sup>11</sup> evam vadeyya. ambo kissa<sup>12s</sup> nu kho  
eso saddo evam <sup>t</sup>rajaniyo<sup>u</sup> evam <sup>t</sup>kamaniyo<sup>uv</sup> evam <sup>t</sup>madaniyo<sup>u</sup>

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. otārityā <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. add pamādam āpajjeyya here and further on <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. otāreyya

<sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. enā <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. nāsāyam <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. ghaṭāyam always <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. suniggāṇheyya instead  
of suniggahitam niggāṇheyya; for the rest, same remarks as for the preceding  
ones <sup>8</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. udujīḍam <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. sudujitam; C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert nañ  
<sup>11</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>12</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kassa

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as n. 1. <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -tak- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pamādam āpajjati  
<sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> apa- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. as n. 3. <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> suggahitam; C<sup>e</sup> suggahitam <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
-a <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> uparighaṭāyam <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> osajjeyya; C<sup>e</sup> ossajjeyya <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
suggahitam <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> udujīḍam; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> udujīḍam; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sudujitam; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> sudujitam; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
viññāsaddam; E<sup>e</sup> viññāya saddam <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 12; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 1. word  
<sup>u</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -īyo <sup>v</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kamm-

evam mucchaniyo<sup>1</sup> evam bandhaniyo ti. tam  
enam evam vadeyyum. eso<sup>a</sup> kho bhante vīñā nāma  
yassā eso saddo evam rajaniyo evam kamaniyo evam madaniyo  
evam mucchaniyo evam bandhaniyo ti. so evam  
5 vadeyya. gacchatha me bho tam<sup>b</sup>. vīñam āharathā ti.  
tassa tam vīñam āhareyyum. <sup>b</sup> tam enam evam vadeyyum.  
ayam kho sā bhante vīñā<sup>c</sup> yassā eso saddo evam rajaniyo  
evam kamaniyo evam madaniyo evam mucchaniyo evam  
bandhaniyo ti. so evam vadeyya. alam me bho tāya vīñāya  
10 tam eva me saddam āharathā ti. tam enam evam<sup>d</sup> vadeyyum.  
ayam kho bhante vīñā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā  
anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati. <sup>3e</sup> seyyath'  
<sup>f</sup> idam doniñ<sup>g</sup> ca paṭicca cammañ<sup>h</sup> ca paṭicca dañḍañ  
ca paṭicca upaveñañ<sup>i</sup> ca paṭicca tantiyo ca paṭicca  
15 koṇañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmam paṭicca  
evāyam bhante vīñā nāma anekasambhārā mahāsambhārā  
anekehi sambhārehi samāraddhā vadati<sup>j</sup> ti. so  
<sup>k</sup> tam vīñam dasadhā vā satadhā<sup>l</sup> vā phāleyya. dasadhā vā  
satadhā vā<sup>d</sup> tam<sup>s</sup> phāletvā sakalikam sakalikam kareyya.  
20 sakalikam sakalikam karitvā agginā daheyya. agginā dahitvā<sup>m</sup>  
masiñ kareyya. masiñ karitvā mahāvāte<sup>n</sup> vā opuneyya<sup>o</sup>  
nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya. so evam vadeyya. asakkirāyam<sup>6p</sup>  
bho vīñā<sup>7q</sup> nāma yath' eva yam<sup>7q</sup> kiñci vīñā nāma  
ettha ca 'mahājano ativelam pamatto<sup>s</sup> palañito<sup>8t</sup> ti.  
25 7. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam samanesati<sup>9u</sup>  
yāvatā rūpassa gati. <sup>10</sup> vedanam samanesati ... pe<sup>v</sup> ... saññam ...  
sañkhāre ...<sup>v</sup> viññānam samanesati yāvatā viññānassa gati.  
tassa rūpam samanesato<sup>w</sup> ... pe ... saññam ...<sup>x</sup> sañkhāre ...<sup>x</sup> viññānam  
samenesato yāvatā viññānassa gati yam pi 'ssa tam  
30

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. muñcaniyo; B<sup>2</sup>. muñjaniyo *always*   <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. carati; B<sup>2</sup> *fails us here till p. 206. (note 5), on account of a gap of two sheets*   <sup>4</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. upavine; B<sup>1</sup>.  
upadhirāne   <sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. asatikirāyam   <sup>7-7</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>1-2</sup>. nāma theva yam  
<sup>8</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. palāñito; C<sup>3</sup>. paññito   <sup>9</sup>So B<sup>1</sup>. *always*; C<sup>1,3</sup>. sañkamant- (C<sup>3</sup>. -ñt-) -esati *further on sammantesati/to, C<sup>1</sup>. having always -añte-*   <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. gatim *always*, C<sup>3</sup>. *sometimes*  
<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> esā   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> āharayy followed by both e (at left) and u (below), then m  
<sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> vīñā   <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> carati   <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> and possibly C<sup>e</sup> seyyathīdañ   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
doniñ<sup>h</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> mañcam<sup>i</sup>   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> upadhāraṇe   <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> carati   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. word   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>.  
satta dhā {sic}   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> dahetvā   <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ena   <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ophuneyya; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> suggests  
ophuneyya   <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> asati kirāyam; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>q-q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nāma yath' evam  
yam; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nāma yath' evāyam   <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ca panāyamjano [sic]; C<sup>e</sup> ca panāyam jano;  
S<sup>e</sup> -panāyam jano [sic]; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> panāyam jano; B<sup>e</sup> B<sup>v,1</sup>. S<sup>e</sup> b as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>s</sup>S<sup>e</sup> patto; S<sup>e</sup> b as  
E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> palāñito; S<sup>e</sup> b as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>u</sup>B<sup>e</sup> samanvesati; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> samannesati   <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>w</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> continue yāvatā rūpassa gati vedanam; B<sup>e</sup> then adds  
samanvesato, S<sup>e</sup> samannesato   <sup>x</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe

hoti ahan ti vā maman ti vā asmī ti vā tam pi tassa na  
hotū ti.

206. (10) Chapāṇa<sup>a</sup>

3. seyyathā pi<sup>b</sup> bhikkhave puriso arugatto pakkagatto  
5 saravanam paviseyya. tassa kusakanṭakā<sup>c</sup> c' eva<sup>d</sup> pāde  
vijjheyyum<sup>e</sup> arupakkāni<sup>f</sup> gattāni vilikkheyum. <sup>g</sup>evaṃ hi  
<sup>h</sup>so bhikkhave puriso bhiyyosomattāya<sup>g</sup> tatonidānam<sup>h</sup>  
dukkhadomanassam<sup>i</sup> paṭisamvediyetha. <sup>j</sup>evam eva kho  
bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu<sup>k</sup> gāmagato vā araññagato<sup>l</sup>  
10 vā labhati vattāram<sup>k</sup> ayañ ca kho<sup>l</sup> āyasmā evaṃkārī<sup>m</sup>  
evaṃsamācāro asucigāmakaṇṭako<sup>h</sup> ti. tamkaṇṭako<sup>n</sup> ti  
viditvā<sup>m</sup> saṃvaro ca asaṃvaro ca<sup>m</sup> veditabbo.
4. kathañ ca bhikkhave asaṃvaro hoti. idha bhikkhave  
bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā piyarūpe rūpe adhimuccati.  
15 appiyarūpe rūpe vyāpajjati. anupaṭhitakāyasatī<sup>n</sup>  
ca viharati parittacetaso. tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim  
yathābhūtam na ppajānāti yath' assa te uppannā pāpakā  
akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. sotena saddam  
sutvā ... ° ghānena gandham ghāyitvā ... ° jivhāya rasam  
20 sāyitvā ... ° kāyena poṭhabbam phusitvā ... ° manasā dhammam  
viññāya piyarūpe dhamme adhimuccati. appiyarūpe  
dhamme vyāpajjati. <sup>p</sup> anupaṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati parittacetaso.  
tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam  
na ppajānāti yath' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā  
25 aparisesā nirujjhanti.
5. seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā  
nānāvisaye nānāgocare daļhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. ahim  
gahetvā daļhāya<sup>q</sup> rajjuyā bandheyya. sumsumāraṇ<sup>r</sup> gahetvā  
daļhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. pakkhim gahetvā daļhāya  
30 rajjuyā bandheyya. kukkuraṇ gahetvā daļhāya rajjuyā

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -kanṭako; B<sup>1</sup>. -kaṇḍa- *always*   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup> cepi   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup> vijjeyyum   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sarapattāni  
(C<sup>3</sup>. -ni) ca   <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup> vilekkheyum   <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup> kho *instead of* hi so   <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. paṭisamvedi   <sup>8</sup>-  
<sup>8</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. gāmato ... araññato   <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. so   <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. etarahi   <sup>11</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. asucigāmakaṇṭako ti iti  
<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Chappāṇakopama-; C<sup>e</sup> Chappāṇaka-   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pī   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sarapattāni  
ca; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> sarapattāni pakka-; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. as E<sup>e</sup>; S<sup>e</sup> b arūpakkā-   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> b  
vilekkheyum; C<sup>e</sup> vilikheyum; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vilākheyum   <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b as n. 6.   <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> bhiyyoso  
mattāya; C<sup>e</sup> bhiyyo somattāya   <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 2. words   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -am do-   <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
paṭisamvedayetha   <sup>k-k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ayañ ca so; B<sup>e</sup> suggests ayañ so   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> tam  
kanṭako ti iti; C<sup>e</sup> tam kanṭakotī iti; S<sup>e</sup> tamkaṇṭako ti. [new paragraph] iti; B<sup>e</sup> B v.  
<sup>l</sup> tam asucigāmakaṇṭako ti iti   <sup>m-m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> asamvaro ca saṃvaro ca   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ssati; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
-sati   <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ī   <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -aya   <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> susumāraṇ; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>

- bandheyya. sigālam<sup>a</sup> gahetvā daļhāya rajjuyā bandheyya.  
 makkaṭam<sup>b</sup> gahetvā daļhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. daļhāya  
 rajjuyā bandhitvā majjhe gaṇṭhim karitvā ossajjeyya. <sup>c</sup>  
 atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā  
 5 sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyumi. <sup>d</sup> ahi āviñcheyya  
 vammikam pavekkhāmī ti. sumsumārō āviñcheyya udakam  
 pavekkhāmī ti. pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsam ḍessāmī <sup>e</sup>ti.  
 kukkuro āviñcheyya gāmam pavekkhāmī <sup>f</sup>ti. sigālo āviñcheyya  
 sīvathikam<sup>g</sup> pavekkhāmī ti. makkato āviñcheyya  
 10 vanam pavekkhāmī ti. yadā kho<sup>h</sup> te bhikkhave chap-  
 pāṇakā jhattā assu kilantā atha kho<sup>i</sup> yo nesam pāṇakānam<sup>j</sup>  
 balavatāro assa tassa te anuvatteyyum<sup>k</sup> anuvidhīyeyyumi<sup>l</sup>  
 vasam gaccheyyumi. evam eva kho bhikkhave  
 yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā <sup>m</sup>sati abhāvitā  
 15 abahulikatā<sup>n</sup> tañ cakkhu<sup>o</sup> āviñchatī<sup>p</sup> manāpiyesu rūpesu.  
 amanāpiyā<sup>q</sup> rūpā paṭikkulā<sup>r</sup> honti. ... pe<sup>s</sup> ... mano āviñchatī  
 manāpiyesu<sup>t</sup> dhammesu amanāpiyā dhammā paṭikkulā<sup>u</sup>  
 honti.  
 evam kho bhikkhave asamvaro hoti.  
 20 6. kathañ ca bhikkhave samvaro hoti.  
 idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpañ disvā piyarūpe  
 rūpe<sup>v</sup>. nādhimuccati. appiyarūpe rūpe<sup>w</sup> na vyāpajjati.  
 upatthitakāyasatī<sup>x</sup> ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. tañ ca  
 cetovimuttim paññāvimutti� yathābhūtam pajānāti  
 25 yathā<sup>y</sup> assa te uppānā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā<sup>z</sup>  
 nirujjhanti. ...<sup>y</sup> pe ... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ... pe ...<sup>y</sup> manasā dham-  
 mam viññāya piyarūpe dhamme nādhimuccati. appiyarūpe

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. āvicche- and āviñche-; C<sup>1</sup>. āviñche-; C<sup>3</sup>. āviñje-   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vessāmī ti   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
 sīvathikam always   <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pāṇako   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. anupavatteyyum  
 7B<sup>1</sup>. -vidhīyeyyumi   <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. āvijjati   <sup>9-9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. manāpikesu ... amanāpik' assa always  
<sup>10</sup>Instead of ... pa ...   C<sup>3</sup> has jivhā āviñjati manāpitesu rasesu ... pe ... ; C<sup>1</sup>.  
 aviñjamānapitesu-, āviñja- being put instead of a prior erased āvichati   <sup>11</sup>C<sup>3</sup>.  
 omits rūpe; C<sup>1</sup>. piyarūpe   <sup>12</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>[13]</sup>E<sup>e</sup> has no note for this indicator;  
 possibly it intends a repetition of n. 12; cf. n. u below]

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> siṅgālam   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> makkaṭam here only   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> osajjeyya   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āviñjeyyumi  
<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b<sup>ñ</sup>essāmī ti   <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i tī   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. si-   <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4; S<sup>e</sup> b<sup>ñ</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5; S<sup>e</sup>  
 C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pāṇakā   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anuppavatteyyumi   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I.  
 word   <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī-   <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -um<sup>o</sup> E<sup>e</sup> a-; C<sup>e</sup> -j-   <sup>p</sup>-pC<sup>e</sup> as n. 9.   <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> paṭikūlā; C<sup>e</sup>  
 paṭikkulā   <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full; S<sup>e</sup> just adds jivhā āviñchatī ... kāyo āviñchatī [abridged  
 thus]   <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū   <sup>t</sup>E<sup>e</sup> patikkulā   <sup>u</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ssati; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -sati   <sup>w</sup>E<sup>e</sup> yathā<sup>x</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ī-  
<sup>y</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> write as much of the others as of jivhā

dhamme na vyāpajjati. upaṭṭhitakāyasatī ca viharati appamāṇacetaso. <sup>a</sup> tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtam pajānāti yath' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti.

- 5        7. seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso chappāṇake gahetvā nānāvisaye nānāgocare dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya. ahim gahetvā <sup>b</sup> dalhāya rajjuyā bandheyya-<sup>b</sup> sumsumāram gahetvā ... <sup>cde</sup> pakkhim gahetvā ... <sup>cf</sup> kukkuram gahetvā ... <sup>c</sup> sigālam gahetvā ... <sup>c</sup> makkataṁ gahetvā dalhāya rajjuyā
- 10      bandheyya. dalhāya rajjuyā bandhitvā dalhe khile vā thambhe vā upanibandheyya. atha kho te bhikkhave chappāṇakā nānāvisayā nānāgocarā sakam sakam gocaravisayam āviñcheyyam. ahi āviñcheyya vammikam pavekkhāmī ti. sumsumāro āviñcheyya udakam pavekkhāmī ti. pakkhī āviñcheyya ākāsam desāmī <sup>1</sup>ti. kukkuro āviñcheyya<sup>g</sup> gāmam pavekkhāmī ti. sigalo āviñcheyya sīvathikam pavekkhāmī ti. makkato<sup>h</sup> āviñcheyya vanam pavekkhāmī ti. yadā kho<sup>i</sup> bhikkhave chappāṇakā jhattā assu kilantā atha tam eva khile<sup>j</sup> vā thambhe<sup>j</sup> vā upatiṭheyum
- 20      upanisideyyum upanipajjeyyum. <sup>2k</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci bhikkhuno kāyagatā <sup>1</sup>sati bhāvitā bahulikatā tañ cakkhum<sup>m</sup> n' āviñchatī manāpiyesu rūpesu amanāpiyā rūpa<sup>n</sup> <sup>3</sup>na paṭikkulā<sup>o</sup> honti. ...<sup>p</sup> pe ... jivhā n' āviñchatī ...<sup>q</sup> pe ...<sup>p</sup> mano n' āviñchatī <sup>4r</sup>manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā<sup>4r</sup> dhammā na paṭikkulā honti.
- 25      evam kho bhikkhave samvaro hoti.
8. dalhe khile vā thambe<sup>5s</sup> vā ti kho bhikkhave kāyagatāya <sup>t</sup>satiyā<sup>6</sup>. etam adhivacanam. tasmā ti ha vo<sup>6u</sup> bhikkhave etam<sup>v</sup> sikkhitabbaṁ. kāyagatā no sati bhāvitā bhavissati
- 30      bahulikatā yānikatā<sup>w</sup> vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā ti. evam hi kho<sup>x</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. desāmī ti; C<sup>3</sup>. vessāmī ti   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add vasam gaccheyyum   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. rupāni (C<sup>1</sup>.

-ni) instead of rūpā na   <sup>[4]</sup>The note for this indicator seems to have got lost; cf.

n. 9. on previous page and n. r below]   <sup>[5. misnumbered 4]</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. tambhe, a prior th

being erased   <sup>[6. misnumbered 5]</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup>-maṇ- <sup>b-b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a- <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -to <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add te, C<sup>e</sup> pana te <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>-am<sup>k</sup> <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> l. word <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>-u <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> rūpāni <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ppaṭikūlā; C<sup>e</sup> ppaṭikkūlāni; S<sup>e</sup> paṭikūlā <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> writes out as much for the others as for jivhā <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> manāpiyesu rasesu <sup>r-r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> manāpikesu dhammesu amanāpissa [sic]; E<sup>e</sup> manāpiyesu dhammesu amanāpiyā [sic] <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> thambhe <sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> kāyagatā satiyā; S<sup>e</sup> kāyagatāsatiyā <sup>u</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> evam <sup>w</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>-ī- <sup>x</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vo

207. (11) Yavakalāpi<sup>a</sup>

3. seyyathā pi bhikkhave yavakalāpi<sup>b</sup> catumahāpathe<sup>c</sup>  
 nikkhittā assa.<sup>d</sup> atha cha<sup>e</sup> purisā āgaccheyyūm vyābhāngihatthā.<sup>d</sup>  
 te<sup>f</sup> tam<sup>g</sup> yavakalāpi<sup>h</sup> chahi vyābhāngīhi  
 5 haneyyūm. evam hi sā bhikkhave yavakalāpi suhatā assa  
 chahi vyābhāngīhi haññamānā. atha sattamo puriso  
 āgaccheyya vyābhāngihattho. so<sup>i</sup> tam<sup>j</sup> yavakalāpi<sup>h</sup> sattamāya  
 vyābhāngiyā haneyya. evam hi sā bhikkhave  
 yavakalāpi<sup>h</sup> suhatatarā assa sattamāya vyābhāngiyā haññamānā.

10

4. evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā<sup>k</sup> puthujjano cakkhusmiṁ  
 haññati manāpāmanāpehi rūpehi. ... pe<sup>l</sup> ... jivhāya  
 haññati manāpāmanāpehi rasehi. ... <sup>m</sup> manasmiṁ haññati  
 manāpāmanāpehi dhammehi. sace so bhikkhave assutavā  
 15 puthujjano āyatipunabbhavāyā<sup>l</sup> ceteti evam hi<sup>6</sup> so bhikkhave  
 moghapuriso suhatataro hoti. seyyathā pi bhikkhave<sup>7m</sup>  
 sā<sup>8</sup> yavakalāpi sattamāya vyābhāngiyā haññamānā.<sup>n</sup>

5. bhūtapubbam bhikkhave devāsurasaṅgāmo samupabbūlho<sup>90</sup>  
 ahosi. atha kho bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo

20

asure āmantesi sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūlhe<sup>p</sup>  
 asurā jineyyūm devā parājineyyūm yena tam<sup>q</sup>  
 Sakkāṇ devānam indam̄ kanṭhe<sup>10r</sup> pañcamehi bandhanehi  
 bandhitvā mama santike āneyyātha asurapurānā ti. Sakko  
 pi kho bhikkhave devānam indo deve Tāvatimse āmantesi  
 25 sace mārisā devāsurasaṅgāme samupabbūlhe devā jineyyūm  
 asurā parājineyyūm<sup>s</sup> yena nam̄ Vepacittim<sup>11t</sup> asurindam̄  
 kanṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā mama santike  
 āneyyātha<sup>12u</sup> Sudhammaṁ devasabhanāti<sup>12u</sup>

6. tasmiṁ kho pana<sup>v</sup> saṅgāme devā jinim̄su asurā<sup>w</sup> parājinim̄su.

30

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. cātummahāpathe, preceded by su in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. assu <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit cha <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.

ne; C<sup>3</sup>. ne <sup>5</sup>Missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>7</sup>Missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>8</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.

<sup>9</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. samuppabruṇḍho/e always <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. kanṭha- always <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Vepacitti <sup>12-12</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
 omit deva here and further on

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -i- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> cā-, C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> cātumm- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> by- <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ne <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 5; S<sup>e</sup> yena

<sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i here <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āvā <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -im̄ pu- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup>

S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds ti and starts a new sutta <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> samupabyūlho; C<sup>e</sup>

samūpabbuṇḍho; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> samūpabbuṇḍho here <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nam̄; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup>

<sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 10. <sup>s</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b- im̄su <sup>t</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as n. 11; S<sup>e</sup> combines with next word

<sup>u</sup>-C<sup>e</sup> Sudhammaṁ devasabhanāti; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. Sudhammaṁ sabham̄ <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add  
 bhikkhave <sup>w</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits

atha kho bhikkhave devā Tāvatiṁṣā Vepacittim  
asurindam kanṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi bandhitvā  
Sakkassa devānam indassa santike ānesum Sudhammaṁ  
devasabhaṁ.

- 5        7. tatra sudam bhikkhave Vepacitti asurindo kanṭhe  
pañcamehi bandhanehi baddho<sup>a</sup> hoti. yadā ca<sup>1b</sup> kho  
bhikkhave Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṁ hoti. dhammikā  
kho devā adhammikā asurā<sup>c</sup> idh' eva dānāhaṁ<sup>c</sup> devapuram<sup>d</sup>  
gacchāmī ti. atha kanṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi muttam  
10      attānaṁ<sup>2</sup> samanupassati dibbehi ca<sup>e</sup> pañcahi<sup>3f</sup> kāmaguṇehi  
samappito samaṅgībhūto paricāreti. yadā ca kho bhikkhave  
Vepacittissa asurindassa evaṁ hoti. dhammikā kho  
asurā adhammikā devā tatth' eva dānāham asurapuram  
gamiśāmī ti. atha kanṭhe pañcamehi bandhanehi baddham<sup>4f</sup>  
15      attānaṁ samanupassati dibbehi ca<sup>e</sup> pañcahi  
f kāmaguṇehi parihāyati.  
8. evaṁ sukhumaṁ kho bhikkhave Vepacittibandhanam  
tato sukhumataram Mārabandhanam. maññamāno kho<sup>e</sup>  
bhikkhave baddho<sup>5g</sup> Mārassa amaññamāno mutto pāpimato.  
20      asmī ti bhikkhave maññitam etam. ayam aham asmī ti  
maññitam etam. bhavissan ti maññitam etam. na bhavissan  
ti maññitam etam. rūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etam.  
arūpī bhavissan ti maññitam etam. saññī bhavissan ti maññitam<sup>h</sup> etam.  
25      asaññī bhavissan ti maññitam etam. nevasaññināsaññī<sup>i</sup>  
bhavissan ti maññitam etam. maññitam<sup>6j</sup> bhikkhave rāgo<sup>j</sup>  
maññitam<sup>6k</sup> gāndo maññitam<sup>6l</sup> sallam. tasmā ti ha bhikkhave  
amaññitamānena<sup>k</sup> cetasā viharissāmā ti.  
9. <sup>l-</sup>evañ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam<sup>–1</sup> asmī ti bhikkhave  
iñjitam etam. ayam aham<sup>m</sup> asmī ti iñjitam etam. bhavissan  
30      ti iñjitam etam. na bhavissan ti iñjitam etam. rūpī  
bhavissan ti iñjitam etam. arūpī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam.  
saññī bhavissan ti iñjitam etam. asaññī bhavissan ti iñjitam  
etam. nevasaññināsaññī<sup>n</sup> bhavissan ti iñjitam etam. iñjitam

<sup>1</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. attā <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. dibbehi pañcakāmaguṇehi <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. C<sup>3</sup>. bandham  
<sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. C<sup>3</sup>. bandho <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add etam

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C S K B v.l. C<sup>e</sup> C<sub>1,2</sub>. S bandho <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>c-e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S idānāhaṁ <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sub>1</sub>. -e  
<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sub>1,2</sub>. S as n. 4. <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 5. <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -i-  
<sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> rogo <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> amaññamānena; B<sup>e</sup> B v.l. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>l-l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> construe  
this with what precedes, not with what follows <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 'haṁ <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> and probably C<sup>e</sup>  
-ī-



Āśīviso<sup>a</sup> Ratho Kummo dve<sup>b</sup> Dārukhandhā<sup>1c</sup> Avassuto  
 Dukkhadhammā Kimsukā Vīṇā<sup>d</sup> <sup>2-</sup>Chapāṇā<sup>e</sup> Yavakalapi<sup>f</sup>  
 ti<sup>-2</sup>  
<sup>g</sup> Catutthapanṇāsake<sup>3h</sup> vagguddānam  
 5 Nandikkhaya<sup>i</sup> Saṭṭhinaya<sup>i</sup>  
 Samuddo Uragena<sup>4j</sup> ca  
 catupaṇṇāsaka<sup>5k</sup> ete  
 nipātesu pakāsitā ti<sup>l</sup>

BOOK II. Vedanāsaṃyuttam<sup>m</sup>10 CHAPTER I. Pathamasagāthavaggo<sup>n</sup>

## 1. (1) Samādhi

3. tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. katamā tisso. <sup>6-</sup>sukhā  
 vedanā dukkhā<sup>6-</sup> vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā  
 kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti. <sup>o</sup>

15 4. samāhito sampajāno sato Buddhassa sāvako  
 vedanā ca pajānāti vedanānañ ca sambhavaṇam I  
 yattha c' etā<sup>7</sup> nirujjhanti maggañ ca khayagāminam  
 vedanānañ khayā bhikkhu nicchāto parinibbuto ti 2

2. (2) Sukhaya<sup>p</sup>

20 3. tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. katamā tisso. sukhā  
 vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā  
 kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti. <sup>o</sup>

<sup>1</sup>-khandena [no source identified] <sup>2-2</sup>-ccchapāṇākāya (C<sup>3</sup>.-ā) ca kalāpakena cā ti [no source identified] <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add hi <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. udakena <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. catuttha- <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. have sometimes sukha... dukkhā, sometimes sukha- ... dukkha- <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. -to (or -no) <sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> āsiviso here <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -khandhena <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> c viṇā (?) <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> chappāṇā; C<sup>e</sup> chappāṇakā; C<sup>e</sup> c chappāṇaka. [sic, with full stop] <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -pena cā; S<sup>e</sup> -pikena cā <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Salāyatanaṇavagge Catutthapanṇāsako samatto. [new line] tassa vagguddānam; C<sup>e</sup> catuttho paṇṇāsako. [new line] tatra vagguddānam; S<sup>e</sup> Catupāṇṇāsake vaggass' uddānam <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -pā- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -o <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds colophon line Salāyatanaṇasamyuttam samattam <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit this heading, but S<sup>e</sup> has it in its table of contents while C<sup>e</sup> restarts numbering <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Sagāthā-; S<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamakasagātha- <sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Sukha-

4. sukham̄ vā yadi <sup>1</sup>vā dukkham̄ adukkhamasukham̄  
saha  
ajjhattañ ca bahiddhā ca yam̄ kiñci atthi veditam̄ I  
etam̄ dukkhan ti ñatvāna mosadhammam palokinam̄<sup>a</sup>  
5 phussaphussavayam<sup>2b</sup> passam̄<sup>3c</sup> evam̄ tattha virajjatī  
ti 2
3. (3) Pahānena<sup>d</sup>
3. tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. katamā tisso. sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā.
- 10 4. sukhāya bhikkhave vedanāya rāgānusayo pahātabbo.  
dukkhāya<sup>4</sup> vedanāya pañighānusayo pahātabbo. adukkhamasukhāya<sup>5</sup>  
vedanāya<sup>5</sup> avijjānusayo pahātabbo.
- 15 5. yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhāya vedanāya  
rāgānusayo pahīno hoti dukkhāya vedanāya pañighānusayo  
pahīno hoti adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya avijjānusayo  
pahīno hoti ayañ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhuno  
<sup>6e</sup>pahīnarāgānusayo sammaddaso<sup>7f</sup> acchejjig<sup>8g</sup> tanham̄ vivattayi<sup>9h</sup>  
samyojanam̄ sammāmāñābhisañayā<sup>i</sup> antam<sup>10i</sup> akāsi  
dukkhassā ti.
- 20 6. sukham̄ vediyamānassa<sup>11j</sup> vedanam̄ appajānato  
so<sup>12</sup> rāgānusayo hoti anissarañadassino I  
dukkham̄ vediyamānassa vedanam̄ appajānato  
pañighānusayo<sup>k</sup> hoti anissarañadassino 2
- 25 adukkhamasukham̄ santam̄ bhūripaññena desitam̄  
tañ cāpi<sup>13l</sup> abhinandati<sup>14l</sup> n' eva dukkhā pamuccati 3

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. yadi yam̄ <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. -phussañcayam (?) ; C<sup>3</sup>. phussadvayam <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. phassam̄ <sup>4</sup>ya  
is missing in C<sup>1</sup>, erased in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>5</sup>ya is missing in C<sup>1</sup>. <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. bhikkhu niranusayo  
<sup>7</sup>sammaddaso is omitted by C<sup>1,3</sup>. which, instead of it, put a line -- <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.  
acchechchanham̄; C<sup>3</sup>. acchechchinham̄ <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vāvattasi (C<sup>3</sup>. -yī) <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. antim <sup>11</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
vedaya- <sup>12</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>13</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vāpa <sup>14</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. abhinandanti

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -tam̄; C<sup>e</sup> ey as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 3. words <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>ey</sup> phussam̄; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as n. 3.  
<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Pahāna- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 6; C<sup>e</sup> bhikkhu pahīnarāgānusayo; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>ey</sup>  
nirāgānusayo; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. bhikkhuno pahīnarāgānusayo <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> acchechi,  
but notes acchejji (bahūsu) <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>ey</sup> vāvattayi; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>ey</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sammā māñ- <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> as n. 11; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>ey</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -anto; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> as n. 14.

yato ca kho<sup>a</sup> bhikkhu ātāpī sampajaññaṁ<sup>1 b</sup> na riñcati  
tato so vedanā sabbā parijānāti pañdito 4

so vedanā pariññāya ditthe<sup>2c</sup> dhamme anāsavo  
kāyassa bhedā dhammattho saṅkham<sup>d</sup> nopeti<sup>3e</sup> vedagū

#### 4. (4) Pātāla

3. assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano yam<sup>4f</sup> vācam bhāsati  
atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti tam kho pan' etam bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano asantam asaṁvijjamānam<sup>g</sup> evam  
vācam bhāsati 5. atthi mahāsamudde pātālo ti.

4. sārīrikānam kho etam bhikkhave dukkhānam vedanānam adhivacanām yad idam pātalo ti.

5. assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sārīrikāya dukkhāya  
vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattalī<sup>6b</sup>  
kandati sammoham āpajjati. ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
assutavā puthujjano pātāle <sup>7</sup>na paccuṭṭhasi<sup>8</sup>. gādhañ ca n' ājj

6. sutavā ca <sup>j</sup>kho<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>k</sup> sārīrikāya dukkhāya  
vedanāya phuṭṭho samāno na<sup>10</sup> socati na kilamati  
na paridevati na urattālīkandati<sup>h</sup> na sammoham āpajjati. <sup>11</sup>  
ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako pātāle paccuṭṭhāsi<sup>12</sup>.  
gādhañ ca aijjhāgā ti.

yo<sup>13</sup> etā nādhivāseti uppānnā vedanā dukkhā<sup>14m</sup>  
 sārīrikā pānaharā yāhi puttho<sup>n</sup> pavedhati  
 akkandati parodati dubbalo appathāmako  
 na so pātāle<sup>15.</sup> paccutthāsi<sup>16.</sup> atho gādham pi n<sup>1</sup>, aijjhagā<sup>17.</sup> I

<sup>1</sup>-jaññena [*cf. n. b below; is n. 1. misplaced?*]   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. dittha- always   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. na  
 upeti   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. evam   <sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup> reappears here; the gap is over (*see p. 197. n. 3*)   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
 urattalim- always   <sup>7</sup>So B<sup>1-2</sup>; C<sup>1</sup>. pātalam na; C<sup>3</sup>. pātala, omitting na   <sup>8</sup>B<sup>2</sup>.  
 paccupatthāsi   <sup>9</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. n' eva   <sup>11</sup>B<sup>1,2</sup>. sammoham n' āpajjati  
<sup>12</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. paccupatthāsi   <sup>13</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>14</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. sukhā   <sup>15</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pātalam   <sup>16</sup>C<sup>3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>.  
 paccupatthāsi; B<sup>1</sup>. paccutthāyi corrected from paccutthāsi   <sup>17</sup>This last verse (na  
 so ...) is by C<sup>3</sup>. driven back to the end of the next gāthā

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omit; C<sup>e</sup>C<sup>1,2</sup>, as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> sampajaññena <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> sañkhyam  
<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup>nūpeti; C<sup>e</sup>C<sup>p</sup> as n. 3. <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>avijjamānam <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
urattalim k-; C<sup>e</sup>C<sup>1,2</sup>. urattalim k- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>nā- <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup>ā- here <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n.  
IO. <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>dukhā; C<sup>e</sup>C<sup>p</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ph-

yo ce<sup>1</sup> aṭā adhivāseti uppānā vedanā dukkhā<sup>b</sup>  
 sārīrikā pāñaharā yāhi puttho na vedhati  
 sa ce<sup>c</sup> pāṭāle paccutṭhāsi<sup>d</sup> atho gāḍham pi ajjhagā<sup>e</sup> ti

5. Daṭṭhabbena<sup>d</sup>

5        3. tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. katamā tisso. sukha  
 vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā<sup>e</sup> vedanā. sukha  
 bhikkhave vedanā dukkhato daṭṭhabbā. dukkhā vedanā  
 sallato daṭṭhabbā. adukkhamasukhā vedanā aniccato daṭṭhabbā.

10      4. yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno sukhā vedanā dukkhato  
 diṭṭhā<sup>f</sup> honti<sup>f</sup> dukkhā vedanā sallato diṭṭhā hoti adukkhamasukhā  
 vedanā aniccato diṭṭhā<sup>g</sup> hoti ayam vuccati  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sammaddaso<sup>5</sup> acchejji<sup>6h</sup> tanhām vivattayi<sup>7i</sup>  
 samyojanam sammāmānābhisaṁyā<sup>j</sup> antam akāsi

15      dukkhassā ti.  
 yo sukhām dukkhato adda<sup>8</sup>. dukkhaṁ adakkhi<sup>9k</sup>  
 sallato

adukkhamasukhaṁ santam̄ adakkhi nam aniccato  
 sa ve<sup>l</sup> sammaddaso bhikkhu pariññāti vedanā<sup>m</sup>  
 20      so vedanā pariññāya diṭṭhadhamme<sup>10n</sup> anāsavo  
 kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭho saṅkhaṁ n<sup>o</sup> upeti vedagū<sup>11o</sup>  
 ti

6. (6) Sallattena<sup>p</sup>

3. assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano sukhām pi vedanām  
 25      vediyati<sup>12q</sup> dukkhām pi vedanām vediyati adukkhamasukhām  
 pi vedanām vediyati.

4. sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako sukhām pi vedanām

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. ve <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup> saccutṭhāsi; B<sup>2</sup> paccupatṭhāsi as before <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup> ajjhagāt, the t being erased and the verse na so pāṭalam ... being added <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. diṭṭho <sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. sammaddasso always <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup> acchechchi <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vivattayi; C<sup>3</sup>. vāvattayi <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. addaṁ <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. addakkhi always <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. diṭṭhe va dhamme <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. na upeti <sup>12</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. vedayati always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> c<sup>o</sup> etā <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> dukhā; C<sup>e</sup> has a note indicator 7. here, but no note 7, or note 6; note 5. is that given here in n. m on the previous page <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ve <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -bba- <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ukā <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> hoti <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vāvattayi or -ī <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> samma-; B<sup>e</sup> sammā <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ce <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> counts this as part of the preceding verse, C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as part of the following <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -e dh- <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nōpeti; S<sup>e</sup> nūpeti <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Salla- <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 12; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>

vediyati dukkham pi vedanām̄ vediyati adukkhamasukham  
pi vedanām̄ vediyati.

5. tatra bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso<sup>1a</sup> kiṁ nānākaraṇam̄  
sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā<sup>2</sup> puthujjanenā  
ti.

6. Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā ... pe<sup>b</sup> ...  
 7. assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
puttho<sup>c</sup> samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattalīkandati  
sammoham āpajjati. so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikañ ca  
cetasikañ ca.  
 10 8. seyyathā pi bhikkhave purisam sallena vijjhelyum. <sup>3d</sup>  
tam<sup>4</sup>enam̄ dutiyena sallena<sup>5e</sup> vijjhelyum. <sup>f</sup> evam̄ hi so  
bhikkhave puriso<sup>6g</sup>-dve salle vedanā<sup>6g</sup> vediyati. <sup>7h</sup> evam̄  
eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano dukkhāya vedanāya  
puttho samāno socati kilamati paridevati urattalīkandati  
sammoham āpajjati. so dve vedanā vediyati kāyikañ ca  
cetasikañ ca. tassā yeva kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya  
puttho<sup>8i</sup> samāno paṭighavā hoti. tam enam̄ dukkhāya  
vedanāya paṭighavantam̄ yo dukkhāya vedanāya paṭighānusayo<sup>j</sup>  
 15 20 so anuseti. so dukkhāya vedanāya phuttho  
samāno kāmasukham abhinandati. tam̄ kissa hetu. na hi<sup>9k</sup>  
bhikkhave pajānāti assutavā puthujjano aññatra kāmasukhā  
dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam̄. tassa kāmasukham<sup>10l</sup>  
abhinandato yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo so anuseti.  
 25 25 so tāsam̄ vedanānam̄ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ  
ca ādīnavāñ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ na ppajānāti.  
tassa tāsam̄ vedanānam̄ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ  
ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam appajānato yo adukkhamasukhāya  
vedanāya avijjānusayo so anuseti. so sukhañ  
 30 ce<sup>m</sup> vedanām̄ vediyati<sup>o</sup> saññutto nam̄ vediyati. dukkhañ  
ce vedanām̄ vediyati saññutto nam̄ vediyati. adukkhamasukhañ

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. adhippāyo <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. assutavā <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vijjhelyya always <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tamena <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert here anuvedham (B<sup>2</sup>. -dam) <sup>6-6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. dvesallenavedanām̄ <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vediyetha; B<sup>1-2</sup>. vedayati <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. omit puttho samāno <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts so <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert ca

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adhippāyāso; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>B</sup> v. 1. as n. 1; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> adhippāyaso <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full (see p. 85, n. o) <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ph- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>S</sup> K anuvijjhelyum <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> add anuvedham; B<sup>e</sup> C as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> vijjhelyya; B<sup>e</sup> C anuvijjhelyum <sup>g-g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> dvesallena vedanām̄; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> dve sallena vedanā <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> vedayati; C<sup>e</sup> vediyetha; S<sup>e</sup> vedayati kāyikañ ca cetasikañ ca <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8. <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits; B<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 10. <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ca <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. omits <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> vedayati; S<sup>e</sup> vedayata, corrected at front to vedayati

ce<sup>1a</sup> vedanam̄ vediyati saññutto nam̄  
 vediyati. ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano<sup>2</sup>  
 saññutto jātiyā<sup>b</sup> marañena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi  
 domanassehi upāyāsehi. saññutto dukkhasmā<sup>c</sup> ti vadāmi.

- 5        9. sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako dukkhāya vedanāya  
 puttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati na  
 urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati. so ekam̄ vedanam̄<sup>d</sup>  
 vediyati kāyikam̄ na cetasikam̄.
- 10      10. seyyathā pi bhikkhave purisam̄ sallena vijjhelyum̄.<sup>e</sup>  
 f na tam<sup>3</sup>enam̄ dutiyena sallena anuvijjhelyum̄.<sup>4-f</sup> evam̄  
 hi so bhikkhave puriso ekasallena<sup>5g</sup> vedanam̄ vediyati.<sup>6h</sup>  
 evam̄ eva kho bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako dukkhāya  
 vedanāya phuttho samāno na socati na kilamati na paridevati  
 na urattālīkandati na sammoham āpajjati. so
- 15      ekam̄ vedanam̄ vediyati kāyikam̄ na cetasikam̄. tassā yeva  
 kho pana dukkhāya vedanāya<sup>i</sup> paṭighavā<sup>j</sup> na hoti. tam  
 enam̄<sup>k</sup> dukkhāya vedanāya apatighavantam̄<sup>j</sup> yo dukkhāya  
 vedanāya paṭighānusayo<sup>k</sup> so<sup>o</sup> nānuseti. so dukkhāya  
 vedanāya phuttho samāno kāmasukham̄ nābhinandati.
- 20      tam kissa hetu. pajānāti<sup>10l</sup> bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako  
 aññatra kāmasukhā dukkhāya vedanāya nissaraṇam̄. tassa  
 kāmasukham̄ nābhinandato<sup>11m</sup> yo sukhāya vedanāya rāgānusayo  
 so nānuseti. so tāsam̄ vedanānam̄ samudayañ ca  
 atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam
- 25      pajānāti. tassa tāsam̄ vedanānam̄ samudayañ ca  
 atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam  
 pajānato<sup>12</sup> yo adukkhamasukhāya vedanāya  
 avijjānusayo so nānuseti. so sukhañ ce<sup>n</sup> vedanam̄  
 vediyati visaññutto nam̄ vediyati. dukkhañ ce vedanam̄

30

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. put here a line -- <sup>3</sup>So B<sup>2</sup>; C<sup>1</sup>. tamena; C<sup>3</sup>. nam etam̄ <sup>4</sup>So C<sup>1,3</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>. paṭivedham vijjhelya; B<sup>2</sup>. anuvedham vijjhelyum̄ <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ekam̄ sallena <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vediyetha <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. paṭighavā (without na); B<sup>1</sup>. patighavānam; B<sup>2</sup>. patigham vā na <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. eva <sup>9</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert so <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. anabhi- <sup>12</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. pajānāti no

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ca <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert jarāya, C<sup>e</sup> jarā- <sup>c</sup>So all <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>f-f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> tam enam̄ dutiyena sallena anuvedham̄ na vijjhelya; C<sup>e</sup> tam enam̄ dutiyena sallena anuvedham̄ na vijjhelyum̄; S<sup>e</sup> tam enam̄ dutiyena sallena anurodhām vijjhelyum̄; C<sup>e</sup> tam enam̄ dutiyena sallena anurodhām na vijjhelyum̄ <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vedayati; C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds phuttho samāno <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> app-; S<sup>e</sup> p- <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds hi so, C<sup>e</sup> hi, S<sup>e</sup> so <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 11. <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> from now

	vediyati visaññutto nam̄ vediyati. adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanam̄ vediyati visaññutto nam̄ vediyati. ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako visaññutto jātiyā jarāya <sup>la</sup> maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi. visaññutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi.
5	11. ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idam̄ nānākaraṇam̄ sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjanenā ti.
10	12. na <sup>2b</sup> vedanam̄ vediyati sapañño <sup>c</sup> sukham pi dukkham pi bahussuto pi ayañ ca dhīrassa <sup>3</sup> puthujjanena mahā <sup>4d</sup> viseso kusalassa hoti
15	saṅkhātadhammassa bahussutassa sampassato <sup>5e</sup> lokam imam parañ <sup>f</sup> ca iṭṭh' assa dhammā na mathenti <sup>6</sup> cittam̄ aniṭṭhato no patighātam <sup>7</sup> eti
20	tassānurodhā <sup>8g</sup> atha vā virodhā <sup>9h</sup> -vidhūpitā <sup>i</sup> atthagatā <sup>j</sup> na santi padañ <sup>-9</sup> ca ñatvā <sup>-h</sup> virajam̄ asokañ sammā pajānāti <sup>10</sup> bhavassa pāragū ti
25	7. (7) Gelañña <sup>k</sup> 1. ekañ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam <sup>l</sup> viharati Mahāvane Kuṭāgarasālāyam. <sup>m</sup> 2. atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam <sup>n</sup> patisallānā <sup>n</sup> vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>. jarā- <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. so (*or yo*) vedanā; C<sup>1</sup>. na ce nam̄; C<sup>3</sup>. na veṇam̄ <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. pi rassa  
corrected from virassa <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. ayam̄ <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vipassato <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. satenti <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. patighānam̄  
<sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -nugedhā <sup>9-9</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vidhūsi upasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatā santipadam <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
sammappajānā- (C<sup>3</sup>. -ṇa-) -ti

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S na so vedanam̄ <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. sapp- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> mahā-; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K B v.l. C<sup>e</sup> S  
as n. 4. <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5; B<sup>e</sup> C as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pā- <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b as n. 8. <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b vidhūsi  
upasaṅkamitā atthaṅgatā santipadam caritvā <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S vidhamikā <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> depart  
from their usual spelling -ṇg- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamagelañña- <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Vesaliyam; S<sup>e</sup>  
Velāliyam, corrected at front to Vesāliyam <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Kū- <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -n-

āmantesi sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam  
āgameyya. ayam vo<sup>1</sup> amhākam anusāsanī.<sup>2</sup>

3. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.  
idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati

5 ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.<sup>a</sup>  
vedanāsu ...<sup>b</sup> pe ... citte<sup>3... .</sup><sup>bc</sup> dhammesu<sup>4</sup> dhammānupassī viharati  
ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.  
evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti.

4. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti.  
idha bhikkhave bhikkhu abhikkante paṭikkante sampajānakārī

10 hoti. ālokite vilokite sampajānakārī hoti. sammiñjite<sup>sd</sup>  
pasārīte sampajānakārī hoti. saṅghātipattacīvaraḍhāraṇe<sup>e</sup>  
sampajānakārī<sup>f</sup> hoti. asite pīte<sup>g</sup> khāyite sāyite  
sampajānakārī hoti. uccārapassāvakamme sampajānakārī

15 hoti. gate ṭhite nisinne sutte jāgarite bhāsite tuṇhībhāve  
sampajānakārī hoti. evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu  
sampajāno<sup>6h</sup> hoti.

5. sato bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya.  
ayam kho<sup>ji</sup> amhākam anusāsanī.<sup>8</sup>

20 6. tassa ce<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave<sup>j</sup> bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa  
appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati  
sukhā vedanā so evam pajānāti. uppannā kho me<sup>k</sup> ayam  
sukhā vedanā. sā ca kho paṭicca no apatiṭca.<sup>l</sup> kim paṭicca.  
imam eva kāyam paṭicca. ayam kho pana kāyo anicco

25 saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno. aniccam kho pana saṅkhatam  
paṭiccasamuppannam kāyam paṭicca uppannā sukhā  
vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī ti. so kāye ca sukhāya ca<sup>10</sup>  
vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati vayānupassī viharati  
virāgānupassī viharati nirodhānupassī viharati paṭinissaggānupassī

30 viharati. tassa kāye ca sukhāya ca<sup>11</sup>  
vedanāya aniccānupassino<sup>m</sup> viharato vayānupassino<sup>m</sup> viharato  
virāgānupassino<sup>m</sup> viharato nirodhānupassino<sup>m</sup> viharato paṭi-

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> kho <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> -sāsani always <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1--</sup> cirattā cittā--; C<sup>3</sup>-citte cittā-- <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup>  
dhamme <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> samañchite; B<sup>2.</sup> samañjite <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> sampajānakārī <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> vo <sup>8</sup>C<sup>3.</sup>  
anusāsanī ti <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> omit ce <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1.</sup> omits ca; C<sup>3.</sup> puts it after vedanāya <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> omit  
ca

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> continues to viharati, C<sup>e</sup> to -passī <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pe <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> samiñjite  
<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> saṅghāti- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sampajākārī, corrected at back to sampajānakārī <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
pite <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> myāyam; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2. S</sup>  
as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> app- <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -īno <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe ... paṭi-

nissaggānupassino<sup>a</sup> viharato yo kāye ca sukhāya ca<sup>1</sup>  
vedanāya rāgānusayo<sup>2</sup> so pahīyati.<sup>b</sup>

7. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa  
appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati  
dukkhā vedanā so evam pajānāti. uppannā kho  
myāyam dukkhā vedanā. sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca.  
kim paṭicca. imam eva kāyam paṭicca. ayam kho pana  
kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno. aniccaṃ kho  
pana saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannaṃ kāyam paṭicca<sup>c</sup>  
uppannā dukkhā vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī ti. so  
kāye<sup>d</sup> ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati  
vayānupassī viharati virāgānupassī viharati nirodhānupassī  
viharati paṭinissaggānupassī<sup>e</sup> viharati.  
tassa kāye ca dukkhāya ca  
vedanāya aniccānupassino<sup>f</sup> viharato ... pe ... paṭinissaggānupassino  
viharato yo kāye ca dukkhāya ca vedanāya paṭighānusayo  
so pahīyati.<sup>b</sup>
8. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa  
appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato uppajjati  
adukkhamasukhā vedanā so evam pajānāti. uppannā  
kho myāyam adukkhamasukhā vedanā. sā ca kho paṭicca  
no appaṭicca. kim paṭicca. imam eva kāyam paṭicca. ayam  
kāyo anicco saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno.  
aniccaṃ kho pana saṅkhatam paṭiccasamuppannaṃ  
kāyam paṭicca uppannā adukkhamasukhā vedanā kuto  
niccā bhavissatī ti. so kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca  
vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati vayānupassī ... pe<sup>g</sup> ... virā-  
gānupassī ...<sup>g</sup> nirodhānupassī ...<sup>g</sup> paṭinissaggānupassī viharati.  
tassa kāye ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya ca<sup>h</sup> aniccānupassino  
viharato ... pe<sup>i</sup> ... paṭinissaggānupassino viharato  
yo kāye<sup>d</sup> ca adukkhamasukhāya ca<sup>j</sup>. vedanāya avijjānusayo  
so pahīyati.<sup>b</sup>

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> omit ca   <sup>2</sup>Instead of rāgānusayo, C<sup>1,3</sup> have virāgānupassī [no] viharato yo; [no], missing in C<sup>1</sup>, is superadded between the lines of C<sup>3</sup>.   <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1</sup>; put in C<sup>3</sup> after vedanāya, but erased

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ino   <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -iy়-   <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> paticca   <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> kaye   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> repeats   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> from here -ino   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3.   <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full

9. so sukhañ ce<sup>1</sup> vedanam̄ vediyati sā aniccā ti pajānāti  
 anajjhositā ti pajānāti<sup>2</sup>-anabhinanditā ti pajānāti<sup>2</sup>.  
 dukkhañ ce vedanam̄ vediyati ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... adukkhamasukhañ  
 ce vedanam̄ vediyati sā aniccā ti pajānāti<sup>3</sup>-anajjhositā ti  
 pajānāti<sup>3</sup>-anabhinanditā ti pajānāti.
10. so sukhañ ce vedanam̄ vediyati visaññutto nam̄  
 vediyati. dukkhañ ce vedanam̄ vediyati visaññutto  
 nam̄ vediyati. adukkhamasukhañ ce vedanam̄ vediyati  
 visaññutto nam̄ vediyati.
11. so kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam̄  
 vedanam̄ vediyāmī ti pajānāti. jīvitapariyantikam̄  
 vedanam̄ vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄  
 vediyāmī ti pajānāti. kāyassa bhedā uddhañ jīvitapariyādānā  
 idh' eva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni<sup>4</sup>  
 sītibhavissantī<sup>b</sup> ti pajānāti.
12. seyyathā pi bhikkhu<sup>c</sup> telañ ca paṭicca<sup>d</sup> vatṭiñ<sup>e</sup> ca<sup>f</sup> telapadīpo<sup>g</sup>  
 jhāyeyya. <sup>h</sup> tass' eva telassa ca vatṭiyā ca pariyādānā  
 anāhāro nibbāyeyya. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>i</sup>  
 kāyapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam̄  
 vedanam̄ vediyāmī ti pajānāti. jīvitapariyantikam̄<sup>j</sup> vedanam̄  
 vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam̄ vedanam̄ vediyāmī ti pajānāti.  
 kāyassa bhedā uddhañ jīvitapariyādānā idh' eva sabbavedayitāni  
 anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantī ti pajānāti ti.
8. <sup>5</sup> (8) Gelañña 2<sup>k</sup>
1. ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyañ viharati Mahāvane  
 kuṭāgārasālāyam̄.
2. atha kho Bhagavā sāyañhasamayam<sup>o</sup><sup>l</sup>
3. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sato hoti<sup>o</sup><sup>m</sup>

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ca <sup>2-2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. have ... pe ... instead of ana- <sup>3-3</sup>This phrase is omitted by C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. abhinanditāni here and further on <sup>5</sup>As this sutta differs from the preceding only by the substitution of phassa to kāya, I give but the beginning of the identical paragraphs, putting the whole of the differing ones

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sītī-; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B v. 1. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ave <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> vatṭim̄ <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add paṭicca <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> telappadīpo <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. jhāpeyya <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds ce <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. -tassa pa- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiyagelañña-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiya gelañña- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> spells paṭisallāñā this time, noting C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. -nā <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> this time writes abhijjhādomanassam̄ as 1. word, and abridges to vedanāsu ... pe ... citte ... pe

4. kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno hoti<sup>o</sup><sup>a</sup>  
 5. sato kho<sup>b</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu sampajāno kālam āgameyya<sup>o</sup>
6. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa sampajānassa  
 5 appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa<sup>c</sup> viharato uppajjati  
 sukhañ vedanā so evam pajānāti. uppannā kho myāyam  
 sukhañ vedanā. sā ca kho paṭicca no appaṭicca. kim paṭicca.<sup>d</sup>  
 imam eva phassam paṭicca. ayam kho pana phasso anicco  
 saṅkhato paṭiccasamuppanno. aniccam kho pana saṅkhatam  
 10 paṭiccasamuppannam phassam paṭicca uppanna<sup>e</sup> sukhañ  
 vedanā kuto niccā bhavissatī ti. so phasse ca sukhāya ca  
 vedanāya aniccānupassī viharati vayā- ...<sup>fgh</sup> virāgā- ...<sup>fgh</sup> nirodhā- ...  
 fgh
- 15 paṭinissaggānupassī viharati. tassa phasse ca sukhāya ca  
 vedanāya aniccānupassino viharato vayā- ...<sup>fg</sup> virāgā- ...<sup>fg</sup> nirodhā- ...  
 fg
- paṭinissaggānupassino viharato yo phasse ca sukhāya  
 ca vedanāya rāgānusayo so pahīyati.
- 7-11. tassa ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno evam satassa ... pe<sup>g</sup> ...  
 20 viharato uppajjati dukkhā vedanā ... pe<sup>g</sup> ... uppajjati adukkhamasukhā  
 vedanā so evam pajānāti. <sup>i</sup> uppannā kho myāyam  
 adukkhamasukhā vedanā. sā ca kho paṭicca no apaṭicca.  
 kim paṭicca. imam eva phassam paṭicca. <sup>j</sup> <sup>lk</sup>-yathā purimasutte  
 vitthāro tathā vitthāretabbe-<sup>ik</sup> kāyassa bhedā uddhañ jīvitapariyādānā  
 25 idh' eva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantī  
 ti pajānāti.
12. seyyathā pi bhikkhave telam<sup>l</sup> paṭicca<sup>m</sup> vaṭṭim<sup>l</sup> paṭicca  
 telappadīpo jhāyeyya<sup>on</sup> °sītibhavissantī ti pajānāti ti.
9. (9) Anicca
- 30 3. tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā paṭiccasamuppannā  
 khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā  
 nirodhadhammā.
4. katamā tisso. sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā  
 vedanā.
- 35 5. imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā aniccā saṅkhatā  
 paṭiccasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā  
 nirodhadhammā ti.

<sup>1-1</sup>This phrase is not to be found in C<sup>1,3</sup>, which are much more complete

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> abridge paṭikkante sampajānakārī hoti ... pe ... bhāsite; C<sup>e</sup> in full, reading sasmiñjite <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pahitattassa, corrected at back to pahitattassa <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds kho myāyam <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> - nupassī <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ati <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> continues to paṭiccasamuppanno, then adds pe <sup>k-k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> thus, but -bbo; C<sup>e</sup> nearly in full; variants and abridgments by section number: 8. kiñ ca paṭicca, so phasse ca adukkhamasukhāya ca vedanāya aniccānupassi, but others -i; 9. pajānāti. dukkhañ ce vedanām vediyati ... pe ... adukkhamasukhañ; 10. visaññutto nañ vediyati. dukkhañ ce vedanām vediyati ... pe ... adukkhamasukhañ <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ca <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ... pajānātiñ. kāyassa ...

## 10. (10) Phassamūlaka

3. tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā phassajā phassamūlakā  
phassanidānā phassapaccayā.

5      4. katamā tisso. sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā  
vedanā.

5      5. sukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati  
sukhā vedanā. tass' eva sukhavedaniyassa phassassa<sup>1</sup>  
nirodhā yaṁ tajjam vedayitam sukhavedaniyam phassam  
paṭicca uppānā sukhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati.<sup>2a</sup>

10     6. dukkhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca uppajjati  
dukkhā vedanā. tass' eva dukkhavedaniyassa phassassa  
nirodhā yaṁ tajjam vedayitam<sup>3</sup> dukkhavedaniyam phassam  
paṭicca uppānā dukkhā vedanā sā nirujjhati sā vūpasammati.<sup>a</sup>

15     7. adukkhamasukhavedaniyam bhikkhave phassam paṭicca  
uppajjati adukkhamasukhā vedanā. tass' eva aduk-  
khamasukhavedaniyassa phassassa nirodhā yaṁ tajjam  
vedayitam<sup>3</sup>. adukkhamasukhavedaniyam phassam paṭicca  
uppānā adukkhamasukhā vedanā sā<sup>b</sup> nirujjhati sā vūpasammati.<sup>a</sup>

20     8. seyyathā pi bhikkhave dvinnam kaṭṭhānam saṅghaṭta-  
nasamodhānā<sup>4c</sup> usmā jāyati tejo abhinibbattati. tesam̄ yeva  
kaṭṭhānam nānābhāvā vinikkhepā yā tajjā usmā sā nirujjhati  
sā vūpasammati.<sup>d</sup>

25     9. evam eva kho bhikkhave imā tisso vedanā phassajā  
phassamūlakā phassanidānā phassapaccayā.<sup>5e</sup> tajjam phassam  
paṭicca tajjā tajjā vedanā uppajjanti. tajjassa tajjassa phassassa  
nirodhā tajjā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantī ti<sup>5e</sup>

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. phassa-    <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. vūpasamati always    <sup>3</sup>The sequel till the next tajjam  
vedayitam is missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. by mistake, I think, not for abridgment    <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
saṅghattā tassa samodhānā<sup>5-5</sup> So C<sup>1,3</sup>. (although C<sup>3</sup>. do not repeat the last tajjā);  
B<sup>1-2</sup>. have tajjam phassam paticca tajjā vedanā uppajjati. tajjassa phassassa  
nirodhā tajjā vedanā nirujjhantī ti

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.    <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sa    <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> saṅkhattā tassa samodānā; B<sup>e</sup> S K saṅkhattā tassa  
samodhānā; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. as n. 4; B<sup>e</sup> adds a further note, apparently to this last  
reading, Sam-I-322-[= PTS S ii 97]-piṭṭhe pi passitabbam; that passage, in the  
2008. Latin-script printing of B<sup>e</sup>, reads the same as here, with no note    <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S  
as n. 2.    <sup>e-e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S have single tajj- throughout, C<sup>e</sup> double throughout; S<sup>e</sup>  
uppajjati but nirujjhantī; C<sup>e</sup> B S -ati/ī for both; S<sup>e</sup><sup>b</sup> nirujjhantī

Vedanāsamyuttassa Pathamakasagāthāvaggo <sup>1a</sup>  
 tass, <sup>2b</sup>uddānam

Samādhi Sukhāya<sup>3c</sup> Pahānena  
 Pātālam<sup>4</sup> Daṭṭhabbena<sup>d</sup>  
 5 Sallatthena ca Gelaññam <sup>5e</sup>  
 Anicca<sup>6, f</sup> Phassamūlakā ti.

CHAPTER II. Rahogatavaggo dutiyo

II. (1) Rahogataka<sup>g</sup>

2. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
 10 <sup>h-</sup>upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekam  
 antam nisīdi-<sup>h</sup>
3. ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca. idha mayham bhante rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa  
 evañ cetaso parivitakko udapādi. tisso vedanā  
 15 vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā  
 vedanā. imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā. vuttam  
 kho pan' etam Bhagavatā. yañ kiñci vedayitam tam  
 dukkhasmin ti. kiñ nu kho etam<sup>i</sup> Bhagavatā sandhāya  
 bhāsitam. yañ kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmin ti.
- 20 4. sādhu sādhu bhikkhu. tisso imā bhikkhu<sup>j</sup> vedanā  
 vuttā mayā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā  
 vedanā. imā tisso vedanā vuttā mayā. vuttam kho pan' etam  
 bhikkhu mayā. yañ kiñci vedayitam<sup>k</sup> tam dukkhasmin  
 ti. tam kho pan' etam bhikkhu mayā sañkhārānam yeva  
 25 aniccatam sandhāya bhāsitam. yañ kiñci vedayitam tam  
 dukkhasmin ti. tam kho<sup>l</sup>. pan' etam bhikkhu mayā sañkhārānam  
 yeva<sup>m, n</sup>-khayadhammatam ... <sup>l</sup>vayadhammatam ... <sup>l</sup>virāgadhammatam

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Sagāthavasaggo sattamo *driven back to the end*    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tatr' uddānam  
<sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sukhapa    <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> pātallam    <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sallam gilañño    <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. anicca; B<sup>2</sup>. aniccam  
<sup>7</sup>sabbam<sup>l</sup> is inserted here by C<sup>1,3</sup>. (added in C<sup>3</sup>. between the lines)    <sup>8</sup>Missing in  
 C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>9</sup>Missing in B<sup>1</sup>. [19-See n. 1. on next page]

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Vedanāsamyuttassa Sagāthāvaggo paṭhamo; C<sup>e</sup> Sagāthāvaggo paṭhamo; S<sup>e</sup>  
 Vedanāsamyuttassa Paṭhamakasagāthavaggo    <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sukham; C<sup>e</sup>  
 sukha; S<sup>e</sup> -sukhāya    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add ca    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sallena c' eva gelaññā; C<sup>e</sup> sallena ca  
 gelaññehi; S<sup>e</sup> sallatthena gelaññam    <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> l. word    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Rahogata-    <sup>h-h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe  
<sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds ca    <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ave    <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. as n. 7.    <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa; C<sup>e</sup> in full

... <sup>a</sup> nirodhadhammatam ... <sup>a</sup> vipariṇāmadhammatam  
sandhāya bhāsitam. yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmin  
ti-<sup>1</sup>

- 5        5. atha kho pana bhikkhu mayā anupubbam <sup>b</sup>saṅkhārānam  
nirodho akkhāto. pathamañ <sup>c</sup>jhānam samāpannassa  
vācā niruddhā hoti. dutiyañ <sup>c</sup>jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā  
niruddhā honti. tatiyañ <sup>c</sup>jhānam samāpannassa  
pīti niruddhā hoti. catutthañ <sup>c</sup>jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā  
niruddhā honti. ākāsānañcāyatanañ samāpannassa  
10      rūpasaññā niruddhā hoti. viññānañcāyatanañ  
samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti.  
ākiñcaññāyatanañ samāpannassa viññānañcāyatanaññā  
niruddhā hoti. nevasaññānaññāyatanañ samāpannassa  
ākiñcaññāyatanaññā niruddhā hoti. saññāvedayitanirodham  
samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā  
15      honti. khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti doso  
niruddho hoti moho niruddho hoti.  
20      6. atha kho<sup>d</sup> bhikkhu mayā anupubbasañkhārānam<sup>2</sup>. vūpasamo  
akkhāto. pathamañ <sup>c</sup>jhānam samāpannassa vācā  
vūpasantā hoti. dutiyañ <sup>c</sup>jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā  
vūpasantā honti. ... pe<sup>e</sup> ... saññāvedayitanirodham samāpannassa  
saññā ca vedanā cā vūpasantā honti. khīñāsavassa<sup>f</sup>  
bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti doso vūpasanto<sup>g</sup>  
moho vūpasanto hoti.  
25      7. cha-y-imā bhikkhu passaddhiyo. pathamañ <sup>c</sup>jhānam  
samāpannassa vācā paṭipassaddhā hoti. dutiyañ <sup>c</sup>jhānam  
samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭipassaddhā honti. tatiyañ  
<sup>c</sup>jhānam samāpannassa pīti paṭipassaddhā hoti. catutthañ  
<sup>c</sup>jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsā paṭipassaddhā

30

<sup>-1</sup>[See n. 10. on previous page] Instead of this C<sup>1,3</sup> have (from yeva) khaya-dhammānam sandhāya bhāsitam yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmin ti tam kho pan' etam bhikkhu mayā saṅkhārāñ ñeva vipariṇāmadhammam (C<sup>1</sup>. parināma-) sandhāya bhāsitam yam kiñci vedayitam tam dukkhasmin ti <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> anupubbam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa; C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -bbasañ-; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ajjh- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pana  
<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add hoti

honti. saññāvedayitanirodhā samāpannassa saññā ca  
vedanā ca paṭipassaddhā honti. khīnasavassa<sup>a</sup> bhikkhuno  
rāgo paṭipassaddho hotī doso paṭipassaddho  
hotī moho paṭipassaddho hotī.<sup>b</sup>

5

12. (2) Ākāsam̄ 1<sup>c</sup>

3. seyyathā pi bhikkhave ākāse<sup>d</sup> vividhā vātā vāyanti.  
puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti pacchimā pi vātā vāyanti  
uttarā pi vātā vāyanti dakkhiṇā pi vātā vāyanti. <sup>e</sup> sarajā  
pi vātā vāyanti arajā pi vātā vāyanti. sītā pi vātā vāyanti  
uṇhā pi vātā vāyanti. parittā pi vātā vāyanti adhimattā pi  
vātā vāyanti. evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmīm  
kāyasmīm vividhā vedanā uppajjanti. sukhā<sup>f</sup> pi vedanā  
uppajjanti<sup>g</sup> dukkhā<sup>3</sup>. pi vedanā uppajjanti adukkhamasukhā  
pi vedanā uppajjantī ti.

15

4. yathā pi vātā ākāse<sup>g</sup> vāyanti vividhā puthū<sup>h</sup>  
puratthimā pacchimā cāpi<sup>i</sup> uttarā atha dakkhiṇā

I

sarajā arajā vā<sup>j</sup>pi sītā uṇhā ca ekadā  
adhimattā parittā ca puthu<sup>4hk</sup> vāyanti<sup>5</sup> māluta<sup>6</sup>.

2

20

tath' ev' imasmim pi<sup>l</sup> kāyasmīm samuppajjati<sup>m</sup> vedanā  
sukhadukkhasamuppatti adukkhamasukhā<sup>n</sup> ca yā

3

yato ca<sup>o</sup> bhikkhu<sup>k</sup> ātāpi<sup>p</sup> sampajāno<sup>7q</sup> nirūpadhi  
tato so<sup>8r</sup> vedanā sabbā parijānāti paṇḍito

4

so vedanā pariññāya diṭṭhe<sup>9s</sup> dhamme anāsavo  
kāyassa bhedā dhammaṭho saṅkhyam̄<sup>10t</sup> nopeti vedagū

25

ti

5

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. dukkhā <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. uppajjati always <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sukhā <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. puthū <sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. pavāyanti  
<sup>6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. māluto <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sampajaññam̄ na riñcāti <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ca <sup>9</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. diṭṭhe va; C<sup>3</sup>. diṭṭha-  
<sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. saṅkham̄ na upeti

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i- ti <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamaākāsa-; C<sup>e</sup> Ākāsa- <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds pi <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tiā <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vā pi <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ca pi; S<sup>e</sup> cāpi <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit  
<sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -anti; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -sukkhā <sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> va <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i- <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> samajaño  
nirūpadhi; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> sampajaññam̄ na riñcāti; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> sampajāno nirujjhati; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l.  
as text <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as n. 8. <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ṭhadh- <sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> saṅkham̄ nopeti; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> saṅkham̄ nūpeti

13. (3) Ākāsam̄ 2<sup>a</sup>

3. seyyathā pi bhikkhave ākāse vividhā vātā vāyanti.  
 puratthimā pi vātā vāyanti ... pe ... adhimattā pi vātā vāyanti.  
 evam eva kho bhikkhave imasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā  
 5 uppajjanti.<sup>1</sup> sukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>bcd</sup> dukkhā pi  
 vedanā uppajjanti<sup>bcd</sup> adukkhamasukhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>bc</sup>  
 ti.

14. (4) Āgāram̄<sup>e</sup>

3. seyyathā pi bhikkhave āgantukāgāram. tattha puratthimāya<sup>f</sup>  
 10 disāya āgantvā vāsam̄ kappenti. pacchimāya<sup>f</sup>  
 disāya āgantvā vāsam̄ kappenti. uttarāya pi disāya āgantvā  
 vāsam̄ kappenti. dakkhiṇāya pi disāya vāsam̄ kappenti.  
 khattiyā pi āgantvā vāsam̄ kappenti. brāhmaṇā pi āgantvā  
 vāsam̄ kappenti. vessā pi āgantvā vāsam̄ kappenti. suddā  
 15 pi āgantvā vāsam̄ kappenti. evam eva kho bhikkhave  
 imasmim kāyasmim vividhā vedanā uppajjanti. sukhā pi  
 vedanā uppajjanti<sup>2bcg</sup> dukkhā pi vedanā uppajjanti<sup>bc</sup> adukkhamasukhā  
 pi vedanā uppajjanti. <sup>bc</sup>

4<sup>3h</sup> sāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti. <sup>bc</sup> sāmisā pi dukkhā  
 20 vedanā uppajjanti. <sup>bc</sup> sāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā vedanā  
 uppajjanti. <sup>bc</sup> nirāmisā pi sukhā vedanā uppajjanti. <sup>bc</sup> nirāmisā  
 pi dukkhā vedanā uppajjanti. <sup>bc</sup> nirāmisā pi adukkhamasukhā  
 vedanā uppajjantī ti. <sup>bc</sup>

15. (5) Santakam̄ 1<sup>j</sup>

25 2. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
 ... pe<sup>k</sup> ...  
 3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca. katamā nu kho bhante vedanā.  
 katamo vedanāsamudayo.<sup>l</sup> katamo vedanānirodho. katamā

30

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> uppajjati always <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> uppajjati, as before, here and further on <sup>3</sup>In this paragraph C<sup>1,3.</sup> intermingle sāmisā nirāmisā in this manner: sāmisā pi sukhā ... nirāmisā pi sukhā ... sāmisā [E<sup>e</sup> sam-] pi dukkhā ... nirāmisā pi dukkhā etc.

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiyaākāsa-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiya Ākāsa- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ati/ī <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ati/ī <sup>d</sup>C<sup>s</sup> -ati <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Agāra- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pi <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -j- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ati <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhama-Ānanda-; C<sup>e</sup> Santaka- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisīdi; S<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā ... pe <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2.</sup> -āya s-

vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā.<sup>a</sup> ko vedanāya assādo. ko<sup>b</sup>  
ādīnavo. kim<sup>b</sup> nissaraṇan ti.

4. tisso imā Ānanda vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā  
vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā vuccanti Ānanda  
vedanā. phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo. phassanirodhā  
vedanānirodho. ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko  
maggo vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā<sup>a</sup> seyyathīdaṁ<sup>c</sup> sammādiṭṭhi  
... pe ... sammāsamādhī. yaṁ vedanam paṭicca<sup>a</sup>  
uppajjati sukhaṁ somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo.  
10 yā<sup>d</sup> vedanā aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya  
ādīnavo. yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapphānam  
idam vedanāya nissaranam.

5. atha kho pan' Ānanda mayā anupubbasañkhārānam<sup>1</sup>  
nirodho akkhāto. pathamañ<sup>e</sup> jhānam samāpannassa  
15 vācā niruddhā hoti. ... pe ... saññāvēdayitanirodham<sup>2</sup>. samāpannassa  
saññā ca vedanā ca niruddhā honti. khīṇāsavassa  
bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti doso niruddho  
hoti moho niruddho hoti.

6. atha kho pan' Ānanda mayā anupubbam<sup>f</sup> sañkhārānam  
20 vūpasamo akkhāto. pathamañ<sup>e</sup> jhānam samāpannassa  
vācā vūpasantā hoti. ... pe ... saññāvēdayitanirodham<sup>2</sup> samāpannassa  
saññā ca vedanā ca vūpasantā honti. khīṇāsavassa  
bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti doso vūpasanto<sup>g</sup>  
moho vūpasanto hoti.

7. atha kho pan' Ānanda mayā anupubbam<sup>f</sup> sañkhārānam  
25 passaddhi<sup>h</sup> akkhātā. pathamañ<sup>e</sup> jhānam samāpannassa  
vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti. ... pe<sup>i</sup> ... ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ  
samāpannassa rūpasaññā paṭippassaddhā hoti. viññāñcañcāyatanaṁ  
samāpannassa ākāsānañcāyatanaññā<sup>j</sup>

30 paṭippassaddhā hoti<sup>4</sup>-ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa  
viññāñcañcāyatanaññā<sup>k</sup> paṭippassaddhā hoti-<sup>4</sup>. neva-  
saññāññāññāyatanaṁ samāpannassa ākiñcaññāyatanaññā  
paṭippassaddhā hoti. saññāvēdayitanirodham<sup>l</sup> samāpannassa  
saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti.

35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> anupubbam ... as before and further on <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> nirodha- (m being erased  
in C<sup>3</sup>) here only <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. patippassaddhi <sup>4-4</sup>This phrase is missing in C<sup>1,3</sup> [my  
guess as to where this begins]

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S add vedanāya <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> and possibly C<sup>e</sup> seyyath' idam <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yaṁ  
<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ajjh- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -bbasañ- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add hoti <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S patippassaddhi  
<sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full, reading vittaka- <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ākāsan- <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -cay- <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tā-

khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti doso  
paṭippassaddho hoti moho paṭippassaddho hotī ti.

16. (6) Santakam 2<sup>a</sup>

2. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.

5 ... pe<sup>b</sup> ...

3. ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam  
Bhagavā etad avoca. katamā nu kho<sup>c</sup> vedanā. <sup>d</sup> katamo  
vedanānirodho. katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā.  
ko vedanāya assādo. ko<sup>e</sup> ādīnavo. <sup>f</sup> kiṁ<sup>g</sup> nissaraṇan ti.

10 4. Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannettikā  
Bhagavampaṭisaraṇā. <sup>g</sup> sādhū<sup>h</sup> bhante Bhagavantañ  
<sup>i</sup>neva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho. Bhagavato  
sutvā bhikkhū dhāressantī ti.

15 tena hi<sup>i</sup> Ānanda sunohi. sādhukam manasi karohi.  
bhāsiśāmī ti.

evam bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando<sup>j</sup> paccassosi.

5–8. Bhagavā etad avoca. tisso imā Ānanda vedanā  
sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā.  
imā vuccanti Ānanda vedanā. ... pe<sup>k</sup> ... phassasamudayo<sup>l</sup> ... pe<sup>m</sup> ...  
20 khīnāsavassa<sup>n</sup> bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti doso  
paṭippassaddho hoti moho paṭippassaddho hotī ti.

17. (7) Aṭṭhaka 1<sup>o</sup>

2. atha kho sambahulā<sup>p</sup> bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīnsu.  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdimsu.

3. ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etad avocum. katamā nu kho bhante vedanā. katamo  
vedanāsamudayo. <sup>q</sup> katamo vedanānirodho. katamā nirodhagāminī<sup>q</sup>  
paṭipadā. ko vedanāya assādo. ko<sup>c</sup> ādīnavo. kiṁ<sup>e</sup>  
nissaraṇan ti.

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. insert vedanāya <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Bhagavantam yeva <sup>3</sup>Much more complete in C<sup>1,3</sup>;  
the text is a mere repetition of 4–7. in the preceding sutta <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vedanāya  
always; C<sup>1</sup>. adds here katamā vedanā samudayagāminī paṭipadā

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiya-Ānanda-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyasantaka- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add Ānanda <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add katamo  
vedanāsamudayo <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. I. <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i- <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -t- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds vata <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> h’ <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
add Bhagavato <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ā <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as much as last sutta, except in 7.  
vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti. ... pe ... saññā- <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> khi- <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamasambahula-  
<sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> sabbahulā <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vedanānirodhagāminī

	4.	tiſo imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā vuccanti bhikkhave vedanā. phassasamudayā <sup>1</sup> vedanāsamudayo. <sup>2</sup> phassanirodhā <sup>1</sup> vedanānirodho. ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko <sup>a</sup> maggo
5		vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā seyyathidam sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ... sammāsamādhi. yaṁ vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukham̄ somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo. yā <sup>b</sup> vedanā aniccā dukkhā <sup>3</sup> vipariṇāmadhammā <sup>c</sup> ayam vedanāya ādīnavo. yo vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissaranam.
10	5.	atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam nirodho akkhāto. pathamañ <sup>d</sup> jhānam samāpannassa vācā niruddhā hoti. ... pe ... <sup>e</sup> khīṇāsavassa <sup>f</sup> bhikkhuno rāgo niruddho hoti doso niruddho hoti moho niruddho hoti.
15	6.	atha kho pana bhikkhave mayā anupubbasaṅkhārānam vūpasamo akkhāto. pathamajhānam <sup>dg</sup> samāpannassa vācā vūpasantā hoti. ... pe ... <sup>e</sup> khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo vūpasanto hoti doso vūpasanto hoti moho vūpasanto hoti.
20	7.	cha-y-imā bhikkhave passaddhiyo. pathamañ <sup>d</sup> jhānam samāpannassa vācā paṭippassaddhā hoti. dutiyañ <sup>d</sup> jhānam samāpannassa vitakkavicārā paṭippassaddhā honti. tatiyañ <sup>d</sup> jhānam samāpannassa pīti paṭippassaddhā hoti. catutthañ <sup>d</sup> jhānam samāpannassa assāsapassāsa paṭippassaddhā <sup>h</sup> honti. saññāvedayitanirodhā samāpannassa saññā ca vedanā ca paṭippassaddhā honti. khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgo paṭippassaddho hoti doso paṭippassaddho hoti moho paṭippassaddho hoti. <sup>i</sup>
25		18. (8) Atṭhaka 2 <sup>j</sup>
30	2.	atha kho sambahulā <sup>k</sup> bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamīnsu. ... <sup>l</sup> pe ...

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>: samphassa-   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>: insert tañhā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>: -yā instead of dukkhā

<sup>a</sup>E ath-      <sup>b</sup>B yan̄i      <sup>c</sup>C viparī-      <sup>d</sup>S e-jjih-      <sup>e</sup>C e restarts from  
 saññāvedayitanirodham      <sup>f</sup>E -n-      <sup>g</sup>B e C e -am jh-      <sup>h</sup>E e pati-      <sup>i</sup>B e C e S e -ti      <sup>j</sup>B e  
 Dutiyasambahula-; C e Dutiyaatthaka-      <sup>k</sup>S e here as E e      <sup>l</sup>S e upasaiikamitvā

3. ekam antam nisinno<sup>1a</sup> kho te<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavā etad  
avoca. katamā nu kho bhikkhave vedanā. katamo  
vedanāsamudayo. katamo vedanānirodho. katamā  
vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā. ko vedanāya assādo.  
5      ko<sup>b</sup> ādīnavo. <sup>c</sup> kiṃ<sup>b</sup> nissaranān ti.
4. Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā ... pe ...  
5–8. tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā sukhā vedanā dukkhā  
vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā vuccanti bhikkhave  
vedanā. phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo. <sup>d</sup>  
10     yathā purimasuttante tathā vitthāretabbo. <sup>3e</sup>
19. (9) Pañcakaṅgo<sup>f</sup>  
2. atha kho Pañcakaṅgo<sup>g</sup> thapati<sup>h</sup> yen' āyasmā Udāyī<sup>i</sup>  
ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Udāyim  
abhibhādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.
- 15     3. ekam antam nisinno kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati<sup>h</sup> āyasmantam  
Udāyim etad avoca. kati nu kho bhante Udāyi  
vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti.  
tisso kho thapati<sup>4j</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā<sup>5</sup>  
20     kho thapati<sup>4j</sup> <sup>k</sup>vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā ti.
4. evam vutte Pañcakaṅgo thapati<sup>h</sup> āyasmantam Udāyim  
etad avoca. na kho bhante Udāyī<sup>i</sup> tisso vedanā vuttā  
Bhagavatā. dve<sup>j</sup> vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā  
dukkhā vedanā. yā 'yam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā  
25     santasmim<sup>k</sup> esā pañīte <sup>6</sup>sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti.  
5. dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī<sup>i</sup> Pañcakaṅgam thapatim<sup>h</sup>  
etad avoca. na kho thapati<sup>4j</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā.  
tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā  
adukkhamasukhā vedanā. <sup>7</sup>imā tisso vedanā<sup>7</sup> vuttā Bhagavatā  
30     ti. dutiyam pi kho<sup>8</sup> Pañcakaṅgo thapati<sup>h</sup> āyasmantam

<sup>1</sup>So all the mss   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. he   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. yathā purimam suttantam evam vitthāretabbam  
... pe ...   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. gahapati   <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. imam   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pañītesu   <sup>7–7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit imā tisso  
vedanā   <sup>8</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ā; C<sup>e</sup> -o; S<sup>e</sup> -e   <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds vedanāya   <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ādi-   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit   <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe ... yathā  
purimasuttantam evam vitthāretabbam; S<sup>e</sup> yathā purimasuttanto vitthārito tathā  
vitthāretabbo   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ga-   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> cy Pañcakaṅgo   <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> th-   <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -i   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4.   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert tisso   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds bhante   <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sattasmiṃ, corrected at  
back to santasmim

Udāyim etad avoca. na kho bhante Udāyi tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā. dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā. yā 'yam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā pañite<sup>1</sup> sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti.

5        6. tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyī<sup>a</sup> Pañcakaṅgam thapatim<sup>bc</sup>

etad avoca. na kho thapati<sup>2d</sup> dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā. tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā tisso vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā

10      ti. tatiyam pi kho Pañcakaṅgo thapati<sup>c</sup> āyasmantam Udāyim etad avoca. na kho bhante Udāyī<sup>e</sup> tisso vedanā

vuttā Bhagavatā. dve vedanā vuttā Bhagavatā sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā. yā 'yam bhante adukkhamasukhā vedanā santasmim esā pañite<sup>f</sup> sukhe vuttā Bhagavatā ti.

15      <sup>3g</sup>n' eva kho asakkhi<sup>i-3g</sup> āyasmā Udāyī<sup>a</sup> Pañcakaṅgam thapatim<sup>c</sup> saññāpetum na panāsakkhi<sup>4h</sup> Pañcakaṅgo thapati<sup>c</sup> āyasmantam Udāyī<sup>j</sup> saññāpetum.

7. assosi kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā<sup>c</sup> saddhim imam kathāsallāpam.

20      8. atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.

<sup>i-</sup>upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam nisidi<sup>-i</sup> ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando yāvatako āyasmato Udāyissa Pañcakaṅgena thapatinā<sup>c</sup> saddhim ahosi kathāsallāpo<sup>5</sup>. tam pi<sup>j</sup> sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

25      9. santam<sup>6k</sup>eva kho<sup>l</sup> Ānanda pariyāyam Pañcakaṅgo thapati<sup>c</sup> Udāyissa bhikkhuno nābbhanumodi. santañ ca pan' Ānanda pariyāyam Udāyī<sup>fm</sup> bhikkhu Pañcakaṅgassa thapatino<sup>c</sup> nābbhanumodi. dve pi mayā Ānanda vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. tisso pi<sup>n</sup> mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. <sup>e</sup>

30      pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. aṭṭharasāpi<sup>o</sup> mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. chattiñsāpi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> panītesu kho *here and further on* <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> gahapati <sup>3-3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. n' eva asakkhi; B<sup>2</sup>. n' ev' asakkhi <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> pana asakkhi <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup> kathā allāpo <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> santam yeva

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> th- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i(-) <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i- <sup>g-g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> n' eva sakkhi; S<sup>e</sup> n' eva asakkhi <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>i-i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> aṭṭharasāpi

<sup>1-</sup>aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena—<sup>1. 2-</sup>evam  
pariyāyadesito<sup>a</sup> Ānanda mayā dhammo—<sup>2</sup>

- 5            10. evam pariyyadesite<sup>3b</sup> kho Ānanda mayā dhamme ye  
aññamaññassa subhāsitam sulapitam<sup>c</sup> na samanumaññissanti  
na samanujāniissanti na samanumodissanti tesam<sup>d</sup>  
etam pāṭīkañkham. bhaṇḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā  
aññamaññam mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissanti. <sup>e</sup> evam  
pariyāyadesito<sup>4fg</sup> mayā dhammo. evam pariyyadesite<sup>g</sup> kho  
Ānanda mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa subhāsitam
- 10          10. sulapitam samanumaññissanti samanujāniissanti samanumodissanti  
tesam<sup>h</sup> etam pāṭīkañkham. samaggā sammodamānā  
avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā<sup>i</sup> aññamaññam piyacakkhūhi  
sampassantā viharissanti. <sup>j</sup>
- 15          11. pañc' ime Ānanda kāmaguṇā. katamā<sup>j</sup> pañca.  
cakkhuyiññeyyā rūpā itthā kantā manāpā pīyarūpā<sup>k</sup> kāmūpasam̄hitā  
rajanīyā<sup>l</sup> ... pe<sup>m</sup> ... kāyaviññeyyā potthabbā itthā  
kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā rajañīyā. ime kho  
Ānanda pañca kāmaguṇā. yañ kho Ānanda ime pañca  
kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham somanassam idam  
20          vuccati kāmasukham.
- 20          12. ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum. etam <sup>n</sup>paramam  
sattā<sup>o</sup> sukham somanassam {paṭisam̄vedentī} ti. idam nesāham  
nānujānāmi. tañ kissa hetu. att' Ānanda etamhā  
sukhā aññām sukham abhikkantatarañ ca<sup>7p</sup> paññitatarañ ca.
- 25          25. katamañ<sup>8c</sup> Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukham abhikkantatarañ  
ca paññitatarañ ca. idh' Ānanda bhikkhu vivicc'  
eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram  
vivekajam pītisukham pathamañ<sup>q</sup>jhānam upasampajja  
viharati. idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām  
30          sukham abhikkantatarañ ca paññitatarañ ca.

<sup>1-1</sup>So B<sup>1-2</sup>; C<sup>1,3</sup> aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanāsatam vuttam pariyāyena    <sup>2-2</sup>This phrase is omitted by C<sup>1</sup>; C<sup>3</sup> has instead of it: tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pariyāyena desite <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert kho Ānanda <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1</sup> khīrodanī <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. santam always <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. c' eva instead of ca <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> katamā

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pariyyadesito kho; S<sup>e</sup> pariyyayena desito; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. pariyyayena kho <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> sulāpitam, corrected at front to sulapitam <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nesañ; C<sup>e</sup> also has a note here, giving a reading for C<sup>e</sup> b C<sup>1,2</sup>, but the reading has been omitted; presumably tesam<sup>j</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ti; B<sup>e</sup> C B v. l. as E<sup>e</sup> fB<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4; C<sup>e</sup> -ti- <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> here does not split the compound <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nesañ <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ti <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -e <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pi-; E<sup>e</sup> inconsistent <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i-; E<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotaviññeyyā saddā ... pe, and so the others <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word, and so below <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6, and so below <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 7, here <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ajjh-, and so below

13. ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum. etam paramam  
 sattā sukhām somanassam paṭisamvedentī ti. idam nesāham  
 nānujānāmi. tam kissa hetu. atth' Ānanda etamhā  
 sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantatarañ ca paññitatarañ ca.  
 5 katamañ c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantatarañ ca  
 panītatarañ ca. <sup>a</sup> idh' Ānanda bhikkhu vitakkavicārānañ  
 vūpasamā ajjhattām sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvam  
 avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukhām  
 dutiyañ jhānam upasampajja viharati. idam kho Ānanda  
 10 etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantatarañ ca paññitatarañ  
 ca.
14. ye kho Ānanda<sup>b</sup> evam vadeyyum. etam paramam  
 sattā sukhām somanassam paṭisamvedentī ti. idam nesāham  
 nānujānāmi. tam kissa hetu. atth' Ānanda etamhā  
 15 sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantatarañ ca paññitatarañ ca.  
 katamañ c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantatarañ  
 ca paññitatarañ ca. idh' Ānanda bhikkhu  
 pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako<sup>c</sup> ca viharati sato ca sampajāno  
 sukhāñ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti<sup>d</sup> yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti  
 20 upekhako<sup>c</sup> satimā sukhavihārī ti <sup>d</sup>tatiyañ jhānam  
 upasampajja viharati. idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā  
 aññām sukhām abhikkantatarañ ca paññitatarañ ca.
15. ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum. etam paramam  
 sattā sukhām somanassam paṭisamvedentī ti. idam nesāham  
 25 nānujānāmi. tam kissa hetu. atth' Ānanda etamhā  
 sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantatarañ ca paññitatarañ  
 ca. katamañ<sup>e</sup> c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām  
 abhikkantatarañ ca paññitatarañ ca. idh' Ānanda bhikkhu  
 sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va soma-  
 30 nassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham upe-  
 khāsatipārisuddhiñ<sup>f</sup> catutthañ jhānam upasampajja viharati.  
 idam kho<sup>f</sup> Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukhām abhikkantatarañ  
 ca paññitatarañ ca.<sup>3</sup>
16. ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum. etam paramam  
 35 sattā sukhām somanassam paṭisamvedentī ti. idam nesāham

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. patisamvedi; C<sup>3</sup>. -vediyati <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. katamā <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. inserts here ... pe ...

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pan- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> A- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> upekkh- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts tam <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -pārī- <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits

- nānūjānāmi. tam kissa hetu. ath' Ānanda etamhā sukhā  
aññām sukham abhikkantatarañ ca pañītatarañ ca. katamañ<sup>1</sup>  
c<sup>a</sup> Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukham abhikkantatarañ  
ca pañītatarañ ca. idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso  
5 rūpasaññānam samatikkamā paṭighasaññānam atthagamā  
nānattasaññānam amanasikārā<sup>b</sup> anatto<sup>c</sup> ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanam  
upasampajja viharati. idam kho Ānanda etamhā  
sukhā ... pe<sup>de</sup> ...  
17. ye ca<sup>afg</sup> kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum. etam paramam  
10 sattā sukhām somanassam paṭisamvvedentī ti. idam<sup>3</sup>. nesāham  
nānūjānāmi. tam kissa hetu. ath' Ānanda etamhā  
sukhā ... pe<sup>de</sup> ... katamañ<sup>4</sup> c<sup>a</sup> Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukham  
... pe<sup>de</sup> ... idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanam  
samatikkamma anattam<sup>5c</sup> viññāṇañcāyatanam  
15 upasampajja viharati. idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā  
... pe<sup>de</sup> ...  
18. ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum. etam paramam  
sattā sukhām somanassam paṭisamvvedentī ti. idam nesāham  
nānūjānāmi. tam kissa hetu. ath' Ānanda etamhā  
20 sukhā ... pe<sup>de</sup> ... katamañ c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām sukham ... <sup>dei</sup>  
idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanam  
samatikkamma n' atti kiñcī ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja  
viharati. idam kho Ānanda etamhā sukhā <sup>j</sup>-aññām  
sukham abhikkantatarañ ca pañītatarañ ca <sup>j</sup>-  
25 19. ye kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum. etam paramam<sup>6</sup>  
sattā sukhām somanassam paṭisamvvedentī ti. idam nesāham  
nānūjānāmi. tam kissa hetu. ath' Ānanda etamhā  
sukhā ... pe<sup>dek</sup> ... katamañ<sup>7</sup>. c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññām  
sukham abhikkantatarañ ca pañītatarañ ca. idh' Ānanda  
30 bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma neva-  
saññānāsaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati. idam kho

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> katamā <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. ananto; C<sup>1,3</sup> anatto (*which might be ananto, but seems rather to be anatto*) <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> katamā <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. anantam (*see note 2*)  
<sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> etaparamā <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. katamā; C<sup>1</sup>. katama

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -karā <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ananto/am<sup>g</sup> <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>j</sup>-C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full

Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhām abhikkantarañ  
ca paññitatarañ<sup>a</sup> ca.

20. ye ca<sup>b</sup> kho Ānanda evam vadeyyum. etam paramaṃ  
sattā sukhām somanassam paṭisamvvedentī ti. idam nesāham  
5 nānujānāmi. tam kissa hetu. ath' Ānanda etamhā sukhā  
aññaṃ sukhām abhikkantarañ ca paññitatarañ ca.

10 katamañ<sup>1</sup> c' Ānanda etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhām abhikkantarañ  
ca paññitatarañ ca. idh' Ānanda bhikkhu  
sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññā-  
vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati. idam kho Ānanda  
etamhā sukhā aññaṃ sukhām abhikkantarañ ca paññitatarañ<sup>a</sup>  
ca.

21. tħānam kho pan' etam Ānanda vijjati yam aññatitthiyā  
paribbājakā evam vadeyyum. saññāvedayitanirodham

15 samaṇo Gotamo āha tañ ca sukhasmim<sup>2</sup> paññāpeti. <sup>3d</sup>  
tayidam kim su tayidam katham sū ti. evam <sup>e</sup>vādino  
Ānanda aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu<sup>4</sup> vacanīyā.  
na kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhañ ñeva vedanām sandhāya  
sukhasmim paññāpeti. yattha yath<sup>f</sup> āvuso sukhām upalabbhati  
20 <sup>g</sup>-yamhi <sup>5</sup>yamhi sukhām<sup>g</sup> tam <sup>6</sup>tam Tathāgato sukhasmim  
paññāpetī ti.

20. (10) Bhikkhunā<sup>h</sup>

3. dve pi<sup>i</sup> mayā bhikkhave vedanā vuttā pariyāyena.

25 tisso pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. pañca pi mayā  
vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. <sup>j</sup> cha<sup>k</sup> pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena.  
atthārasāpi<sup>l</sup> mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. chattiṁsāpi  
mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. atthasatam pi<sup>7</sup>  
mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena.

4. evam pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo. evam  
30 pariyāyadesite<sup>j</sup> kho<sup>m</sup> bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa  
subhāsitam sulapitañ na samanumaññissanti na  
samanujānissanti na samanumodissanti tesam<sup>n</sup> etam pāṭīkañkhañ. <sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. katamā <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. sukhasmin ti <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. paññayati <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. assa <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. yahim  
yahim <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tam once <sup>7</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>[8]Moved from n. 1. on next page]</sup> C<sup>3</sup>.  
pāṭīkañkha here and further on

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pañi- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> paññāpeti as usual <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yattha <sup>g-h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yahim yahim; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> yañ hi yañ hi sukhām; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K B v. 1.  
yahim yahim sukhām; B<sup>e</sup> adds reference, apparently to this last reading, Ma-2-  
62-[= PTS M i 400]-piṭhe pi; the 2008. Latin-script printing of B<sup>e</sup> for that  
passage has the same reading as here, with no notes <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bhikkhu- <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>.  
as n. 7. <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> parī- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> chā- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> atthārasa pi; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pana  
<sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nesam

bhañḍanajātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññam<sup>1,2a</sup>  
 mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharissanti. <sup>b</sup> evam  
 pariyāyadesito bhikkhave mayā dhammo. evam pariyāyadesite  
 kho<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave mayā dhamme ye aññamaññassa  
 5 subhāsitam sulapitam samanumaññissanti samanujānissanti  
 samanumodissanti tesam<sup>d</sup> etam pātiakañkham. <sup>e</sup>  
 samaggā samodamānā avivadamānā<sup>f</sup> khīrodakībhūtā<sup>3</sup> aññamaññam  
 pīyacakkhūhi sampassanta<sup>4g</sup> viharissanti. <sup>b</sup>

5–14. pañc' ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. ... pe<sup>5h</sup> ...

10 15. thānam kho pan' etam bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> vijjati yam aññatitthiyā<sup>i</sup>  
 paribbājakā evam vadeyyum. saññāvedayitanirodhām  
 samaño Gotamo āha tañ ca sukhasmim paññāpeti.  
 tayidam kim su tayidam katham sū ti. evam vādino bhikkhave  
 aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evam assu vacanīyā. na

15 kho āvuso Bhagavā sukhañ<sup>7</sup>eva vedanaṁ sandhāya sukhasmim  
 paññāpeti. yattha yattha<sup>1</sup> āvuso sukham upalabbhati  
 yamhi<sup>8k</sup> yamhi tam<sup>9</sup>tam Tathāgato sukhasmim  
 paññāpetī ti.

Rahogatavaggo dutiyo<sup>10</sup>  
 20 tass<sup>11</sup> uddānam

Rahogatam<sup>11</sup>dve Ākāsam<sup>m</sup>  
 Agāram dve ca Santakam<sup>n</sup>  
 Atṭhakena<sup>12</sup>ca dve vuttā<sup>o</sup>  
 Pañcakaṅgo ca<sup>13p</sup> Bhikkhunā ti<sup>f</sup>

[<sup>1</sup>Moved to n. 8. on previous page, not relevant here] <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>-aññassa <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>.  
 khīrodatī- <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> sampassamānā <sup>5</sup>More complete in C<sup>1,3</sup>. (see the preceding  
 sutta 11–20) <sup>6</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>-sukham yeva <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. yahim yahim <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.  
 tam once; C<sup>3</sup>-nam nam <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>-sattamo, the whole being drawn back to the end  
<sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>-rahogata dve va <sup>12</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. atṭhagānam ca; B<sup>2</sup>. atṭhakam nava <sup>13</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>-tha; B<sup>2</sup>.  
 'dha

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,3</sup> as n. 2. <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī ti <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pana <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nesam <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> paṭi- here <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 omits <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> katame pañca, then cakkhu in full, then pe, then kāya in  
 full, continuing to p. 226, paragraph 13, bhikkhu, then pe, then sabbaso neva-  
 and continuing in full to the end; in all places substituting bhikkhave for  
 Ānanda <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> aññā- <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yattha <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yahim yahim; C<sup>e</sup> yam hi yam hi  
 sukham; B<sup>e</sup> yam hi yam hi <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tatr' <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> rahogatam dve ca ākāsā; S<sup>e</sup> rahogatā  
 dve vātā ca <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> agāram dve ca Ānandā; C<sup>e</sup> agāram dve ca santakā; S<sup>e</sup> nivāsā  
 dve thānnadakā <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sambahulā duve vuttā; S<sup>e</sup> sambahulā ca dve vuttā <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 'tha

## CHAPTER III. Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo

21. (1) Sīvako<sup>a</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane  
Kalandakanivāpe.

5        2. atha kho Moliya-Sīvako<sup>1b</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi.  
sammodanīyam kathaṁ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam  
antam niśidi.<sup>c</sup>

10      3. ekam antam nisinno kho Moliya-Sīvako paribbājako  
Bhagavantam etad avoca. santi<sup>2d</sup> bho Gotama eke  
samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamvādino evamditthino. yaṁ kiñcāyam  
purisapuggalo paṭisamvēdeti sukhaṁ vā dukkhaṁ vā  
adukkhamasukhaṁ vā sabban tam pubbekatahetū ti.  
idha pana<sup>3f</sup> bhavaṁ Gotamo kim <sup>g</sup>āhā ti.

15      4. pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sīvaka idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni  
uppajjanti. sāmam pi kho etam Sīvaka<sup>4h</sup> veditabbam  
yathā pittasamuṭṭhānāni pi idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. <sup>i</sup>  
lokassa pi kho etam<sup>j</sup> Sīvaka<sup>k</sup> saccasammataṁ yathā  
pittasamuṭṭhānāni<sup>l</sup> pi idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti.

20      tatra Sīvaka ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamvādino evamditthino  
yaṁ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisamvēdeti<sup>em</sup> sukhaṁ  
vā dukkhaṁ vā adukkhamasukhaṁ vā sabban tam<sup>n</sup>  
pubbekatahetū ti yañ ca sāmañ <sup>5</sup>ñātam tañ ca  
atidhāvanti<sup>6</sup> yañ ca<sup>7o</sup> loke saccasammataṁ tañ ca atidhāvanti.

25      tasmā tesam<sup>p</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇānam micchā ti  
vadāmi.

5. semhasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sīvaka ... pe ...

6. vātasamuṭṭhānāni pi kho Sīvaka ... pe ...

7. sannipātikāni<sup>q</sup> pi kho Sīvaka ... pe ...

8. utupariṇāmajāni pi kho Sīvaka ... pe<sup>r</sup> ...

9. visamaparihārajāni pi kho Sīvaka ... pe<sup>r</sup> ...

10. opakkamikāni pi kho Sīvaka ... pe ...

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. [Moliya-?]Sivako always <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add hi <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert  
evam <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sāmañ ñātam <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. atidhāvati always <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. omit ca

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Sīvaka-; C<sup>e</sup> Moliya-Sīvaka- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Molīya-Sīvako; S<sup>e</sup> Moliya-Sivako; C<sup>e</sup> S  
as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -vediyati <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; B<sup>e</sup> S K B v. l. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
inserts m<sup>h</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K B v. l. as n. 4. <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī ti here <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S evam <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Si- here <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
-tth- <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -vedayati here <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> repeats <sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nesam <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S  
sannipātasamuṭṭhānāni <sup>r</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits

11. kammavipākajāni pi kho Sīvaka idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. sāmam pi kho etam<sup>1a</sup> Sīvaka<sup>2b</sup> veditabbam yathā kammavipākajāni pi<sup>3c</sup> idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti. lokassa pi kho etam Sīvaka saccasammataṁ yathā kammavipākajāni pi idh' ekaccāni vedayitāni uppajjanti.
- 5 tatra<sup>d</sup> Sīvaka ye te samañabrahmaṇā evaṁvādino evaṁdīṭhino yaṁ kiñcāyam purisapuggalo paṭisaṁvedeti<sup>e</sup> sukham vā dukkham vā adukkhamasukham vā sabban tam pubbekatahetū ti yañ ca sāmam nātātañ ca atidhāvanti
- 10 yañ ca<sup>a</sup> loke saccasammataṁ<sup>f</sup> tañ ca atidhāvanti. tasmā tesam<sup>g</sup> samañabrahmaṇānam micchā ti vadāmī ti.
12. evam vutte Moliya-Sīvako<sup>h</sup> paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca. i-abhikkantam bho Gotama<sup>i</sup> ... pe<sup>a</sup> ... upāsakam mam bhavaṁ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāñupetaṁ saraṇam gatan ti.
- 15 13. pittam semhañ ca vāto ca sannipātā utūni ca visamaṁ opakkamikam<sup>4j</sup> kammavipākena aṭṭhamī<sup>5ti</sup>
- 20 22. (2) Aṭṭhasata<sup>k</sup>
2. aṭṭhasatapariyāyam vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyam desissāmi. tam sunātha.
3. katamo ca bhikkhave aṭṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo. dve pi<sup>l</sup> mayā<sup>m</sup> vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. tisso
- 25 pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. pañca pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. cha pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. aṭṭhārasāpi<sup>n</sup> mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. chattiṁsa °pi mayā vedanā vuttā pariyāyena. aṭṭhasatam pi mayā vedanā<sup>6</sup>. vuttā pariyāyena.
- 30 4. katamā ca bhikkhave dve vedanā. kāyikā ca cetasikā ca. imā vuccanti bhikkhave dve vedanā.

<sup>1</sup>Omitted by B<sup>1-3.</sup> <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> insert evam <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> insert kho Sīvaka <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> opakkamiko ca <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3.</sup> aṭṭhami; B<sup>2</sup> aṭṭhami ti <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1.</sup> inserts here satam pi (compare p. 225. note 1)

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> na nu <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -vediyati; S<sup>e</sup> -vedayati <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ttam<sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nesam <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Moliya- here <sup>i-i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> repeat <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4; S<sup>e</sup> -kañ ca <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -pariyāya- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> omits <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add bhikkhave <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> attharasāpi [sic] <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> chattiṁsāpi

5. katamā ca bhikkhave tisso vedanā. sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā vuccanti bhikkhave tisso vedanā.

6. katamā ca bhikkhave pañca vedanā. sukhindriyam dukkhindriyam somanassindriyam domanassindriyam upekkhindriyam. imā vuccanti bhikkhave pañca vedanā.

7. katamā ca bhikkhave cha vedanā. cakkhusamphassajā vedanā ...<sup>a</sup> pe ... manosamphassajā vedanā. imā vuccanti cha vedanā.

10 8. katamā ca bhikkhave atṭhārasā<sup>b</sup> vedanā. cha somanassupavicārā<sup>c</sup> cha domanassupavicārā<sup>d</sup> cha upekkhupavicārā.<sup>1d</sup> imā<sup>e</sup> vuccanti bhikkhave atṭhārasā<sup>b</sup> vedanā.

9. katamā ca bhikkhave chattimṣa<sup>f</sup> vedanā. cha gehasitāni<sup>g</sup> somanassāni cha nekkhammasitāni<sup>g</sup> somanassāni cha

15 gehasitāni domanassāni<sup>2</sup> cha nekkhammasitāni domanassāni cha gehasitā upekkhā cha nekkhammasitā upekkhā. imā vuccanti<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chattimṣa vedanā—<sup>3</sup>.

10. katamā<sup>4h</sup> ca bhikkhave atṭhasatavedanā.<sup>5i</sup> atītā chattimṣa vedanā anāgata chattimṣa vedanā paccuppannā

20 chattimṣa vedanā. imā vuccanti<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave atṭhasatavedanā.<sup>7j</sup> ayam<sup>j</sup> bhikkhave atṭhasatapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

### 23. (3) Bhikkhu<sup>k</sup>

2. atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.

25 ... pe<sup>l</sup> ...

3. ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca. <sup>m</sup> katamā nu kho bhante vedanā. katamo vedanāsamudayo. katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā. katamo<sup>8</sup> vedanā<sup>9</sup>-nirodho. katamā vedanānirodha-gāminī

30 paṭipadā. ko vedanāya assādo. ko ādīnavo. kiṁ nissaraṇan ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. upekhorā; C<sup>3</sup>. upekhāupavicārā <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ... pe ... instead of cha geha- <sup>3-3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. has only chata and a blank instead of bhikkhave ... vedanā <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. katamañ ca <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. atṭhasatam ... always <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. idam vuccati ... <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. atṭhasata- vedanāsatam <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. katamā <sup>9</sup>Missing in C<sup>1</sup>. which is here disturbed

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sota- ... pe ... ghāna- ... pe ... jivhā- ... pe ... kāya- [the hyphens are not printed] <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> atṭhārasa <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū- <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ima <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sub>1</sub>. -ā- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> cy -ss- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sub>1,2</sub>. as n. 5. <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts pi kho <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Aññatarabhikkhu- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> aco

4. tisso imā bhikkhu<sup>a</sup> vedanā. sukhā vedanā dukkhā  
 vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā vuccanti bhikkhu<sup>a</sup>  
 tisso<sup>b</sup> vedanā. phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo. taṇhā  
 °vedanāsamudayagāminī<sup>d</sup> paṭipadā. phassanirodhā vedanānirodho.  
 5 ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī  
 paṭipadā seyyathīdañ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ... sammāsamādhi.  
 yam vedanam paṭicca uppajjati sukhañ  
 somanassam ayam vedanāya assādo. yā<sup>1e</sup> vedanā<sup>2</sup>. aniccā  
 dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo. yo  
 10 vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idañ  
 vedanāya nissaraṇan ti.

24. (4) Pubbeññāṇam<sup>f</sup>

2. pubbe<sup>3g</sup> me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
 bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahosi. katamā nu kho vedanā.  
 15 katamo vedanāsamudayo. katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī  
 paṭipadā. katamo vedanānirodho. katamā vedanānirodhagāminī  
 paṭipadā. <sup>h</sup> ko vedanāya assādo. ko ādīnavo. kiñ  
 nissaraṇan ti.  
 3. tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi. tisso imā  
 20 vedanā. sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā  
 vedanā. imā vuccanti vedanā. phassamudayā vedanāsamudayo.  
 tanhā °vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā. ... pe ... yo  
 vedanāya chandarāgavinayo chandarāgapahānam idañ  
 vedanāya nissaraṇan ti.  
 25 4. imā vedanā ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu  
 dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ñāṇam udapādi paññā  
 udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.  
 5. ayam vedanāsamudayo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu  
 dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ... pe<sup>jk</sup> ...  
 30 6. ayam vedanāsamudayagāminī<sup>m</sup> paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave  
 pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi  
 ... pe<sup>kn</sup> ...  
 7. ayam<sup>o</sup> vedanānirodho ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu  
 dhammesu cakkhum udapādi ... pe<sup>kn</sup> ...

35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> yam <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vedanāya <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> pubbe va

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ave <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -gam- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. I. <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Pabbasutta;  
 C<sup>e</sup> Pubbesuttam <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> start a new sutta here; B<sup>e</sup>  
 C<sup>e</sup> Ñāṇa- <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds āloko udapādi <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds āloko udapādi <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1, 2</sup>.  
 -āya s- <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds āloko udapādi <sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds kho

8. ayam vedanānirodhagaminī paṭipadā ti me bhikkhave  
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum <sup>a</sup>udapādi ... pe<sup>b</sup> ...

9. ayam vedanāya assādo ti me bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu  
dhammesu ... pe ...

5 10. ayam vedanāya ādīnavo ti me bhikkhave pubbe  
ananussutesu dhammesu ... pe ...

11. idam vedanāya <sup>lc</sup> nissaraṇan ti me bhikkhave pubbe  
ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi nāṇam udapādi  
paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi ti.

10 25. (5) Bhikkhunā<sup>d</sup>

2. atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamim̄su.  
...<sup>e</sup> pe ...

3. ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam  
etad avocūm. katamā nu kho bhante vedanā. katamo  
vedanāsamudayo. katamā vedanāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā.  
katamo vedanānirodho. katamā vedanānirodhagāminī paṭipadā.<sup>f</sup>  
ko vedanāya assādo. ko ādīnavo. kiṁ nissaraṇan ti.

20 4. tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. sukhā vedanā dukkhā  
vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā vuccanti bhikkhave  
vedanā. phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo. taṇhā <sup>g</sup>veda-  
nāsamudayagāminī paṭipadā. phassanirodhā<sup>2</sup> ...<sup>h</sup> pe ... yo  
vedanāya chandarāgavīnayo chandarāgapahānam idam  
vedanāya nissaraṇan ti.

26. (6) Samaṇabrahmaṇā 1<sup>i</sup>

25 2. tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. katamā tisso. sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

3. ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsam  
tissannam̄ vedanānam̄ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca  
assādañ ca ādīnavāñ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam̄

30 na ppajānanti <sup>3j</sup> ... pe ...

4. pajānanti ... pe ...<sup>-3j</sup> sayam abhiññāya<sup>k</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharantī ti.

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. kho instead of vedanāya <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -nirodho <sup>3-3</sup>So C<sup>1,3</sup>; complete in B<sup>1-2</sup>; – See, in the Nidānavaggo, the several so-called Samaṇabrahmaṇā suttas

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds āloko udapādi <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. I. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Sambahulabhikkhu-  
<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vedanānirodho <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhama-  
samaṇabrahmaṇa-; C<sup>e</sup> Samaṇabrahmaṇā- <sup>j-j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> na {B<sup>e</sup> me te; S<sup>e</sup> m' ete}  
samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammata brāhmaṇesu vā  
brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññatthañ vā {B<sup>e</sup>  
brahmaññatthañ; S<sup>e</sup> brāhmaññatthañ} vā diṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā  
brāhmaṇā vā imāsam̄ tissannam̄ vedanānam̄ samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca  
assādañ ca ādīnavāñ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtam̄ pajānanti te kho me  
bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c' eva samaṇasammata  
brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata te ca pan' āyasmanto sāmaññatthañ ca {B<sup>e</sup>  
brahmaññatthañ; S<sup>e</sup> brāhmaññatthañ} ca diṭhe va dhamme <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> abhiññā

27. (7) Samaṇabrahmaṇā 2<sup>a</sup>
2. tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. katamā tisso. sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā.
3. ye hi keci<sup>b</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imāsaṁ  
5 tissannam vedanānam samudayañ ca athagamañ ca assādañ  
ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ ca yathābhūtañ na ppajānanti  
... pe ...
4. pajānanti ... pe ... sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharantī <sup>c</sup>ti.
- 10 28. (8) Samaṇabrahmaṇā 3<sup>d</sup>
3. ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā  
vedanām na ppajānanti <sup>e</sup>vedanāsamudayañ na ppajānanti<sup>e</sup>  
vedanānirodham na ppajānanti  
vedanānirodhagāminim paṭipadām na ppajānanti ... pe ...
- 15 4. pajānanti ... pe ... sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharantī ti.
29. (9) Suddhikām nirāmisam <sup>g</sup>
2. tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. katamā tisso. sukhā  
vedanā dukkhā vedanā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā kho  
20 bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti.
- <sup>h</sup>3. atthi bhikkhave sāmisā pīti. atthi nirāmisā pīti. atthi<sup>i</sup>  
nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti. atthi sāmisā sukhāñ. atthi  
nirāmisā sukhāñ. atthi nirāmisā nirāmisatarā sukhāñ.  
atthi sāmisā upekhā. <sup>j</sup> atthi nirāmisā upekhā. <sup>j</sup> atthi nirāmisā  
25 nirāmisatarā<sup>k</sup> upekhā. <sup>j</sup> atthi sāmiso vimokkho. atthi nirāmiso  
vimokkho. atthi nirāmisā<sup>k</sup> nirāmisataro vimokkho.
4. katamā ca<sup>l</sup> bhikkhave sāmisā pīti. pañc' ime  
bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. katame pañca. cakkhuviññeyyā  
rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā <sup>m</sup>rajanīyā  
30 ... pe ... kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā  
piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā <sup>m</sup>rajanīyā. ime kho bhikkhave  
pañca kāmaguṇā. yā<sup>n</sup> kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe  
paṭicca uppajjati pīti ayam vuccati bhikkhave sāmisā  
pīti.
- 35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. inserts sa, C<sup>3</sup>. sā

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiyasamaṇabrahmaṇa-; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiya samaṇabrahmaṇa- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -anti

<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Tatiyasamaṇabrahmaṇa-; C<sup>e</sup> Tatiya samaṇabrahmaṇa- <sup>e</sup>-<sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> repeats <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup>

-nīp- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Suddhikasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Suddhikavedanāsuttam <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> start a new

sutta; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Nirāmisa- <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds bhikkhave <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -kkhā <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> nira- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Cr. adds

sā <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kāmūpasāñhitvā rajaniyā <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> yam

5. katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam pītisukham pathamañ<sup>a</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharati. vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā  
ajjhattam̄ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samādhijam pītisukham̄ dutiyañ<sup>a</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharati. ayam vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā pīti.
6. katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti.  
10 yā kho bhikkhave khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam̄ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam̄ vimuttam paccavekkhato mohā cittam̄ vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati pīti ayañ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā pīti.
7. katamañ<sup>1</sup> ca bhikkhave sāmisam̄ sukham̄. pañc'  
15 ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. katamā<sup>b</sup> pañca. cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā<sup>c</sup>rajanīyā ... pe ... kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasam̄hitā<sup>c</sup>rajanīyā. ime kho bhikkhave pañca kāmaguṇā. yam̄ kho bhikkhave ime  
20 pañca kāmaguṇe paṭicca uppajjati sukham̄ somanassam idam̄ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>d</sup> sāmisam̄ sukham̄.
8. katamañ<sup>e</sup> ca bhikkhave nirāmisam̄ sukham̄. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam pītisukham pathamañ<sup>a</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharati. <sup>d</sup>-vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam̄ sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam̄ avicāram̄ samādhijam pītisukham̄ dutiyañ<sup>f</sup>  
25 <sup>g</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharati-<sup>d</sup> pītiyā<sup>f</sup> ca virāgā upekkhako<sup>g</sup> ca viharati sato ca<sup>h</sup> sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisanvedeti  
30 yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti<sup>i</sup> tatiyañ<sup>4</sup>.<sup>a</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharati. idam̄ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisam̄ sukham̄.
9. katamāñ<sup>a</sup> ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataram̄ sukham̄.  
35 yam̄ kho bhikkhave khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno rāgā cittam̄ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam̄ vimuttam

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> katamā ca <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> dutiya- <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tatiya-

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ajjh- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -e <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kāmūpasam̄hitā rajaniyā <sup>d-d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ajjh- <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pi- <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ūpekkhako; C<sup>e</sup> upekkhako <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds tam̄

paccavekkhato mohā cittam̄ vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppajjati sukham̄ somanassam idam̄ vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā nirāmisataram̄ sukham̄.

10. katamā ca bhikkhave sāmisā upekkhā. pañc' ime  
bhikkhave kāmaguṇā. katame pañca. <sup>a</sup> cakkhuvīññeyyā  
rūpā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajañīyā  
... pe ... kāyaviññeyyā poṭṭhabbā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā  
kāmūpasamhitā<sup>b</sup> rajañīyā. <sup>c</sup> ime kho bhikkhave pañca  
kāmaguṇā. yā kho bhikkhave ime pañca kāmaguṇe  
pañcicca uppajjati upekkhā ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave sāmisā  
upekkhā.
11. katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>1</sup> upekkhā. idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca  
pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam athagamā<sup>d</sup>  
adukkhamasukham upekkhāsatiparisuddhi<sup>e</sup> catutthañ  
<sup>f</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharati. ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave  
nirāmisā upekkhā.
12. katamā ca bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisatarā  
upekkhā. yā<sup>2</sup>. kho bhikkhave khīñāsavassa<sup>g</sup> bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittam̄ vimuttam paccavekkhato dosā cittam̄ vimuttam  
paccavekkhato mohā cittam̄ vimuttam paccavekkhato  
uppajjati upekkhā ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā  
nirāmisatarā upekkhā.
- 13–14. katamo ca bhikkhave sāmiso vimokkho. rūpapaṭisamyyutto<sup>h</sup>  
vimokkho sāmiso ... pe ... arūpapaṭisamyyutto<sup>h</sup>  
vimokkho nirāmiso.<sup>j</sup>
15. katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmisā<sup>3</sup>. nirāmisataro  
vimokkho. <sup>k</sup> yo kho bhikkhave khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno  
rāgā cittam̄ vimuttam paccavekkhato ... pe<sup>l</sup> ... mohā cittam̄  
vimuttam paccavekkhato uppajjati vimokkho ayam̄  
vuccati bhikkhave nirāmisā nirāmisataro<sup>4</sup> vimokkho ti.

Aṭṭhasatapariyāyavaggo tatiyo <sup>5</sup>  
tass' uddānam̄<sup>6m</sup>

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. inserts ca <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. yam <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. nirāmiso <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -tarā <sup>5</sup>Put in C<sup>1,3</sup>. after the  
verse <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tatr' uddānam̄

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ā- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -u- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ñg- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -pāri-; C<sup>e</sup> upekh- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
-ajjh- <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ṇa- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ppati- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vimokkho. katamo ca bhikkhave nirāmiso  
vimokkho; S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add vimokkho <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. vimokkho <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full  
<sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6.

Sīvaka<sup>1a</sup> Aṭṭhasata Bhikkhu  
 Pubbeñāṇañ<sup>b</sup> ca Bhikkhunā<sup>2</sup>  
 Samaṇabrāhmaṇā tīṇī<sup>c</sup>  
 Suddhikañ<sup>3</sup> ca nirāmisan ti

5

Vedanāsamayuttam niṭhitam<sup>d</sup>BOOK III. Mātugāmasamayuttam<sup>e</sup>CHAPTER I. Peyyālavaggo pathamo<sup>f</sup>I. (1) Manāpā amanāpā<sup>g</sup>

- 10      2. pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
 ekantaamanāpo hoti purisassa. katamehi pañcahi.  
 na<sup>4</sup>ca rūpavā hoti na ca bhogavā hoti na ca sīlavā  
 hoti alaso ca hoti<sup>5</sup> pajañ c' assa<sup>5</sup> na labhati. imehi kho  
 bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo<sup>h</sup> ekantaamanāpo<sup>6</sup>  
 hoti purisassa.
- 15      3. pañcahi bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
 ekantamanāpo hoti purisassa. katamehi pañcahi. rūpavā  
 ca hoti bhogavā ca hoti sīlavā ca hoti dakkho ca hoti  
 analaso pajañ c' assa labhati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi  
 aṅgehi samannāgato mātugāmo ekantamanāpo hoti  
 purisassa.<sup>i</sup>
- 20      2. (2) Manāpā amanāpā<sup>j</sup>
- 25      2. pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantaamanāpo<sup>k</sup>  
 hoti mātugāmassa. katamehi pañcahi. na ca  
 rūpavā hoti na ca bhogavā hoti na ca sīlavā hoti alaso  
 ca hoti pajañ c' assa na labhati. imehi kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. Sivakam Aṭṭhasatam; C<sup>1,3</sup>. Sīvakaṭṭhasatam<sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. bhikkhuno<sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. suddhakañ ca<sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. n' eva<sup>5-5</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. pañjavassa (*further on pañjacassa*); C<sup>3</sup>. pañcavassa<sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ekantamanāpo *here and further on*<sup>7</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. adds ca

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Sīvakaṭṭhasatam; C<sup>e</sup> Sīvakaṭṭhasatam; S<sup>e</sup> Sivakaṭṭhasatam<sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 2. words

<sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tīni<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> samattam<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits, but includes in table of contents<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup>

Paṭhamapeyyālavagga; C<sup>e</sup> Mātugāmavaggo; S<sup>e</sup> Peyyālavaggo paṭhamo dutiyo

<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Mātugāma-<sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> mātugamō [*sic*] <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ā ti<sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Purisa-

-tām-

pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantaamanāpo<sup>a</sup> hoti mātugāmassa.

3. pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassa. katamehi pañcahi.<sup>1</sup> rūpavā

5 ca hoti<sup>b</sup> bhogavā ca hoti sīlavā<sup>c</sup> ca hoti dakkho ca hoti analaso<sup>2</sup> pajañ c' assa<sup>2</sup> labhati. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato puriso ekantamanāpo hoti mātugāmassā ti.

### 3. (3) Āveṇikā<sup>d</sup>

10 2. pañc' imāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatr' eva purisehi. katamāni pañca.

15 3. idha bhikkhave mātugāmo daharo<sup>3</sup> va<sup>4e</sup> samāno patikulam gacchatī ñātakehi vinā hoti. idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa<sup>f</sup> pathamam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatr' eva purisehi.

20 4. puna ca<sup>g</sup> param bhikkhave mātugāmo utunī<sup>5</sup> hoti. idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dutiyam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatr' eva purisehi.

25 5. puna ca<sup>g</sup> param bhikkhave mātugāmo gabbinī hoti. idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa tatiyam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti<sup>h</sup> aññatr' eva purisehi.

6. puna ca<sup>g</sup> param bhikkhave mātugāmo vijāyati.<sup>i</sup> idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa catuttham āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatr' eva purisehi.

30 7. puna ca<sup>g</sup> param bhikkhave mātugāmo purisassa pāricariyam upeti. idam kho<sup>j</sup> bhikkhave mātugāmassa pañcamam āveṇikam dukkham yam mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatr' eva purisehī<sup>k</sup> ti.

8. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa āveṇikāni dukkhāni yāni mātugāmo paccanubhoti aññatr' eva purisehī ti.

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. pañcamehi <sup>2-2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pañjassa here only <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. dahāro; B<sup>1</sup>. bhoge instead of daharo <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ca <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. utuni

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -tām- <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> hota, corrected at front to hoti <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> si- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ikadukkha- <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āssa <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> c' aparam <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> paccā- <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āti <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -hi

4. (4) Tīhi<sup>a</sup>

2. tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā<sup>b</sup> param maraṇā<sup>c</sup> apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam̄ nirayam upapajjati.<sup>d</sup> katamehi tīhi.

5      3. idha bhikkhave mātugāmo pubbañhasamayam<sup>d</sup> macche-  
ramalapariyuṭhitena cetasā agāram<sup>e</sup> ajjhāvasati. majjhantikasamayam<sup>f</sup>  
issāpariyuṭhitena cetasā agāram  
ajjhāvasati. sāyañhasamayam<sup>df</sup> kāmarāgapariyuṭhitena  
cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati.

10     4. imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo yebhuyyena kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā  
apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam̄ nirayam upapajjatī ti.

(Anuruddho I Kaṇhapakkho)<sup>g</sup>

15     2. atha kho āyasmā<sup>h</sup> Anuruddho yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
... pe<sup>i</sup> ...

3. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho Bhagavantam etad avoca. idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmi dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānussakena<sup>j</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam̄ nirayam upapajjantam.<sup>k</sup> katīhi<sup>l</sup> nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam̄ nirayam upapajjatī ti.

5. (1) Kodhano<sup>m</sup>

25     4. pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatiṁ vinipātam̄ nirayam upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi.

5. assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpi<sup>n</sup> ca hoti kodhano ca hoti duppañño ca hoti.

30     6. imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. C<sup>3</sup>. uppajjati <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. āgāram always <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. majjhantikam ...

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -dhammehi- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> bhedhā <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -nh- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> majjhantikasamayam; C<sup>e</sup> majjhantikam samayam <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -nh- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Kodhanasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Anuruddhasuttam, with note ida [sic] suttam Marammapothake na dissate; S<sup>e</sup> starts the 5th sutta here <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> a- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamityā ekam antam nisīdi <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -s- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. uppaj- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> katīhi <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit; S<sup>e</sup> also does not start a new sutta here <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anottappī

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ  
duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayam upapajjatī ti.<sup>1a</sup>

## 6. (2) Upanāhī

4. pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>2b</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
5 kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā<sup>c</sup> apāyaṁ duggatiṁ  
vinipātaṁ nirayam upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi.  
5. assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
upanāhī<sup>d</sup> ca hoti duppañño ca hoti.  
6. imehi<sup>e fg</sup> Anuruddha<sup>3b</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
10 mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ  
vinipātaṁ nirayam upapajjatī<sup>h</sup> ti.

## 7. (3) Issukī

4. pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>4b</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ  
15 vinipātaṁ nirayam upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi.  
5. assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
issukī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti.  
6. imehi<sup>i</sup> kho Anuruddha<sup>b</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ  
20 duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayam upapajjatī ti.

8. (4) Maccharena<sup>j</sup>

4. pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>b</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ  
vinipātaṁ nirayam upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi.  
25 5. assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
maccharī ca hoti duppañño ca hoti.  
6. imehi kho Anuruddha<sup>b</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo ...<sup>k</sup> pe ... apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayam  
upapajjati.<sup>l</sup>

30

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. repeat this sutta (the kodhano) by substituting bhikkhave to Anuruddha  
<sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. bhikkhave <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. kho bhikkhave <sup>4</sup>As in the preceding suttas, in this and  
in the following ones, C<sup>1,3</sup>. put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds a sutta titled Kodhanasuttaṁ, which is identical to sutta 5. (I). just  
ended, except reading bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha and omitting the first  
kho <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nā <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> opa- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds kho <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds kho <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds  
kho <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ati <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> amehi, corrected at front to imehi <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -rī- <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kāyassa  
<sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī ti

## 9. (5) Aticārī

4. pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>1a</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
... pe<sup>b</sup> ... apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati.  
katamehi pañcahi.

5. assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
aticārī ca hoti dappañño ca hoti.

6. imehi kho Anuruddha<sup>a</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo ... pe<sup>b</sup> ... upapajjatī ti.

10. (6) Dussīlam<sup>c</sup>

10 4. pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>a</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
... <sup>d</sup> pe<sup>b</sup> ... nirayam upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi.

5. assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
dussīlo ca hoti dappañño ca hoti.

15 6. imehi kho Anuruddha<sup>a</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo ... <sup>d</sup> pe<sup>b</sup> ... nirayam upapajjatī ti.

11. (7) Appassuto<sup>c</sup>

4. pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>a</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
... pe<sup>b</sup> ... nirayam upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi.

20 5. assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
appassuto ca hoti dappañño ca hoti.

6. imehi kho Anuruddha<sup>a</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo ... pe<sup>b</sup> ... nirayam upapajjatī ti.

12. (8) Kusīto<sup>c</sup>

25 4. pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>a</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
... pe<sup>b</sup> ... nirayam upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi.

5. assaddho ca hoti ahiriko ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
kusīto<sup>c</sup> ca hoti dappañño ca hoti.

6. imehi kho Anuruddha<sup>a</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo ... <sup>d</sup> pe<sup>b</sup> ... apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam  
upapajjatī ti.

## 13. (9) Muṭṭhassati

4. pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>a</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
... <sup>d</sup> pe<sup>b</sup> ... nirayam upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi.

<sup>1</sup>[E<sup>e</sup> has no notes for this page]

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> stem form <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kāyassa <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kusito

5. assaddho ca hoti ahiriko<sup>1a</sup> ca hoti anottāpī ca hoti  
mutṭhassati ca hoti duppañño ca hoti.  
6. imehi kho Anuruddha<sup>b</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo ...<sup>c</sup> pe<sup>d</sup> ... nirayam upapajjatī ti.

5

14. (10) Pañcaveran<sup>e</sup>

4. pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>b</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
...<sup>c</sup> pe<sup>d</sup> ... nirayam upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi.  
5. pāñatipātī ca hoti adinnādāyī ca hoti kāmesu<sup>f</sup> micchācārī  
ca hoti musāvādī ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī<sup>g</sup>  
ca hoti.

10

6. imehi kho Anuruddha<sup>b</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam  
duggatiṁ vinipātaṁ nirayam upapajjatī ti.<sup>h</sup>

15

CHAPTER II. Peyyālavaggo dutiyo<sup>i</sup>(Anuruddha II Sukkapakkho)<sup>j</sup>

2. atha kho āyasmā Anuruddha yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
...<sup>k</sup> pe ...

3. ekam antaṁ nisinno kho āyasmā<sup>l</sup> Anuruddho Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. idhāham bhante mātugāmam passāmi  
dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamānusakena<sup>m</sup>  
kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggam lokam  
upapajjantaṁ.<sup>n</sup> katīhi<sup>o</sup> nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ  
saggam lokam upapajjatī ti.

20

15. (1) Akodhano<sup>p</sup>

4. pañcahi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṁ saggam  
lokam upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi.

25

5. saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī<sup>q</sup> ca hoti akodhano<sup>r</sup>

30

- ca hoti paññavā ca hoti.

6. imehi kho Anuruddha pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup>[E<sup>e</sup> has no notes for this page]

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ahiriko <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kāyassa <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ra- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> I. word  
<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -pp- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add colophon line and uddāna: {B<sup>e</sup> Pathamapeyyālavaggo ||  
tass'; C<sup>e</sup> Mātugāmavaggo paṭhamo || tatr'} uddānam || {B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> mātugāmo puriso  
ca | {B<sup>e</sup> āvenikā tidhammo ca; C<sup>e</sup> āveniko tīhi dhammehi}; B<sup>e</sup> note "sabbattha"  
dve manāpāmanāpā ca | āvenikā Anuruddho} || kodhano upanāhī ca | issukī  
maccharena ca || aticārī ca {B<sup>e</sup> dussilo | appassuto ca kusīto || mutṭhassati  
pañcaveranam | kaṇhapakkho pakāsito; C<sup>e</sup> Anuruddho | dussilo cāppassuto ||  
kusīto mutṭhassati ceti | pañcaveranam pañcadasā ti}; see also p. 245, n. k <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
Dutiyapeyyālavagga; C<sup>e</sup> Anuruddhavaggo; S<sup>e</sup> omits, but has no more sutta  
numbering till p. 246. below <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Akkodhanasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Anuruddhasuttam, with  
note idam pi suttam Marammapotthake na dissate; S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā  
<sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> atikk- <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -anṭam <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> katīhi <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ottappī<sup>r</sup>  
B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ak-

mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam  
lokam upapajjati<sup>a</sup>ti.<sup>1b</sup>

## 16. (2) Anupanāhī

4. pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>c</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo

5 kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam  
upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi.

5. saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anupanāhī  
ca hoti paññavā ca hoti.

6. imehi kho Anuruddha<sup>c</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
10 mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim  
saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>a</sup>ti.

## 17. (3) Anissukī

4. pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>c</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam  
15 upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi.

5–6. saddho ca hoti hirimā ca hoti ottāpī ca hoti anissukī  
ca hoti paññavā ca hoti. ... pe<sup>d</sup> ...

## 18. (4) Amaccharī

<sup>e</sup>5–6. amaccharī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti. ... pe<sup>d</sup> ...<sup>f</sup>

## 19. (5) Anaticārī

<sup>e</sup>5–6. anaticārī ca hoti paññavā ca hoti. ... pe<sup>d</sup> ...

20. (6) Sīlavā<sup>g</sup>

<sup>e</sup>5–6. sīlavā ca hoti paññavā ca hoti. ... pe<sup>d</sup> ...

21. (7) Bahussuto<sup>h</sup>

<sup>e</sup>5–6. bahussuto ca hoti paññavā ca hoti. ... pe<sup>d</sup> ...

22. (8) Viriya<sup>i</sup>

<sup>e</sup>5–6. āraddhaviriyō ca hoti paññavā ca hoti. ... pe<sup>d</sup> ...

<sup>1</sup>As before (in the Kāñhapakkho) C<sup>1,3</sup> repeat this sutta as applied to the bhikkhus, not to Anuruddha; and, in the following ones, they put always bhikkhave instead of Anuruddha

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup>-ati <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds a sutta titled Akkodhanasuttam, which is identical to 16. (1). just finished, except that Anuruddha is replaced by bhikkhave and the first kho is omitted <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full, reading bhikkhave for Anuruddha <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> gives 4. in full, reading bhikkhave for Anuruddha <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> prints suttas 18–23. in 1. paragraph <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Susīla-; C<sup>e</sup> Sīlavanta- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ta- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Āraddhaviriyā-; C<sup>e</sup> Āraddhaviriyā-

23. (9) Sati<sup>a</sup>

<sup>b</sup> 5. upaṭṭhitasati<sup>c</sup> ca hoti paññavā ca hoti.<sup>d</sup>

6. imehi kho Anuruddha<sup>e</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim  
5 saggam̄ lokam upapajjati.<sup>f</sup>  
ime aṭṭhasuttantañkhepa<sup>1g</sup>

## 24. (10) Pañcasīla

5. pañcahi Anuruddha<sup>e</sup> dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam̄ lokam  
10 upapajjati. katamehi pañcahi. pāṇātipātā paṭivirato<sup>h</sup>  
hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato ca hoti kāmesu micchācārā  
paṭivirato<sup>h</sup> hoti musāvādā paṭivirato<sup>h</sup> hoti surāmerayamaj-  
japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato ca hoti.

6. imehi kho Anuruddha<sup>e</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
15 mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim  
saggam̄ lokam upapajjati ti.

Peyyālavaggā dve<sup>2i</sup>  
tatr' uddānam̄<sup>3j</sup>

5-dve Manāpā<sup>4</sup> amanāpā ca Āveṇikā<sup>1</sup> Tīhi<sup>5</sup>. Anuruddho  
20 Kodhano Upanāhī<sup>6</sup> ca Issukī Maccharena ca  
Aticārī ca Dussilo<sup>7m</sup> 8-Appassuto ca Kusīto<sup>9n-8</sup>  
Mutṭhassati ca<sup>o</sup> Pañcaveraṇa Kaṇhapakkhe pakāsito<sup>10-k</sup>  
Anuruddho<sup>p</sup> Akodhano<sup>q</sup> Anupanāhī Anissukī<sup>11</sup>.  
Amaccharī Anaticārī Sīlavā ca Bahussuto  
25 Viriya-Sati-Pañcasīlā<sup>12r</sup> ca Sukkapakkhe pakāsito<sup>s</sup> ti<sup>13t</sup>

<sup>1</sup>In B<sup>1-2</sup>. only; B<sup>2</sup>. has saṅkhepi ... la ... <sup>2</sup>In B<sup>1-2</sup>. only; B<sup>1</sup>. has vaggo <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. tass' ud- <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> manāpa- <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> avenikānihi <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. upamehi <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. dussilam; B<sup>2</sup>. - lyam <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. appassutā and put ca after kusīto <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kusito <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pakāsita <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. anussakī <sup>12</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vīriyam satiñ ca pañcasīlo ca <sup>13</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. omit ti

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Upaṭṭhitassati-; C<sup>e</sup> Upaṭṭhitasati- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> has 4. in full, with bhikkhave for Anuruddha <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ss- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds pa <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī ti <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ime aṭṭha suttantañkhepā, printed on the same line, immediately after sutta number navamam̄; C<sup>e</sup> omits; S<sup>e</sup> (ime aṭṭha suttantā saṅkhepā) ... pe, printed on same line, after end of suttas 18-23. (it has abandoned sutta numbering by now)  
<sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ca <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiyapeyyālavaggo; C<sup>e</sup> Anuruddhavaggo dutiyo; S<sup>e</sup> Peyyālavaggo samatto <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>k-k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit; see also p. 243, n. h <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> A- <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -lam <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> dutiye ca, noting Anuruddho as sabbattha <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> akk- <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> vīriyam sati sīlam ca; C<sup>e</sup> vīriyam sati pañcasīlo ca; S<sup>e</sup> viriyasati pañcasīlā ca <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ā <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 13.

CHAPTER III. Vaggo tatiyo<sup>a</sup>25. (1) Visāradā<sup>b</sup>

<sup>2</sup><sup>1c</sup> pañc' imāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni. katamāni pañca. rūpabalam bhogabalam nātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni.

5      <sup>d</sup>3. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasatī ti.

26. (2) Pasayhā<sup>c</sup>

10     2. pañc' imāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni. katamāni pañca. rūpabalam bhogabalam nātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni.

15     3. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam<sup>2</sup>. pasayha agāram ajjhāvasatī ti.

27. (3) Abhibhūyya<sup>f</sup>

2. pañc' imāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni. katamāni pañca. rūpabalam bhogabalam nātibalam puttabalam sīlabalam. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balāni.

20     3. imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi balehi samannāgato mātugāmo sāmikam abhibhūyya<sup>g</sup> vattati. <sup>h</sup>

28. (4) Eka<sup>i</sup>

2. ekena ca kho bhikkhave balena samannāgato puriso mātugāmam abhibhūyya vattati. <sup>3j</sup>katamena ekena balena. issariyablena<sup>3j</sup>

25     3. issariyablena abhibhūtam bhikkhave<sup>4kl</sup> mātugāmam n' eva rūpabalam tāyati na bhogabalam<sup>5m</sup> tāyati na nātibalam tāyati na puttabalam tāyati na sīlabalam tāyati ti.

30

<sup>1</sup>This paragraph is put before this text as a single sutta in C<sup>1,3</sup>, ending by balānī ti

<sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3-3</sup>C<sup>3</sup> has only katamena ekena <sup>4</sup>In C<sup>1,3</sup> only <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> gottabalam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Balavagga; C<sup>e</sup> Balavaggo; S<sup>e</sup> Mātugāmassa Balavaggo tatiyo <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Visāradā-; C<sup>e</sup> Sudha- <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts title Visāradasuttam and repeats 2. <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ha- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -bhuya-; C<sup>e</sup> -bhūya- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -bhuya- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -i ti <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits; S<sup>e</sup> does not start even a new paragraph here <sup>j-j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> katamena ekena balena; C<sup>e</sup> katamena ekena. issariyablena <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> as n. 5.

## 29. (5) Aṅga

2. pañc' imāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni. katamāni  
pañca. rūpabalam bhogabalaṁ ñātibalam puttabalam  
sīlabalaṁ.

5       3. rūpabala ca<sup>a</sup> bhikkhave<sup>1</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato  
hoti na ca bhogabala evaṁ so ten' <sup>2b</sup>aṅgena aparipūro  
hoti. yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabala ca  
samannāgato hoti bhogabala ca evaṁ so ten' <sup>3</sup>aṅgena  
paripūro hoti.

10     4. rūpabala ca<sup>a</sup> bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> mātugāmo samannāgato<sup>c</sup>  
hoti bhogabala ca <sup>5</sup>na ca ñātibalena<sup>-5</sup> evaṁ so ten' aṅgena  
aparipūro hoti. yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabala  
samannāgato hoti bhogabala ca ñātibalena<sup>e</sup> ca  
evaṁ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

15     5. rūpabala ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato  
hoti bhogabala ca ñātibalena ca <sup>6</sup>na ca puttabalena<sup>-6</sup>  
evaṁ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. yato ca kho bhikkhave  
mātugāmo rūpabala ca samannāgato hoti bhogabala ca<sup>e</sup>  
ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca evaṁ so ten' aṅgena  
paripūro hoti.

20     6. rūpabala ca bhikkhave<sup>f</sup> mātugāmo<sup>g</sup> samannāgato hoti  
bhogabala ca ñātibalena ca<sup>e</sup> puttabalena ca <sup>7</sup>na ca sīlabala<sup>-7</sup>  
evaṁ so ten' aṅgena aparipūro hoti. yato ca kho  
bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabala ca samannāgato hoti  
bhogabala ca ñātibalena ca puttabalena ca sīlabala ca<sup>e</sup>  
evaṁ so ten' aṅgena paripūro hoti.

25     7. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī ti.

30. (6) Nāsentī<sup>h</sup>

2. pañc' imāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni. katamāni  
pañca. rūpabalam bhogabalaṁ ñātibalam puttabalam  
sīlabalaṁ.

---

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tena <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tena aṅgena always <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>5-5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>  
omit na, drawing back ca after ñātibalena, and do the same in the numbers 5, 6.  
<sup>6-6</sup>S. note 5. <sup>7-7</sup>S. note 5

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds kho <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> samanna gato <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ña- <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -u <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
ma. tugāmo <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Nāsitabba-

3. rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato<sup>a</sup> na  
 ca sīlabalena nāsent' <sup>1</sup>eva naṁ kule <sup>b</sup>na vāsentī. rūpabalena  
 ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena  
 ca na <sup>2</sup>ca sīlabalena<sup>3</sup>. nāsent' <sup>4</sup>eva naṁ kule <sup>b</sup>na  
 5 vāsentī. rūpabalena ca bhikkhave mātugamo samannāgato  
 hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena <sup>5</sup>ca na ca sīlabalena  
 nāsent' eva naṁ kule <sup>b</sup>na vāsentī. rūpabalena ca bhikkhave  
 mātugamo samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena  
 10 ca puttabalena <sup>6</sup>ca na ca sīlabalena nāsent' <sup>7</sup>eva naṁ  
 kule <sup>b</sup>na vāsentī. <sup>c</sup>
4. sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti  
 na ca rūpabalena <sup>8</sup>vāsent' <sup>9</sup>eva naṁ kule <sup>b</sup>na nāsentī. <sup>10</sup>  
 sīlabalena ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na  
 ca bhogabalena vāsent' eva naṁ kule <sup>b</sup>na nāsentī. sīlabalena  
 15 ca bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca ñātibalena  
 vāsent' eva naṁ kule <sup>11</sup><sup>b</sup>na nāsentī. sīlabalena ca  
 bhikkhave mātugāmo samannāgato hoti na ca puttabalena  
 vāsent' eva naṁ kule <sup>b</sup>na nāsentī.
5. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī ti.
- 20 31. (7) Hetu
2. pañc' imāni bhikkhave mātugāmassa balāni. katamāni  
 pañca. rūpabalam bhogabalam ñātibalam puttabalam  
 sīlabalam.
3. na bhikkhave mātugāmo rūpabalahetu vā bhogabalahetu  
 25 vā ñātibalahetu vā puttabalahetu vā kāyassa bhedā  
 param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati. <sup>12</sup>.
4. sīlabalahetu<sup>d</sup> kho bhikkhave mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā  
 param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjati.
5. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca mātugāmassa balānī ti.

30

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. nāsanto va <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit na ca <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. C<sup>1,3</sup>. add ca <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. nāsant' eva; C<sup>1</sup>. sant'  
 eva <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. put ... pe ... instead of ñātibalena ca <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. put ... pe ... instead of  
 puttabalena ca <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. nāsant' eva <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add ca <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vāsentī va <sup>10</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vāsentī  
<sup>11</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. inserts vā <sup>12</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. uppajjatī ti

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add hoti <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add yato ca kho bhikkhave mātugāmo  
 rūpabalena [both omit ca here] samannāgato hoti bhogabalena ca ñātibalena ca  
 puttabalena ca sīlabalena ca nāsent' eva naṁ {C<sup>e</sup> kule na; S<sup>e</sup> kulena} nāsentī  
<sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> si-

32. (8) Thānam<sup>a</sup>

2. pañc' imāni bhikkhave thānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena. katamāni pañca.
3. patirūpe<sup>1b</sup> kule<sup>2</sup> jāyeyyan ti. idam bhikkhave pathamaṁ thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena.
- 5 patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṁ kulam gaccheyyan ti. idam<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave dutiyam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena.
- patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṁ kulam gantvā<sup>d</sup> asapattī<sup>3d</sup> agāram ajjhāvaseyyan ti. idam<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave tatiyam
- 10 thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena. patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṁ kulam gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvasanti<sup>4e</sup> puttavatī<sup>5</sup> assan ti. idam<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave catuttham thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena. patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṁ kulam gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvasanti
- 15 puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya vatteyyan ti. idam<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave pañcamam thānam dullabham akatapuññena mātugāmena.
- imāni kho bhikkhave pañca <sup>f</sup>thānāni dullabhāni akatapuññena mātugāmena. <sup>g</sup>
- 20 4. pañc' imañi bhikkhave thānāni sulabhāni katapuññena mātugāmena. katamāni pañca.
- patirūpe kule jāyeyyan ti. idam<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave pathamaṁ thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena. patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṁ kulam<sup>6</sup>. gaccheyyan ti. idam<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave
- 25 dutiyam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena.
- patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṁ kulam gantvā asapattī agāram ajjhāvaseyyan ti. idam<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave tatiyam thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena. patirūpe kule jāyitvā patirūpaṁ kulam gantvā asapattī agāram
- 30 ajjhāvasanti<sup>e</sup> puttavatī assan ti. idam<sup>c</sup> bhikkhave catuttham thānam sulabham katapuññena mātugāmena. patirūpe

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> patirūpa- always <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> kulena <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup> asapatti always; C<sup>3</sup> asapatī here only, further on asapattī <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup> and S<sup>3</sup> ajjhavasanti always <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> puttapatī, further on puttavatī <sup>6</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -na- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. I, but only with kule, not with kulam; S<sup>e</sup> pañirūpe <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds pi <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i; C<sup>e</sup> unclear, possibly inconsistent <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> thā- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ā ti, but does not start a new sutta; S<sup>e</sup> starts a new sutta but has no ti <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> here as E<sup>e</sup>

kule jāyitvā patirūpaṃ kulam gantvā asapattī agāram  
ajjhāvasantī puttavatī samānā sāmikam abhibhuyya<sup>a</sup> vatteyyan  
ti. idam<sup>b</sup> bhikkhave pañcamam ṭhānam sulabham  
katapuññena mātugāmena.

5. imāni kho bhikkhave pañca ṭhānāni sulabhāni katapuññena  
mātugāmena ti.

33. (9) Visārado<sup>c</sup>

2. pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo  
visārado agāram ajjhāvasati. katamehi pañcahi.

10 3. pāṇātipātā paṭivirato ca hoti adinnādāna paṭivirato  
ca hoti kāmesu micchācāra paṭivirato ca hoti musāvādā  
paṭivirato ca hoti surāmerayamajjapamādaṭhāna paṭivirato  
ca hoti.

15 4. imehi kho pana<sup>d</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
mātugāmo visārado agāram ajjhāvasati ti.

34. (10) Vaḍḍhi<sup>e</sup>

2. pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāna ariyasāvikā  
ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā<sup>1</sup> vaḍḍhati sārādāyinī<sup>2</sup> ca hoti varādāyinī<sup>3</sup>  
ca kāyassa. katamehi pañcahi.<sup>f</sup>

20 3. saddhāya vaḍḍhati sīlēna vaḍḍhati sutena vaḍḍhati  
cāgena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati. imehi<sup>f</sup> kho bhikkhave  
pañcahi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhamāna ariyasāvikā<sup>g</sup> ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā  
vaḍḍhati sārādāyinī ca hoti varādāyinī ca kāyassā<sup>h</sup>  
ti.

25 saddhāya sīlēna ca<sup>4</sup> yīdha vaḍḍhati  
paññāya cāgena<sup>5</sup> sutena cūbhayaṃ  
sā tādisī sīlavatī upāsikā  
ādiyatī<sup>i</sup> sāram idh' eva attano ti

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-3</sup>. sāra- always <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. vara- always; C<sup>1</sup>. paradāyinī here only  
<sup>4</sup>So C<sup>3</sup>; B<sup>2</sup> has dāyi ca instead of ca yidha; B<sup>1</sup> and C<sup>1</sup> have nothing <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. cano

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -bhūyya <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds pi <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Pañcasīlavisārada-; C<sup>e</sup> Visāradavāsa- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
omit <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> and possibly C<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -āhi; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -akā <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ka- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ca  
yā 'dha; S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ādiyatī; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>s</sup> ādiyatī

Mātugāmasamyuttam vaggā<sup>1</sup> tini<sup>a</sup>  
 tass<sup>b</sup> udānam<sup>2</sup>  
<sup>3c</sup>Visāradā Pasayha<sup>4</sup> Abhibhuyya<sup>d</sup>  
 Eka<sup>e</sup> Aṅgena pañcamam  
 Nāsentī<sup>6</sup> Hetu Thānañ ca<sup>7. f</sup>  
 Visāradā Vaḍḍhinā te<sup>8g</sup> dasā ti<sup>h</sup>

## BOOK IV. Jambukhādakasamyuttam

1. Nibbānam<sup>i</sup>

- 10      1. ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto<sup>j</sup> Magadhesu viharati  
 Nālakagāmake.<sup>9k</sup>
2. atha kho Jambukhādako paribbājako yen' āyasmā  
 Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena  
 saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyañ katham sārāṇīyañ  
 vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi.
- 15      3. ekam antam nisinno kho Jambukhādako paribbājako  
 āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca. nibbānam<sup>l</sup> nibbānan  
 ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati. katamam nu kho āvuso  
 nibbānan ti.
- 20      yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam  
 vuccati nibbānan ti.
4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa  
 sacchikiriyāyā ti.
- atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa  
 sacchikiriyāyā ti.

25

---

<sup>1</sup>So B<sup>1-2</sup>; B<sup>2</sup>. has vaggo; C<sup>1,3</sup>. put samattam instead of vaggā (or vaggo) tini and reject this mention to the end <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. tass' udānam<sup>3</sup>So B<sup>1</sup>; C<sup>1,3</sup>. put suddhā, B<sup>2</sup>. saddhā before visāradā <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pasayhā; B<sup>2</sup>. paññā <sup>5</sup>So B<sup>1</sup>. only; B<sup>2</sup>. omits eka; C<sup>1,3</sup>. have anapaccanga instead of eka aṅgena <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. nāsayitabbañ <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit ca <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. omit te <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Nālagāmake; B<sup>2</sup>. Nalaka-

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Balavaggo tatiyo; S<sup>e</sup> the same preceded by Mātugāmassa <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tatr<sup>r</sup> <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts suddhā, S<sup>e</sup> pañca <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -bhūyya; S<sup>e</sup> takes over to next line (C<sup>e</sup> does not mark these divisions here) <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ekam; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nāsayitabbañ hetutṭhānam; S<sup>e</sup> nāsayittha hetutṭhānam <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add colophon line Mātugāmasamyuttam {B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> samattam; S<sup>e</sup> niṭhitam} <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Nibbānapañhāsutta; C<sup>e</sup> Nibbānasuttam <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī- as usual <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Nālagāmake <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nibbānam nibbānan [sic]

5. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathīdaṇi sammādiṭṭhi  
5 sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammājīvo  
sammāvāyāmo sammāsatī sammāsamādhī. ayam kho  
āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā  
ti.

10 6. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya alañ ca pan' āvuso<sup>a</sup> appamādāyā  
ti.<sup>b</sup>

### 2. Arahattam<sup>c</sup>

3. arahattam arahattan<sup>d</sup> ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati. katamaṇ  
nu kho āvuso arahattan ti.

15 yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo  
idam vuccati arahattan ti.

4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa arahattassa  
sacchikiriyāyā ti.

20 5. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
arahattassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
arahattassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathīdaṇi sammādiṭṭhi

25 ... pe ... sammāsamādhī. ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etassa arahattassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

6. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
arahattassa sacchikiriyāya alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta  
appamādāyā ti.

### 3. Dhammavādī<sup>e</sup>

3. ke<sup>f</sup> nu kho āvuso Sāriputta loke dhammānuvādino. ke  
loke supaṭipannā.<sup>g</sup> ke loke sugatā ti.

4. ye kho āvuso loke<sup>h</sup> rāgapappahānāya<sup>i</sup> dhammaṇi desenti

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> ko <sup>[2-See n. 1. on next page]</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add Sāriputta, S<sup>e</sup> Sāriputta <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> does not indicate sutta divisions in this saṃyutta <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Arahattapañhāsutta; C<sup>e</sup> Arahattasuttam<sup>j</sup> <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> arattan <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dhammavādīpañhāsutta; C<sup>e</sup> Dhammavādīsuttam<sup>j</sup> <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> supaṭi- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -assa pa-; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup>

dosappahānāya<sup>a</sup> dhammam̄ desenti mohappahānāya<sup>a-1</sup>  
dhammam̄ desenti te loke dhammadvādino.

5. ye<sup>b</sup> kho āvuso rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa  
... pe<sup>c</sup> ... mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke suppaṭipannā.

6. yesam̄ kho āvuso rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato  
anabhāvakato<sup>d</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammo doso  
pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim  
anuppādadhammo moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato  
anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke  
10 sugatā ti.

7. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyā ti.

atthi<sup>e</sup> kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa rāgassa  
dosassa mohassa pahānāyā ti.

8. katamo pan'<sup>f</sup> āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāyā ti.

ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya seyyathīdam̄ sammādiṭṭhi  
... pe ... sammāsamādhi. ayam kho āvuso maggo

20 ayam paṭipadā etassa rāgassa dosassa<sup>g</sup> mohassa pahānāyā  
ti.

9. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
rāgassa dosassa mohassa pahānāya alañ ca pan'<sup>h</sup> āvuso  
Sāriputta appamādāyā ti.

25 4. Kimatthi<sup>i</sup>  
3. kimatthiyam<sup>j</sup> āvuso Sāriputta samaṇe Gotame  
brahmacariyam vussatī ti.

dukkhassa kho āvuso pariññattham Bhagavati brahmacariyam  
vussatī ti.

30 3. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa  
pariññāyā ti.

atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa dukkhassa  
pariññāyā ti.

4. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
dukkhassa pariññāyā ti.

35

4. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
dukkhassa pariññāyā ti.

<sup>-1</sup>[See n. 2. on previous page] C<sup>1,3</sup>. rāgassa ... dosassa ... mohassa pahānāya

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -assa pa-    <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds ca    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> anabhāvam̄kato; S<sup>e</sup>  
anabhāvaṅkato or anabhāvaṅ kato; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>s</sup> anabhāvam̄ kato    <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add kho    <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
omits    <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> dossa    <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pana    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Kimatthiya-    <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> regularly 3. words

ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
dukkhassa pariññāya seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ...  
sammāsamādhi. ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etassa dukkhassa pariññāyā ti.

5. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
dukkhassa pariññāya alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta<sup>1</sup> appamādāyā  
ti.

#### 5. Assāso<sup>a</sup>

3. assāsapatto<sup>b</sup> assāsapatto ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati.  
10 kittāvatā nu kho āvuso<sup>c</sup> assāsapatto hotī ti.  
yato kho āvuso bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam  
samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ  
ca yathābhūtam pajānāti ettāvatā kho āvuso  
assāsapatto hotī ti.

15 4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa  
sacchikiriyāyā ti.

atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa assāsassa  
sacchikiriyāyā ti.

20 5. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
assāsassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
assāsassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ...  
sammāsamādhi. ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etassa assāsassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

25 6. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
assāsassa sacchikiriyāya alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta  
appamādāyā ti.

#### 6. Paramassāso<sup>d</sup>

3. paramassāsapatto paramassāsapatto<sup>e</sup> ti āvuso Sāriputta  
30 vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho āvuso<sup>f</sup> paramassāsapatto  
hotī ti.

yato kho āvuso<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu channam phassāyatanānam<sup>f</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pārima-, and C<sup>1</sup> has -assāpatto twice <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup>Assāsappattasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Assāsasuttam̄ <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -pp- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a-; C<sup>e</sup> adds Sāriputta,  
S<sup>e</sup> Sāriputta <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paramassāsappattasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Paramassāsasuttam̄ <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds  
Sāriputta <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tān-

samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaraṇañ  
ca yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā <sup>a</sup>vimutto hoti  
ettāvatā kho āvuso paramassāsapatto hotī ti.

4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa  
5 sacchikiriyāyā ti.

atthi kho āvuso maggo<sup>b</sup> atthi paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa  
sacchikiriyāyā ti.

5. katamo pan'<sup>c</sup> āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

10 ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi  
... pe ... sammāsamādhi. ayam eva<sup>d</sup> kho āvuso maggo  
ayam paṭipadā etassa paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

15 6. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa  
paramassāsassa sacchikiriyāya alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta  
appamādāyā ti.

#### 7. Vedanā<sup>e</sup>

3. vedanā vedanā ti āvuso Sāriputta<sup>f</sup> vuccati. katamā nu  
kho āvuso vedanā ti.

20 tisso imā <sup>g</sup>āvuso vedanā. <sup>lh</sup>sukhā vedanā dukkhā vedanā  
adukkhamasukhā vedanā. imā kho āvuso <sup>i</sup>vedanā ti.

4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam<sup>2j</sup> vedanānam  
pariññāyā ti.

25 atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā<sup>k</sup> etāsam vedanānam  
pariññāyā ti.

5. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsam  
vedanānam pariññāyā ti.

ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etāsam  
vedanānam pariññāya seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ...

30 sammāsamādhi. ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etāsam vedanānam pariññāyā ti.

6. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā<sup>l</sup> paṭipadā etāsam  
vedanānam pariññāya alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta appamādāyā  
ti.

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert here katamā tisso <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. add always tissannam after etāsam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pana <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -pañhā- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Śā- [sic],  
corrected at back to Śā-; S<sup>e</sup> as usual -ī- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 'vuso <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. I. <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
insert tisso <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 2. <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -akā

8. Āsavā<sup>a</sup>

3. āsavo āsavo ti āvuso Sāriputta<sup>b</sup> vuccati. katamo nu  
kho āvuso āsavo ti.  
5 tayo 'me<sup>c</sup> āvuso āsavā. kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo.  
ime kho āvuso tayo āsavā ti.  
4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam  
pahānāyā ti.  
atthi kho<sup>1</sup> āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam āsavānam<sup>d</sup>  
pahānāyā ti.  
10 5. katamo pan'<sup>e</sup> āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam  
āsavānam pahānāyā ti.  
ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam  
āsavānam<sup>d</sup> pahānāya seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ...  
sammāsamādhi. ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etesam āsavānam pahānāyā ti.  
15 6. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam  
āsavānam pahānāya alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta appamādāyā  
ti.

9. Avijjā<sup>f</sup>

- 20 3. avijjā avijjā ti āvuso Sāriputta<sup>g</sup> vuccati. katamā nu kho  
āvuso avijjā ti.  
yam kho āvuso dukkhe aññāṇam dukkhasamudaye  
aññāṇam dukkhanirodhe aññāṇam dukkhanirodhagāminiyā  
paṭipadāya aññāṇam ayam vuccat' āvuso avijjā ti.  
25 4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā<sup>h</sup> etissā avijjāya  
pahānāyā ti.  
<sup>2i-</sup>atthi kho āvuso<sup>-2i</sup> maggo atthi paṭipadā etissā avijjāya  
pahānāyā ti.  
5. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etissā  
avijjāya pahānāyā ti.  
30 ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>j</sup> maggo etissā  
avijjāya pahānāya seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ... sammāsamādhi.  
ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etissā  
avijjāya pahānāyā ti.  
35 6. bhaddako<sup>k</sup> āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etissā

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3.</sup> 2-2B<sup>1-2.</sup> atth' āvuso

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Asavā; B<sup>e</sup> Āsavapañhāsutta; C<sup>e</sup> Āsavasuttam<sup>i</sup> <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Śā- [sic], corrected at back to Sā-; S<sup>e</sup> as usual -ī- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> E<sup>e</sup> me <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> āsavanānam <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -pañhā- <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>i-i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> atth- <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> bhaddhako

avijjāya pahānāya alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta appamādāyā  
ti.

10. Tañhā<sup>a</sup>

- 5        3. tañhā tañhā ti āvuso Sāriputta<sup>b</sup> vuccati. <sup>1</sup> katamā nu  
kho āvuso tañhā <sup>2</sup>ti.  
      <sup>3</sup>-tisso imā āvuso<sup>-3</sup> tañhā. kāmatañhā bhavatañhā vibhavatañhā.  
imā kho āvuso tisso tañhā ti.  
      4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi pañipadā etāsam̄ tañhānam  
pahānāyā ti.  
10      5. atthi <sup>c</sup>kho āvuso maggo atthi pañipadā<sup>d</sup> etāsam̄ tañhānam  
pahānāyā ti.  
      5. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā pañipadā etāsam̄  
tañhānam pahānāyā ti.  
      ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>e</sup> maggo etāsam̄  
15      tañhānam pahānāya seyyathīdañ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ...  
sammāsamādhi. ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam pañipadā  
etāsam̄ tañhānam pahānāyā ti.  
      6. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā pañipadā etāsam̄  
tañhānam pahānāya alañ<sup>f</sup> ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta appamādāyā  
20      ti.

11. Ogha<sup>a</sup>

- 25      3. ogho ogho ti āvuso Sāriputta<sup>b</sup> vuccati. katamo nu kho  
āvuso ogho ti.  
      cattāro 'me āvuso oghā. kāmogho bhavogho diṭṭhogho  
avijjogho. ime kho āvuso cattāro oghā ti.  
      4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi pañipadā etesam oghānam  
pahānāyā ti.  
      atthi kho<sup>4</sup> āvuso maggo atthi pañipadā etesam oghānam  
pahānāyā ti.  
30      5. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā pañipadā etesam  
oghānam pahānāyā ti.  
      ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam  
oghānam pahānāya seyyathīdañ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ...

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. uccati   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tañhā hoñti   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. tisso imā 'vuso pana   <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -pañhā-   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i-   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> atth'; S<sup>e</sup> b as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati-   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> atth-   <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> alañ

sammāsamādhi. ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā<sup>a</sup> etesam oghānam pahānāyā ti.

5        6. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā<sup>a</sup> etesam oghānam pahānāya alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta appamādāyā ti.

12. Upādānam<sup>b</sup>

3. upādānam upādānan ti āvuso<sup>c</sup> Sāriputta vuccati. katamam̄<sup>d</sup> kho āvuso<sup>e</sup> upādānan ti.

10      cattār' imāni āvuso upādānāni. kāmupādānam̄<sup>f</sup> diṭṭhupādānam̄<sup>f</sup> sīlabbatupādānam̄<sup>f</sup> attavādupādānam̄<sup>f</sup> imāni kho āvuso cattāri upādānānī ti.

4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyā ti

15      atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyā ti.

5. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyā ti.

ayam eva kho āvuso<sup>g</sup> ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etesam upādānānam pahānāya seyyathīdañ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ...

20      sammāsamādhi. ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāyā ti.

6. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam upādānānam pahānāya alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta appamādāyā ti.

13. Bhavo<sup>h</sup>

3. bhavo bhavo ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati. katamo nu kho āvuso<sup>i</sup> bhavo ti.

tayo 'me<sup>j</sup> āvuso bhavā. kāmabhavo rūpabhavo arūpabhavo. ime kho āvuso tayo bhavā ti.

30      4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyā ti.

atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyā ti.

5. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etesam bhavānam pariññāyā ti.

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> āvuso <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> pan' āvuso

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Upādānapañhāsutta; C<sup>e</sup> Upādānasuttam̄ <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī-  
<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert nu <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds Sāriputta <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū- <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Bhava-  
 pañhāsutta; C<sup>e</sup> Bhavasuttam <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds Sāriputta <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> E<sup>e</sup> me

ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko<sup>a</sup> maggo etesam  
bhavānam pariññāya seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ...  
sammāsamādhī. ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etesam bhavānam pariññāyā<sup>b</sup> ti.

5       6. bhaddako <sup>c</sup>āvuso<sup>d</sup> maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etesam  
bhavānam pariññāya alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta appamādāyā  
ti.

#### 14. Dukkham<sup>e</sup>

10     3. dukkham dukkhan ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati. katamam  
nu kho āvuso dukkhan ti.  
tisso imā<sup>f</sup> vuso dukkhatā. dukkhadukkhatā saṅkhāradukkhatā<sup>2</sup>.  
vipariññāmadukkhatā. imā kho āvuso<sup>3dg</sup> dukkhatā  
ti.

15     4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam<sup>4</sup> dukkhatānam  
pariññāyā ti.

      atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etāsam dukkhatānam<sup>5</sup>.  
pariññāyā ti.

      5. katamo<sup>6</sup> pan' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etāsam  
dukkhatānam<sup>7</sup> pariññāyā ti.

20     ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo etāsam  
dukkhatānam<sup>8</sup> pariññāya seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ...  
sammāsamādhī. ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā  
etāsam dukkhatānam<sup>8</sup> pariññāyā ti.

25     6. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etāsam<sup>9</sup>  
dukkhatānam pariññāya alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta appamādāyā  
ti.

#### 15. Sakkāyo<sup>e</sup>

3. sakkāyo sakkāyo ti āvuso Sāriputta<sup>h</sup> vuccati. katamo  
nu kho āvuso sakkāyo ti.

30     pañc' ime āvuso upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā.  
seyyathīdam rūpūpādānakkhandho<sup>i</sup> vedanūpādānakkhandho<sup>i</sup>  
saññūpādānakkhandho<sup>i</sup> saṅkhārūpādānakkhandho<sup>i</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> imā āvuso <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup> samsāra- <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert tisso <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> etesam <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> etesam  
(C<sup>1</sup>. etāsam) dukkhānam <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. bhaddikā <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> etesam dukkhānam (C<sup>1</sup>.  
dukkhatānam) <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. dukkhānam <sup>9</sup>C<sup>3</sup> etesam

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> atth- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ñayā <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts pan' <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> stem form; B<sup>e</sup> adds -pañhā-  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u-

viññāṇūpādānakkhandho.<sup>a</sup> ime kho āvuso pañc<sup>b</sup> upādānakkhandhā sakkāyo vutto Bhagavatā ti.

4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyā ti.

5. atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyā ti.

5. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyā ti.

10. ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa sakkāyassa pariññāya seyyathīdaṃ sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ... sammāsamādhi. ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāyā ti.

15. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa sakkāyassa pariññāya<sup>1</sup> alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta appamādāyā ti.

#### 16. Dukkaram<sup>c</sup>

3. kiṃ nu kho āvuso Sāriputta<sup>d</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye dukkaran ti.

20. pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmiṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammavinaye dukkaran<sup>e</sup> ti.

4. pabbajitena<sup>3f</sup> pan' āvuso kiṃ dukkaran ti.

pabbajitena<sup>3f</sup> kho āvuso abhirati dukkarā ti.

5. abhiratena pan'<sup>g</sup> āvuso Sāriputta<sup>h</sup> kiṃ dukkaran ti.

25. abhiratena kho āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipatti<sup>i</sup> dukkarā ti.

6. kiṃ <sup>j</sup>va ciram pan' āvuso dhammānudhammapaṭipanno bhikkhu araham assā ti.

na <sup>k</sup>ciram āvuso ti.

Jambukhādakasaṃyuttam<sup>4l</sup>

30. tass' uddānam<sup>5m</sup>  
Nibbānam Arahattañ ca<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> pariññāyā ti   <sup>2</sup>Missing in B<sup>1</sup>, C<sup>1</sup>.   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup> pabbajitena, further on B<sup>1</sup>. pabbajitena   <sup>4</sup>Put at the end in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tatr' uddānam   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup> add sacchi-kiriyāya te ubho

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u-   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -cū-   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dukkarapañhāsutta; C<sup>e</sup> Dukkarasuttam   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī-   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -rā   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pabbajitena   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pana   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -pp-   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kīva-; C<sup>e</sup> kīva   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add samattam   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5.

5

Dhammavādī<sup>a</sup> Kimatthiyam<sup>1</sup>  
 Assāso Paramassāso<sup>2</sup>  
 Vedanā<sup>b</sup> Āsavāvijjā<sup>3</sup>  
 Taṇhā Oghā<sup>4</sup> Upādānam<sup>5</sup>  
 Bhavo<sup>6</sup> Dukkhañ ca<sup>7</sup> Sakkāyo  
 imasmiṃ dhammadvinaye Dukkaran ti<sup>8-9</sup>

BOOK V. Sāmañdakasamayuttam<sup>c</sup>1. Nibbānam<sup>d</sup>

- 10 1. ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Vajjīsu viharati  
 Ukkavelāyan<sup>e</sup> Gaṅgāya nadiyā tīre.  
 2. atha kho Sāmañdako<sup>f</sup> paribbājako yen' āyasmā Sāriputto<sup>g</sup>  
 ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmātā Sāriputtena  
 saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyañ katham sārāṇīyañ  
 vītisāretvā ekam antam niśidi.
- 15 3. ekam antam nisinno kho Sāmañdako paribbājako  
 āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca. nibbānam nibbānan  
 ti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati. katamam nu kho āvuso  
 nibbānan ti.  
 yo kho āvuso rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam  
 20 vuccati nibbānan ti.
4. atthi pan' āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa  
 sacchikiriyāyā ti.  
 atthi kho āvuso maggo atthi paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa<sup>h</sup>  
 sacchikiriyāyā ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>. dhammadvādi pahānāya pariññāya (B<sup>2</sup>. omits -ya) dukkhavatthukā (B<sup>2</sup>. -kam) <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>, B<sup>2</sup>. add puna sacchiriyāya te ubho <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. āsavo avijjā; B<sup>2</sup>. āsavena ca | avijjā <sup>4</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. adds ca <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. upādānañ ca pañcamam pahānatthāya kathitā Sāriputtena jantunā (C<sup>3</sup>. jantanā) <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. bhāvo; B<sup>2</sup>. bhavena ca <sup>7</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. inserts vutto <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pariññā tīni vuccati instead of imasmim ... dukkaran ti <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Ukkacelayam <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Sāmañcakāni

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>b-b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> āsavo tathā || avijjā taṇhā ogho ca upādānam bhavo pi ca || dukkhañ c' eva sakkāyo dukkarañ ceti sołasa <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Sāmañdakāni saṃyuttam <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Sāmañdaka-; C<sup>e</sup> Nibbāna- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. Ukkacelayam <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C Sāmañdakāni; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i- <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ban-

5. katamo pan' āvuso maggo katamā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāyā ti.

ayam eva kho āvuso ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya seyyathīdam sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ... sammāsamādhi. ayam kho āvuso maggo ayam paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikirivāyā ti

6. bhaddako āvuso maggo bhaddikā paṭipadā etassa nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya alañ ca pan' āvuso Sāriputta appamādāvā ti.

$$_{\text{P} \text{E}}^{\text{a}} \text{--} _{\text{I} \text{5}}^{\text{a}}$$

pabbajjā kho āvuso imasmim dhammadvinaye dukkaran<sup>d</sup>  
ti.

4. pabbajitena pan' āvuso kiṁ dukkaran ti.

pabbajitena kho āvuso abhirati dukkarā ti.

5. abhiratena pan-<sup>1</sup> avuso kiñ dukkaran ti  
abhiratena khe ñvuso dhammēnudhamma-

<sup>1</sup>ti abin atena klo avuso dñiammamudmamia

6. kim <sup>f</sup>va ciram pan' āvuso dhammānudhammadmapatipanno

bhikkhu<sup>g</sup> araham assā ti.

na <sup>h</sup>ciram āvuso ti.  
<sup>3j</sup>-Sāmañdakasamyuttam<sup>2</sup>. samattam  
purimakasadisam eva uddānam<sup>3l</sup>

## BOOK VI. Moggalānasamyuttam<sup>j</sup>

J. Savitakka<sup>k</sup>

1. ekām samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme.

<sup>a-a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> runs on from the end of the preceding sutta, numbered paṭhamam, (yathā Jambukhādakasamyuttam tathā viṭṭhāretabbam); C<sup>e</sup> runs on pe || (Jambukhādakavagge viya viṭṭhāretabbam); S<sup>e</sup> runs on just pe, with no sutta number <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Dukkarasutta(m) <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add kho <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -rā; C<sup>e</sup> notes -ran as sabbattha <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pana <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kīva-; C<sup>e</sup> kīva <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>i-j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> purimakasadisam uddānam || Sāmañḍakasamyuttam samattam; C<sup>e</sup> Sāmañḍakāni samyuttam samattam || purimakasadisam eva uddānam; S<sup>e</sup> Sāmañḍaka-samyuttam samattam || purimasuttasadisam uddānam <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> usually -l-; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> regularly -ll- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Pathamajhānapañchā-

2. tatra kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno bhikkhū āmantesi  
 āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>1a</sup> ti.  
 āvuso ti<sup>b</sup> kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahā-Moggalānassa<sup>c</sup>  
 paccassosum.
- 5       3. āyasmā<sup>d</sup> Mahā-Moggalāno<sup>e</sup> etad avoca. idha mayham  
 āvuso rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa<sup>f</sup> evañ2. cetaso parivitakko  
 udapādi. pathamañ<sup>g</sup>jhānam pathamañ<sup>g</sup>jhānan ti vuccati.  
 katamañ nu kho pathamañ<sup>g</sup>jhānan ti.
- 10     4. tassa<sup>3</sup> mayham āvuso etad ahosi. idha bhikkhu  
 vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam  
 savicāram vivekajam pītisukham pathamañ<sup>g</sup>jhānam upasampajja  
 viharati. idam vuccati pathamañ<sup>g</sup>jhānan ti.
- 15     5. so khvāham āvuso vivic<sup>c</sup> eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi  
 dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham  
 pathamañ<sup>g</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. tassa mayham  
 āvuso iminā vihārena viharato kāmasahagatā saññā<sup>h</sup>manasikārā  
 samudācaranti.
- 20     6. atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā  
 etad avoca. Moggalāna Moggalāna mā4. brāhmaṇa  
 pathamañ<sup>g</sup>jhānam pamādo. pathame<sup>g</sup>jhāne cittam sanṭhapehi.  
 pathame<sup>g</sup>jhāne cittam ekodikarohi. <sup>5i</sup> pathame<sup>g</sup>jhāne  
 cittam samādahā ti.
- 25     7. so khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vivic<sup>c</sup> eva  
 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram  
 vivekajam pītisukham pathamañ<sup>g</sup>jhānam upasampajja  
 vihāsim.
- 30     8. yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno<sup>j</sup> vadeyya Satthārā  
 'nuggahito sāvako mahābhīññatam patto ti mamañ  
 tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārā 'nuggahito sāvako  
 mahābhīññatam patto ti.
- 35     2. Avitakka<sup>k</sup>
3. dutiyañ<sup>g</sup>jhānam dutiyañ<sup>g</sup>jhānan ti<sup>l</sup> vuccati. katamañ  
 nu kho dutiyañ<sup>g</sup>jhānan ti.
4. tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi. idha bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> bhikkhave   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> eva   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2.</sup> etassa   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> vā here only   <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1.</sup> ekodim-  
 always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> repeats   <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Maha-   <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a-   <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S add te bhikkhū   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 pati-   <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ajjh-   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 1. word   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. (2. words) and so below;  
 C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2.</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> and mostly C<sup>e</sup> 1. word; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 2. words   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiyajhāna-  
 pañhā-; S<sup>e</sup> does not indicate sutta divisions in this saṃyutta   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ti

vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanañ cetaso  
ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicārañ samādhijam pītisukham  
dutiyañ<sup>1a</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharati. idam vuccati  
dutiyañ<sup>a</sup>jhānan ti.

5. so khvāham āvuso vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam  
sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam  
avicārañ samādhijam pītisukham dutiyañ<sup>a</sup>jhānam upasampajja  
viharāmi. tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena  
viharato vitakkasahagatā saññā<sup>b</sup>manasikārā samudācaranti.

10 6. atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā  
etad avoca. Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa<sup>c</sup> dutiyañ<sup>a</sup>  
jhānam pamādo. dutiye<sup>a</sup>jhāne cittam santhapehi. dutiye<sup>a</sup>  
jhāne cittam ekodikarohi. dutiye<sup>a</sup>jhāne cittam samādahā  
ti.

15 7. so khvāham āvuso aparena samayena vitakkavicārānam  
vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanañ cetaso ekodibhāvam  
avitakkam avicārañ samādhijam pītisukham  
dutiyañ<sup>a</sup>jhānam upasampajja vihāsimi.

20 8. yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthār<sup>d</sup>  
anuggahīto sāvako mahābhīññatam patto ti  
mamañ tam sammāvadamāno vadeyya Satthārā<sup>d</sup> nuggahīto  
sāvako mahābhīññatam patto ti.

### 3. Sukhena<sup>e</sup>

25 3. tatiyañ<sup>a</sup>jhānañ tatiyañ<sup>a</sup>jhānan ti vuccati. katamañ  
nu kho tatiyañ<sup>a</sup>jhānan ti.

4. tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi. idha bhikkhu  
pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca<sup>f</sup> viharati sato ca sampajāno  
sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedeti<sup>g</sup> yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti  
30 upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti<sup>h</sup> tatiyañ<sup>a</sup>jhānam  
upasampajja viharati. idam vuccati tatiyañ<sup>a</sup>jhānan ti.

5. so khvāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca  
viharāmi sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedemi  
yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā  
35 sukhavihārī ti<sup>h</sup> tatiyañ<sup>a</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharāmi.  
tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato pītisahagatā  
saññā<sup>b</sup>manasikārā samudācaranti.

---

<sup>1</sup>E<sup>e</sup> has no notes for this page

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ajjh-    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> i. word    <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -na    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Satthārā 'nuggahito    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
Tatiyajhānapañhā-; C<sup>e</sup> Sukha-    <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati-    <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts tam

6. atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca. Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa tatiyañ <sup>a</sup>jhānam pamādo. tatiye <sup>a</sup>jhāne cittam saṅthapehi. tatiye <sup>a</sup>jhāne cittam ekodikarohi. tatiye <sup>a</sup>jhāne cittam samādahā ti.
- 5                   7. so khvāham āvuso aparena samayena pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca <sup>1b</sup>-vihāsim sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisamvedesim<sup>c-1b</sup> yan tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti <sup>d</sup>tatiyañ <sup>a</sup>jhānam upasampajja vihāsim.
- 10                 8. yam hi tam āvuso sammāvadamāno vadeyya ... pe<sup>e</sup> ... mahābhīññatam patto ti.
- 15                 4. Upekkhako<sup>f</sup>
3. catutthañ <sup>a</sup>jhānañ catutthañ <sup>a</sup>jhānan ti vuccati. katamam nu kho catutthañ jhānan ti. <sup>g</sup>
4. tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi. idha bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā ca<sup>h</sup> adukkhamasukham<sup>i</sup> upekkhāsatipārisuddhiñ<sup>j</sup> catutthañ <sup>a</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharati. idam vuccati catutthañ <sup>a</sup>jhānan<sup>k</sup> ti.
- 20                 5. so khvāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam atthagamā adukkhamasukham<sup>i</sup> upekkhāsatipārisuddhiñ<sup>l</sup> catutthañ <sup>a</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. tassa mayham āvuso iminā<sup>2</sup> vihārena viharato sukhasahagatā<sup>3m</sup> saññā <sup>n</sup>manasikārā samudācaranti.
- 25                 6. atha kho mam <sup>4</sup>āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad avoca. Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa<sup>o</sup> catutthañ <sup>a</sup>jhānam pamādo. catutthe <sup>a</sup>jhāne cittam saṅthapehi. catutthe <sup>a</sup>jhāne cittam ekodikarohi. <sup>p</sup> catutthe <sup>a</sup>jhāne cittam samādahā ti.
- 30                 7. <sup>5q</sup>-so kho aham<sup>-5q</sup> aparena samayena sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe va somanassadomanassānam

---

<sup>1-1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. viharāmi ... patisaṃvedemi <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. inserts niyāmena <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
upekkhāsaṅgatā <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. āvuso mam <sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. so khāham; C<sup>1,2</sup>. so 'ham  
<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup>-ajjh- <sup>b-b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>s</sup> as n. 1, spelt paṭi- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts tam <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full,  
reading tū <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Catutthajjhānapañhā-; C<sup>e</sup> Upekkhā- <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tū <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> E<sup>e</sup>  
adukkhamā asukhamā <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ukpekkhā-; B<sup>e</sup> and here C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> jhāntū <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup>-pari-  
<sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup>-na <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ekodim karohi; C<sup>e</sup> mss as E<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>q-q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> so khvāham āvuso; C<sup>e</sup> so khvābham āvuso, corrected at back to so khvāham āvuso (I think)

<sup>1a</sup>-atthagamā adukkham<sup>-1a</sup>asukham upekkhāsatipārisuddhiñ  
catutthañ <sup>b</sup>jhānam upasampajja vihāsim.

8. yam hi tam āvuso sammā vadamāno vadeyya ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...  
mahābhīññatam patto ti.

5. Ākāsam<sup>d</sup>

3. ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ ti vuccati.  
katamam nu kho ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ ti.

4. tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi. idha bhikkhu  
sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānam  
10 atthagamā nānattasaññānam amanasikārā anatto<sup>3e</sup> ākāso  
ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. idam vuccati  
ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ ti.

5. so khvāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānam samatikkamā<sup>2</sup>  
paṭighasaññānam atthagamā nānattasaññānam  
15 amanasikārā anatto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja  
viharāmi. tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena  
viharato rūpasahagatā <sup>4</sup>saññā <sup>f</sup>manasikārā samudācaranti.

6. atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasañkamitvā  
20 etad avoca. Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ  
pamādo. ākāsānañcāyatane cittam sañthapehi.  
ākāsānañcāyatane cittam ekodikarohi. ākāsānañcāyatane  
cittam samādahā ti.

7. so khvāham<sup>g</sup> āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso rūpasaññānam  
25 samatikkamā<sup>2</sup> paṭighasaññānam atthagamā  
nānattasaññānam amanasikārā anatto ākāso ti ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ  
upasampajja vihāsim.

8. yam hi tam āvuso sammā vadamāno vadeyya ... pe ...  
mahābhīññatam patto ti.

30 6. Viññānañam<sup>h</sup>

3. viññānañcāyatanaṁ viññānañcāyatanaṁ ti vuccati.  
katamam nu kho viññānañcāyatanaṁ ti.

---

<sup>1-1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. atthagamādukkham<sup>1</sup> <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. samatikkamma <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. ananto always <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
rūpasaññā

<sup>a-a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> atthagamā adukkham; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> atthaṅgamā adukkham(-); C<sup>e</sup> atthagamā  
adukkham<sup>1</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ajjh- <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Ākāsānañcāyatana-; B<sup>e</sup> the same, adding  
-pañhā- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kho 'ham <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Viññānañ-  
cāyatanapañhāsutta; C<sup>e</sup> Viññānañcāyatanaśutta (but -η- in sutta) <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> viññā-

4. tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi. idha bhikkhu sabbaso  
 ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma anattam<sup>la</sup> viññāṇan ti  
 viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. idam vuccati  
 viññāṇañcāyatana ti.

5. so khvāham<sup>b</sup> āvuso sabbaso ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma  
 anattam viññāṇan ti viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja  
 viharāmi. tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena  
 viharato ākāsānañcāyatanaṁ sahāgatā<sup>c</sup> saññā<sup>d</sup> manasikārā  
 samudācaranti.

10 6. atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā  
 etad avoca. Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ  
 pamādo. viññāṇañcāyatane cittam sañthapehi.  
 viññāṇañcāyatane cittam ekodikarohi. viññāṇañcāyatane  
 cittam samādahā ti.

15 7. so khvāham<sup>b</sup> āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākā-  
 sānañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma anattam viññāṇan ti  
 viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ upasampajja vihāsim.

8. yam hi tam āvuso sammā vadamāno vadeyya ... pe ...  
 mahābhīññatam<sup>e</sup> patto ti.

20 7. Ākiñcaññā<sup>f</sup>

3. ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ ākiñcaññāyatana ti vuccati. katamaṁ nu kho  
 ākiñcaññāyatana ti.

4. tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi. idha bhikkhu  
 sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ samatikkamma n' atthi kiñcī ti  
 ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja viharati. idam vuccati  
 ākiñcaññāyatana ti.

5. so khvāham<sup>b</sup> āvuso sabbaso viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ<sup>g</sup> samatikkamma  
 n' atthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ upasampajja  
 viharāmi. tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato  
 viññāṇañcāyatanaṁ sahāgatā<sup>g</sup> saññā<sup>d</sup> manasikārā samudācaranti.

6. atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā  
 etad avoca. Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa ākiñcaññāyatanaṁ<sup>h</sup>  
 pamādo. ākiñcaññāyatane cittam sañthapehi

35

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. anantam always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. I. <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kho 'ham<sup>i</sup> <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -sahāgatā <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> maha-  
 fE<sup>e</sup> A<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> Ākiñcaññāyatanapañhāsutta; C<sup>e</sup> Ākiñcaññāyatanaśuttam<sup>j</sup> <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> viññā-  
 hC<sup>e</sup> -e

ākiñcaññāyatane cittam ekodikarohi ākiñcaññāyatane cittam  
samādahā ti.

5      7. so khvāham<sup>a</sup> āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso viññā-  
ṇañcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma n' atthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ  
upasampajja vihāsimi.

8. Yam hi tam āvuso sammā vadamāno vadeyya ... pe ...  
mahābhīññatam patto ti.

8. Nevasaññī<sup>b</sup>

10     3. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ  
ti vuccati. katamaṃ nu kho nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ  
ti.

15     4. tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi. idha bhikkhu  
sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ  
upasampajja viharati. idam vuccati nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ  
ti.

5. so khvāham<sup>a</sup> āvuso sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.  
tassa mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato  
ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ saññā <sup>c</sup>manasikārā samudācaranti.

20     6. atha kho mam āvuso Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā  
etad avoca. Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa  
nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ pamādo. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ  
cittam sañṭhapehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ cittam

25     ekodikarohi. nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja cittam  
samādahā ti.

7. so khvāham<sup>a</sup> āvuso aparena samayena sabbaso ākiñcaññāya-  
tanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ  
upasampajja vihāsimi.

30     8. Yam hi tam āvuso sammā vadamāno vadeyya ... pe ...  
mahābhīññatam patto ti.

9. Animitto<sup>d</sup>

3. animitto cetosamādhī animitto cetosamādhī ti<sup>e</sup> vuccati.  
katamo nu kho animitto cetosamādhī ti.

35     4. tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi. idha bhikkhu

---

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kho 'ham <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana-; B<sup>e</sup> same, but adding -pañhā- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Animitta-; B<sup>e</sup> same, but adding -pañhā- <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tī

sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittañ cetosamādhim  
upasampajja viharati. ayam vuccati animitto cetosamādhī  
ti.

5        5. <sup>1a-</sup>so kho 'ham<sup>-1a</sup> āvuso sabbanimittānam amanasikārā  
animittañ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharāmi. tassa  
mayham āvuso iminā vihārena viharato nimittānusariviññāṇam<sup>2b</sup>  
hoti.

10      6. atha kho mam<sup>c</sup> Bhagavā iddhiyā upasaṅkamitvā etad  
avoca. Moggalāna Moggalāna mā brāhmaṇa animittañ  
cetosamādhim pamādo. animitte cetosamādhismiñ cittam  
sañṭhapehi. animitte cetosamādhismiñ cittam ekodikarohi.  
animitte cetosamādhismiñ cittam samādahā <sup>3</sup>ti.

15      7. so khvāham<sup>4d</sup> āvuso<sup>5</sup> aparena samayena sabbanimittānam  
amanasikārā animittañ cetosamādhim upasampajja  
vihāsim.

8. yam hi tam āvuso sammā vadamāno vadeyya  
Satthārā 'nuggahīto<sup>e</sup> sāvako mahābhīññatam patto ti mamañ  
tam sammā vadamāno vadeyya Satthārā 'nuggahīto<sup>e</sup> sāvako  
mahābhīññatam patto ti.

20      10. Sakko<sup>f</sup>  
1<sup>6g</sup> ekañ samayam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno Sāvatthiyam  
viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

25      2. atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno seyyathā pi nāma  
balavā puriso <sup>7h-</sup>sammiñjitatam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam  
vā bāham sammiñjeyya <sup>7h</sup> evam eva Jetavane antarahito  
devesu Tāvatiṁsesu pātū ahosi.

I.<sup>i</sup>

3. atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi  
saddhim yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno ten' upasaṅkami.

30

---

<sup>1-1</sup>B<sup>1.</sup> so khvāham <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> -ānusārī- <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1.</sup> pajahāti; C<sup>3.</sup> padahāti <sup>4</sup>B<sup>2.</sup> kho 'ham  
<sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3.</sup> <sup>6</sup>In C<sup>1,3.</sup> only <sup>7-7</sup>B<sup>2.</sup> samiñjitatam ... samiñjeyya; B<sup>1.</sup>  
samañchitam ... samañcheyya

<sup>a-a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. I. <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nimittānusāri viññāṇam; S<sup>e</sup> animittānusāriviññāṇam; C<sup>e</sup>  
Cp C<sup>1,2.</sup> S animittānusāri viññāṇam <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add āvuso <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
-ito <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Sakka- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>h-h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> samiñj- twice <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> all continue the  
paragraph here

upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam atṭhāsi.

4. ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam  
āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca. sādhu kho  
5 devānam inda Buddhasaraṇagamanam<sup>1a</sup> hoti. Buddhasaraṇa-  
gamanahetu<sup>1a</sup> kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce sattā  
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.<sup>2</sup>  
sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti.  
dhammasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam  
10 inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā  
sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. sādhu kho devānam  
inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti. saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu  
kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa  
bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī  
ti.  
15 5. sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhasaranagamanam  
hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim  
saggam lokam upapajjanti. sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
20 dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti. dhammasaraṇagamanahetu  
kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjantī<sup>b</sup>ti.  
sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅgha-<sup>c</sup> ... pe<sup>d</sup> ... sugatim  
saggam lokam upapajjantī ti.  
25 °6,7,8. atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi  
saddhim ... pe ...  
9,10,11. atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi  
saddhim ... pe ...  
12,13,14. atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi  
30 saddhim ... pe ...  
15. atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsatehi<sup>3f</sup>  
saddhim yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam atṭhāsi.  
35 16. ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam

<sup>1C<sup>1,3</sup></sup> Buddham ... further on dhammam ... saṅgham always <sup>2C<sup>1,3</sup></sup> uppajjanti  
always <sup>3B<sup>1-2</sup></sup> C<sup>3</sup> devatāsahassehi

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. I. <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -anti <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds -saranagamanam <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full, but  
omits mārisa <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> starts a new sutta here, Dutiya-Sakkasuttam <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n.  
3.

āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca. sādhu kho devānam  
inda Buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamanahetu  
kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce sattā  
kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatīm saggam lokam  
5 upapajjanti. sādhu kho devānam inda dhammasaraṇagamanam  
hoti. ... pe<sup>a</sup> ... <sup>b</sup>kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatīm  
saggam lokam upapajjanti—<sup>b</sup> sādhu kho devānam inda  
saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti. saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu  
kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā  
10 param marañā sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjantī ti.

17. sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhasaraṇagamanam  
hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā  
sugatīm saggam lokam upapajjanti. sādhu kho mārisa  
15 Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti. ... pe ... sādhu  
kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghasaranagamanam hoti.  
saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam  
idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatīm saggam  
lokam upapajjantī ti.

20 II. <sup>c</sup>

18. atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi  
saddhim yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam atṭhāsi.

25 19. ekam antam ṛhitam<sup>d</sup> kho Sakkam devānam indam  
āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca. sādhu kho devānam  
inda Buddhe aveccapasādena<sup>le</sup> samannāgamanam hoti  
iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno  
sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadhammasārathi<sup>f</sup>

30 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. Buddhe  
aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda  
evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatīm  
saggam lokam upapajjanti. <sup>g</sup>sādhu kho devānam inda  
dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti svākkhāto<sup>[2]h</sup>

35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>-ppasādena always [2: n. 1. from next page] C<sup>1,3</sup>-svākkhāto always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>b</sup>-B<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Tatiya-Sakkasuttam; B<sup>e</sup> has no heading,  
continuing the same sutta   <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> th-   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>-damma-   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī  
ti   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> and usually C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.

Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko  
 opanayiko<sup>a</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti. dhamme aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam  
 idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim  
 5 saggam lokam upapajjanti. sādhu kho devānam inda  
 saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti. supaṭipanno<sup>b</sup>  
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho. ujupaṭipanno<sup>b</sup> Bhagavato  
 sāvakasaṅgho. nāyapaṭipanno<sup>b</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho.  
 sāmīci paṭipanno<sup>[1]. 2b</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho. yad idañ cattāri  
 10 purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā. esa Bhagavato  
 sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo  
 anuttaram puññakhettam<sup>d</sup> lokassā ti. saṅghe aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam  
 idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim  
 15 saggam lokam upapajjanti. sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi  
 silehi avecca<sup>e</sup> samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇdehi<sup>f</sup>  
 acchiddehi<sup>4</sup> asabalehi akammāsehi bhuñjisseehi<sup>5g</sup> viññūpasatthehi<sup>6h</sup>  
 aparāmaṭṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi. ariyakantehi  
 silehi samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda  
 20 evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti. <sup>i</sup>  
 20. sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhe aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanam hoti iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>j</sup> ... pe ...<sup>k</sup>  
 buddho bhagavā. <sup>7l</sup> Buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu  
 25 kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idh' ekacce sattā  
 kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam<sup>m</sup> lokam upapajjanti.  
 sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanam hoti svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo  
 ... pe ... paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti. dhamme aveccapasādena  
 30 samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam  
 idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti. sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
 saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti  
 supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ... pe ... anuttaram

35

<sup>1</sup>[moved to previous page] <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. sāmīci; C<sup>1</sup>. samīci <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. adaṇdehi <sup>4</sup>Missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. bhūjissehi <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -saṭṭhehi <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. add ti

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> opaneyyiko <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ppati- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -kā- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -kkh- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> akkh- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> bhuj- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> viññupp- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī ti <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> satthā devamanussānam <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits

- puññakhetṭam̄ lokassā ti. saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu  
kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idh' ekacce  
sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄  
upapajjanti. sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi  
5 silehi samannāgamanam̄ hoti akhanḍehi ... pe ... samādhī-  
samvattanikehi. ariyakantehi silehi samannāgamanahetu  
kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa  
bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjantī  
ti.
- 10      <sup>a</sup>21–23. atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi  
saddhim̄ ... pe ...  
24–26. atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi  
saddhim̄ ... pe ...  
27–29. atha kho Sakko devānam indo atṭhahi devatāsatehi  
15      saddhim̄ ... pe ...  
30. atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā<sup>1b</sup> devatāsatehi<sup>2c</sup>  
saddhim̄ yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam<sup>d</sup> Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam atṭhāsi.
- 20      31. ekam antam ṛhitam̄ kho Sakkam̄ devānam indam  
āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca. sādhu kho devānam  
inda Buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̄ hoti  
iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe ... satthā devamanussānam buddho  
bhagavā ti. Buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu  
25      kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param  
marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjanti. sādhu  
kho devānam inda dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̄ hoti  
svākhyāto ...<sup>e</sup> pe ... paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhī  
ti. dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho  
30      devānam inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param  
marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjanti. sādhu kho  
devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̄  
hoti supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ... pe ... anuttaram  
puññakkhetṭam̄ lokassā ti. saṅghe aveccapasādena  
35      samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce  
sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. asīti   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. B<sup>1–2</sup>. -sahassehi *as before*
<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> starts a new sutta here, Catuttha-Sakkasuttam̄   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ā-   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.

<sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ām   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> suñ-

- upapajjantī<sup>a</sup>ti. sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi  
sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhanḍehi<sup>b</sup> ... pe ... samādhī-  
saṃvattanikehi. ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu  
kho devānam inda idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param  
maraṇā sugatī saggam lokam upapajjantī ti.
32. sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhe aveccapasādena  
samannāgamanam hoti iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe ... satthā  
devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. Buddhe aveccapasādena  
samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam
- 10 idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatī saggam  
lokam upapajjanti. sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti svākhyāto  
Bhagavatā<sup>c</sup> dhammo ... pe ... paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti.  
dhamme aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa  
Moggalāna evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param  
maraṇā sugatī saggam lokam upapajjanti. sādhu kho  
mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam  
hoti supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho ... pe ...  
anuttaram puññakhettam lokassā ti. saṅghe aveccapasādena
- 20 samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam  
idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatī saggam  
lokam upapajjanti. sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhanḍehi ... pe ...  
samādhisaṃvattanikehi. ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu  
kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idh' ekacce sattā  
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatī saggam<sup>d</sup> lokam upapajjantī<sup>e</sup>ti.

III.<sup>f</sup>

33. atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi  
saddhim yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno ten' upasaṅkami ...<sup>g</sup> pe ...
34. ekam antam ṛhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam  
āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca. sādhu kho devānam  
inda Buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamanahetu  
kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa

35

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. adanḍehi<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -anti   <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> akkh-   <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -antīti ti   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Pañcama-  
Sakkasuttam; B<sup>e</sup> continues the same sutta   <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā

bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.  
 te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti<sup>a</sup> dibbena āyunā  
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
 adhipateyyena<sup>b</sup> dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi  
 5       dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi. sādhu kho  
 devānam              inda              dhammasaraṇagamanam              hoti.  
 dhammasaraṇagamanahetu  
 kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce  
 sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam  
 10      upapajjanti. te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti  
 dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena  
 yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi  
 dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi.  
 sādhu kho devānam inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti.  
 15      saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce  
 sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam  
 lokam upapajjanti. te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti  
 dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena  
 dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi  
 20      dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi dibbehi  
 poṭṭhabbehī ti.  
 35. sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti. Buddhasaranagamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
 evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti. te aññe deve dasahi thānehi  
 25      adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā ... pe ... dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi.  
 sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti. ... pe ... sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna<sup>c</sup> saṅghasaraṇagamanam  
 hoti. saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho mārisa  
 30      Moggalāna evam idh' ekacce satta<sup>d</sup> kāyassa bhedā param marañā  
 sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. te aññe deve dasahi  
 thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena  
 dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena  
 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi  
 rasehi dibbehi poṭṭhabbehī ti.  
 36–38. atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi  
 saddhim ... pe ...  
 39–41. atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi  
 saddhim<sup>e</sup> ... pe ...

40

---

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -gg-   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ā-   <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> starts a new sutta here,  
Chatṭha-Sakkasuttam<sup>f</sup> B<sup>e</sup> omits

42–44. atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi saddhim ... pe ...

45. atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsaṃsesi saddhim yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno<sup>a</sup> ten' upasaṅkami.

5 upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam antam aṭṭhāsi.

46. ekam antam ṛhitam kho Sakkam devānam indam āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca. sādhu kho devānam inda Buddhasaraṇagamanam hoti. Buddhasaraṇagamanahetu

10 kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā

...<sup>b</sup> pe ... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. sādhu kho devānam inda

dhammasaraṇagamanam hoti. ... pe ... sādhu kho devānam

15 inda saṅghasaraṇagamanam hoti. saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu

kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa

bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.

te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā

dibbena vanṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena

20 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi

dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi<sup>c</sup> ti.

47. sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna Buddhasaraṇgamanam

hoti. ... pe ... sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna dhammasaraṇagamanam

hoti. ... pe ... sādhu kho mārīsa Moggalāna saṅghasaraṇagamanam

hoti. saṅghasaraṇagamanahetu kho

mārīsa Moggalāna evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā

param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. te aññe

deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā dibbena

vanṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena

25 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi<sup>d</sup>

dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi<sup>e</sup> ti.

#### IV.<sup>e</sup>

48. atha kho Sakko devānam indo pañcahi devatāsatehi

saddhim yen' āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno ten' upasaṅkami. upa-

35 saṅkamitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā

ekam antam aṭṭhāsi.

---

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Maha-    <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> dibbena    <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -b-    <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> gandehi    <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Sattama-Sakkasuttam; B<sup>e</sup> continues the same sutta

49. ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkaṇi devānam indam  
 āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca. sādhu kho devānam  
 inda Buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti iti pi  
 so Bhagavā ... pe ... satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā  
 ti. Buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho  
 devānam inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param  
 maraṇā sugatī saggam lokam upapajjanti. te aññe  
 deve dasahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā ... pe ...  
 dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme  
 10 aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti. ... pe<sup>la</sup> ... sādhu  
 kho devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam  
 hoti. ... pe<sup>lb</sup> ... sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi  
 sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhanḍehi ... pe<sup>lc</sup> ... samādhī-  
 samvattanikehi. ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu  
 15 kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param  
 maraṇā sugatī saggam lokam upapajjanti. te aññe deve  
 dasahi<sup>c</sup> ṭhānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā ... pe<sup>d</sup> ... dibbehi  
 phoṭṭhabbehi ti.

50. sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhe aveccapasādena  
 20 samannāgamanam hoti iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe ... satthā  
 devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. Buddhe aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam  
 idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatī  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti. te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi<sup>e</sup>  
 25 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā ... pe ... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.  
 sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanam hoti svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo  
 ... pe ... paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti. dhamme aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam  
 30 idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatī  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti. te aññe deve dasahi ṭhānehi  
 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā ... pe ... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.  
 sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanam hoti supatippanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho  
 35 ... pe ... anuttaram <sup>f</sup>puññakkhettaṇ lokassā ti. saṅghe  
 aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna

---

<sup>1</sup>Less abridged in B<sup>1-2</sup>.

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo ... pa ... paccattam to upapajjanti ... pa

<sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> suppatippanno Bhagavato sāvakasamgho ... pa ... lokassā to upapajjanti ...  
 pa <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āhi <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> th- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits

evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā<sup>1a</sup>  
 sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. te aññe deve dasahi  
 thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā ... pe ... dibbehi poṭṭhabbehi-<sup>1a</sup>  
 sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi sīlehi  
 samannāgamanam hoti akhanḍehi ... pe ... samādhisaṃvattanikehi.  
 ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho  
 mārisa Moggalāna evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā  
 param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. te  
 aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā  
 ... pe<sup>b</sup> ... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti.

<sup>c</sup>51–53. atha kho Sakko devānam indo chahi devatāsatehi  
 saddhim ... pe ...  
 54–56. atha kho Sakko devānam indo sattahi devatāsatehi  
 saddhim ... pe ...  
 57–60. atha kho Sakko devānam indo aṭṭhahi devatāsatehi  
 saddhim ... pe<sup>2</sup> ...  
 61. atha kho Sakko devānam indo asītiyā devatāsahasseehi  
 saddhim yen' āyasmā Mahā<sup>d</sup>-Moggalāno ten' upassaṅkami. upasaṅka-  
 mitvā āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam abhivādetvā ekam  
 antam aṭṭhāsi.

62. ekam antam ṭhitam kho Sakkaṃ devānam indam  
 āyasmā Mahā-Moggalāno etad avoca. sādhu kho devānam  
 inda Buddhe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti iti pi  
 so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno<sup>e</sup>  
 25 sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi  
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. Buddhe aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam  
 idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti. te aññe deve chahi<sup>f</sup> thānehi  
 30 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena  
 sukhenā dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena dibbehi  
 rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi dibbehi rasehi  
 dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. sādhu kho devānam inda dhamme  
 aveccapasādena samannāgamanam hoti svākhyāto Bhagavatā

35

<sup>1–1</sup>This phrase (from te aññe) is missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup>The corresponding Singhalese ... pe ... is missing in C<sup>1</sup>, present, but erased, in C<sup>3</sup>

<sup>a–a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pa <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> starts a new sutta here, Aṭṭhama Sakkasuttam <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> dasahi

dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko  
 paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhī ti. dhamme aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam idh' ekacce  
 sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄  
 5 upapajjanti. te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti  
 dibbena āyunā ... pe ... dibbehi potthabbehī<sup>a</sup>ti. sādhu kho  
 devānam inda saṅghe aveccapasādena samannāgamanam̄  
 hoti suppaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho. ujupaṭipanno  
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho. nāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho.  
 10 sāmīcīpaṭipanno<sup>b</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho. yad idañ  
 cattāri purisayugāni aṭṭha purisapuggalā. esa Bhagavato  
 sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo<sup>c</sup> añjalikaranīyo  
 anuttaram puññakkhettam̄ lokassā ti. saṅghe aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanahetu kho devānam inda evam  
 15 idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄  
 saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjanti. te aññe deve dasahi thānehi  
 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā ... pe ... dibbehi photthabbehī.  
 sādhu kho devānam inda ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanam̄  
 hoti akhaṇdehi acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi  
 20 bhuñjissehi viññuppasatthehi aparāmaṭhehi samādhisaṃvattanikehi.  
 ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu kho  
 devānam inda evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param  
 marañā sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjanti. te aññe deve  
 dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā dibbena  
 25 vanñena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena adhipateyyena  
 dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi  
 dibbehi<sup>d</sup>rasehi dibbehi potthabbehī ti.  
     63. sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna Buddhe aveccapasādena  
     samannāgamanam̄ hoti iti pi so Bhagavā ... pe ... satthā  
 30 devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. Buddhe aveccapasādena  
     samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam  
     idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim̄  
     saggam̄ lokam̄ upapajjanti. te aññe deve dasahi thānehi  
     adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā ... pe ... dibbehi photthabbehī.  
 35 sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna dhamme aveccapasādena  
     samannāgamanam̄ hoti svākhyāto Bhagavatā dhammo  
     ... pe ... paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhī ti. dhamme aveccapasādena  
     samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna evam

---

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -hi   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -pati-   <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n-   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits

idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim  
 saggam lokam upapajjanti. <sup>a</sup> te aññe deve dasahi thānehi  
 adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā ... pe ... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi.  
 sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna saṅghe aveccapasādena  
 samannāgamanam hoti supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho  
 ... pe ... anuttaram puññakkhetram lokassā ti. saṅghe  
 aveccapasādena samannāgamanahetu kho mārisa Moggalāna  
 evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā  
 sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti. te aññe deve dasahi  
 5      thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā ... pe ... dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi. <sup>b</sup>  
 sādhu kho mārisa Moggalāna ariyakantehi  
 sīlehi samannāgamanam hoti akhaṇdehi ... pe ... samādhī-  
 samvattanikehi. ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgamanahetu  
 kho mārisa Moggalāna evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa  
 10     bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjanti.  
 te aññe deve dasahi thānehi adhigaṇhanti dibbena āyunā  
 dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukhena dibbena yasena dibbena  
 adhipateyyena dibbehi rūpehi dibbehi saddehi dibbehi gandhehi  
 dibbehi rasehi dibbehi phoṭṭhabbehi ti.

15     20     II. <sup>[2]</sup> Candano<sup>c</sup> (i)  
 1-63. atha kho Candano<sup>d</sup> devaputto ... pe ... <sup>e</sup>

[Suyāmo]<sup>f</sup> (ii)

1-63. atha kho Suyāmo devaputto ... <sup>ge</sup>

25     20     [Santusito]<sup>f</sup> (iii)  
<sup>h</sup> 1-63. atha kho Santusito devaputto ... <sup>ge</sup>

[Sunimmito]<sup>f</sup> (iv)

1-63. atha kho Sunimmito devaputto ... <sup>ge</sup>

[Vasavatti]<sup>f</sup> (v)

1-63. atha kho Vasavatti devaputto ... <sup>ge</sup>

30     20     <sup>i</sup>-ime pañca peyyālā<sup>j</sup> yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā  
 vittharetabbānī <sup>lk</sup>ti<sup>i</sup>

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vitthāretabbo ti <sup>[2]</sup>For this number (II), C<sup>1,3</sup> have only: atha kho Candano (C<sup>3</sup>. Sunandano) devaputto yathā Sakkena devānam indena tathā vitthāretabbo ti ... Suyāmo ca Santusito ca ... Sunimmito ca Vasavattena pañcamam ... yathā Sakko devānam indo tathā (C<sup>1</sup>. tattha) vitthāretabban ti ...

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ānti <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Candanasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Nandanasuttāni; C<sup>e</sup> S Candana- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C Nandano <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds phoṭṭhabbehi ti <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -asuttāni; B<sup>e</sup> continues the same sutta <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>i</sup>-B<sup>e</sup> yathā Sakkasuttam tathā ime pañca peyyālā vitthāretabbā; C<sup>e</sup> yathā Sakkasuttāni tathā ime suttantā pi vitthāretabbā <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> peyyālī <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> vitthārettabbā ti [sic]

Moggalānasamyuttam<sup>1a</sup>  
 tass,<sup>b</sup> uddānam  
 Savitakkāvitakkañ ca  
 Sukhena<sup>c</sup> Upekkhako  
 5           <sup>d</sup>-Ākāsañ c' eva<sup>-d</sup> Viññāṇam  
              Ākiñca-Nevasaññinā<sup>2e</sup>  
              <sup>f</sup>-Animitto ca Sakko ca  
              Candanekādasena cā ti<sup>-f</sup>

BOOK VII. Cittasamyuttam<sup>g</sup>

10

## 1. Saññojana

1. ekam samayañ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsanđe<sup>3h</sup>

viharanti Ambāṭakavane.

2. tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam  
 bhikkhūnam pacchābhāttam piñdapātapaṭikkantānam mañḍalamāle<sup>4i</sup>

15

sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākatha<sup>j</sup>  
 udapādi. saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti  
 vā. ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>5</sup> nānavyañjanā<sup>6k</sup> udāhu ekaṭthā<sup>5</sup>  
 vyāñjanam eva nānan ti.

20

3. tatr' ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatañ  
 hoti. saññojanan ti vā<sup>l</sup> āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā.  
 ime dhammā nānatthā c' eva nānavyañjanā cā ti. <sup>m</sup> ekaccehi  
 therehi bhikkhūhi evam vyākatañ hoti. saññojanan ti  
 vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā. ime dhammā ekaṭthā  
 vyāñjanam<sup>n</sup> eva nānan ti.

25

4. tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati Migapathakam<sup>7</sup>.  
 anuppatto hoti kenacid eva karāñyena.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add samattam, putting, as usual, this mention at the end   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. ākiñca-  
 ññevasaññinā; C<sup>3</sup>. ākiñcaññinevasaññināñ; <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. pacchika- <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. mañḍalamāle;  
 C<sup>1</sup>. mañḍalamāle; C<sup>3</sup>. mañḍalamāle, further on mañḍalamāle   <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. nānatthā ...  
 ekaṭthā always   <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. nānā- always   <sup>7</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. -patañ (-patham?)

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1, and spelling -ll- as usual; C<sup>e</sup> Moggallānavaggo paṭhamo   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 tatr'   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ca   <sup>d-d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ākāsañca   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ākiñcañ nevasaññinā; C<sup>e</sup>  
 ākiñcaññā nevasaññā ca; S<sup>e</sup> ākiñcaññā nevasaññinā; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>f-f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> animitto  
 ceti nava Sakko ca Nandanena ca || Suyāmo ca Santusito Sunimmito Vasavatti ||  
 atṭha atṭha bhavantī ti Sakkapaññāsa honti te ti || Moggallānasamyuttam  
 niṭṭhitam   <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> Cittagahapatipucchāsamyuttam; C<sup>e</sup> adds another heading,  
 Cittavaggo   <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -a-   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> mañḍalamāle   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 2. words   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nānābyañjanā;  
 C<sup>e</sup> nānāvyāñjanā   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. S<sup>e</sup> c'   <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tī   <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> vyāñjam

5. assosi kho Citto gahapati sambahulānam kira therānam  
bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam<sup>a</sup> piṇḍapātaṭikkantānam  
maṇḍalamāle sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarā  
kathā udapādi. saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā  
5 ti vā. ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā udāhu ekathā  
vyañjanam eva nānan ti. ekaccehi<sup>1b</sup> therehi bhikkhūhi evaṁ  
vyākataṁ. saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā ti  
vā. ime dhammā<sup>c</sup> nānatthā c' eva nānavyañjanā cā ti. ekaccehi  
therehi bhikkhūhi evaṁ vyākataṁ. saññojanan ti vā āvuso  
10 saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā. ime dhammā ekathā vyañjanam  
eva nānan ti.
6. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam niśidi.
- 15 7. ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū  
etad avoca. sutam<sup>d</sup> etam bhante. sambahulānam<sup>2e</sup> kira  
therānam bhikkhūnam pacchābhattam piṇḍapātaṭikkantānam  
maṇḍalamāle<sup>3f</sup> sannisinnānam sannipatitānam  
ayam antarākathā udapādi. saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā  
20 dhammā ti vā. ime dhammā nānatthā nānavyañjanā  
udāhu ekathā vyañjanam eva nānan ti. ekaccehi therehi  
bhikkhūhi evaṁ vyākataṁ. saññojanan ti vā āvuso<sup>g</sup> saññojaniyā  
dhammā ti vā. ime dhamme nānatthā c' eva  
nānavyañjanā cā ti. ekaccehi therehi bhikkhūhi evaṁ  
25 vyākataṁ. saññojanan ti vā āvuso saññojaniyā dhammā  
ti vā. ime dhammā ekathā vyañjanam eva nānan ti.  
evam gahapatī ti.
8. saññojanan ti vā bhante saññojaniyā dhammā ti vā.  
ime dhammā nānatthā c' eva nānavyañjanā ca. tena hi  
30 bhante upamaṇ vo<sup>4h</sup> karissāmi. <sup>5-</sup>upamāya p' idh' ekacce<sup>-5</sup>  
viññū purisā bhāsitassa attham ājānanti.
9. seyyathā pi bhante kālo ca<sup>6</sup> balivaddo<sup>i</sup> odāto ca balivaddo  
ekena damena<sup>j</sup> vā yottena vā saññutto assu. yo  
nu kho evaṁ vadeyya kālo balivaddo odātassa balivaddassa

35

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. tatr' ekaccehi   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> sambahulā   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup> maṇḍalamāle   <sup>4</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. upamāyam idh' e-   <sup>6</sup>Omitted by C<sup>1</sup>; put after balivaddo by C<sup>3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> paccā-   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.   <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a-   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add m'   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ū-   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> maṇḍala-  
māle   <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a-   <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4.   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> balibaddo; S<sup>e</sup> balibaddo   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> dāmena

saññojanam odāto ca<sup>1a</sup> balivaddo<sup>2</sup> kālassa balivaddassa  
saññojanan ti sammā nu kho so<sup>b</sup> vadamāno vadeyyā ti.

no h' etam gahapati. na kho gahapati kālo balivaddo  
odātassa balivaddassa saññojanam. na pi odāto balivaddo  
kālassa balivaddassa saññojanam. yena<sup>c</sup> kho te ekēna  
dāmena vā yottena vā samyuttā<sup>3</sup>. tam<sup>4</sup>. tattha saññojanan  
ti.

10. evam eva kho bhante na cakkhu rūpānam saññojanam.  
na rūpā cakkhussa saññojanam. yañ ca tattha

10 tadubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam<sup>5</sup> tattha  
saññojanam. na sotam saddānam ...<sup>d</sup> na ghānam gandhānam ...<sup>d</sup>  
na jivhā rasānam ...<sup>d 6e-</sup> na rasā jivhāya saññojanam. yañ  
ca tattha tadubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam  
tattha saññojanam. ... pe<sup>d 6e</sup> ... na mano dhammānam saññojanam.

15 na dharmā manassa saññojanam. yañ ca tattha  
tatubhayam paticca uppajjati chandarāgo tam tattha  
saññojanan ti.

11. lābhā te<sup>f</sup> gahapati suladdham te gahapati yassa te  
gambhīre Buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamañti ti.

20 2. Isidatta (I)<sup>g</sup>

1. ekam samayañ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsandē<sup>7h</sup>  
viharanti Ambātakavane.<sup>i</sup>

2. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasañkami.  
upasañkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisidi.

25 3. ekam antam nisino kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū  
etad avoca. adhvāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya<sup>j</sup>  
bhattan ti.

adhvāsesum<sup>c</sup> kho therā bhikkhū tuñhibhāvena.<sup>k</sup>

30

<sup>1</sup>In B<sup>2</sup>, only <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> insert va (ca?) and B<sup>1</sup> has balivaddho ... balivaddhassa here only <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> saññutto <sup>4</sup>Omitted by C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>6-6</sup>Instead of jivhā B<sup>1</sup>-<sup>2</sup>, insist upon kāyo <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup> Pacchima-; B<sup>2</sup> Pacchikā-

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>c</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. omit <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds ca <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>e-e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kāyo in full instead <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ti <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paññama-Isidatta- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Macchikāsanđe; S<sup>e</sup> Macchi-  
kasanđe <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -t- <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vātanāya, corrected at back to svātanāya <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
-I-

4. atha kho Cittō gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhivāsanam  
viditvā utṭhāy' āsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkāmi.
5. atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena pubbañhasamayam̄<sup>a</sup>  
nivāsetvā pattaçīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>1b</sup> nivesanam̄ ten' upasaṅkamīmsu. upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdiṁsu.
6. atha kho Cittō gahapati yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā
- 10 ekam antam̄ nisīdi.
7. ekam antam̄ nisinno kho Cittō gahapati āyasmantam̄  
Theram<sup>c</sup> etad avoca. dhātunānattam̄ dhātunānattan ti  
bhante Thera vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam̄  
vuttam Bhagavatā ti.
- 15 evam̄ vutte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi<sup>d</sup> ahosi.
8. dutiyam pi kho Cittō gahapati āyasmantam̄ Theram  
etad avoca. dhātunānattam̄ dhātunānattan ti bhante Thera  
vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam̄ vuttam  
Bhagavatā ti.
- 20 dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi<sup>d</sup> ahosi.
9. tatiyam pi kho Cittō gahapati āyasmantam̄ Theram  
etad avoca. dhātunānattam̄ dhātunānattam bhante Thera  
vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhātunānattam̄ vuttam  
Bhagavatā ti.
- 25 tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi<sup>d</sup> ahosi.
10. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmin  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>2</sup> hoti.
- 30 11. atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam̄ Theram etad  
avoca. vyākarom' aham bhante thera Cittassa gahapatino<sup>e</sup>  
etam pañhan ti.
- 35 vyākarohi tvam<sup>3f</sup> Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino<sup>e</sup> etam  
pañhan ti.
12. evam̄ hi tvam̄ gahapati pucchasi. dhātunānattam  
dhātunānattan ti bhante Thera vuccati. kittāvatā nu kho  
bhante dhātunānattam̄<sup>4</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. gahapatissa <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sabbanavo <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert āvuso <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> -nattan ti

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -anha- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> does not treat this as a proper name <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī  
<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> here <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3.

evam bhante.

5 idam kho gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā.  
cakkhudhātu rūpadhātu cakkhuviññāṇadhātu ... pe<sup>a</sup> ... manodhātu  
dhammadhātu manoviññāṇadhātu. ettāvatā nu<sup>b</sup> kho  
gahapati dhātunānattam vuttam Bhagavatā ti.

13. atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsitam  
abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū pañitena<sup>c</sup>  
khādaniyena<sup>d</sup> bhojaniyena<sup>c</sup> sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.

10 14. atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāñino  
uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkamīsu.

15. atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad  
avoca. sādu kho tvam<sup>e</sup> āvuso Isidatta eso pañho paṭibhāsi.<sup>1f</sup>  
n' eso pañho mam paṭibhāsi. tena h' <sup>2g</sup>āvuso Isidatta  
yadā <sup>h</sup>aññadā pi evarūpo pañho āgaccheyya <sup>3</sup>tañ ñev' ettha<sup>-3</sup>  
paṭibhāseyyā <sup>4</sup>ti.

3. Isidatto (2)<sup>j</sup>

1. ekam samayaṁ sambahulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsanḍe<sup>k</sup>  
viharanti Ambāṭakavane.

20 2. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antaṁ nisīdi.

3. ekam antaṁ nisinno kho Citto<sup>l</sup> gahapati there bhikkhū<sup>m</sup>  
etad avoca. adhvāsentu me bhante therā svātanāya  
bhattan ti.

25 adhvāsesuṁ kho therā bhikkhū tuṇhibhāvena.<sup>m</sup>

4. atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhvāsanā  
viditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇam̄ katvā pakkāmi.

30 5. atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena  
pubbanhasamayam<sup>n</sup>  
nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino<sup>6o</sup> nivesanām̄ ten' upasaṅkamīsu. upasaṅkamitvā  
paññatte āsane nisīdiṁsu.

35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. abhāsi; B<sup>1-2</sup>. patibhāsi, *further on* paṭi- <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. āvuso <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tam̄ yev' ettha  
<sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -bhāseyyāmā ti <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. macchikā-; B<sup>2</sup>. pacchikā- <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. -patissa *as before*

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> *in full* <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> khādīyena; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> khādanīyena  
<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tam̄; C<sup>e</sup> note tvam̄ – sabbattha <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. abhāsi <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup>C<sup>1,2</sup>. as n. 2. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yadā aññathā; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> suggests aññadā <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -bhāseyyāsī ti; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>.  
as n. 4. <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Dutiya-Isidatta- <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Citti <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tunhi-; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> tuṇhī-  
<sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -aṇha- <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6.

6. atha kho Cittō gahapati yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi.

7. ekam antam nisinno kho Cittō gahapati āyasmantam  
Theram etad avoca. yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā<sup>1</sup>

dīṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti sassato loko ti vā assassato loko ti  
vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā tañ jīvam tam  
sarīran ti vā aññañ jīvam aññañam sarīran ti vā hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā

10 ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā  
n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā <sup>a</sup>-yāni  
c' imāni dvāsaṭṭhidīṭṭhigatāni<sup>b</sup> Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni<sup>a</sup> imā  
nu kho bhante dīṭṭhiyo kismim<sup>c</sup> sati honti kismim<sup>c</sup> asati na  
hontī ti.

15 evam utte āyasmā Thero tuṇhi<sup>d</sup> ahosi.

8. dutiyam pi kho Cittō gahapati ... pe ...

9. tatiyam pi kho Cittō gahapati āyasmantam Theram  
etad<sup>e</sup> avoca. yā imā bhante Thera anekavihitā dīṭṭhiyo loke  
uppajjanti sassato loko ti vā assassato loko ti vā antavā

20 loko ti vā anantava<sup>f</sup> loko ti vā tañ jīvam tam sarīran ti vā  
aññañ jīvam aññañam sarīran ti vā hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti  
ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā n' eva hoti na  
na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā <sup>a</sup>-yāni c' imāni dvāsaṭṭhi  
dīṭṭhigatāni Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni<sup>a</sup> imā nu kho  
bhante dīṭṭhiyo kismim<sup>c</sup> sati honti kismim<sup>h</sup> asati na hontī  
ti.

tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Thero tuṇhi<sup>i</sup> ahosi.

30 10. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Isidatto tasmin  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>j</sup> hoti.

11. atha kho āyasmā Isidatto āyasmantam Theram etad  
avoca. vyākarom<sup>k</sup> aham bhante Thera Cittassa gahapatino  
etam pañhan ti.

vyākarohi tvam āvuso Isidatta Cittassa gahapatino

35 etam pañhan ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> -vihitāni always    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> -navo as before

<sup>a-a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> brackets this phrase    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 2. words; E<sup>e</sup> inconsistent    <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kasmin<sup>m</sup>    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
-ī    <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āvā    <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tatha-    <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> here    <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tunhi; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> tuṇhī    <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
as n. 2. here

12. evam hi tvam gahapati pucchasi. <sup>1</sup> yā <sup>2</sup>imā bhante  
Thera anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti sassato loko ti  
vā ... <sup>a</sup> pe ... imā nu kho bhante diṭṭhiyo kismim sati honti  
kismim asati na hontī ti.

- 5        evam bhante.  
       yā imā gahapati<sup>3</sup> anekavihitā diṭṭhiyo loke uppajjanti  
       sassato loko ti vā asassato loko ti vā antavā loko ti vā  
       antavā loko ti vā tañ jīvam tam sarīran ti vā aññañ  
       jīvam añnam sarīran ti vā hoti tathāgato param marañā  
 10      ti vā na hoti tathāgato param marañā<sup>b</sup> ti vā hoti ca na ca  
       hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā n' eva hoti na na hoti  
       tathāgato param marañā ti vā <sup>c</sup>yāni c' imāni dvāsatthi ditthigatāni  
       Brahmajāle bhaṇitāni<sup>c</sup> imā kho gahapati diṭṭhiyo  
       sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā sati honti sakkāyadiṭṭhiyā asati na  
 15      hontī ti.  
 13. katham pana bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotī <sup>d</sup>ti.  
       idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī  
       ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam  
       adassāvī sappurisadhammassa<sup>d</sup> akovido sappurisadhamme  
 20      avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam  
       vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmiṁ vā attānam. vedanam  
       attato samanupassati ... pe ... saññam ... <sup>e</sup> saṅkhāre ... <sup>e</sup> viññānam  
       attato samanupassati viññāṇavantam vā attānam  
       attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānam. evam  
 25      kho gahapati sakkāyadiṭṭhi hotī ti.  
 14. katham pana bhante sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotī ti.  
       idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī  
       ariyadhammassa kovidō ariyadhamme suvinīto<sup>f</sup> sappurisānam  
       dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovidō sappurisadhamme  
 30      suvinīto<sup>f</sup> na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantam  
       vā<sup>g</sup>. attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmiṁ vā  
       attānam. na vedanam ... <sup>e</sup> na saññam ... <sup>e</sup> na saṅkhāre ... <sup>e</sup> na viññānam  
       attato samanupassati na viññāṇavantam vā attānam  
       na attani vā viññāṇam na viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānam.  
 35      evam kho gahapati sakkāyadiṭṭhi na hotī ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup> pucchisi; B<sup>1</sup> pucchi    <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> yā-y-imā here and further    <sup>3</sup>[the beginning of this note is missing] gahapatino    <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> hoti    <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> omit vā everywhere

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> continues as far as antavā loko ti vā    <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> mañā, corrected at back to marañā    <sup>c-c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> brackets    <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sapurisa-    <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe    <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> vinīto

15. kuto bhante ayyo Isidatto āgacchatī ti.  
 Avantiyā kho <sup>a</sup>ham gahapati āgacchāmī ti.  
 atthi bhante Avantiyā Isidatto nāma kulaputto amhākam  
 adiṭṭhasahāyo pabbajjito. <sup>b</sup> diṭṭho so āyasmatā ti.  
 5 evam gahapati. <sup>c</sup>  
 kaham nu kho <sup>d</sup>bhante āyasmā etarahi viharatī ti.  
 evam vutte āyasmā Isidatto tuṇhi<sup>e</sup> ahosi.  
 ayyo no bhante Isidatto ti.  
 evam gahapatī ti.
- 10 abhiramatu bhante ayyo<sup>1</sup> Isidatto Macchikāsanḍe<sup>2f</sup>  
 ramaṇiyam<sup>g</sup> Ambāṭakavananam. aham ayyassa Isidattassa  
 ussukkam̄ karissāmi cīvaraṇipñḍapātāsenāsanagilānapac-  
 cayabhesajjaparikkhārāṇan<sup>h</sup> ti.  
 kalyāṇam vuccati gahapatī ti.
- 15 16. atha kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Isidattassa bhāsitam  
 abhinanditvā anumoditvā there bhikkhū paññtena khādaniyena<sup>i</sup>  
 bhojaniyena<sup>j</sup> sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.
17. atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāñino  
 utṭhāy' āsanā pakkamimsu.
- 20 18. atha kho āyasmā Thero āyasmantam Isidattam etad  
 avoca. sādhū kho tam<sup>3k</sup> āvuso<sup>4</sup> Isidatta eso paññho paṭibhāsi.  
<sup>5-</sup>n' eso paññho mam<sup>5</sup>. paṭibhāsi-<sup>5-</sup> tena h<sup>1</sup> āvuso Isidatta  
 yadā aññadā<sup>m</sup> pi evarūpo paññho āgaccheyya tañ ñev' ettha  
 paṭibhāseyyā<sup>n</sup> ti.
- 25 19. atha kho āyasmā Isidatto senāsanam samśāmetvā  
 pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsanḍamhā<sup>6o</sup> pakkāmi. yam  
 Macchikāsanḍamhā<sup>6o</sup> pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va<sup>7</sup> ahosi na  
 puna pacchāgacchi<sup>p</sup> ti.
4. Mahako<sup>q</sup>
- 30 1. ekam samayaṁ sambuhulā therā bhikkhū Macchikāsanḍe<sup>8o</sup>  
 viharanti<sup>r</sup> Ambāṭakavane.

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Macchika-; B<sup>3</sup>. Pacchikā- <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. tvam <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
<sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. mamam̄ <sup>5-5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. omits n' eso ... paṭibhāsi <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Macchika-; B<sup>2</sup>. Pacchikā- as  
 before and further on <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>, C<sup>1</sup>. ca <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup> Macchika-

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> kho; C<sup>e</sup> khvāham̄ <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -j- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī ti <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert so <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>-ī</sup> <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -a-; C<sup>e</sup> adds a comma here <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ānan <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
 khādiyena; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> khādanīyena <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. omit <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 S<sup>e</sup> -thā <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati-; S<sup>e</sup> -eyyāsī <sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> paccā- <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Mahakapāti-  
 hāriyasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Mahakasuttam̄ <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ati

2. atha kho Citto gahapati yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā ekam  
antam niśidi. <sup>a</sup>
3. ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū  
5 etad avoca. adhvāsentu me<sup>b</sup> therā svātanāya gokule  
bhattan ti.  
adhvāsesum kho<sup>1</sup> therā bhikkhū tuṇhībhāvena.
4. atha kho Citto gahapati therānam bhikkhūnam adhvāsanam  
10 viditvā utṭhāy' āsanā there bhikkhū abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.
5. atha kho therā bhikkhū tassā rattiyā accayena  
pubbaṇhasamayam<sup>c</sup>  
nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Cittassa  
gahapatino gokulam ten' upasaṅkamim̄su. upasaṅkamitvā  
15 paññatte āsane niśidiṁsu.
6. atha kho Citto gahapati there bhikkhū paññena sappipāyāsenā  
sahatthā santappesi sampavāresi.
7. atha kho therā bhikkhū bhuttāvino onītapattapāṇino<sup>d</sup>  
utṭhāy' āsanā pakkamim̄su. Citto pi kho gahapati sesakam  
20 vissajjethā <sup>e</sup>ti vatvā there bhikkhū piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubandhi.
8. tena kho pana samayena uṇham hoti kuṭṭhitam. <sup>f</sup>te  
ca therā bhikkhū pavelyamānena<sup>g</sup> maññe kāyena gacchanti  
yathā tam<sup>4</sup> bhojanam<sup>5h</sup> bhuttāvino.
- 25 9. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Mahako tasmin  
bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>i</sup> hoti. atha kho āyasmā  
Mahako āyasmantaṁ Theram etad avoca. sādhu khv<sup>6</sup>assa  
bhante Thera<sup>j</sup> yaṁ<sup>k</sup> sītako ca<sup>l</sup> vāto vāyeyya abbhasaṇvilāpo<sup>m</sup>  
ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyā<sup>n</sup>ti.
- 30 sādhu khv assa āvuso Mahaka yaṁ<sup>o</sup> sītako ca<sup>p</sup> vāto vāyeyya  
abbhasaṇvilāpo ca assa devo ca ekam ekam phusāyeyyā  
ti.
10. atha kho āyasmā Mahako tathārūpam iddhābhisaṅkhāram

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> insert bhante <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2.</sup> visejjethā ti <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2.</sup> kuthitam; C<sup>1,3.</sup> kikitam (C<sup>3.</sup> -tam) <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3.</sup> nam <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> subhojanam <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> khvāssa <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> -sampi-; B<sup>2.</sup> -lāso always

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add bhante <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -anha- <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> onitapattapanino <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> visajjethā ti <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> kuthitam; C<sup>e</sup> kuthitam; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>s</sup> K<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ey as E<sup>e</sup>; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2.</sup> kikitam; C<sup>e</sup> note adds "kuthitam?" <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pacel- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -navo <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> therassa <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -sampilāpo; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -saṁbilāpo; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2.</sup> abbhisambhilāpo <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> phusayeyyā ti; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> phusayeyya <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> here as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> here as E<sup>e</sup>

- abhisāñkhari<sup>1a</sup> yathā<sup>2b</sup> sītako ca vāto vāyi<sup>3c</sup> abbhasañvilāpo  
ca assa<sup>d</sup> devo ca ekam ekam phusi.
- 5      11. atha kho Cittassa gahapatino<sup>4e</sup> etad ahosi. yo kho  
imasmim bhikkhusaṅghe sabbanavako<sup>5f</sup> bhikkhu tassāyam<sup>g</sup>  
evarūpo iddhānubhāvo ti.
12. atha kho āyasmā Mahako ārāmam sampāpuṇitvā  
āyasmantam Theram etad avoca. alam ettāvatā bhante  
Therā ti.
- 10     alam ettāvatā āvuso Mahaka. katam ettāvatā āvuso  
Mahaka. pūjitat ettavatā āvuso Mahakā ti.
13. atha kho therā bhikkhū yathāvihāram agamam̄su.  
āyasmā pi<sup>h</sup> Mahako sakam vihāram agamāsi.
14. atha kho Citto gahapati yen' āyasmā Mahako ten' upasāñkami.  
upasañkamitvā āyasmantam Mahakam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi.
- 15     15. ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati āyasmantam  
Mahakam etad avoca. sādhu me bhante ayyo Mahako  
uttarimanussadhammam<sup>6i</sup> iddhipāṭīhāriyam dassetū ti.
- 20     tena hi tvam gahapati ālinde<sup>j</sup> uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā<sup>k</sup>  
tiṇakalāpam okāsehī ti.
16. evam bhante ti kho<sup>7l</sup> Citto gahapati āyasmato Mahakassa  
paṭissutvā ālinde uttarāsaṅgam paññāpetvā<sup>l</sup> tiṇakalāpam  
okāsesi.
- 25     25. atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāram pavisitvā sucighatikam<sup>8m</sup>  
datvā tathārūpam<sup>7</sup> iddhābhisañkhāram abhisāñkhari<sup>9n</sup>  
yathā tālacchiggalena<sup>10o</sup> ca aggalantarikāya<sup>p</sup> ca  
acchi<sup>11q</sup> nikhamitvā tiṇāni jhāpesi uttarāsaṅgam r̄na  
jhāpesi.
- 30     17. atha kho Citto gahapati uttarāsaṅgam pappoṭetvā<sup>s</sup>  
samviggo lomahaṭṭhajāto ekam antam atṭhāsi.
18. atha kho āyasmā Mahako vihāra nikhamitvā Cittam  
gahapatim etad avoca. alam ettāvatā gahapati ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>-sañkhāyi <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. add yam <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vāyitthu; C<sup>3</sup> vāyittha <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>-patissa <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-</sup>  
<sup>2</sup>-navo <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>-dhammā <sup>7</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. sūci- <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>-sañkhāsi <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.  
tālacchiggalantarikāya <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> acchi

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C -sañkhāsi; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B S add 'yam <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vāyittha <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> suggests  
emending to āsi <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tassa; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds kho  
<sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6; B<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> āl- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ñā- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 8. <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as  
n. 9. <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> tālacchiggalena; C<sup>e</sup> tālacchiggalena <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -l- <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> acci <sup>r</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inter-  
changes <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> papph-

- alam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka. katam ettāvatā bhante  
 Mahaka. pūjitatam ettāvatā bhante Mahaka. abhiramatu  
 bhante ayyo Mahako Macchikāsañde.<sup>1a</sup> ramaṇiyam<sup>b</sup> Ambāṭakavanam̄.  
 aham ayyassa Mahakassa ussukkam̄ karissāmi  
 5 cīvarapinḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajparikkhārānan<sup>c</sup>  
 ti.  
 kalyāṇam̄ vuccati gahapatī ti.
19. atha kho āyasmā Mahako senāsanam̄ saṃsāmetvā  
 10 pattacīvaram ādāya Macchikāsañdamhā<sup>1d</sup> pakkāmi. yam  
 Macchikāsañdamhā<sup>1d</sup> pakkāmi tathā pakkanto va ahosi na  
 puna pacchāgacchi<sup>e</sup> ti.
5. Kāmabhū I<sup>f</sup>
1. ekam samayam āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsañde<sup>2d</sup>  
 viharati Ambāṭakavane.
- 15 2. atha kho Citto gahapati yen' āyasmā Kāmabhū ten' upasaṅkami.  
 upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Kāmabhūm  
 abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.
3. ekam antam nisinnam̄ kho<sup>3</sup> Cittam̄ gahapatim āyasmā  
 Kāmabhū etad avoca. vuttam idam̄ gahapati.
- 20 nelāngo setapacchādo  
 ekāro<sup>4</sup> vattatī<sup>g</sup> ratho  
 anīgham<sup>5</sup> passa<sup>6</sup> āyantam̄<sup>7h</sup>  
 chinnasotam abandhanāti
- imassa nu<sup>8i</sup> kho gahapati saṅkhittena bhāsitassa katham  
 25 vitthārena attho daṭṭhabbo ti.  
 kiṁ nu kho etam bhante Bhagavatā bhāsitan ti.  
 evam̄ gahapatī ti.  
 tena hi bhante muhuttam āgamehi yāv' assa attham  
 pekkhāmī ti.
- 30 4. atha kho Citto gahapati muhuttam tuṇhi<sup>j</sup> hutvā āyasmantam  
 Kāmabhūm etad avoca.

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Macchika-; B<sup>2</sup>. Pacchikā- as usual <sup>2</sup>As before <sup>3</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. ekāte

<sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. anigham-nigham <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. rūpassa <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. appattam always <sup>8</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -a-; B<sup>e</sup> continues the sentence <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -piṇḍa- <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 paccā- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhama-Kāmabhū- <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -i- <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K B v.l.</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 8.  
<sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī-

nelaṅgan ti kho bhante sīlānam etam adhivacanam.  
setapacchādo ti kho bhante vimuttiyā etam adhivacanam.

ekāro ti kho bhante satiyā etam adhivacanam.  
5 vattatī ti kho bhante abhikkampatiikkamass' etam adhivacanam.

10 ratho ti kho bhante imass' etañ cātumahābhūtikassa<sup>a</sup>  
kāyassa adhivacanam mātāpettikasambhavassa<sup>1</sup> odana-  
kummāsupacayassa<sup>b</sup> anicuccucchādanaparimaddanabhedana-  
viddhamṣsanadhammassa.

15 rāgo kho bhante nīgho<sup>c</sup> doso nīgho<sup>c</sup> moho nīgho. <sup>c</sup> te  
khīnāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā<sup>de</sup>  
anabhāvakatā<sup>2f</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā. tasmā  
khīnāsavo bhikkhu anīgho ti vuccati.

20 15. āyantan<sup>3g</sup>ti kho bhante arahato etam<sup>h</sup> adhivacanam.  
soto ti4. kho bhante tanhāy<sup>i</sup> etam adhivacanam. sā khīnāsavassa  
bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā<sup>d</sup>  
anabhāvakatā<sup>2f</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā. tasmā khīnāsavo  
bhikkhu chinnasoto ti vuccati.

25 20. rāgo<sup>j</sup> bhante bandhanam doso bandhanam moho bandhanam.  
te khīnāsavassa<sup>k</sup> bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinnamūlā  
tālavatthukatā<sup>d</sup> anabhāvakatā<sup>f</sup> āyatim anuppādadhammā.  
tasmā khīnāsavo bhikkhu abandhano ti vuccati.  
5. iti kho bhante yan tam Bhagavatā<sup>5l</sup>vuttam

25 nelaṅgo setapacchādo  
ekāro<sup>6.</sup> vattatī<sup>m</sup> ratho  
anīgham passa āyantam<sup>n</sup>  
chinnasotam abandhanam ti  
imassa kho <sup>o</sup>bhante Bhagavatā sañkhittena bhāsitassa  
30 evam vitthārena attham ājānātū<sup>p</sup> ti.  
6. lābhā<sup>q</sup> te gahapati suladdham te gahapati yassa<sup>7.</sup> te  
gambhīre Buddhavacane paññācakkhum<sup>r</sup> kamatī ti.

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> -pittika- <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2.</sup> anabhāvamgatā here and further on <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> appattan ti <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3.</sup>  
sotan ti; C<sup>1.</sup> sotato ti <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> vuttam Bhagavatā <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1.</sup> ekate <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> yasmā

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -mm- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ūpa- <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> nigho (but anīgho) <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> tālā- <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -vātthu-  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -am̄katā <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> āyantante; S<sup>e</sup> appattan ti; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> appattam<sup>h</sup> S<sup>e</sup> te <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ya <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add kho <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> and probably C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> appattam<sup>o</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> khvāham bhante; S<sup>e</sup> kho 'ham bhante; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kho 'ham <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -āmī <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
adds vata <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -u (or C<sup>e</sup> could just as well read -ū, the two being often  
indistinguishable)

6. Kāmabhū 2<sup>a</sup>

1. ekam samayam āyasmā Kāmabhū Macchikāsaṇḍe<sup>1b</sup>  
viharati Ambāṭakavane.
- 5      2. atha kho Citto gahapati yen' āyasmā Kāmabhū <sup>c</sup>-ten'  
upasaṅkami.
- upasaṅkamitvā<sup>d</sup> ekam antam nisīdi-<sup>c</sup>
- 10     3. ekam antam nisinno<sup>e</sup> Citto gahapati āyasmantaṁ  
Kāmabhūm etad avoca. kati nu kho bhante saṅkhārā  
ti.
- 15     tayo kho gahapati saṅkhārā kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro  
cittasaṅkhāro ti.  
sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmabhūssa  
bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantam  
Kāmabhūm uttaripañham<sup>f</sup> apucchi. <sup>g</sup>
- 20     4. katamo pana bhante kāyasaṅkhāro. katamo vacīsaṅkhāro. <sup>h</sup>  
katamo cittasaṅkhāro ti.  
assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyasaṅkhāro. vitakkavicārā  
vacīsaṅkhāro. saññā ca vedanā ca cittasaṅkhāro ti.  
sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati ... pe<sup>i</sup> ... uttaripañham  
apucchi.
- 25     5. kasmā pana bhante assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro.  
kasmā vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro. kasmā saññā ca vedanā  
ca cittasaṅkhāro ti.  
assāsapassāsā kho gahapati kāyikā. ete dhammā kāyapaṭibaddhā. <sup>2j</sup>  
taṁ assāsapassāsā kāyasaṅkhāro. pubbe  
kho gahapati vitakketvā vicāretvā pacchā vācam bhindati.  
taṁ vitakkavicārā vacīsaṅkhāro. saññā ca vedanā ca  
cetasikā. ete dhammā cittapaṭibaddhā. taṁ saññā ca  
vedanā<sup>k</sup> ca cittasaṅkhāro ti.
- 30     sādhu ...<sup>l</sup> pe ...<sup>m</sup> apucchi.  
6. katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpatti  
hotī ti.  
na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhaṁ samāpajjantassa  
bhikkhuno evam hoti. aham saññāvedayitanirodhaṁ  
35     samāpajjissan<sup>n</sup> ti vā aham saññāvedayitanirodhaṁ samāpajjāmī  
ti vā aham saññāvedayitanirodhaṁ samāpanno ti

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. Macchisaṇḍe; B<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. as before <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -bandhā-

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Dutiya-Kāmabhū- <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>c-c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds āyasmantaṁ Kāmabhūm  
abhiवादेत्वा <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add kho <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -im pa- (and below) <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ā- (and  
below) <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i- <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits, with no punctuation or extra spacing <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -pp- <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
vedanā <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to gahapati <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> uttarim pañham; S<sup>e</sup> pañham <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -  
assan

vā. <sup>a</sup> atha khv <sup>1</sup>assa pubbe va tathā cittam bhāvitam  
hoti yan tam tathattāya upanetī ti.  
sādhu ... <sup>b</sup> pe ... <sup>c</sup> apucchi.

7. saññāvedayitanirodhā samāpajjantassa pana bhante  
5 bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam nirujjhanti yadi vā  
kāyasaṅkhāro yadi vā vacīsaṅkhāro yadi vā cittasaṅkhāro ti.  
saññāvedayitanirodhā samāpajjantassa kho gahapati  
bhikkhuno vacīsaṅkhāro<sup>d</sup> pathamam nirujjhati tato kāyasaṅkhāro  
tato cittasaṅkhāro ti.

10 sādhu<sup>f</sup> ... <sup>b</sup> pe ... <sup>c</sup> pañham apucchi.

8. yvāyam<sup>2g</sup> bhante mato kālakato yo cāyam bhikkhu  
saññāvedayitanirodhā samāpanno imesam kiṁ nānākaraṇan  
ti.

yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato tassa kāyasaṅkhāro  
15 niruddho paṭipassaddho<sup>i</sup> vacīsaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho  
cittasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho āyu<sup>j</sup>parikkhīno  
usmā vūpasantā indriyāni viparibhinnāni. <sup>3k</sup> yo ca  
khvāyam gahapati bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhā samāpanno  
tassa pi kāyasaṅkhāro niruddho paṭipassaddho vacīsaṅkhāro  
20 niruddho paṭipassaddho cittasaṅkhāro niruddho  
paṭipassaddho āyu<sup>j</sup>parikkhīno usmā avūpasantā<sup>m</sup> indriyāni  
vippasannāni. yvāyam gahapati mato kālakato yo cāyam  
bhikkhu saññāvedayitanirodhā samāpanno idam nesam<sup>n</sup>  
nānākaraṇan ti.

25 sādhu ... <sup>o</sup> pe ... uttaripañham apucchi.

9. katham pana bhante saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā  
vutṭhānam<sup>4</sup> hotī ti.

na kho gahapati saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā  
vutṭhahantassa bhikkhuno evam hoti. aham saññāve-  
30 dayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutṭhahissan ti vā aham saññā-  
vedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutṭhahāmī<sup>5</sup> ti vā aham  
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vutṭhito vā<sup>p</sup>ti. atha  
khvāssa<sup>q</sup> pubbe va<sup>6</sup> tathā cittam bhāvitam hoti yan tam  
tathattāya upanetī ti.

35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. khvāssa <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. yo 'yam here only <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pana instead of vipari- <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>.  
vupatṭhānam <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vutṭhagāmī ti <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit va

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vā ti, and notes iti bhavitabban ti maññe <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to gahapati <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
uttariṁ pañham; S<sup>e</sup> pañham <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> vāc- <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> cittasabbāro <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sa- <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.  
(here only) <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -añk- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -pp- <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> āyu parikkhīno; C<sup>e</sup> āyu parikkhīnam;  
S<sup>e</sup> āyuparikkhīno <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ī; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. paribhinnāni <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> āyu aparikkhīnam; S<sup>e</sup> āyu-  
aparikkhīno <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -u- <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tesam <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to gahapati <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ti vā; S<sup>e</sup> ti vā ti  
<sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> khv assa

- sādhu bhante ...<sup>a</sup> pe ... uttaripañham apucchi.
10. saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā<sup>b</sup> vuṭṭhahantassa  
pana bhante bhikkhuno katame dhammā pathamam uppajjanti  
yadi vā kāyasañkhāro yadi vā vacīsañkhāro yadi vā  
cittasañkhāro.<sup>c</sup>
- 5           saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhahantassa kho<sup>1d</sup>  
gahapati bhikkhuno cittasañkhāro pathamam uppajjati  
tato kāyasañkhāro tato vacīsañkhāro ti.
- sādhu ...<sup>a</sup> pe ... uttaripañham apucchi.
- 10          11. saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam pana  
bhante bhikkhum kati phassā phusanti <sup>e</sup>ti.  
saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitam kho gahapati  
bhikkhum tayo phassā phusanti suññato<sup>f</sup> phasso  
animitto phasso appaṇihito phasso ti.
- 15          sādhu ...<sup>a</sup> pe ... uttaripañham apucchi.
12. saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho<sup>g</sup>  
pana bhante bhikkhuno kiñ<sup>h</sup> ninnāñ cittam hoti kiñ<sup>h</sup> poṇam<sup>i</sup>  
kiñ<sup>h</sup> pabbhāran ti.
- 20          saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā vuṭṭhitassa kho gahapati  
bhikkhuno vivekaninnañ cittam hoti vivekaponam<sup>i</sup>  
vivekapabbhāran ti.
- sādhu bhante ti kho Citto gahapati āyasmato Kāmabhussa  
bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā āyasmantam  
Kāmabhum uttaripañham apucchi.
- 25          13. saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā pana bhante kati  
dhammā bahūpakārā<sup>j</sup> <sup>2</sup>ti.  
addhā kho tvam gahapati yam pathamam pucchitabbam  
tam pacchā<sup>3k</sup> puchhasi. api ca tyāhañ vyākarissāmi.
- 30          saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattiyā kho gahapati dve dhammā  
bahūpakārā<sup>4l</sup> samatho ca vipassanā<sup>l</sup> cā ti.

7. Godatto<sup>m</sup>

1. ekam samayam āyasmā Godatto Macchikāsanđe<sup>sn</sup>  
viharati Ambāṭakavane.

<sup>1</sup>In C<sup>1</sup>. only <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. bahukārā <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. omits pacchā <sup>4</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. C<sup>3</sup>. bahukāra, C<sup>1</sup>.  
bahupakārā <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup> Macchika-; B<sup>2</sup>. Pacchikā- as before

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to gahapati <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sañña- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ti <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -anti  
<sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> suñño <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> (-)ponam<sup>j</sup> <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> bahukārā <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
as n. 3. <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vī- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -a-

2. atha kho Cittā gahapati yen' āyasmā Godatto ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantam Godattam abhvādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi.
3. ekam antam nisinnam<sup>1</sup> kho Cittam gahapatim āyasmā  
Godatto etad avoca. yā cāyam gahapati appamāññā cetovimutti  
yā ca ākiñcaññā cetovimutti yā ca suññatā cetovimutti  
yā ca animittā cetovimutti ime dhammā <sup>2a</sup>-nānatthā  
nānavyañjanā udāhu ekaṭṭhā<sup>2a</sup> vyañjanam eva nānan ti.
4. atthi bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma imē  
dhammā nānatthā c' <sup>3</sup>eva nānavyañjanā ca. atthi pana  
bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma imē dhamme  
ekaṭṭhā c' <sup>b</sup>eva vyañjanam eva nānan ti. <sup>c</sup>
4. katamo ca pana<sup>d</sup> bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam  
āgamma imē dhammā nānatthā c' eva nānavyañjanā ca.
5. idha bhante bhikkhu mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekam  
disam pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam  
tathā catuttham. <sup>e</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyañ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya<sup>4f</sup>  
sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena  
mahaggatena appamāññena averena<sup>g</sup> avyāpajjhena<sup>h</sup> pharitvā  
viharati. karuṇāsaṅhagatena cetasā ... <sup>i</sup> muditāsaṅhagatena  
cetasā ... <sup>j</sup> upekkhāsaṅhagatena cetasā ekaṭṭam disam pharitvā  
viharati tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham. iti  
uddham adho tiriyañ sabbadhi sabbatthatāya sabbāvantam  
lokam upekkhāsaṅhagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena  
appamāññena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>k</sup> pharitvā viharati.  
ayam vuccati bhante appamāññena <sup>j</sup>cetasā vimutti.
6. katamā ca bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti. idha  
bhante bhikkhu sabbaso viññānañcāyatanañ samatikkamma  
n' atthi kiñcī ti ākiñcaññāyatanañ upasampajja viharati.
- 30 ayam vuccati bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimutti.
7. katamā ca bhante suññatā cetovimutti.  
idha bhante bhikkhu araññagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā  
suññāragato vā iti pañisañcikkhati. <sup>k</sup> suññam idam attena

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. nisino <sup>2-2</sup>See p. 281, notes 5,6. <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. sabbattatāya (further on -ttatāya); C<sup>3</sup>. sabbasattānāya here and further on <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. -pajjena <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> insert ... pe ...

<sup>a-a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> nānatthā ... ekaṭṭhā; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ... nānābyañjanā ... ; C<sup>e</sup> ... nānā vyañjanā ... <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit; should note 3. be here instead? <sup>c</sup>All so <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> and suggestion in B<sup>e</sup> -im; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -atta- <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ena here <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> abyāpajjena; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> K abyāpajjhena; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> avyāpajjena; B<sup>e</sup> suggests abyābajjhena <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -aññā ceto- <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati-

vā attaniyena vā ti. <sup>a</sup> ayam vuccati bhante suññatā<sup>b</sup> cetovimutti.

- 8. katamā ca bhante animittā cetovimutti.
- idha bhante bhikkhu sabbanimittānam amanasikārā
- 5 animittañ cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati. ayam  
vuccati bhante animittā cetovimutti.
- 9. ayam kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma  
ime dhammā nānatthā<sup>c</sup> nānavyañjanā ca.
- 10. katamo ca bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam āgamma  
ime dhammā ekatthā vyāñjanam eva nānam.
- 11. rāgo<sup>d</sup> bhante pamāṇakaraṇo doso pamāṇakaraṇo moho  
pamāṇakaraṇo. <sup>e</sup> te khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinamūlā  
tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā<sup>f</sup> āyatim anuppādadharmmā.  
yāvatā kho bhante appamāñā cetovimuttiyo
- 15 akuppā<sup>g</sup> tāsañ cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati. sā kho pana  
<sup>h</sup>akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena<sup>i</sup> suññā  
mohena.
- 12. rāgo<sup>j</sup> bhante kiñcanam doso kiñcanam moho kiñcanam.  
te khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā ucchinamūlā<sup>k</sup>
- 20 tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmmā.  
yāvatā kho bhante ākiñcaññā cetovimuttiyo akuppā tāsañ  
cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati. sā kho pana akuppā cetovimutti  
suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā mohena.
- 13. rāgo kho bhante nimittakaraṇo doso nimittakaraṇo  
25 moho nimittakaraṇo. te khīñāsavassa bhikkhuno pahīnā  
ucchinamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadharmmā.  
yāvatā kho bhante animittā cetovimuttiyo  
akuppā tāsañ cetovimutti aggam akkhāyati. sā kho pana  
akuppā cetovimutti suññā rāgena suññā dosena suññā  
mohena.
- 14. ayam kho bhante pariyāyo yam pariyāyam<sup>l</sup>. āgamma  
ime dhammā ekatthā vyāñjanam eva nānan ti. <sup>m</sup>

#### 8. Nigañtho<sup>m</sup>

2. tena kho pana samayena Nigañtho Nāṭaputto<sup>n</sup> Mac-

35

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> panākuppā always <sup>2</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>: Nāṭaputto; C<sup>1</sup>: Nātha- once

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> suññatā- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add c' eva <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds kho <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -no <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> anu-  
bhāvakatā; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anabhāvam̄katā <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> puts a space here, equivalent to a comma,  
and so below <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> desena <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add kho <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ucchima- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> add lābhā te gahapati suladdham̄ te gahapati yassa te gambhīre  
Buddhavacane paññācakkhu kamatī ti <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Nigañtha-Nāṭaputtasutta; C<sup>e</sup>  
Nigañthasuttam; E<sup>e</sup> Nigañtho <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Nāṭaputto

- chikāsañḍam<sup>1a</sup> anuppatto hoti mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhim.
3. assosi kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭho kira Nāṭaputto Macchikāsañḍam anuppatto mahatiyā Nigaṇṭhaparisāya saddhin ti.
4. atha kho Citto gahapati sambahulehi upāsakehi saddhim yena Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Nigaṇṭhenā Nāṭaputtena saddhim sammodi.
- 10 sammodanīyam kathaṁ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi.
5. ekam antam nisinnam kho Cittam gahapatim Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto etad avoca. saddahasi tvam gahapati samaṇassa<sup>b</sup> Gotamassa atthi avitakko<sup>2</sup> avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodho ti.
- 15 na khvāham etha<sup>3</sup> bhante Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi. atthi avitakko<sup>4</sup> avicāro<sup>c</sup> samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānam nirodho ti.
- 20 6. evam utte Nigaṇṭho Nāṭaputto<sup>d</sup> sakam parisam ulloketvā<sup>-5d</sup> etad avoca. idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko<sup>e</sup> cāyañ Citto gahapati yāva asaṭho<sup>f</sup> cāyañ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī cāyañ Citto gahapati. vātam vā<sup>g</sup> so jālena bādhetabbam maññeyya yo vitakkavicāre nirodhetabbam maññeyya.<sup>7</sup> sakamuṭṭhinā vā<sup>g</sup> so Gaṅgāya sotam āvāretabbam<sup>8</sup> maññeyya<sup>h</sup> yo vitakkavicāre<sup>9</sup> nirodhetabbam maññeyyā ti.
- 25 7. tam kim maññasi bhante. katamam nu kho pañītataram. ñāṇam vā saddhā vā ti. saddhāya kho gahapati ñāṇam eva<sup>i</sup> pañītataran ti.<sup>j</sup>
8. aham kho bhante yāvad eva ākaṅkhāmi vivicc' eva 30 kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam̄ savicāram̄ vivekajam pītisukham pathamañ<sup>k</sup>jhānam upasampajja

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Pacchika- <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vitakko <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. ittha; C<sup>3</sup>. ittham <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vitakko <sup>5-5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. apaloketvā; B<sup>1</sup>. omits sakam̄ parisam̄ <sup>6</sup>So C<sup>1,3</sup>; B<sup>1-2</sup>. asatho; both always <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert sattu <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. avā- <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -vicāro

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> Macchikasañḍam <sup>b</sup>Inside the quotation in B<sup>e</sup>, but outside in S<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> avicaro <sup>d-d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ulloketvā; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Cp C<sup>1,2</sup>. S sakam̄ parisam̄ apaloketvā; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Sc oloketvā; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. jjuko <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> asaṭho <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ā ti <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yeva <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ajjh-

viharāmi. aham̄ kho bhante yāvad<sup>1</sup> eva ākañkhāmi  
 vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ... pe ... dutiyañ<sup>2</sup> jhānam upasampajja  
 viharāmi. aham̄ kho bhante yāvad<sup>3</sup> eva ākañkhāmi  
 pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe ... tatiyañ<sup>4</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharāmi.  
 5 aham̄ kho bhante yāvad eva ākañkhāmi sukhassa  
 ca pahānā ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... catutthañ<sup>6</sup> jhānam upasampajja viharāmi.  
 so<sup>7</sup> khvāham bhante evañ jānanto evam passanto  
 kass'<sup>8</sup> aññassa samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā saddhāya  
 10 gamissāmi atthi avitakko avicāro samādhi atthi vitakkavicārānam  
 nirodho ti.  
 8. evam̄ vutte Nigañtho Nāṭaputto sakam parisam apaloketvā<sup>f</sup>  
 etad avoca. idam bhavanto passantu yāva  
 anujuko<sup>g</sup> cāyañ Citto gahapati yāva saṭho<sup>4h</sup> cāyañ Citto  
 gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyañ Citto gahapatī ti.  
 15 idān' eva <sup>si</sup>-kho te pana-<sup>si</sup> mayam bhante bhāsitam<sup>j</sup> ājānāma  
 idam bhavanto passantu yāva ujuko cāyañ Citto  
 gahapati yāva asaṭho cāyañ Citto gahapati yāva amāyāvī  
 cāyañ Citto gahapatī ti. idān' eva ca pana<sup>k</sup> mayam  
 bhante bhāsitam evam ājānāma. idam bhavanto passantu  
 20 yāva anujuko cāyañ Citto gahapati yāva saṭho  
 cāyañ Citto gahapati yāva māyāvī cāyañ Citto gahapatī  
 ti.  
 10. sace te<sup>6</sup> bhante purimam̄ saccam pacchimam̄ te<sup>7</sup>  
 micchā. sace pana te bhante <sup>l</sup>-pacchimam̄ saccam purimam̄  
 25 te micchā-<sup>l</sup> ime kho pana<sup>m</sup> bhante dasa sahadhammikā  
 pañhā āgacchanti. yadā nesam<sup>n</sup> atham ājāneyyāsi<sup>o</sup> atha  
<sup>p</sup>mam paṭihareyyāsi saddhim Nigañthaparisāya. eko  
 pañhō eko uddeso ekañ veyyākaraṇam̄. dve pañhā dve  
 uddesā dve veyyākaraṇāni. tayo pañhā tayo uddesā tīṇi  
 30 veyyākaraṇāni. cattāro pañhā<sup>q</sup> cattāro uddesā cattāri veyyākaraṇāni. <sup>r</sup>  
<sup>[8]</sup>pañca pañhā pañca uddesā pañca veyyākaraṇāni.  
 cha pañhā cha uddesā cha veyyākaraṇāni. satta  
 pañhā satta uddesā satta veyyākaraṇāni. atṭha pañhā

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. yāvade always <sup>2</sup>More complete in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. na so <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. satho <sup>5-5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. ca  
 pana instead of kho te <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. kho <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. bhante [<sup>8</sup>See n. 1. on next page]

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ajjh- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> yāvād <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kassa aññassa; S<sup>e</sup>  
 kāyassa, which might be analysed various ways; S<sup>e</sup> b kassa ñassa <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ull-; here  
 B<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -jj- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> saṭho <sup>i</sup>-B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kho te; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> SKB v.l. ca pana; C<sup>e</sup> S  
 ca pana kho te (so as printed, but likely misplaced indicator and intended to  
 agree with S<sup>e</sup>) <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add evam̄ <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds te <sup>l</sup>-B<sup>e</sup> purimam̄ micchā  
 pacchimam̄ te saccam̄ <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds te <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tesam̄ <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -asi <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> paṭhamam̄; S<sup>e</sup> b as  
 E<sup>e</sup> <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -o <sup>r</sup>E<sup>e</sup> veyya-

aṭṭha uddesā aṭṭha veyyākaraṇāni. nava pañhā nava uddesā  
nava veyyākaraṇāni. dasa pañhā dasa uddesā<sup>1</sup> dasa veyyākaraṇāni  
<sup>2a</sup>ti.

5        11. atha kho Citto gahapati Nigaṇṭham Nāṭaputtam ime  
dasa sahadhammike pañhe apucchitvā<sup>3b</sup> utṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmī  
ti.

### 9. Acela<sup>c</sup>

2. tena kho pana samayena Acelo Kassapo Macchikāsaṇḍam<sup>4d</sup>  
anuppatto hoti Cittassa <sup>e</sup>gahapatino purāṇagihisahāyo. <sup>f</sup>

10      3. assosi kho Citto gahapati Acelo kira Kassapo Macchikāsaṇḍam  
anuppatto amhākam purāṇagihisahāyo<sup>f</sup> ti.

      atha kho Citto <sup>g</sup>gahapati yena Acelo Kassapo ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā Acelena Kassapena saddhiṃ<sup>5</sup>  
sammodi. sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam<sup>h</sup> vītisāretvā  
ekam antam nisīdi.

15      4. ekam antam nisinno kho Citto gahapati Acelam<sup>5</sup>  
Kassapam etad avoca. kīva<sup>6</sup>. i ciram pabbajito j' si bhante  
Kassapā ti.

20      tiṁsamattāni kho me gahapati vassāni pabbajitassā  
ti.

25      5. imehi kho<sup>k</sup> pana te<sup>7</sup>. bhante tiṁsamattehi vasehi atthi  
koci uttarimanussadhammo<sup>8l</sup> alam ariyāñāñadassananaviseso  
adhigato phāsuvihāro ti.

      imehi kho me gahapati tiṁsamattehi vasehi pabbajitassa<sup>9m</sup>  
n' atthi koci uttarimanussadhammā<sup>10n</sup> alam ariyāñāñadassananaviseso  
adhigato phāsuvihāro aññatra naggeyyā ca  
mundeyyā ca pāvālanippothanāya<sup>11o</sup> cā ti.

30      6. evam vutte Citto<sup>12</sup>. gahapati Acelam<sup>13</sup>. Kassapam etad  
avoca. acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho dhammassa  
svākhyātatā<sup>14p</sup> yatra hi nāma tiṁsamattehi vasehi<sup>q</sup> na

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. have pañc' u- ... satt' u- ... aṭṭh' u- ... nav' u- ... das' uddesā  
(presumably this starts from where I have marked n. [8] on the previous page]

<sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -karaṇāni <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. āpucchitvā; B<sup>2</sup>. pucchitvā <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Macchika- <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. acelakam

<sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kiṁva <sup>7</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>. B <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. -dhammā <sup>9</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>10</sup>So all the  
mss <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -nippothanāya <sup>12</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>13</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. acela <sup>14</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. svakkhā-

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -anī ti <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ā- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Acela-Kassapa- <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -gihī- <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
-ag- <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sārāṇīyam; B<sup>e</sup> sāraṇīyam as usual <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -tassa <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> uttari manussadhammā; C<sup>e</sup> uttarimanussadhammā; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -o <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pāvālanippothanāya; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S vālānipputanāya; C<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>cy</sup> vālī nippothanāya; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. pāvātu; S<sup>e</sup> b pavālanippothanāya <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
svākkhātatā; B<sup>e</sup> adds note sabbattha pi evam eva dissati <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> vasehi

<sup>1</sup>koci uttarimanussadhammā alam ariaññāñadassananaviseso<sup>a</sup>  
 adhigato<sup>2b</sup> bhavissati<sup>3c</sup> phāsuvihāro aññatra  
 naggeyyā ca muñdeyyā ca pāvāñanippoñanāya cā ti.

- 5            7. tuyham pana gahapati kīva ciram upāsakattam  
 upagatassā<sup>d</sup> ti.  
               mayham pi kho pana<sup>e</sup> bhante tiñsamattāni vassāni  
 upāsakattam upagatassā ti.  
 8. imehi kho<sup>4f</sup> pana te gahapati tiñsamattehi vassehi  
 atthi koci uttarimanussadhammā alam ariaññāñadassananaviseso  
 10          adhigato phāsuvihāro ti.  
               <sup>5g</sup>-kiñ hi no<sup>-5g</sup> pi<sup>6h</sup> siyā bhante. aham hi<sup>4</sup> bhante yāva<sup>7i</sup>  
 ākañkhāmi vivicca' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi<sup>4</sup>  
 savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pñtisukham pathamañ  
<sup>j</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. aham hi bhante yāvad <sup>8</sup>eva  
 15          ākañkhāmi vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ... pe<sup>k</sup> ... dutiyañ  
<sup>j</sup>jhānam upasampajja viharāmi. aham hi bhante yāvad eva  
 ākañkhāmi pñtiyā ca virāgā ... pe ... tatiyañ <sup>j</sup>jhānam upasampajja  
 viharāmi. aham hi bhante yāvad eva ākañkhāmi  
 sukhassa ca paññā ... pe ... catutthañ <sup>j</sup>jhānam upasampajja  
 20          viharāmi. sace kho panñham bhante Bhagavato<sup>9l</sup> pathamataram  
 kālam <sup>m</sup>kareyya anacchariyam kho pan' etam yam  
 mam Bhagavā etam<sup>n</sup> vyākareyya. n' atthi tam<sup>10</sup>-saññojanam  
 yena saññojanena samyutto<sup>10</sup>. Citto gahapati puna imam  
 lokam āgaccheyyā ti.  
 25          9. evam vutte Acelo Kassapo Cittam gahapatim etad  
 avoca. acchariyam vata bho abbhutam vata bho dhammassa  
 svākhyātatā. <sup>110</sup> yatra hi nāma gihī odātavasano<sup>12p</sup> evarūpam  
 uttarimanussadhammā<sup>q</sup> alam ariaññāñadassananavisesam  
 adhigamissati<sup>13r</sup> phāsuvihāram. labheyyāham

30

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. kiñci instead of na koci <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. adhigamo <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. abhavissati; B<sup>2</sup>. dacavissati  
<sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>5-5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. gihino <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. omits pi <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. yāvade  
 as before <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Bhagavatā <sup>10-10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. samyojanam ... samyojanena saññutto  
<sup>11</sup>So B<sup>2</sup>; C<sup>3</sup>. svākkhātatā; C<sup>3</sup>. svākkhatatā; C<sup>1</sup>. svākkhātasatā; B<sup>1</sup>. svākhyātassa  
<sup>12</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. -vasana; C<sup>3</sup>. -nā <sup>13</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -ssanti

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -sassana- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2,3</sup>. as n. 2. <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> abhavissa <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> upayat- <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 as n. 4. <sup>g-e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ajjh- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit,  
 with no indication of a break in text <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kālam  
 kareyyam; S<sup>e</sup> byākareyyam <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> evam <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> svākkhātatā <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C -  
 nā; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -am <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C as n. 13; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>

gahapati imasmiñ dhammadvinaye pabbajjam labheyyam  
upasampadan ti.

10. atha kho Citto gahapati Acelam Kassapam ādāya  
yena therā bhikkhū ten' upasañkami. upasañkamitvā there  
bhikkhū etad avoca. ayam bhante Acelo<sup>1</sup> Kassapo amhākam  
purāṇagihīsahāyo. imam therā pabbajentu upasampādentu.<sup>2</sup>  
aham assa ussukkañ karissāmi cīvarapiñdapāta-  
senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānan<sup>a</sup> ti.

11. alattha<sup>b</sup> Acelo<sup>1</sup> Kassapo imasmiñ dhammadvinaye  
pabbajjam alattha upasampadañ. acirupasampanno<sup>c</sup> ca  
pan' āyasmā Kassapo eko vūpakaṭṭho apamatto<sup>d</sup> ātāpī pahitatto  
viharanto na <sup>e</sup>cirass' eva yass' athāya kulaputtā<sup>f</sup> samma-d-  
eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti tad anuttaram brah-  
macariyapariyosānañ diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā  
15 sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi. khīñā jāti vusitam  
brahmacariyam katañ karañyam nāparam itthattāyā ti  
abbhaññāsi.

12. aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Kassapo arahatam ahosī ti.

10. Gilānadassanañ<sup>g</sup>

20 2. tena kho pana samayena Citto gahapati ābādhiko  
hoti dukkhito bāltagilāno.

3. atha kho sambulā ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā  
osadhītiñavanaspatisu<sup>3b</sup> adhivatthā devatā<sup>4</sup>  
samgamma samāgamma Cittam gahapatim etad avocum.

25 pañidhehi gahapati anāgatam addhānañ rājā assañ  
cakkavattī ti.

evam vutte Citto gahapati tā<sup>i</sup> ārāmadevatā vanadevatā  
rukkhadevatā osadhītiñavanaspatisu adhivatthā devatā  
etad avoca. tam pi aniccam tam pi addhuvam<sup>5j</sup> tam pi  
pahāya gamanīyan ti.

30 4. evam vutte Cittassa gahapatino mittāmaccā ñātisālohitā

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> Acela- <sup>2</sup>. Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. osadhītiñavanappatisu <sup>4</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. adds vatthu-  
devatā always <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. adhuvam always

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> civara- ... -anan; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ppaccaya- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add kho <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> app- <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> cirass'; B<sup>e</sup> nacirass'; S<sup>e</sup> naciss' <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -o- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Gilānadassanasutta; C<sup>e</sup>  
Gilānasuttam <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> osadhītiñavanappatisu; C<sup>e</sup> osadhī tiña vanaspatisu <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
omits <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5.

Cittam gahapatim etad avocum. satim ayyaputta  
upatthapehi. mā vippalapī<sup>1a</sup>ti.  
kintyāham<sup>2b</sup> vadāmi yam mam tumhe evam vadetha.  
satim ayyaputta upatthapehi mā vippalapī ti.

5 evam kho tvam ayyaputta vadesi. tam pi aniccam  
tam pi addhuvaṁ tam pi pahāya gamanīyan ti.  
tathā hi pana mam ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā  
osadhītiṇavanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā evam  
ahamsu. <sup>c</sup> pañidhehi gahapati anāgatam addhānam rājā

10 assañ cakkavattī ti. tā<sup>d</sup>ham evam vadāmi. tam pi  
aniccam ... pe<sup>e</sup> ... tam pi pahāya gamanīyan ti.  
5. kin<sup>3f</sup>te ayyaputta ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā  
osadhītiṇavanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā atthavasam  
sampassamānā evam ahamsu. <sup>c</sup> pañidhehi gahapati anāgatam  
addhānam rājā assañ cakkavattī ti.

15 tāsam kho ārāmadevatānam vanadevatānam rukkhadevatānam  
osadhītiṇavanaspatīsu adhivatthānam devatānam  
evam hoti. ayam kho Citto gahapati sīlavā<sup>g</sup> kalyāṇadhammo.  
sace pañidahissati anāgatam addhānam rājā

20 assañ cakkavattī ti<sup>4h</sup> ijjhissati cetopañidhi visuddhattā. <sup>5i</sup>  
dhammiko<sup>6j</sup> dhammikam phalam<sup>7k</sup> anusarissatī<sup>8l</sup>ti. <sup>m-</sup>imām kho tā<sup>9-m</sup> ārāmadevatā vanadevatā rukkhadevatā  
osadhītiṇavanaspatīsu adhivatthā devatā atthavasam  
sampassamānā evam ahamsu. <sup>c</sup> pañidhehi gahapati

25 anāgatam addhānam rājā assañ cakkavattī ti. tā<sup>d</sup>ham evam  
vadāmi. tam pi aniccam tam pi adhuvaṁ tam pi pahāya  
gamanīyan ti.  
6. tena hi ayyaputta amhe pi ovadehī<sup>10n</sup>ti.  
tasmā<sup>11o</sup>hi vo evam sikkhitabbam.

30

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vippalapāsī ti; B<sup>2</sup>. vippalāsī ti   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kin tāham   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kim pana; B<sup>2</sup>. adds kā (tā?)   <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts tassa kho ayam   <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add sīlassa   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add dhammarājā

<sup>7</sup>So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>. C<sup>1</sup>. balam; C<sup>3</sup>. balim   <sup>8</sup>So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>. anupassatī ti; C<sup>1,3</sup>. anupadassatī ti

<sup>9</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. ovadāhī ti   <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tasmā ti ha

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> vippalapāsī ti; C<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> vippalapasi   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2; C<sup>e</sup>C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ā-  
<sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tāsāham   <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full; S<sup>e</sup> omits, leaving a space, i. e. comma   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> kim  
pana tā   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v. 1. -vanto   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4.   <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> visuddhattā sīlassa; S<sup>e</sup> sīlassa  
visuddhattā   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6.   <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> balim; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> balam; C<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> phala   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> anupassatī ti;  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anuppadassatī ti   <sup>m-m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 9; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> imā kho tā; S<sup>e</sup><sup>b</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
as n. 10.   <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 11.

Buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma  
 iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno  
 sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi  
 satthā devamanussānam buddho bhagavā ti. dhamme  
 5      avecappasādena samannāgatā bhavissāma svākhyāto  
 Bhagavatā dhammo sanditthiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko  
 paccattam̄ veditabbo viññūhī ti. saṅghe avecappasādena  
 samannāgatā bhavissāma supaṭipanno Bhagavato  
 sāvakasaṅgho. ujupatipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho.  
 10     ñāyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho. sāmīci-paṭipanno<sup>1</sup>  
 Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho. yad idañ cattāri purisayugāni<sup>2</sup>  
 attha purisapuggalā. esa Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho āhuneyyo  
 pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettam  
 lokassā ti. yañ<sup>a</sup> kiñci kule<sup>3</sup> deyyadhammañ  
 15     sabbam tam apaṭivibhattam<sup>b</sup> bhavissati sīlavantehi kalyāṇadhammehī  
 ti.  
 evam hi vo4. sikkhitabban ti.  
 7. atha kho Cittavaggo gahapati mittāmacce <sup>c</sup>ñātisālohitte  
 Buddhe ca dhamme ca saṅghe ca pasādetvā<sup>d</sup> cāge<sup>e</sup> ca  
 20     samādapetvā kālam akāsi. <sup>f</sup>  
 25     Cittasamyuttam̄ samattam̄<sup>g</sup>  
 tass' uddānam̄<sup>h</sup>  
 Samyojana<sup>10h</sup> dve Isidattā<sup>11</sup>  
 Mahako<sup>12</sup> Kāmabhū pi<sup>13</sup>ca  
 Godatto ca Nigaṇṭho ca  
 Acelena Gilānan<sup>14i</sup>ti

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. sāmīci- as before <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. pusa- <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. kale; C<sup>1</sup>. kāle; C<sup>3</sup>. kālo <sup>4</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. te; C<sup>1</sup>. so  
<sup>5</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. cāgena <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. akāsī ti <sup>8</sup>Put at the end by C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>9</sup>tatr' u-  
<sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. saññojanā <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -datta; B<sup>2</sup>. -datto <sup>12</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. adds ca; C<sup>1</sup>. Mahākoṭṭh' eva; C<sup>3</sup>.  
 Mahākoṭṭho ca <sup>13</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit pi ca <sup>14</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Gilānadassanan ti

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add kho pana <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> app- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -micce ñati- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 5; C<sup>e</sup>  
 pasāde <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Cittavaggo paṭhamo; S<sup>e</sup> Cittagahapatipucchā  
 samattā <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -am; S<sup>e</sup> as n. 10. <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 14; C<sup>e</sup> adds colophon  
 Cittasamyuttam̄ samattam̄

BOOK VIII. Gāmaṇisamyuttam<sup>a</sup>I. Caṇḍo<sup>b</sup>

1<sup>1c</sup> ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyām viharati Jetavane  
Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

- 5      2. atha kho caṇḍo<sup>d</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>e</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi.
- 10     3. ekam antam nisinno kho caṇḍo gāmaṇi Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-  
m-idh' ekacco caṇḍo<sup>2f</sup> t' <sup>3g</sup>eva saṅkham gacchati. ko pana<sup>h</sup>  
hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco sūrato<sup>4i</sup> t' eva saṅkham  
gacchatī ti.
- 15     4. idha kho<sup>j</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>k</sup> ekaccassa rāgo appahīno hoti. rāgassa  
appahīnattā pare kopenti. parehi kopiyaṁāno kopam  
pātukaroti. so caṇḍo t' eva saṅkham gacchati. doso  
appahīno hoti. dosassa appahīnattā pare kopenti. parehi  
kopiyaṁāno kopam pātukaroti. so caṇḍo t' eva saṅkham  
gacchati. moho appahīno hoti. mohassa appahīnattā  
pare kopenti. parehi kopiyaṁāno kopam pātukaroti. so  
caṇḍo t' eva saṅkham gacchati.
- 20     ayam kho gāmaṇi<sup>k</sup> hetu ayam paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacco  
caṇḍo<sup>5l</sup> t' eva saṅkham gacchati.
- 25     5. idha pana gāmaṇi<sup>k</sup> ekaccassa rāgo pahīno hoti. rāgassa  
pahīnattā pare na kopenti. parehi akopiyaṁāno<sup>6m</sup>  
kopam na pātukaroti. so sūrato t' eva saṅkham gacchati.  
doso pahīno hoti. <sup>n</sup> dosassa pahīnattā pare na kopenti.  
parehi akopiyaṁāno kopam na pātukaroti. so sūrato  
t' eva saṅkham gacchati. moho pahīno hoti. mohassa  
pahīnattā pare na kopenti. parehi akopiyaṁāno kopam  
na pātukaroti. so sūrato t' eva saṅkham gacchati.
- 30     ayam kho gāmaṇi<sup>k</sup> hetu ayam paccayo yena<sup>o</sup>-m-idh' ekacco  
sūrato<sup>7p</sup> t' eva saṅkham gacchatī ti.

<sup>1</sup>In C<sup>1,3</sup>. only    <sup>2</sup>Repeated by B<sup>1</sup>. C<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. tveva always    <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. sorato always,  
repeated here by B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. repeat caṇḍo    <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. has kopiyaṁāno always    <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
sorato sorato

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni-; C<sup>e</sup> -ṇī-    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Caṇḍasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Caṇḍagāmaṇīsuttam    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Sāvatthinidānam;  
S<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> treats as a proper name    <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 2; B<sup>e</sup> C as E<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add bhante    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S sorato sorato; C<sup>e</sup>  
sorato; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. surato    <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit    <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī    <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5.    <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n.  
6.    <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> repeats    <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> yeva    <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7; C<sup>e</sup> sorato

6. evam̄ vutte caṇḍo gāmaṇī<sup>ab</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca.  
 abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante. seyyathā pi  
 bhante nikujjitaṇam̄ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam̄ vā vivareyya  
 mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre<sup>d</sup> vā telapajjotam̄<sup>e</sup>  
 5 dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti. <sup>1f</sup> evam̄  
 eva<sup>g</sup> Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. esāham  
 bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam̄ gacchāmi dhammañ  
 ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. upāsakam mam<sup>h</sup> Bhagavā dhāretu  
 ajja-t-agge pāñupetam̄ saraṇam̄ gatan ti.
- 10                    2. Puṭo<sup>i</sup>  
 1. ekam̄ samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veṭuvane  
 Kalandakanivāpe.  
 2. atha kho Talapuṭo<sup>2j</sup> naṭagāmani<sup>abkl</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
 saṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
 15 ekam̄ antam̄ nisīdi.
3. ekam̄ antam̄ nisinno kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmani<sup>ab</sup> Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca. sutam me<sup>m</sup> tam bhante pubbakānam  
 ācariyapācariyānam naṭānam bhāsamānānam. yo  
 so naṭo raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam̄  
 20 hāseti rameti so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā<sup>n</sup> Pahāsānam<sup>o</sup>  
 devānam sahavyatam<sup>p</sup> upapajjati<sup>q</sup> ti. idha Bhagavā kim  
 āhā ti.  
 alam̄ gāmaṇi. <sup>al</sup> tiṭṭhat' etam̄. mā mam etam pucchī<sup>3r</sup>ti.
4. dutiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmani<sup>ab</sup> Bhagavantam  
 25 etad avoca. sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam  
 naṭānam bhāsamānānam. yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe  
 samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti so  
 kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānam devānam sahavyatam  
 upapajjati<sup>r</sup> ti. idha Bhagavā kim āhā ti.
- 30                    5. tatiyam pi kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmani<sup>ab</sup> Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca. sutam me tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam  
 naṭānam bhāsamānānam. yo so naṭo raṅgamajjhe  
 samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti
- 35

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. adds ti; C<sup>1,3</sup> dakkhīntī ti <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Tāla- always <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. pucchā ti <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. pucchi; B<sup>1</sup>. vuccatī ti

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nikk- <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -kare <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -pp- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> dakkhīntī ti; C<sup>e</sup> dakkhīntī ti <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> evam̄ <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds bhante <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Tālapuṭa- <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup><sup>b</sup> as n.  
 2; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> K<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> cy Tālaputto; S<sup>e</sup><sup>c</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> treats as a proper name <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni  
<sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> m' etam̄ <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -na <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> does not treat as a proper name <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -by-  
<sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> uppajjati here <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. as n. 3.

so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānam devānam  
sahavyatam upapajjati ti. idha Bhagavā kim āhā ti.  
addhā kho tyāham<sup>a</sup> nālattham<sup>10</sup> alam gāmaṇi. <sup>c</sup> tiṭṭhat'  
etam. mā mam etam pucchī<sup>2</sup>ti. api ca tyāham vyākarissāmi.

5

6. pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītarāgā rāgabandhanabaddhā. <sup>3d</sup>  
tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē ye  
dhammā rajaniyā<sup>e</sup> te upasamharati bhiyyosomattāya <sup>4f</sup>sarāgāya.  
pubbe kho gāmaṇi<sup>c</sup> sattā avītadosā dosabandhanabaddhā.

10

tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē ye dhammā  
dosaniyā<sup>e</sup> te upasamharati bhiyyosomattāya <sup>5g</sup>sadosāya.  
pubbe kho gāmaṇi sattā avītamohā mohabandhanabaddhā.  
tesam naṭo raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē ye  
dhammā mohaniyā<sup>e</sup> te upasamharati bhiyyosomattāya  
<sup>6f</sup>samohāya. <sup>g</sup>

15

7. so attanā matto pamatto <sup>h-</sup>pare madetvā pamādetvā<sup>-h</sup>  
kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāso<sup>7</sup> nāma nirayo tattha  
<sup>8i</sup>upapajjati. sace kho pan' assa evam<sup>j</sup>diṭṭhi hoti yo so  
naṭo raṅgamajjhē samajjamajjhē saccālikena janam hāseti  
rameti so kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Pahāsānam devānam  
sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>k</sup> ti sā 'ssa<sup>l</sup> hoti micchādiṭṭhi. <sup>m</sup>  
micchādiṭṭhikassa<sup>m</sup> kho panāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa  
dvinnam gatīnam aññataram gatim vadāmi nirayam vā  
tiracchānayoniṁ vā ti.

25

8. evam<sup>o</sup> vutte Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi<sup>9n</sup> parodi assūni  
pavattesi.

evam<sup>o</sup> kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham alam gāmaṇi.  
tiṭṭhat' etam. mā mam etam pucchī ti.

30

nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā evam  
āha. api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi naṭehi<sup>10</sup>.  
dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho<sup>11p</sup> yo so naṭo

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. na labhāmi <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vuccati <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.-bandhā *always* <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. bhiyyosarāgāya; B<sup>1</sup>.  
has only bhiyyosomattāya *here and further on* <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. bhiyyosadosāya <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
bhiyyosammohāya <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pahāso; B<sup>2</sup>. pahāyo <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tatth' up- <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. gāmaṇi  
without naṭa <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. nani (*or nati*); C<sup>3</sup>. na hi <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. paraddho *here only*  
<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add gāmaṇi, C<sup>e</sup> gāmaṇī <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; B<sup>e</sup> S K B v.l. C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 3. <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -iyā <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> bhiyyosomattāya; C<sup>e</sup> bhiyyo/bhiyyo sarāgāya; S<sup>e</sup>  
bhiyyo sarāgāya; S<sup>e</sup> bhiyyoso mattāya <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> bhiyyosomattāya; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> bhiyyo  
sadosāya <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> bhiyyosomattāya; C<sup>e</sup> bhiyyo samohāya; S<sup>e</sup> bhiyyo samohāya <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
has no punctuation here <sup>h-h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pamāde ṛhatvā; S<sup>e</sup> b as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tatth' uppajjati  
<sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> uppajjati <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds ca <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> naṭagāmaṇi; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
naṭagāmaṇī <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> etam <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 11; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup>

raṅgamajjhe samajjamajjhe saccālikena janam hāseti rameti  
so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Pahāsānam devānam  
sahavyatam upapajjati<sup>a</sup> ti.

9. abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante. seyyathā pi  
 bhante nikujjitatā<sup>b</sup> vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannam vā vivareyya  
 mūlhassa<sup>c</sup> vā maggam ācikkheyya andhakāre vā  
 telapajjotam kareyya<sup>d</sup> cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti. <sup>1e</sup>  
 evam evam<sup>f</sup> Bhagavatā anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito.  
 esāham bhante Bhagavantam saraṇam gacchāmi  
 dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. labheyyāham bhante  
 Bhagavato santike pabbajam. <sup>g</sup> labheyyam upasampadan ti.  
 10 10. alattha kho Talapuṭo naṭagāmaṇi<sup>hi</sup> Bhagavato santike  
 pabbajam. <sup>g</sup> alattha<sup>j</sup> upasampadam.  
 11. acirūpasampanno ca pan' āyasmā Talapuṭo ... pe<sup>k</sup> ... arahatam  
 ahosī ti.

### 3. Yodhājīvo<sup>1</sup>

2. atha kho yodhājīvo <sup>m</sup>gāmaṇīhi yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
...<sup>n</sup> pe ...

3. ekam antam nisinno kho yodhājīvo gāmanī<sup>hi</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca. sutam me<sup>o</sup> bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam yodhājīvānam bhāsamānānam. yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti so kāyassa bhedā param marañā Sarañjitānam<sup>2p</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjati ti. idha Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

- alam gāmaṇi. tiṭṭhat̄ etam. mā mam etam pucchī ti.  
 4. dutiyam pi kho ... pe ...  
 5. tatiyam pi kho yodhājīvo gāmaṇi<sup>hi</sup> Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca. sutam me<sup>o</sup> bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam  
 yodhājīvānam<sup>p</sup> bhāsamānānam yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme  
 ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam  
 pare hananti pariyāpādenti so kāyassa bhedā  
 param maranā Sarañjitānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjat  
 ti. idha Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

35

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. dakkhanṭī ti; C<sup>3</sup>. dakkhīntī ti   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Parajitānam always; C<sup>3</sup>. Sarajitānam here only, elsewhere Saraññī-, or Sarāñī-

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> uppajatī <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nikk- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -lh- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> dhāreyya <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> dakkhantī ti; C<sup>e</sup> dakkhīntī ti <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> eva <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -jj- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> - <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> alatth' <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> *continue as far as viharanto before pe, and then resume from aññatato* <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> treats as a proper name <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> m' etam <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> b parajitānam; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> c sarajitānam; C<sup>e</sup> does not treat as a proper name <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> yodha-

<sup>1a</sup>-addhā kho tyāham gāmaṇi na labhāmi—<sup>1a</sup> alaṁ gāmaṇi.  
tiṭṭhat' etaṁ. mā mam etam pucchī ti. api ca<sup>b</sup> tyāham vyākarissāmi. <sup>c</sup>

6. yo so gāmaṇi yodhājīvo saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati  
5 tassa tañ cittam pubbe hīnaṁ<sup>2d</sup> duggatam<sup>3e</sup> duppañihitam.  
ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu<sup>f</sup> vā ucchijjantu vā vinassantu<sup>g</sup>  
vā mā<sup>4h</sup> ahesum iti vā ti. tam enam ussahantam  
vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti. so kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā<sup>5i</sup> Sarajitā nāma nirayā<sup>5i</sup> tatth'<sup>6j</sup> upapajjati.
- 10 sace kho pan' assa evam diṭṭhi hoti yo so yodhājīvo saṅgāme  
ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam  
pare hananti pariyāpādenti so kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā sarajitānam<sup>7k</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjatī  
ti sā<sup>8</sup>ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. micchādiṭṭhikassa  
15 kho panāham gāmaṇi purisapuggalassa dyinnam gatīnam  
aññataram gatīm vadāmi nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā  
ti.
7. evam vutte yodhājīvo gāmaṇi<sup>cl</sup> parodi assūni pavattesi.
- 20 evam<sup>m</sup> kho tyāham gāmaṇi nālattham. alaṁ gāmaṇi.  
tiṭṭhat' etaṁ. mā mam etam pucchī ti. <sup>c</sup>  
nāham bhante etaṁ rodāmi Yam mam<sup>9</sup>. Bhagavā evam  
āha. api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi yodhājīvehi  
dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho<sup>n</sup> yo so yodhājīvo  
25 saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantam  
vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti so kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā Sarañjitānam<sup>10k</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjatī  
ti.
8. abhikkantam <sup>o</sup>bhante ... pe ... ajja-t-agge pāñupetam saraṇam  
30 gatan ti.

<sup>1-1</sup>This phrase is omitted by B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. gahitam <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. dukkataṁ <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert vā  
<sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Parajito nāma nirayo <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. tattha upapajjatī ti <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. parajitānam <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.  
sahassa <sup>9</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. para- (B<sup>2</sup>. parā-) -jitānam

<sup>a-a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ... nālattham, with note sī evam. Marammapotthake pan' ime pāṭhā na  
dissanti <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds kho <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
vajjhantu <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -antam <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>i-i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Parajito nāma nirayo; C<sup>e</sup>  
Sarañjito nāma nirayo; S<sup>e</sup> Sarajito nāma nirayo <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 6; C<sup>e</sup> tatth' uppajjati;  
S<sup>e</sup> tattha upapajjati <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 7; C<sup>e</sup> sarañjitānam; S<sup>e</sup> sarañjitānam <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> etam <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> paraddho <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> repeat

4. Hatthi<sup>a</sup>
- 2–8. atha kho hatthāroho<sup>1bc</sup> gāmaṇī<sup>bde</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṅkami. ...<sup>f</sup> pe ... ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.
5. Assa (or Haya)<sup>g</sup>
- 5      2. atha kho assāroho<sup>2bh</sup> gāmaṇī<sup>bde</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam<sup>i</sup> abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi.
- 10     3. ekam antam nisinno kho assāroho gāmaṇī<sup>de</sup> Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. sutam me<sup>j</sup> tam bhante pubbakānam  
ācariyapācariyānam assārohānam bhāsamānānam.<sup>k</sup> yo so  
assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati<sup>l</sup> tam<sup>3</sup>enam ussahantaṁ  
vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti so kāyassa  
bhedā param maraṇā Sarājjitānam<sup>4m</sup> devānam sahavyatam  
upapajjatī ti. idha Bhagavā kim āhā ti.
- 15     4. alam gāmaṇī.<sup>n</sup> tiṭṭhat' etam. mā mam etam pucchī ti.  
4. dutiyam pi kho ... pe ...
- 15     5. tatiyam pi kho assāroho gāmaṇī<sup>de</sup> Bhagavantam etad  
avoca. sutam me<sup>j</sup> tam bhante pubbakānam ācariyapācariyānam  
assārohānam bhāsamānānam. yo so assāroho
- 20     20 saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantaṁ vāyamantam  
pare hananti pariyāpādenti so kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā ... pe<sup>5o</sup> ... sahavyatam upapajjatī ti. idha  
Bhagavā kim āhā ti.<sup>l</sup>
- 25     <sup>6</sup>addhā kho tyāham gāmaṇī na<sup>p</sup>labhāmi – <sup>6</sup>alam gāmaṇī.<sup>d</sup>  
tiṭṭhat' etam. mā mam etam pucchī ti. api ca kho<sup>7q</sup> tyāham  
vyākarissāmi.
- 25     6. yo so gāmaṇī<sup>d</sup> assāroho saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati<sup>8</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Hatthārūho <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Assarūho always <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tamena <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. parajitānam as before <sup>5</sup>So C<sup>1,3</sup>; B<sup>1–2</sup>. have parajitānam devānam <sup>6</sup>This phrase is missing in B<sup>1–2</sup>as before (see p. 309. n. 1) <sup>7</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert here ... pe ...

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Hatthāroha- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> treats as a proper name <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. Hatthāruho <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī  
<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Assāroha- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> c Assāruho <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit,  
with no punctuation or indication of abridgment <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> m' etam <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> bha-  
<sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> parajitānam; C<sup>e</sup> sarañjitānam; S<sup>e</sup> sarajitānam <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n.  
m, followed by devānam <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> nālattham <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 7.

tassa tañ cittam<sup>1</sup>-pubbe va<sup>a</sup> hīnam<sup>b-1</sup> duggatam<sup>2c</sup> duppaṇihitam.  
ime sattā haññantu vā bajjhantu<sup>d</sup> vā ucchijjantu vā<sup>3</sup>  
vinassantu vā mā<sup>4e</sup> ahesum iti vā ti. tam enam ussahantam  
vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti. so kāyassa bhedā  
5 param marañā<sup>5f</sup> Sarājito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati<sup>5f</sup>  
sace kho pan' assa evam diṭṭhi hoti yo so assāroho saṅgāme  
ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantam vāyamantam  
pare hananti pariyāpādenti so kāyassa bhedā  
param marañā sarajitānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatī  
10 ti sā 'ssa hoti micchādiṭṭhi. micchādiṭṭhikassa  
kho panāham gāmaṇī<sup>g</sup> purisapuggalassa dvinnam gaṭīnam  
aññataram gatīm vadāmi nirayam vā tiracchāyonim vā  
ti  
15 7. evam vutte assāroho gāmaṇī<sup>ghi</sup> parodi assūni pavattesi.  
etam<sup>j</sup> kho tyāham gāmaṇī<sup>g</sup> nālattham. alam gāmaṇī. <sup>gh</sup>  
tiṭṭhat' etam. mā mam etam pucchī ti.  
nāham bhante etam rodāmi yam mam Bhagavā etam<sup>jk</sup>  
āha. api cāham bhante pubbakehi ācariyapācariyehi assārohehi  
dīgharattam nikato vañcito paluddho<sup>l</sup> yo so assāroho  
20 saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati tam enam ussahantam  
vāyamantam pare hananti pariyāpādenti so kāyassa bhedā  
param marañā sarajitānam<sup>6m</sup> devānam sahavyatam upapajjatī  
ti.  
25 8. abhikkantam <sup>n</sup>bhante ... pe ... ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam  
gatan ti.

6. Pacchābhūmako (*or Matako*) °

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam<sup>p</sup> viharati Pāvā-  
rikambavane.

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. pubbe gahitam as before (see p. 309. n. 2) <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. dukkaṭam <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert vā as before <sup>5-5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. have as before parajito ... nirayo ...  
<sup>6</sup>In this sutta C<sup>1,3</sup>. have always sarajita, B<sup>1-2</sup>. having, as before, parajita

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> <sup>s</sup> omit <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> gahitam <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> vajjhantu <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n.  
4. <sup>f-f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Parajito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati; C<sup>e</sup> Sarājito nāma nirayo tatth' uppajjati; S<sup>e</sup> Sarajito nāma nirayo tattha upapajjati <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> evam <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> evam <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> paraddho <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> parajitānam; C<sup>e</sup> sarañjitānam; S<sup>e</sup> sarajitānam <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> repeats <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Asibandhakaputtasutta; C<sup>e</sup> Asibaddhakasuttam (but all spell -bandhaka- throughout the text) <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -l-

2. atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>1</sup> gāmaṇī<sup>abc</sup> yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi.
3. ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇī<sup>bc</sup>  
Bhagavantam etad avoca. brāhmaṇā bhante pacchābhūmakā<sup>d</sup>  
kāmaṇḍalukā sevālamālikā udakorohakā aggiparicārikā.<sup>2e</sup>  
te mataṃ kālakatam<sup>f</sup> uyyāpenti<sup>3</sup>. nāma saññāpenti<sup>4</sup>.  
nāma saggam nāma okkāmenti.<sup>5g</sup> Bhagavā pana  
bhante arahaṇ sammāsambuddho pahoti tathā kātum  
yathā sabbo loko kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim  
saggam lokam upapajjeyyā ti.
4. tena hi gāmaṇi tam yev' eththa paṭipucchissāmi.<sup>6</sup>  
yathā te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi.<sup>h</sup>
5. tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi. <sup>b</sup> idhāssa<sup>i</sup> puriso pāṇātipāṭī<sup>j</sup>  
adinnādāyī kāmesu micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco  
<sup>k</sup>pharusāvāco samphappalāpī abhijjhālu<sup>l</sup> vyāpannacitto<sup>m</sup> mic-  
chādiṭṭhiko.<sup>n</sup> tam enam mahājanakāyo<sup>8d</sup> saṅgamma samāgamma  
āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko<sup>9</sup>. anuparisakkeyya<sup>10</sup>.  
ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam  
lokam upapajjati<sup>lo</sup> ti. tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi. <sup>p</sup> api nu so  
puriso mahato janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu  
vā pañjalikā <sup>q</sup>anuparisakkahetu<sup>11</sup> vā kāyassa bhedā param  
maraṇā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyā ti.  
no h' etam bhante.
6. seyyathā pi gāmaṇi puriso mahatim<sup>r</sup> puthusilam<sup>12s</sup>  
gambhīre udakarahade pakkhipeyya. tam enam mahājanakāyo<sup>d</sup>  
saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko  
anuparisakkeyya<sup>13</sup>. ummuja bho puthusile. [<sup>14-</sup>]uplava bho

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -baddhaka- always    <sup>2</sup>Missing in B<sup>1</sup>.    <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ussavyāpenti    <sup>4</sup>So B<sup>1-2</sup>; C<sup>1</sup>.  
sakāpentī; missing in C<sup>3</sup>.    <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. B<sup>1</sup>. -kka-    <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pari-    <sup>7</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. idh' assa, B<sup>1</sup>. idha;  
both here and further on    <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit mahā-    <sup>9</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. -kā; B<sup>1</sup>. pañcali- always    <sup>10</sup>B<sup>2</sup>.  
-vatteyya always    <sup>11</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -parivattanahetu here and further on    <sup>12</sup>So C<sup>1</sup>; all the  
mss have -sīlam/-sīle, always    <sup>13</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. have ... pe ... after thomeyya [<sup>14-</sup>See n.  
I. on next page]

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> treats as part of the proper name    <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī    <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 2. words    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
-akā; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ñk-    <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> okkāmentī; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>cy</sup> okkāpentī; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as n. 5.  
<sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ī ti    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> idh' assa    <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word    <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pisuṇavāco pharusavāco; C<sup>e</sup>  
pisuṇavāco [sic] pharusavāco; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. pisuṇavācopharusavāco [sic]    <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū    <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> by-    <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tth-    <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū    <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni    <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word    <sup>r</sup>S<sup>e</sup> mahantam<sup>l</sup>    <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as  
E<sup>e</sup>, with no notes

- puthusile<sup>-1</sup> thalam uplava bho puthusile ti. tam kim  
 maññasi gāmani. <sup>a</sup> api nu sā puthusilā mahato janakāyassa  
 āyācanahetu vā<sup>b</sup> pañjalikā <sup>c</sup>anuparisakkanahetu vā ummujjeyya  
 vā uplaveyya vā thalam vā uplaveyyā<sup>d</sup> ti.
- 5 no h' etam bhante.  
 evam eva kho gāmani yo so puriso pāṇātipāti<sup>d</sup> adinnādāyī<sup>e</sup>  
 kāmesu <sup>e</sup>micchācārī musāvādī pisuṇavāco<sup>f</sup> pharusāvāco<sup>g</sup>  
 samphappalāpī abhijjhālū<sup>h</sup> vyāpannacitto micchādiṭṭhiko  
 kiñcāpi tam<sup>i</sup> mahājanakāyo<sup>j</sup> saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya  
 10 thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ayam puriso  
 kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjatū  
 ti atha kho so puriso kāyassa bhedā param marañā  
 apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyya.
- 15 7. tam kim maññasi gāmani. idhāssa<sup>j</sup> puriso pāṇātipātā  
 paṭivirato adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu <sup>e</sup>micchācārā  
 paṭivirato musāvādā paṭivirato <sup>k</sup>pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato  
 pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato <sup>k</sup> samphappalāpā paṭivirato  
 anabhijjhālū<sup>l</sup> avyāpannacitto sammādiṭṭhiko. tam enam  
 20 mahājanakāyo<sup>j</sup> saṅgamma samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya  
 pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā  
 param marañā apāyam duggatim vinipātam<sup>m</sup> upapajjatū ti.  
 tam kim maññasi gāmani. api nu so puriso mahato janakāyassa  
 āyācanahetu vā<sup>n</sup> thomanahetu vā pañjalikā<sup>o</sup> <sup>c</sup>anuparisakkanahetu<sup>p</sup>  
 vā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim  
 25 vinipātam nirayam upapajjeyyā ti.  
 no h' etam bhante.
8. seyyathā<sup>q</sup> pi gāmani puriso sappikumbham vā telakumbham  
 vā gambhīram<sup>r</sup> udakarahadam ogāhetvā<sup>s</sup> bhindeyya.  
 8t-tatr' assa yā<sup>8t</sup> sakkharā vā kaṭhalā vā sā<sup>9</sup> adhogāmī<sup>u</sup>  
 30 assa yañ ca khvāssa<sup>v</sup> tatra sappi<sup>w</sup> 10vā telam vā tam uddhamgāmi<sup>x</sup>

<sup>-1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. omits uplava ... -sile <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. pañjalikānu- <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. plaveyy-; B<sup>2</sup>. duplaveyy-  
<sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. nam <sup>5-5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pisunā vācā ... pharusā vācā paṭivirato here and further on  
<sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. gambhire -rahade <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1,2</sup> ogāhitvā <sup>8</sup>So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>. tatra y' assa; C<sup>1</sup>. tatra yvāssa;  
 C<sup>3</sup>. tatra svāssa <sup>9</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sappim

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add thomanahetu vā <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pa- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 -nā- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -sa- <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> abhijjhālū; E<sup>e</sup> abhijjhālū <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> idh'  
 assa; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. idha; B<sup>e</sup> suggests idha c' assa <sup>k-k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 add nirayam <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> vo <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pañc- <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -pariss-; E<sup>e</sup> -kkanhetu <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> seyyath' api  
<sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>s</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>t-t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> tatra yā' ssa; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>cy</sup> tatra y' assa; C<sup>e</sup> c tatra  
 yvāssa <sup>u</sup>C<sup>e</sup> cy 'dhogāmī; B<sup>e</sup> suggests adhogāminī; the wording given for the  
 siglum is "siyā nu kho porāṇapāṭho" ti takkitapāṭho; C<sup>e</sup> likewise notes  
 adhogāminī ti bhavitabban ti maññe <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> khv assa <sup>w</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. sappim <sup>x</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 uddhagāmi; B<sup>e</sup> uddham gāmi; C<sup>e</sup> B as E<sup>e</sup>

- assa. tam enam mahājanakāyo saṅgamma samāgamma<sup>a</sup>  
āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya<sup>b</sup> osīda  
bho sappi<sup>c</sup>tela saṃsīda bho sappi<sup>d</sup>tela adhogaccha<sup>e,f</sup> bho  
sappi<sup>d</sup>telā ti. tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi. api nu tam  
5 sappi<sup>d</sup>telam mahato<sup>g</sup> janakāyassa āyācanahetu vā thomanahetu  
vā pañjalikā<sup>h</sup>anuparisakkahetu vā osīdeyya vā  
saṃsīdeyya vā adhogaccheyyā<sup>h</sup> ti.  
no h' etam bhante.
- evam eva kho gāmaṇi yo so puriso pāṇātipātā paṭivirato  
10 adinnādānā paṭivirato kāmesu<sup>i</sup>micchācārā paṭivirato musāvādā  
paṭivirato pisuṇāya<sup>j</sup>vācāya paṭivirato pharusāya<sup>j</sup>vacāya  
paṭivirato sampappalāpā paṭivirato anabhijjhālu<sup>k</sup> avyāpānnacitto  
sammādiṭṭhiko kiñcāpi tam mahājanakāyo<sup>e</sup> saṅgamma  
samāgamma āyāceyya thomeyya pañjaliko anuparisakkeyya  
15 ayam puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam  
duggatim vinipātam nirayam upapajjatū ti atha kho so  
puriso kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam  
lokam upapajjeyyā ti.
9. evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi<sup>l,m</sup> Bhagavantam  
20 etad avoca. abhikkantam<sup>b</sup> bhante ... pe ... ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam  
saraṇam gatan ti.

7. Desanā<sup>o</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam<sup>p</sup> viharati Pāvā-  
rikambavane.
- 25 2. atha kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi<sup>q,l,m</sup> yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi.
3. ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi<sup>l,m</sup>  
Bhagavantam etad avoca. na nu bhante Bhagavā sabba-  
30 pāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>r</sup> viharatī ti.
- evam gāmaṇi. <sup>l</sup>Tathāgato sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī<sup>s</sup>  
viharatī ti.
4. atha kiñ carahi bhante Bhagavā ekaccānaṃ sakkaccaṃ  
dhammaṃ deseti ekaccānaṃ no tathā sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ  
desetī ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pañjalikāparisakkana- <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -bhūte-

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -gāmma <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -kkh- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 2. words  
<sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> mahā (separate word) <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> adho vā gaccheyyā; C<sup>e</sup> adho vā gaccheyya  
<sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pisuṇāya vacāya; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pisuṇāya vācāya; C<sup>e</sup> pisunāvācā (1. word); C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>s</sup>  
pisuṇāya vācāya <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> parusāya vacāya [sic]; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>s</sup> pharusāya vācāya; C<sup>e</sup>  
pharusā vācā (2. words) <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> repeats <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
Khettūpama- <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -l- <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> treats as part of the proper name <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> omits -  
pāṇa-

tena hi gāmaṇī<sup>a</sup> tam yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. <sup>b</sup> yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi.

5. tam kim maññasi gāmaṇī. idha<sup>c</sup> kassakassa gahapatino tīṇī<sup>d</sup> khettāni. ekaṁ khettam aggam ekaṁ khettam

majjhimam<sup>1</sup> ekaṁ khettam hīnañ jaṅgalam ūsaram<sup>e</sup> pāpabhūmikam.<sup>2f</sup> tam kim maññasi gāmaṇī. asu kassako gahapati bijāni<sup>g</sup> patiṭṭhāpetukāmo<sup>3h</sup> kattha pathamam patiṭṭhāpeyya

yam vā adum khettam aggam yam vā adum khettam hīnañ jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmin<sup>i</sup> ti.

10. asu bhante kassako gahapati bijāni patiṭṭhāpetukāmo yam adum khettam aggam tattha patiṭṭhāpeyya. tattha<sup>4</sup>

patiṭṭhāpetvā yam adum khettam majjhimam tattha patiṭṭhāpeyya. tattha patiṭṭhāpetvā yam adum khettam hīnañ

jaṅgalam ūsaram pāpabhūmi<sup>5</sup> tattha patiṭṭhāpeyya pi no pi patiṭṭhāpeyya. tam kissa hetu. antamaso gobhattam pi bhavissaṭī ti.

6. seyyathā pi gāmaṇī yam adum khettam aggam evam eva mayham<sup>6</sup>. bhikkhubhikkhuniyo. <sup>j</sup> tesāham dhammam

20. desemi ādikalyāṇam majjhe <sup>7k</sup>kalyāṇam pariyośānakyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmačariyam pakāsemi. tam kissa hetu. ete hi

gāmaṇī<sup>m</sup> maṇḍipā maṇlenā maṇtāṇā maṇsaraṇā viharanti.

25. 7. seyyathā pi gāmaṇī yam adum khettam majjhimam evam eva mayham upāsakā <sup>n</sup>upāsikāyo. tesam <sup>o</sup>pāham<sup>8</sup> dhammam desemi ādikalyāṇam majjhe <sup>klp</sup>kalyāṇam pariyo-

sānakyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmačariyam pakāsemi. tam kissa

30. hetu. ete hi gāmaṇī maṇḍipā maṇlenā maṇtāṇā maṇsaraṇā viharanti. <sup>a</sup>

8. seyyathā pi gāmaṇī yam adum khettam hīnam jaṅgalam<sup>q</sup>

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> majjhām always <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>-bhūmi <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> patiṭṭhap- ... always; B<sup>1</sup> sometimes  
<sup>4</sup>Missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>-bhūmam <sup>6</sup>Missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7</sup>majjhe ka- is missing in B<sup>1</sup>.

<sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> p' aham; C<sup>1</sup> aham  
<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup>-ī <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> idh' assu; C<sup>e</sup> omits; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>S</sup> K as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tīṇī <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> ey S o-  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> v- here <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup>-mī <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 2. words (sic) <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I.  
<sup>l</sup>word <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ga- <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>-kaup- <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tesam p' aham; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S tesāham;  
C<sup>e</sup> B tesam yāham <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -gāl-

- ūsaram pāpabhumi<sup>1</sup> evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā  
 samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakā. <sup>a</sup> tesam <sup>b</sup>pāham dhammañ desemi  
 ādikalyāñam<sup>c</sup> majjhe kalyāñam pariyoṣānakalyāñam<sup>c</sup>  
 sāttham̄ savyañjanam̄ kevalaparipuñnam̄ parisuddham  
 5 brahmačariyam pakāsemi. tam̄ kissa hetu. app eva  
 nāma ekapadam<sup>2d</sup> pi ājāneyyum. tam<sup>3</sup> nesam assa dīgharattam<sup>4</sup>.  
 hitāya sukhāyā <sup>e</sup>ti.  
 9. seyyathā pi gāmaṇi purisassa tayo udakamaṇikā. eko  
 udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri<sup>f</sup> <sup>g</sup>aparihāri eko udakamaṇiko  
 10 acchiddo hāri <sup>g</sup>parihāri eko udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri.  
 tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi. asu puriso udakam̄  
 nikhipitukāmo kattha<sup>h</sup> pathamañ nikkihipeyya yo vā so  
 udakamaṇiko acchiddo ahāri<sup>i</sup> aparihāri<sup>5</sup>-yo vā so<sup>5</sup>. udakamaṇiko  
 acchiddo hāri parihāri yo vā so udakamaṇiko chiddo  
 15 hāri parihāri ti.  
 asu bhante puriso udakam̄ nikkipitukāmo yo so udakamaṇiko  
 acchiddo ahāri aparihāri tattha nikkihipeyya.  
 tattha nikkipitvā<sup>j</sup> <sup>6</sup>-yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo hāri  
 parihāri tattha nikkihipeyya. tattha nikkipitvā<sup>k</sup> <sup>6</sup>-yo so  
 20 udakamaṇiko chiddo hāri parihāri tattha <sup>7</sup>-nikkihipeyyā<sup>k</sup> pi  
 no pi nikkihipeyya<sup>7</sup>. tam̄ kissa hetu. antamaso bhaṇḍadhoveranam<sup>1</sup>  
 pi bhavissat̄ ti.  
 10. seyyathā pi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko acchiddo  
 ahāri<sup>i</sup> aparihāri<sup>i</sup> evam evam<sup>m</sup> mayham <sup>8</sup>bhikkhubhikkhuniyo. <sup>n</sup>  
 25 tesāham̄ dhammañ desemi ādikalyāñam<sup>o</sup> majjhe  
 kalyāñam pariyoṣānakalyāñam<sup>p</sup> sāttham̄<sup>q</sup> savyañjanam̄ keva-  
 laparipuñnam̄ parisuddham brahmačariyam pakāsemi.  
 tam̄ kissa hetu. ete hi gāmaṇi maṇḍipā maṇleñā maṇṭāñā  
 maṇṣarañā viharanti.  
 30 11. seyyathā pi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko<sup>r</sup> acchiddo  
 hāri parihāri evam eva mayham upāsakaupāsikāyo. <sup>s</sup> <sup>9t</sup>-tesam

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> -bhumañ <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup> ekañ padam <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> yañ <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>5-5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> eko instead of yo vā so <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> have ... pe ... instead of yo so ... nikkipitvā <sup>7-7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> nikkihipeyyā ti no nikkihipeyya <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> omit mayham and C<sup>3</sup> omits bhikkhu <sup>9-9</sup>B<sup>1</sup> tesāham̄ instead of tesam p' aham

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇa paribbājakā [sic] <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tesam p' aham; S<sup>e</sup> nesam cāham̄ <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ya <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> āhāri: sabbattha <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> (a)hāri<sup>i</sup> (a)parihāri; S<sup>e</sup> (a)hāri(a)parihāri: all throughout, except as noted <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> tattha <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ahāri parihāri here <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -etvā <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> bhaṇḍadhoveranamattam <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> eva <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -kalyāñanam <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -sāña- <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> sāttha <sup>r</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -maṇḍiko <sup>s</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -kā up- <sup>t-t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> tesāham; S<sup>e</sup> tesam aham̄

- 5 p' aham<sup>[−9t]</sup> dhammad desemi ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam  
pariyosānakalyāṇam<sup>a</sup> sāttham savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam  
parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāsemi. tam  
kissa hetu. ete hi gāmaṇi mamdīpā maṃleñā maṃtāñā<sup>b</sup>  
mamsarañā viharanti.<sup>c</sup>
- 10 12. seyyathā pi gāmaṇi yo so udakamaṇiko chiddo hārī  
parihārī evam eva mayham aññatitthiyā samaṇabrahmaṇā  
<sup>d</sup>paribbājakā. <sup>1e</sup>tesam p' aham<sup>−1e</sup> dhammad desemi ādikalyāṇam  
majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam sāttham savyañjanam  
kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam  
pakāsemi. tam kissa hetu. app eva nāma ekapadam<sup>f</sup>  
ājāneyyum. tam<sup>2</sup> nesam assa<sup>3</sup> dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā  
ti.
- 15 13. evam vutte Asibandhakutto gāmaṇi<sup>g</sup> Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam<sup>h</sup>bhante.  
... pe ... <sup>i</sup>upasakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu<sup>−1</sup> ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam<sup>j</sup>  
saraṇam gatan ti.

8. Saṅkha<sup>k</sup>

- 20 1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālandāyam<sup>l</sup> viharati  
Pāvārikambavane.
- 25 2. atha kho Asibandhakutto gāmaṇi<sup>eg</sup> Nigaṇṭhasāvako  
yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. ...<sup>m</sup> pe<sup>n</sup> ...
- 30 3. ekam antam nisinnam kho Asibandhakuputtaṁ gāmaṇim  
Bhagavā etad avoca. katham nu kho gāmaṇi  
Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto<sup>o</sup> sāvakānam dhammad deseti ti.
- 35 4. evam kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto sāvakānam  
dhammad deseti. yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti<sup>p</sup> sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko. yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko. yo koci kāmesu micchācarati<sup>q</sup> sabbo so  
āpāyiko nerayiko. yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko  
nerayiko. yam 'bahulam yam 'bahulam viharati tena tena  
niyyatī<sup>48</sup>ti. evam kho bhante Nigaṇṭho Nātaputto  
sāvakānam dhammad deseti ti.
- 35 yam 'bahulam yam 'bahulañ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena

[<sup>−9</sup>See n. 9. on previous page] <sup>1−1</sup>B<sup>1−2</sup> tesāham as before <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. yam<sup>3</sup> Missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. niyyatī ti

[<sup>t</sup>See n. t on previous page] <sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup>-sana- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup>-nā <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup>-ī <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>-ṇapa- <sup>e-e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
as n. 1; S<sup>e</sup> tesam aham<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pi <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup>-ī <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>i-i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pān-  
<sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>-dhama- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>-l- <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> upasaṅkamitvā ekam antam  
nisidi <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Nāta- <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atipāteti, and below; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> 2. words  
<sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 1. word, and below <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> niyyatī ti; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. as n. 4. [in fact the note reads  
sīyyatīti -ni 1, which I assume is metathesis of niyyatīti -sī 1]

tena niyyatī<sup>a</sup>ti. evam̄ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko  
bhavissati yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam.

5      5. tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi. yo so puriso pāṇātipātī  
rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā<sup>b</sup> samayam upādāya katamo  
bahutaro samayo yam̄ vā<sup>c</sup> so pāṇam atimāpeti yam̄ vā so  
pāṇam nātimāpetī ti.

10     yo so bhante puriso pāṇātipātī rattiyā vā divasassa vā  
samayā<sup>d</sup><sup>e</sup> samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yam̄ so  
pāṇam atimāpeti. atha kho so<sup>f</sup> va bahutaro samayo yam̄  
so pāṇam nātimāpetī ti.

yam bahulaṇ yam bahulañ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena  
tena niyyatī<sup>g</sup>ti. evam̄ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko  
bhavissati yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam.

15     6. tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi. yo so puriso adinnādāyī  
rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā<sup>b</sup> samayam upādāya katamo  
bahutaro samayo yam̄ vā<sup>c</sup> so adinnam ādiyati yam̄ vā so  
adinnam n' ādiyatī ti.

20     yo so bhante<sup>f</sup> puriso adinnādāyī rattiyā vā divasassa  
vā samayā<sup>b</sup> samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo yam̄ so  
adinnam ādiyati. atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam̄  
so adinnaṇ n' ādiyatī ti.

yam bahulaṇ yam bahulañ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena  
tena niyyatī<sup>g</sup>ti. evam̄ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko  
bhavissati yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam.

25     7. tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi.<sup>g</sup> yo so puriso kāmesu  
<sup>h</sup>micchācārī rattiyā vā divasassa vā samayā<sup>b</sup> samayam upādāya  
katamo bahutaro samayo yam̄ vā<sup>c</sup> so kāmesu micchā  
<sup>i</sup>carati yam̄ vā so kāmesu micchā na caratī ti.

30     yo so bhante puriso kāmesu<sup>h</sup>micchācārī<sup>j</sup> rattiyā vā divasassa  
vā samayā<sup>b</sup> samayam upādāya appatāro so samayo  
yam̄ so kāmesu micchā<sup>i</sup>carati. atha kho so va bahutaro  
samayo yam̄ so kāmesu micchā na caratī<sup>k</sup>ti.

yam bahulaṇ yam bahulañ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1</sup>.   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup> sv eva here and further on   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> nīyatī ti  
<sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> nīyatī ti

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> nīyati; C<sup>e</sup> nīyyatī ti   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word, and below   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. I.   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n.  
3.   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as nn. 4, 5; C<sup>e</sup> nīyyatī ti   <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> adds pa, punctuated not as an abridgment  
but just as a separate word   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word   <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word   <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -carī   <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ti

niyyatī<sup>ab</sup> ti. evam̄ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa<sup>c</sup> vacanam̄.

8. tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi. yo so puriso musāvādī rattiya vā<sup>d</sup> divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya katamo bahutaro samayo yam̄ vā<sup>e</sup> so musā bhaṇati yam̄ vā so musā na bhaṇatī ti.

yo so bhante puriso musāvādī<sup>f</sup> rattiya vā divasassa vā samayā samayam upādāya appataro so samayo yam̄ so musā bhaṇati. atha kho so va bahutaro samayo yam̄ so musā na bhaṇatī<sup>g</sup> ti.

yam bahulaṁ yam bahulañ ca gāmaṇi viharati tena tena niyyatī<sup>ab</sup> ti. evam̄ sante na koci āpāyiko nerayiko bhavissati yathā Nigaṇṭhassa Nāṭaputtassa vacanam̄.

9. idha gāmaṇi ekacco satthā evam̄vādī hoti evam̄diṭṭhi.<sup>h</sup>

yo<sup>1</sup> koci pāṇam atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko. yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko. yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko. yo koci musā bhaṇati<sup>i</sup> sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti. tasmiṁ kho pana gāmaṇi satthari sāvakō abhippasanno hoti.

10. tassa evam̄ hoti. mayham̄ kho satthā evam̄vādī evam̄diṭṭhi. yo koci pāṇam<sup>j</sup> atimāpeti sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti. atthi kho pana mayā<sup>2</sup> pāṇo atimāpito.<sup>k</sup> aham p'<sup>l</sup> amhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhim paṭilabhati. tam̄ gāmaṇi<sup>4</sup> vācam<sup>m</sup> appahāya tañ cittam appahāya tam̄

25 diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivā<sup>n</sup> yathā °hataṁ<sup>5</sup> nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. mayham̄ kho satthā evam̄vādī evam̄diṭṭhi. yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti. atthi kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnaṁ.<sup>6</sup> aham p'<sup>l</sup> amhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati. tam̄ gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tañ cittam appahāya tam̄ diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivā yathā hataṁ nikkhitto evam̄ niraye. mayham̄ kho satthā evam̄vādī evam̄diṭṭhi. yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. yo yo <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. omits ti; C<sup>1</sup>. has nerayito nerayito ti <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. bhatam always; C<sup>1</sup>. once; C<sup>3</sup> thrice <sup>6</sup>Missing in B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>. ādiyi

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> nīyatī <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nīyyatī <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Nāṭā-; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Nāṭa- <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> va <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> bhan- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v. I. and maybe C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> bhā- <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pa- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atipātito; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pi here <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> va- <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -j- <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yathābhataṁ, which might be analysed as yath' ābhataṁ; and so below

- so āpāyiko nerayiko ti. atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu  
 micchā<sup>1</sup> ciṇṇam. aham p' amhi āpāyiko nerayiko ti diṭṭhim  
 paṭilabhati. <sup>b</sup> tam gāmaṇī vācam appahāya tañ cittam appahāya  
 tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivā yathā hatañ nikkhitto  
 5 evam niraye. mayhañ kho satthā evamvādī evamditthi.  
 yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so āpāyiko nerayiko ti. atthi  
 kho pana mayā musā bhaṇitam. aham p' amhi āpāyiko nerayiko  
 ti diṭṭhim paṭilabhati. tam gāmaṇī vācam appahāya  
 10 tañ cittam appahāya tam diṭṭhim appaṭinissajjivā yathā  
 hatañ nikkhitto evam niraye.
11. idha pana gāmaṇī Tathāgato loke uppajjati araham  
 sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasaṃpanno sugato lokavidū  
 anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam  
 buddho bhagavā. so anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātā garahati  
 15 vigarahati pāṇātipātā viramathā ti<sup>c</sup> āha. adinnādānam  
 garahati vigarahati adinnādānā<sup>d</sup> viramathā ti c' āha. kāmesu  
 micchācāraṇ garahati vigarahati kāmesu<sup>e</sup> micchācārā viramathā  
 ti c' āha. musāvādām garahati vigarahati musāvādā  
 viramathā ti c' āha. tasmiñ kho pana gāmaṇī satthari  
 20 sāvako abhippasanno hoti. so iti paṭisañcikkhati.
12. Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena pāṇātipātā garahati  
 vigarahati pāṇātipātā viramathā ti c' āha. atthi kho pana  
 mayā pāṇo atimāpito<sup>f</sup> yāvatako vā tāvatako vā. <sup>g</sup> tam na  
 25 sutṭhu tam na sādhu. ahañ ce va<sup>h</sup> kho pana tappaccayā  
 vippaṭisārī assaṇ na me<sup>i</sup> tam pāpakammam<sup>j</sup> akatam  
 bhavissaṭi ti. so iti paṭisañkhāya tañ c' eva pāṇātipātām<sup>k</sup>  
 pajahati āyatiñ ca pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. <sup>l</sup> evam  
 etassa pāpassa kammaṭṭa samatikkamo hoti.
13. Bhagavā kho anekapariyāyena adinnādānam garahati  
 30 vigarahati adinnādānā viramathā ti c' āha. atthi kho  
 pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakoṇ vā tāvatakoṇ vā.  
 yañ kho pana mayā adinnam ādinnam yāvatakoṇ vā  
 tāvatakoṇ vā tam na sutṭhu tam na sādhu. ahañ ce va kho  
 35 pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṇ na me<sup>i</sup> tam pāpakammam<sup>m</sup>  
 akatam bhavissaṭi ti. so iti paṭisañkhāya tañ c' eva

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. micchācārā ciṇṇā <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pāpam ... <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. pāpakaṇ kammam

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> I. word; S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; C<sup>e</sup> S micchācārāciṇṇam <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add c' <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 ā- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word; E<sup>e</sup> ... -carā <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atipātito <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert yo kho pana  
 mayā pāṇo {B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atipātito; S<sup>e</sup> atimāpito} yāvatako vā tāvatako vā <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 suggests omitting <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> m' etam, and below <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2; C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; B<sup>e</sup> SKB v.  
<sup>l</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ām <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert evam etassa pāpassa kammaṭṭa pahānam hoti  
<sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 2; C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3.

adinnādānam pajahati āyatiñ ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti. evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti.

14. Bhagavā kho pana<sup>1a</sup> anekapariyāyena kāmesu  
 5 micchācāram garahati vigarahati kāmesu micchācārā viramathā ti c' āha. atthi kho pana mayā kāmesu micchāciṇṇam<sup>2b</sup> yāvatakaṁ vā tāvatakaṁ vā. yam kho pana mayā kāmesu micchā ciṇṇam yāvatakaṁ vā tāvatakaṁ vā tam na sutṭhu tam na sādhу. <sup>3-</sup>ahañ ce va<sup>-3</sup> kho  
 10 pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī assaṁ na me tam pāpakkammam<sup>4c</sup> akatam bhavissatī ti. so iti paṭisaṅkhāya<sup>d</sup> tañ c' eva kāmesu micchācāram pajahati āyatiñ ca kāmesu<sup>e</sup> micchācārā paṭivirato<sup>f</sup> hoti. evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti. evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti.<sup>g</sup>
15. Bhagavā kho pana<sup>5h</sup> anekapariyāyena musāvādam garahati vigarahati musāvādā viramathā ti c' āha. atthi kho pana mayā musābhāṇitam<sup>bi</sup> yāvatakaṁ vā tāvatakaṁ vā. yam kho pana mayā musā bhāṇitam yāvatakaṁ vā tāvatakaṁ vā tam na sutṭhu tam na sādhу. ahañ ce va kho pana tappaccayā vippaṭisārī<sup>k</sup> assaṁ na me tam pāpakkammam<sup>c</sup> akatam bhavissatī ti. so iti paṭisaṅkhāya tañ c' eva musāvādam pajahati āyatiñ ca musāvādā paṭivirato hoti.<sup>1</sup> evam etassa pāpassa kammassa samatikkamo hoti.
16. so pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti. adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti. kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. musāvādām pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti. <sup>6m-</sup>pisuṇam vācam pahāya pisuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti.
- 20 pharusam vācam pahāya pharusāya vācāya<sup>-6m</sup> paṭivirato hoti. samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. abhijjhām pahāya anabhijjhālu<sup>n</sup> hoti. vyāpadapadosam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. micchācārā ciṇṇā as before <sup>3-3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. aham eva <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. pāpakaṁ kammam as before <sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>6-6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. have as before pisuṇā-/pharusā-vācam ... pisuṇā-/pharusā-vācā

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pāpam kammam; C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -kāya <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ka- <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pāti- [sic] <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -i ti <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -t- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add evam etassa pāpassa kammassa pahānam hoti <sup>m-m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pisuṇāvācam ... pisuṇāyavācāya [sic] ... pharusamvācam [sic] ... pharusāya vācāya <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -jjhālū; E<sup>e</sup> -jjālu <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> byāpadappadosam; S<sup>e</sup> byāpādapadosam

- 5            pahāya avyāpannacitto<sup>a</sup> hoti. micchādiṭṭhim<sup>1</sup> pahāya  
 sammādiṭṭhiko hoti. sa<sup>2</sup> kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako  
 evam vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho<sup>b</sup> sampajāno  
 patissato<sup>c</sup> mettāsahagatena<sup>3</sup>. cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā  
 viharati. tathā dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham.<sup>d</sup>  
 iti <sup>e</sup>uddham adho tiriyaṃ<sup>e</sup> sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam  
 lokam mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena  
 appamāṇena<sup>f</sup> averena avyāpajjhena<sup>4g</sup> pharitvā viharati.
- 10          17. seyyathā pi gāmaṇi balavā saṅkhadhamo appakasireñ<sup>h</sup>  
 eva catuddisā viññāpeyya. evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam  
 bhāvitāya mettāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikatāya yam  
 pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ na tam tatrāvasissati na tam  
 tatrāvatiṭṭhati. sa kho so<sup>5</sup> gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam  
 vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato  
 karunāsahagatena cetasā<sup>6i</sup> ... muditā-<sup>7j</sup> ... upekkhāsahagatena  
 cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati. tathā  
 dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā<sup>k</sup> catuttham.<sup>d</sup> iti uddham adho  
 tiriyaṃ sabbadhi<sup>l</sup> sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsahagatena  
 20          cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena<sup>m</sup>  
 avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.
18. seyyathā pi gāmaṇi balavā<sup>n</sup> saṅkhadhamo appakasireñ<sup>o</sup>  
<sup>8</sup>eva catuddisā viññāpeyya. evam eva kho gāmaṇi evam  
 bhāvitāya<sup>o</sup> upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā evam bahulikatāya<sup>p</sup>  
 25          yam pamāṇakataṃ kammaṃ na tam tatrāvasissati na tam  
 tatrāvatiṭṭhatī ti.
19. evam vutte Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇi<sup>q</sup> Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca. abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante.  
 ... pe ...<sup>r</sup> ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.
- 30          9. Kulam<sup>s</sup>
1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikañ caramāno  
 mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Nālandā<sup>t</sup> tad<sup>u</sup>

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> -diṭṭhī   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2.</sup> inserts ce   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> mettāyā   <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> avyāpajjhena always   <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1.</sup>  
 seems to have bho   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> insert ... pe ... ; B<sup>2.</sup> vipulena mahaggatena ... pa ...  
<sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> insert sahagatena cetasā   <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> -sireṇa

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> aby-   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -u-   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> paṭi-   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -im̄   <sup>e-e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> I. word   <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -man-   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 abyāpajjhena; C<sup>e</sup> avyāpajjhō here; S<sup>e</sup> abyāpajjhena   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -n'   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> add pe  
<sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7; E<sup>e</sup> -a-   <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a   <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sabbādhi   <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -l-   <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> bha-   <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i-   <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -nī; S<sup>e</sup> adds Nigaṇṭhasāvako   <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> upāsakam mam  
 Bhagavā dhāretu   <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -a-   <sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -l-   <sup>u</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tād

avasari.<sup>a</sup> tatra sudam Bhagavā Nālandāyam viharati  
Pāvārikambavane.<sup>b</sup>

2. tena kho pana samayena Nālandā dubbhikkhā hoti  
dvīhitikā<sup>c</sup> setaṭṭhikā<sup>d</sup> salākāvuttā.

5      3. tena kho pana samayena Niganṭho Nāṭaputto<sup>e</sup> Nālandāyam  
paṭivasati mahatiyā Niganṭhaparisāya saddhim.

4. atha kho Asibandhakaputto<sup>f</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>fg</sup> Niganṭhasāvako  
yena Niganṭho Nāṭaputto<sup>h</sup> ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā  
Niganṭham Nāṭaputtam abhvādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.

10     5. ekam antam nisinnam kho Asibandhakaputtam  
gāmaṇim<sup>i</sup> Niganṭho Nāṭaputto etad avoca. ehi tvam  
gāmaṇi<sup>j</sup> samanassa Gotamassa vādam āropehi. evam te  
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchissati<sup>j</sup> Asibandhakaputtena<sup>k</sup>  
gāmaṇinā samanassa Gotamassa evam <sup>l</sup>mahiddhikassa  
evam <sup>l</sup>mahānubhāvassa vādo āropito ti.

15     katham panāham bhante samanassa Gotamassa evam  
mahiddhikassa evam mahānubhāvassa vādam āropessāmī<sup>3m</sup>ti.

6. ehi tvam gāmaṇi yena samāṇo<sup>i</sup> Gotamo ten' upasaṅkami.<sup>4n</sup>

20     upasaṅkamitvā samanam Gotamam evam vadehi.  
na nu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena kulānam anudayam<sup>o</sup>  
vanṇeti anurakkham<sup>r</sup> vanṇeti anukampam vanṇetī  
ti. sace kho<sup>p</sup> gāmaṇi samāṇo Gotamo evam puṭṭho<sup>q</sup> evam  
vyākaroti evam gāmaṇi Tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam  
25     anudayam vanṇeti anurakkham<sup>r</sup> vanṇeti anukampam  
vanṇetī ti tam enam<sup>s</sup> vadeyyāsi atha kiñ carahi bhante  
Bhagavā <sup>t</sup>dubbhikkhe dvīhitike setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā<sup>5</sup>.  
bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiñ cārikañ carati. ucchedāya  
Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā kulānam

30     paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno  
ti. imam kho te gāmaṇi samāṇo Gotamo ubhatokoṭikam<sup>6</sup>.  
pañham puṭṭho<sup>q</sup> n' eva sakhati<sup>u</sup> <sup>7</sup>uggilitum n' eva  
sakhati<sup>u</sup> ogilitum<sup>7</sup>. ti.

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. dūhi-; C<sup>3</sup>. dūhī-; *further on dūhi* <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Asibaddha- *as before, always* <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
āropemī ti <sup>4</sup>So all the mss <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. mahā; C<sup>3</sup>. mahātā <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. koṭiyam <sup>7-7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
intervert uggi-/ogilitum

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> avasāri <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Pāva- <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> v. l. duhitikā <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> notes setaṭṭikā Aṅguttara <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
Nāta- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Nāṭa- *here, elsewhere Nāṭa- or Nāta-*; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> *regularly*  
Nāṭa-; C<sup>e</sup> *regularly* Nāta- <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -gacchatī <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> *as n. 2. here* <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> *I.*  
*word* <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> *as n. 3.* <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ma <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -dd-; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> K B v.l. C<sup>e</sup> C<sub>1,2</sub>. S<sup>e</sup> *as E<sup>e</sup>* <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
te <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ph- <sup>r</sup>E<sup>e</sup> anurakkham<sup>r</sup> <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *add tvam evam* <sup>t</sup>S<sup>e</sup> *inserts Nālände*  
<sup>u</sup>C<sup>e</sup> *seems to read sakhatī in the first case and sakhatī in the second;* B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> *sakhatī, with note continuing Ma-2. 55-[=PTS i 393]-piṭṭhe pi; the pdf of a Latin-script printing of B<sup>e</sup> published in Burma in 2008. does have sakhatī there*

7. evam bhante ti kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇī<sup>ab</sup> Nigaṇṭhassa  
 Nāṭaputtassa paṭisutvā<sup>c</sup> uṭṭhāy’ āsanā Nigaṇṭham  
 Nāṭaputtam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā yena Bhagavā  
 ten’ upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
 ekam antam niśidi.<sup>a</sup>
8. ekam antam nisinno kho Asibandhakaputto gāmaṇī<sup>ab</sup>  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca. na nu bhante Bhagavā anekapariyāyena  
 kulānam anudayam vanṇeti anurakkham vanṇeti  
 anukampaṁ vanṇetī ti.
- 10 evam gāmaṇī Tathāgato anekapariyāyena kulānam  
 anudayam vanṇeti anurakkham vanṇeti anukampaṁ vanṇetī  
 ti.
- 15       atha kiñ carahi bhante Bhagavā<sup>d</sup> dubbhikkhe dvīhitike<sup>1</sup>  
 setaṭṭhike salākāvutte mahatā<sup>2</sup>. bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim  
 cārikañ carati. ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno  
 anayāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā  
 kulānam paṭipanno ti.
9. ito so gāmaṇī ekanavutikappo<sup>3e</sup> yam aham anussarāmi  
 nābhijānāmi kiñci kulam pakkabhikkhānuppadānamattena<sup>4f</sup>
- 20 upahatapubbam. atha kho yāni tāni kulāni aḍḍhāni<sup>g</sup>  
 mahaddhanāni mahābhogāni pahūtajātarūparajatāni pahū-  
 tavittupakaraṇāni<sup>h</sup> pahūtadhanadhaññāni sabbāni tāni  
 dānasambhūtāni<sup>i</sup> c’ eva saccasambhūtāni ca saññamasambhūtāni<sup>j</sup>  
 ca.
- 25 10. <sup>7</sup>atṭha kho<sup>6k</sup> gāmaṇī<sup>a</sup> hetu<sup>l</sup> atṭha paccayā<sup>7</sup> kulānam  
 upaghātāya. rājato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti. corato  
 vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti. aggitō vā kulāni upaghātam  
 gacchanti. udakato vā kulāni upaghātam gacchanti.  
<sup>8m-</sup>nihitam vā nādhigacchanti<sup>-8m</sup> duppayuttā vā kammantaṁ  
 30 <sup>9n</sup>jahanti. kule<sup>100</sup> vā<sup>p</sup> kulaṅgāro ti<sup>11q</sup> uppajjati. <sup>12r</sup> yo te bhoge

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. dūhi-; C<sup>3</sup>. dūhi- <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. mahā- <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. -kappe <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -bhikkhā anuppa- <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. sāmaññā- (B<sup>2</sup>. -ññam) <sup>6</sup>Missing in B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>7-7</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. atha kho gāmaṇī atṭha hetu atṭha paccayā <sup>8-8</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. nihitam vā ṭhānā vi- (B<sup>1</sup>. 'dhi-) -gacchati <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kammantā vipajjanti <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. kulānam <sup>11</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. omit ti <sup>12</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. upapajjati

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ss- <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts Nālānde <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as n. 3; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K<sup>k</sup> ekanavuto kappo <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4, but 1. word; S<sup>e</sup> pakkabhikkhādānena; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pakkhabhikkhādānena; S<sup>e</sup> c b as E<sup>e</sup> gS<sup>e</sup> addhāni <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū- <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -a, corrected at front to -i <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> b sāmaññāsambhūtāni <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū- <sup>m-m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nihitam vā ṭhānā vigacchati; B<sup>e</sup> C as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 9; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> kammantā jahanti <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C as n. 10. <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> va <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C as n. 11. <sup>r</sup>S<sup>e</sup> upapajjanti

vikirati<sup>a</sup> vidhamati viddhamseti. aniccatā yeva aṭṭhamī ti.  
ime kho gāmaṇi aṭṭha hetu<sup>b</sup> aṭṭha paccayā kulānam  
upaghātāya.

- 5        11. imesu<sup>1</sup> kho gāmaṇi aṭṭhasu<sup>2</sup>. hetūsu<sup>c</sup> aṭṭhasu<sup>2</sup> paccayesu  
santesu<sup>d</sup> samvijjamānesu yo mam evam vadeyya  
ucchedāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno anayāya Bhagavā  
kulānam paṭipanno upaghātāya Bhagavā kulānam paṭipanno  
ti tam gāmaṇi vācam appahāya tañ cittam appahāya  
tam diṭṭhim apaṭinissajjivā<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>yathāhatam<sup>4g</sup> nikkhitto  
10      evam niraye<sup>f</sup> ti. <sup>h</sup>
12. evam vutte Asibandhakutto gāmaṇī<sup>i</sup> Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. abhikkantam <sup>k</sup>bhante ... pe ... upāsakam mam  
Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam<sup>l</sup> saraṇam gatan ti.

10. Maṇiculam<sup>m</sup>

- 15      1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veļuvane  
Kalandakanivāpe.
- 20      2. tena kho pana samayena rājantepure rājaparisāyam<sup>5n</sup>  
sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā<sup>o</sup> udapādi.  
kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānañ jātarūparajataṁ. <sup>p</sup>
- 25      3. tena kho pana samayena Maṇicūlako<sup>6s</sup> gāmaṇī<sup>i</sup> tassam  
parisāyam nisinno hoti.
- 30      4. atha kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇī<sup>i</sup> tam parisam etad avoca.  
mā ayyā<sup>t</sup> evam avacuttha. na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānañ  
jātarūparajataṁ. na sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā  
jātarūparajataṁ. na patiganhanti<sup>ru</sup> samaṇā<sup>l</sup> Sakyaputtiyā  
jātarūparajataṁ. nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā  
Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā ti. asakkhi kho Maṇicūlako<sup>v</sup>  
gāmaṇī<sup>i</sup> tam parisam saññāpetum. <sup>7w</sup>
5. atha kho Maṇicūlako gāmaṇī<sup>i</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. ime <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. omit -su <sup>3</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>1</sup>. -bhataṁ; B<sup>2</sup>. -ataṁ <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
-parisāya <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. -cūlako always <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. saññāpetum always

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> vikirati, corrected at front to vikirati <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -usu <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3.  
<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> appaṭinissajjivā; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> appaṭinissajjivā <sup>f-f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> punctuates this phrase with a  
comma after nikkhitto <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -bhataṁ <sup>h</sup>Starting here, a signature of 16.  
pages is missing from the printed copy of S<sup>e</sup> available to me; it resumes on p.  
338. of E<sup>e</sup>; I have filled the gap from the BUDSIR electronic text <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī  
<sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> repeat <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -cūlaka- <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
-rūpajātam, here only <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -gg- <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -t- <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. here <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -o; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>u</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pp- <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -l- <sup>w</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 7.

6. ekam antam nisinno kho Maṇicūlako<sup>a</sup> gāmaṇī<sup>bc</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca. idha bhante rājantepure rājaparisāyam<sup>1d</sup> sannisinnānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi. kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānañ jātarūparajataṁ.<sup>e</sup> 5 sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā<sup>f</sup> jātarūparajataṁ. paṭīgaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajatan ti. evam utte<sup>2g</sup> aham bhante tam parisam etad avoca.<sup>h</sup> mā ayyā<sup>3i</sup> evam avacuttha. na kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānañ jātarūparajataṁ. na sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā 10 jātarūparajataṁ. na paṭīgaṇhanti<sup>j</sup> samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ. nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā apetajātarūparajatā ti. asakkhiṁ khvāham<sup>4k</sup> bhante<sup>l</sup> tam parisam saññāpetum.<sup>m</sup>
7. kaccāham bhante evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva 15 Bhagavato homi na ca<sup>5</sup> Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhāmi dhammassa cānudhammadm vyakāromi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>6n</sup> gārayham thānam āgacchatī ti.
- taggha tvam gāmaṇī evam vyākaramāno vuttavādī c' eva 20 me hosi<sup>7p</sup> na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhasi dhammassa cānudhammadm vyakārosi na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo gārayham<sup>q</sup> thānam āgacchatī.
8. na hi gāmaṇī<sup>r</sup> kappati samaṇānam Sakyaputtiyānañ jātarūparajataṁ. na sādiyanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ. 25 r-na paṭīgaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ<sup>r</sup> na paṭīgaṇhanti samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ<sup>r</sup> nikkhittamaṇisuvanṇā samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā<sup>f</sup> apetajātarūparajatā. yassa kho gāmaṇī jātarūparajataṁ kappati 30 pañca pi tassa kāmaguṇā kappanti. yassa pañca kāmaguṇā kappanti<sup>s</sup> ekamsen' etam gāmaṇī dhāreyyāsi asamaṇadhammo<sup>t</sup> a-Sakyaputtiyadhammo<sup>u</sup> ti.
9. api cāham gāmaṇī evam vadāmi. tiṇam tiṇatthikena pariyesitabbam. dārum<sup>v</sup> dāruththikena pariyesitabbam. sakataṁ sakataṭthikena pariyesitabbam. puriso purisatthikena

35

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> -parisāya <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1, 3.</sup> vuttāham <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1.</sup> ayyo; B<sup>2.</sup> ayye <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1, 3.</sup> kho <sup>5</sup>ham <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1.</sup> inserts mañ <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1, 3.</sup> vādānupāto <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1.</sup> ahosi

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Maṇilacūko <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ya <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ja- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Sā- <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -am <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -o <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ppaṭigga-; C<sup>e</sup> E<sup>e</sup> patiga-; S<sup>e</sup> paṭigga- <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inverts <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ñap-; E<sup>e</sup> -ūm <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6; S<sup>e</sup><sup>b</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> vuttavav- <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ga- <sup>r</sup>-B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> na {B<sup>e</sup> ppaṭiggaṇhanti; C<sup>e</sup> patigaṇhanti; S<sup>e</sup> paṭiggaṇhanti} samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā jātarūparajataṁ <sup>s</sup>S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> insert tassa pi jātarūparajataṁ kappati; S<sup>e</sup><sup>b</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ass- <sup>u</sup>C<sup>e</sup> a-Sakkiya- <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -u

pariyesitabbo.<sup>a</sup> na tvevāham gāmaṇi kenaci pariyāyena  
jātarūparajatam sāditabbam pariyesitabban ti  
vadāmī ti.

11. Bhadra (*or Bhagandha-Haṭṭhaha*)<sup>b</sup>

- 5        1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Malatesu<sup>1c</sup> viharati Uruvelakappam<sup>2</sup>  
nāma Malatānam<sup>3d</sup> nigamo.
2. atha kho Bhadragako<sup>4e</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>fgh</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
ekam antam nisīdi.
- 10      3. ekam antam nisinno kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi<sup>fg</sup> Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. sādu me bhante Bhagavā dukkhassa  
samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca desetū ti.  
ahañ ce<sup>5i</sup> te gāmaṇi atītam addhānam ārabbha dukkhassa  
samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca deseyyam evam
- 15      ahosi atītam addhānan ti tatra te siyā kañkhā siyā vimati.  
ahañ ce te gāmaṇi anāgatam addhānam ārabbha  
dukkhassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca deseyyam  
evam bhavissati anāgatam addhānan ti tatrāpi te siyā  
kañkhā siyā vimati. api cāham gāmaṇi idh' eva nisinno
- 20      etth' <sup>j</sup>eva te nisinnassa dukkhassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ  
ca desissāmi. tam suṇohi<sup>k</sup> sādhukam manasikarohi  
bhāsissāmī ti.  
evam bhante ti kho Bhadragako gāmaṇi<sup>fg</sup> Bhagavato  
paccassosi.
- 25      4. Bhagavā etad avoca. tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi.  
atti te Uruvelakappe manussā yesam te vadrena vā  
bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.
- 30      atti me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam  
vadrena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.
5. atti pana te gāmaṇi Uruvelakappe manussā yesam

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Mallesu; B<sup>2</sup> Pallesu   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. -velā- *here only*; B<sup>1</sup>. -vela- *always*   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
Mallānam; B<sup>2</sup> Malānam   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. Bhadragako (*here -to*); C<sup>3</sup>. Bhadrako; B<sup>2</sup>.  
Gandhagato; B<sup>1</sup>. Gandhabhāvo *always*   <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-3</sup>. ca

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> suggests adding ti   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Bhadraka-   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Mallesu; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as  
E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Mallānam   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e b</sup> Bhadrako; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Gandhabhako; C<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>1</sup>. Bhadragato   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī   <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī   <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e b</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K B v.l.</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>. S as n. 5; note  
that S<sup>e</sup> in the BUDSIR transcript does not have this reading ascribed to  
S by both B<sup>e</sup> and C<sup>e</sup>; is this a difference between BUDSIR and printed  
S<sup>e</sup>?   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ettha ca   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -āhi

te vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā n' <sup>a</sup>uppajjeyyum  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

5 atthi me bhante Uruvelakappe manussā yesam me  
vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā n' <sup>a</sup>uppajjeyyum  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

6. ko nu kho gāmaṇī<sup>b</sup> hetu ko paccayo yena te ekaccānam  
Uruvelakappiyānam<sup>1</sup> manussānam vadhenā vā bandhenā  
vā jāniyā vā<sup>c</sup> garahāya vā uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhado-  
manassupāyāsā. <sup>d</sup>ko vā<sup>e</sup> gāmaṇī hetu ko paccayo yena te  
ekaccānam Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam vadhenā vā  
bandhenā vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā<sup>f</sup> n' <sup>a</sup>uppajjeyyum sokapari-  
devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>d</sup> ti.

10 yesam me bhante Uruvelakappiyānam manussānam  
vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum

15 sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā atthi me tesu  
chandarāgo. yesam pana me<sup>g</sup> bhante Uruvelakappiyānam  
manussānam vadhenā vā bandhenā vā jāniyā vā garahāya  
vā n' <sup>a</sup>uppajjeyyum sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā  
n' atthi me tesu chandarāgo ti.

20 <sup>h</sup> <sup>3</sup>-[atthi me tesu chanda-] <sup>3</sup>-n' atthi me tesu chandarāgo ti.

iminā tvam gāmaṇī<sup>b</sup> dhammena ditṭhena viditena akālikena  
pattena pariyogālheṇa atītānāgate nayaṁ nehi. <sup>4</sup> yaṁ kho  
kiñci atītam addhānam dukkham<sup>5</sup> uppajjamānam uppajjati<sup>i</sup>

25 sabbam tañ chandamūlakañ chandanidānam. chando hi  
mūlam dukkhassa. yaṁ pi<sup>j</sup> hi kiñci anāgatam addhānam  
dukkham<sup>6</sup> uppajjamānam uppajjissati sabbam tañ chandamūlakañ  
chandanidānam. chando hi mūlam dukkhassā ti.

acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yāva subhāsitam  
idam <sup>7k</sup> bhante Bhagavatā. <sup>l</sup> yaṁ kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam

30

<sup>1</sup>-kappānam always <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>, <sup>3</sup>-pana; B<sup>2</sup> nu kho vā <sup>3-3</sup>To be found only in C<sup>1</sup>, where the text seems to be here somewhat disordered <sup>4</sup>So B1; C<sup>1</sup>, <sup>3</sup>-yeneha; B<sup>2</sup> nayapihi (?) very scratched, the following yaṁ having disappeared <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>-dukkhā (C<sup>1</sup>-dukkham) <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>-dukkhā (C<sup>3</sup>-dukkham) <sup>7</sup>Instead of idam bhante B<sup>1-2</sup>-have c' idam (B<sup>2</sup>-ciram) tena

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nūpp- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>d-d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pana; S<sup>e</sup> vā pana <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> va <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> emends to uppajji, noting uppajjati (sabbattha); S<sup>e</sup> (BUDSIR) also reads uppajji – another difference from printed edition? <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> c' idam bhante; S<sup>e</sup> c' idam tena; B<sup>e</sup> C as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>l-a</sup> [continues to next page] C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> yaṁ kiñci atītam addhānam dukkham uppajjamānam {C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> uppajjati; S<sup>e</sup> uppajji} sabban tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam, chando hi mūlam {C<sup>e</sup> dukkhassa; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> dukkhassā ti}. yaṁ kiñci anāgatam addhānam dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjissati sabban tam chandamūlakam chandanidānam, chando hi mūlam dukkhassā ti; C<sup>e</sup> has 2. notes on this passage, the first of which, attached before atītam addhānam, reads atītam addhānanati pātho Marammapotthake na dissate; the second, attached after the final ti, reads antarita (or annarita) pātho pi Marammapotthake na dissate

- uppajjati sabbam̄ tañ chandamūlakañ chandanidānaṁ.  
chando hi mūlam̄ dukkhassā <sup>1</sup>ti-<sup>a</sup>
- 5            7. atthi me bhante Ciravāsi<sup>b</sup> nāma kumāro bahiāvasathe<sup>c</sup>  
paṭīvasati. so khvāham bhante kālass' eva vuṭṭhāya purisam  
uyyojemi. <sup>2d</sup> gaccha bhanē Ciravasim̄ kumārañ jānāhī ti.  
yāva <sup>e</sup>kīvañ ca bhante so puriso n' āgacchatī tassa me hot' eva  
aññathattam̄. mā h' eva<sup>f</sup> Civarasissa kumārassa kiñci ābādhayessati. <sup>3g</sup>
- 10            8. tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi. Ciravasissa te<sup>4h</sup> kumārassa  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum̄  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.
- 15            Ciravasissa me bhante kumārassa vadrena vā bandhena  
vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam̄. kim  
pana <sup>5</sup>me n' <sup>6</sup>uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā<sup>i</sup>  
ti.
- 15            iminā pi<sup>6k</sup> kho etam<sup>7</sup> gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbam̄.  
yan̄ kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabban tañ  
chandamūlakañ<sup>l</sup> chandanidānaṁ. chando hi mūlam̄ dukkhassa. <sup>8m</sup>
- 20            9. tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi. <sup>n</sup>yadā te Ciravasissa<sup>9o</sup>  
mātā adiṭṭhā ahosi<sup>10q</sup> asutā ahosi te<sup>11r</sup> Civarasissa<sup>9o</sup> mātuyā  
chando vā rāgo vā pemam̄ vā ti.  
no h' etam bhante.  
dassanam̄ vā te gāmaṇi<sup>ns</sup> āgamma savanam̄ vā <sup>12t-</sup>te gāmaṇi<sup>s</sup>
- 25            āgamma<sup>-12t</sup> evam̄ te ahosi Ciravasissa<sup>9o</sup> mātuyā chando vā  
rāgo vā<sup>u</sup> pemam̄ vā ti.  
evam bhante.
10. tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi. Ciravasissa<sup>13o</sup> mātuyā<sup>v</sup> te  
vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā uppajjeyyum̄  
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti.

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1, 3</sup>. dukkhassa <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. uyyojesim̄ <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1, 3</sup>. -yitthā ti; B<sup>2</sup>. -yathā ti <sup>4</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1, 3</sup>. pan' ime <sup>6</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. evam̄ <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. dukkhassā ti <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Ciravāsi- <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1, 3</sup>. āsi <sup>11</sup>Missing in C<sup>1, 3</sup>. <sup>12-12</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. omit te gāmaṇi āgamma <sup>13</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. Ciravassi; B<sup>1-2</sup>. Ciravāsi

<sup>a</sup>See note l on previous page <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Ciravāsi; E<sup>e</sup> varies among Ciravās-, Ciravas- and Civaras-; C<sup>e</sup>C<sup>1, 2</sup>. Ciranivāsi <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 2. words; E<sup>e</sup> hyphenated; C<sup>e</sup> <sup>cy</sup> bahi āvāsake; B<sup>e</sup> suggests bahi āvesane <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. as n. 2. <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> evam̄; S<sup>e</sup> b as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -yitthā ti; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S K B v. l. C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -yethā ti; S<sup>e</sup> b -yissathā ti <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nūppaj- (and below); E<sup>e</sup> n' upaj- <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -domanassap- <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -l- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8. <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 10. <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 11. <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 12. <sup>u</sup>E<sup>e</sup> yā <sup>v</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ma-

Ciravāsimātuyā<sup>1a</sup> me bhante vadhenā vā bandhenā vā  
jāniyā vā garahāya vā jīvitassa pi siyā aññathattam kim  
pana<sup>b</sup> me n' uppajjissanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā  
ti.

5        11. iminā pi<sup>2c</sup> kho etam gāmaṇi pariyāyena veditabbam.  
yam kiñci dukkham uppajjamānam uppajjati sabban tañ  
chandamūlakañ chandanidānam. chando hi mūlam  
dukkhassā ti.

12. Rāsiyo<sup>d</sup>

10        3. atha kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi<sup>e</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam  
antam nisīdi.

3. ekam antam nisino kho Rāsiyo gāmaṇi<sup>ef</sup> Bhagavantam  
etad avoca. <sup>3g</sup>-sutam me tam<sup>-3g</sup> bhante. samaṇo

15        Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvīm<sup>h</sup>  
ekamṣena <sup>i</sup>-upavadati upakkosatī ti-<sup>j</sup> ye te bhante  
evam āhamṣu. <sup>j</sup> samaṇo Gotamo sabbam tapam garahati<sup>k</sup>  
sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvīm ekaṁsenā upavadati upakkosatī  
ti. kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam  
20        abhūtena abbhācikkhanti<sup>l</sup> dhammānudhammam<sup>4m</sup>  
vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo<sup>5n</sup> gārayham  
thānam āgacchatī ti.

ye te gāmaṇi evam āhamṣu. <sup>j</sup> samaṇo Gotamo sabbam  
tapam garahati sabbam tapassim lūkhajīvīm ekaṁsenā

25        upavadati upakkosatī ti. na me te vuttavādino  
abbhācikkhanti ca pana maṇi te asatā<sup>6o</sup> abhūtena.

I. P

4. dve 'me gāmaṇi antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā. yo  
cāyam kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hīno gammo pothujjaniko  
30        anariyo anatthasam̄hito yo cāyam attakilamathānuyogo  
dukkho anariyo anatthasam̄hito. ete te gāmaṇi ubho  
ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> Ciravassi- <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. sutam etam <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. dhammassa  
cānudhammam <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>6</sup>vādānuvāto <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts tucchā; C<sup>1,3</sup> asatā  
'bhūtena (C<sup>3</sup> ... 'bhu-)

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -issa m- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pane <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ya- <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>g-g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
sutam m' etam <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ā- here <sup>i-i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> note upakkosati upavadatī ti (Dī-1-153-  
[=PTS D i 161]-piṭṭhe) <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a- <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> gaharati <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as  
n. 5. <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup>insert tucchā <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit these headings

cakkhukaraṇī nānakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya  
sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

5. katamā<sup>a</sup> ca sā gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā<sup>b</sup> Tathāgatena  
abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī nānakaraṇī upasamāya  
abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. ayam eva  
ariyo atṭhaṅgiko<sup>c</sup> maggo seyyath<sup>d</sup> idam sammādiṭṭhi ... pe ...  
sammāsamādhi. ayam kho <sup>e</sup>gāmaṇi majjhimā paṭipadā  
Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī<sup>f</sup> nānakaraṇī<sup>g</sup>  
upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

10

II.

6. tayo <sup>g</sup>me gāmaṇi kāmabhogino santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmīm. katame tayo.

(I)

7. idha gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge pariyesati  
sāhasena. adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena  
na attānam sukheti <sup>1h</sup>pīneti<sup>2</sup> na saṃvibhajati<sup>3</sup> na puññāni  
karoti.

(II)

8. idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena  
bhoge pariyesati sāhasena. adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā  
sāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni  
karoti.

(III)

9. idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī adhammena  
bhoge pariyesati sāhasena. adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā  
sāhasena attānam sukheti pīneti saṃvibhajati puññāni<sup>i</sup>  
karoti.

(IV)

10. idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammadhammena  
bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi. dhammadhammena  
bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts na    <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. pīneti; C<sup>3</sup>. pinoti here only    <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>, <sup>3</sup>. saṃvibhajjati always

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tā    <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> patipaṭipadā [sic]    <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> atth-    <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> seyyathīdam; C<sup>e</sup> unclear    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
insert sā    <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> cakkha-    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> insert kho; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> appear to treat as me, not  
'me    <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. I.    <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds ca

na attānam̄ sukheti <sup>1ab</sup>pīneti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

(V)

- 5        11. idha pana gāmani ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi. dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam̄ sukheti pīneti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

(VI)

- 10      12. idha pana<sup>c</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>d</sup> ekacco kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi. dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānam̄ sukheti pīneti<sup>d</sup> saṃvibhajati puññāni<sup>e</sup> karoti.

(VII)

- 15      13. idha pana gāmani ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena. dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānam̄ sukheti <sup>2a</sup>pīneti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

(VIII)

- 20      14. idha pana gāmani ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena. dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam̄ sukheti pīneti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti.

(IX)

- 25      15. idha pana gāmaṇi ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena. dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena attānam̄ sukheti pīneti saṃvibhajati puññāni<sup>e</sup> karoti te ca<sup>3</sup> bhoge gadhitō<sup>4f</sup> mucchito ajjhāpanṇo<sup>5g</sup> anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.

(X)

- 30      16. idha pana gāmaṇi<sup>h</sup> ekacco kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena. dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts na    <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts na    <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1</sup>, 3.    <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>, 3. gathito always  
<sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. -panno

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as nn. 1, 2.    <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ... pi-    <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n-    <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds ca    <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C as n. 4; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ajjhopanno; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5; E<sup>e</sup> ajjhapanṇo here    <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits

attānaṃ sukheti pīneti saṃvibhajati puññāni<sup>a</sup> karoti  
te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpaṇo ādīnavadassāvī  
nissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati.

## III.

5

## (I)

17. tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena  
attānaṃ<sup>1b</sup> na sukheti<sup>2c</sup> pīneti na {saṃvibhajati} na  
puññāni karoti ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi thānehi  
gārayho.<sup>d</sup> katamehi tīhi thānehi<sup>e</sup> gārayho. adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasenā ti. iminā pathamena thānenā gārayho.  
na attānaṃ sukheti<sup>f</sup> pīnetī ti. iminā dutiyena thānenā  
gārayho. na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī ti. iminā  
tatiyena thānenā gārayho.

15

ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho.

## (II)

20

18. tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena  
attānaṃ sukheti pīneti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni  
karoti ayam gāmaṇi<sup>f</sup> kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi gārayho  
ekena thānenā pāsamso. katamehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho.  
adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti iminā pathamena  
thānenā gārayho. na saṃvibhajati na puññāni<sup>3</sup>  
karotī ti. iminā dutiyena thānenā gārayho. katamena  
ekena thānenā pāsamso. attānaṃ sukheti pīnetī ti. iminā  
ekena thānenā pāsamso.

ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho  
iminā ekena thānenā pāsamso.<sup>d</sup>

## (III)

25

19. tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṃ<sup>4g</sup> kāmabhogī adhammena bhoge  
pariyesati sāhasena adhammena bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena

---

<sup>1C<sup>1</sup>, 3.</sup> na attānaṃ <sup>2B<sup>1</sup>.</sup> inserts na <sup>3C<sup>1</sup>, 3.</sup> puññā <sup>4C<sup>1</sup>.</sup> yo 'yam; the paragraph is missing (till dvīhi thānehi pasamso) in C<sup>3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds ca <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1</sup>.  
yo 'yam

attānaṃ sukheti pīneti saṃvibhajati puññāni<sup>a</sup> karoti  
ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena thānena gārayho dvīhi  
thānehi pāsaṃso. katamena ekena thānena gārayho.<sup>b</sup>  
adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti. iminā ekena thānena  
gārayho. katamehi dvīhi thānehi<sup>b</sup> pāsaṃso. attānaṃ  
5 sukheti pīnetī ti. iminā pathamena thānena pāsaṃso.  
saṃvibhajati puññāni<sup>a</sup> karotī ti. iminā dutiyena thānena  
pāsaṃso.

10 ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena gārayho  
imehi<sup>1</sup> dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso.

## (IV)

20. tatra gāmaṇi yvāyaṇi kāmabhogī dhammādhammena  
bhoge pariyesati sāhasenāpi<sup>c</sup> asāhasenāpi<sup>c</sup> dhammādhammena  
bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi na attānaṃ  
15 sukheti<sup>2d</sup> pīneti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti  
ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī ekena thānena pāsaṃso tīhi  
thānehi gārayho.<sup>b</sup> katamena ekena thānena pāsaṃso.  
dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti. iminā ekena  
thānena<sup>e</sup> pāsaṃso. katamehi tīhi thānehi gārayho  
20 adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti. iminā pathamena  
thānena gārayho. na attānaṃ<sup>2d</sup> sukheti<sup>3</sup> pīnetī ti. iminā  
dutiyena thānena gārayho. na saṃvibhajati na puññāni  
karotī<sup>f</sup> ti. iminā tatiyena thānena gārayho.

ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena thānena pāsaṃso  
25 imehi tīhi thānehi gārayho.

## (V)

21. tatra gāmaṇig<sup>g</sup> yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena  
bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi dhammādhammena  
bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena<sup>h</sup> pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ  
30 sukheti pīneti<sup>i</sup> na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam  
gāmaṇi kāmabhogī dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso dvīhi thānehi  
gārayho. katamehi dvīhi thānehi pāsaṃso. dhammena  
bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti. iminā pathamena thānena  
pāsaṃso. attānaṃ sukheti pīnetī<sup>f</sup> ti. iminā dutiyena thānena

35

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1</sup>, 3.   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts na

[<sup>3</sup>There is no footnote for this indicator in E<sup>e</sup>]

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> does not add ca here, as it did before   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a-   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -a pi   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n.  
2.   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ehi   <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ti   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī   <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sahā-   <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> pi-

pāsaṃso. katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti. iminā pathamena ṭhānena<sup>a</sup> gārayho. na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī ti. iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

5        ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi<sup>a</sup> gārayho.

## (VI)

22. tatra gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammādhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasena pi asāhasena pi dhammādhammena<sup>b</sup>

10      bhoge pariyesitvā sāhasena pi asāhasena pi attānaṃ sukheti pīneti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti ayaṃ gāmaṇi kāmabhogī tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso ekena ṭhānena gārayho. katamehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso. dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti. iminā pathamena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. attānaṃ sukheti pīneti ti. iminā dutiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. saṃvibhajati puññāni karotī ti. iminā tatiyena ṭhānena pāsaṃso.<sup>c</sup> katamena ekena ṭhānena gārayho.<sup>a</sup> adhammena bhoge pariyesati sāhasenā ti. iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho.<sup>d</sup>

## (VII)

23. tatra<sup>e</sup> gāmaṇi yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasena dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena na attānaṃ sukheti<sup>f</sup> pīneti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karoti ayam gāmaṇig kāmabhogī ekena ṭhānena<sup>a</sup> pāsaṃso dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.<sup>a</sup> katamena ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti.<sup>h</sup> iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso. katamehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho. na attānaṃ sukheti<sup>1f</sup> pīneti<sup>2ti</sup>. iminā pathamena ṭhānena gārayho. na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī ti. iminā dutiyena ṭhānena gārayho.

ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī iminā ekena ṭhānena pāsaṃso imehi dvīhi ṭhānehi gārayho.

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts na    <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. pineti

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a-    <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> dhādhammemana, corrected at back to read as E<sup>e</sup>    <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pasāṃso [sic]    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ayam gāmaṇi kāmabhogī imehi tīhi ṭhānehi pāsaṃso iminā ekena ṭhānena gārayho    <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> adds kho    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.    <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī    <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tī

## (VIII)

24. tatra gāmaṇī yvāyam<sup>1</sup> kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge  
pariyesati asāhasena dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena  
attānam̄ sukheti pīneti na saṃvibhajati na puññāni  
5 karoti ayam gāmaṇī<sup>a</sup> kāmabhogī<sup>b</sup> dvīhi<sup>c</sup> thānehi  
pāsam̄so ekena thānena gārayho. katamehi dvīhi thānehi  
pāsam̄so. dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti. iminā  
pathamena thānena<sup>d</sup> pāsam̄so. attānam̄ sukheti pīneti ti.  
iminā dutiyena thānena pāsam̄so. katamena ekena  
10 thānena gārayho. na saṃvibhajati na puññāni karotī ti.  
iminā ekena thānena gārayho.  
ayam gāmaṇī<sup>e</sup> kāmabhogī imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsam̄so  
iminā ekena thānena gārayho.

## (IX)

- 15 25. tatra gāmaṇī yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge  
pariyesati asāhasena dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena  
attānam̄ sukheti pīneti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti  
te ca<sup>2</sup> bhoge gadhito mucchito ajjhāpanno<sup>f</sup> anādīnavadassāvī  
anissaraṇapañño paribhuñjati ayam gāmaṇī kāmabhogī  
20 tīhi thānehi pāsam̄so ekena thānena gārayho. katamehi  
tīhi thānehi pāsam̄so. dhammena bhoge pariyesati  
asāhasenā ti. iminā pathamena thānena pāsam̄so. attānam̄  
sukheti pīneti ti. iminā dutiyena thānena pāsam̄so. saṃvibhajati  
puññāni karotī ti. iminā tatiyena thānena pāsam̄so.  
25 katamena ekena thānena gārayho. te ca bhoge gadhito  
mucchito ajjhāpanno anādīnavadassāvī anissaraṇapañño  
paribhuñjatī ti. iminā ekena thānena gārayho.<sup>g</sup>  
ayam gāmaṇī kāmabhogī imehi tīhi thānehi<sup>h</sup> pāsam̄so  
iminā ekena thānena gārayho.<sup>g</sup>

## (X)

- 30 26. tatra gāmaṇī yvāyam kāmabhogī dhammena bhoge  
pariyesati asāhasena dhammena bhoge pariyesitvā asāhasena<sup>i</sup>  
attānam̄ sukheti pīneti saṃvibhajati puññāni karoti

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> yo vāyam (*or yo cāyam*)   <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> repeats   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> davīhi   <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> thāmena   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> b ajjho-   <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ga-  
<sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> th-   <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ā

te ca bhoge agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno<sup>a</sup> ādīnavadassāvī<sup>1</sup>  
nissaranapañño paribhuñjati<sup>b</sup> ayam gāmani kāmabhogī  
catūhi thānehi pāsaṃso. katamehi catūhi thānehi  
pāsaṃso. dhammena bhoge pariyesati asāhasenā ti. iminā  
5 pathamena thānena pāsaṃso. attānaṃ sukheti pīnetī ti.  
iminā dutiyena thānena pāsaṃso. saṃvibhajati puññāni  
karotī ti. iminā tatiyena thānena pāsaṃso. te ca bhoge  
agadhito amucchito anajjhāpanno ādīnavadassāvī nissaranapañño  
paribuñjatī ti. iminā catutthena thānena pāsaṃso.

10       ayam gāmaṇī<sup>c</sup> kāmabhogī imehi catūhi thānehi  
pāsaṃso.

## IV.

27. tayo 'me gāmaṇī tapassino lūkhajīvino<sup>2d</sup> santo saṃvijjamānā  
lokasmīm. katame tayo.

15       (1)  
28. idha gāmaṇī ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī<sup>3</sup> saddhā<sup>e</sup> agārasmā  
anagāriyam pabbajito hoti. app eva nāma kusalam  
dhammam adhigaccheyyam. app eva nāma uttarimanussadhammā<sup>fghi</sup>  
alam <sup>j</sup>ariyaññādassananavisesam sacchikareyyan ti.  
20       so attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalañ ca dhammam nādhigacchati  
uttarimanussadhammā<sup>4gk</sup> alam aryaññādassananavisesam  
na sacchikaroti.

## (II)

25       29. idha pana gāmaṇī<sup>5</sup> ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā<sup>e</sup>  
agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti. app eva nāma kusalam  
dhammam adhigaccheyyam. app eva nāma uttarimanussadhammā  
alam aryaññādassananavisesam sacchikareyyan  
ti. so attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalañ <sup>6</sup>ca  
dhammam adhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā<sup>7m</sup> alam  
30       aryaññādassananavisesam<sup>h</sup> na sacchikaroti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. nadīna- (*by correction*)   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>, <sup>3</sup>. lūkhajīvino; B<sup>1</sup>. lukhajīvino   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>, <sup>3</sup>.  
lūkhajīvī; (C<sup>3</sup>-vi) *always*   <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. uttari ca ma-   <sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1</sup>, <sup>3</sup>.   <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
kusalañ hi kho   <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. uttariñ ca; B<sup>1-2</sup>. uttari ca *almost always*

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> b anajjhō-   <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tī ti   <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. -ā-   <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S -o   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 2. words   <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -  
am   <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S -am   <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> c b as E<sup>e</sup> throughout   <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> prints as 2. words; the writing  
systems of B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> make it impossible to tell whether they agree with this  
grammatical analysis   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 4.   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6; C<sup>e</sup> kusalañ ca kho   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
uttariñ ca ma- ... -ā   <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ñāñā-

## (III)

5        30. idha pana gāmani ekacco tapassī lūkhajīvī saddhā<sup>a</sup>  
       agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito hoti. app eva nāma  
       kusalam dhammam adhigaccheyyam. app eva nāma  
       uttari manussadhammā<sup>b</sup> alam aryañāṇadassanavisesam  
       sacchikareyyan ti. so attānam ātāpeti paritāpeti  
       kusalañ ca dhammam adhigacchatī uttarimanussadhammā<sup>bc</sup>  
       alam aryañāṇadassanavisesam sacchikaroti.

## V.

10

## (I)

31. tatra gāmani yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam ātāpeti  
       paritāpeti kusalañ ca dhammam nādhigacchati uttarimanussadhammā<sup>bcd</sup>  
       alam aryañāṇadassanavisesam na sacchikaroti  
       ayam gāmani tapassī lukhajīvī<sup>e</sup> tīhi thānehi gārayho.  
       katamehi tīhi thānehi<sup>f</sup> gārayho. attānam ātāpeti paritāpetī  
       ti. iminā pathamena thānena gārayho. kusalañ ca  
       dhammam nādhigacchatī ti. iminā dutiyena thānena  
       gārayho. uttarimanussadhammā<sup>bcd</sup> alam aryañāṇadassanavisesam  
       na sacchikarotī ti. iminā tatiyena thānena  
       gārayho.  
       ayam gāmani tapassī lukhajīvī imehi tīhi thānehi  
       gārayho.

## (II)

25

32. tatra gāmani yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvī attānam  
       ātāpeti paritāpeti kusalam hi kho dhammam adhigacchati  
       uttarimanussadhammā<sup>bcd</sup> alam aryañāṇadassanavisesam na<sup>1</sup>  
       sacchikaroti ayam gāmani tapassī lukhajīvī<sup>g</sup> dvīhi thānehi<sup>f</sup>  
       gārayho ekena thānena pāsamso. katamehi dvīhi  
       thānehi gārayho. attānam ātāpeti paritāpetī ti. iminā  
       pathamena thānena gārayho. <sup>f</sup> uttarimanussadhammā<sup>bcd</sup> alam  
       aryañāṇadassanavisesam na sacchikarotī ti. iminā dutiyena  
       thānena gārayho. katamena ekena thānena pāsamso.  
       kusalam hi<sup>h</sup> dhammam adhigacchatī ti. iminā ekena thānena  
       pāsamso.

35

ayam gāmani lūkhajīvī imehi dvīhi thānehi gārayho  
       iminā<sup>f</sup> ekena thānena pāsamso. <sup>i</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>Missing in B<sup>t</sup>

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -o    <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -am    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> uttari ca ma- ... -ā    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> uttariñ ca ma- ... -ā    <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> inconsis-  
       tently lu-/lū-; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> regularly lū-    <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a(-)    <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> inconsistently -i/-ī; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
       S<sup>e</sup> regularly -ī    <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add kho    <sup>i</sup>Collation of printed S<sup>e</sup> resumes from here

## (III)

33. tatra gāmani yvāyam tapassī lūkhajīvi<sup>abc</sup> attānam  
 ātāpeti paritāpeti <sup>1</sup>-kusalañ ca dhammam<sup>-1.</sup> adhigacchati  
<sup>d-</sup>uttari ca manussadhammā<sup>-d</sup> alam aryañāṇadassanavisesam  
 5 sacchikaroti ayam gāmani tapassī lūkhajīvi ekena  
 thānena gārayho dvīhi thānehi pāsam̄so. katamena  
 ekena thānena gārayho. <sup>2-</sup>attānam ātāpeti paritāpetī ti.  
 iminā ekena thānena gārayho. <sup>e-2.</sup> katamehi dvīhi thānehi  
 10 pāsam̄so. kusalañ ca dhammam adhigacchaṭī ti. iminā pathamena  
 thānena<sup>f</sup> pāsam̄so. <sup>g-</sup>uttariñ ca manussadhammā<sup>-g</sup> alam  
 aryañāṇadassanavisesam̄ sacchikarotī ti. iminā dutiyena  
 thānena pāsam̄so.  
 ayam gāmani tapassī lūkhajīvi<sup>abc</sup> iminā ekena thānena  
 gārayho imehi dvīhi thānehi pāsam̄so. <sup>h</sup>

15

## VI.

34. tisso imā gāmaṇi sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā  
 opanayikā<sup>i</sup> paccattam veditabbā viññūhi. katamā  
 tisso.

## (I)

- 20 35. yam ratto rāgādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya<sup>ji</sup> pi  
 ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi  
 ceteti rāge pahīne <sup>4k-</sup>n' ev' attavyābādhāya<sup>l-4k</sup> ceteti na paravyā-  
 bādhāya<sup>lm</sup> na ubhayavyābādhāya<sup>l</sup> ceteti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā  
 akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā<sup>5i</sup> paccattam veditabbā  
 25 viññūhi.

## (II)

36. yam duṭṭho dosādhikaraṇam attavyābādhāya pi  
 ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi  
 ceteti dose pahīne n' ev' attavyābādhāya<sup>l</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya<sup>l</sup>  
 30 ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya<sup>nl</sup> ceteti sandiṭṭhikā

---

<sup>1-1</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> kusalam (C<sup>1.</sup> kusala-) dhammam ca <sup>2-2</sup>This phrase (attānam ...) gārayho) is missing in C<sup>1,3.</sup> <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1.</sup> -vyāpādāya always <sup>4-4</sup>C<sup>1,3.</sup> n' eva atta- <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2.</sup> opaneyyikā

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>d-d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> uttari ca dhamanussadhammā; C<sup>e</sup> uttariñ ca manussa-  
 dhammā; S<sup>e</sup> uttarimanussadhammam <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ga- <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tha- <sup>g-g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> uttari ca  
 manussadhammā; S<sup>e</sup> uttarimanussadhammam <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pāpam̄so <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 -byābādhāya; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup>as n. 3. <sup>k-k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pi <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ceteti  
<sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āvya-

nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi.

## (III)

37. *yam mūlho mohādhikaranam attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti mohe pahīne n' ev' attavyābādhāya pi<sup>1a</sup> ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi<sup>1a</sup> ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi<sup>1a</sup> ceteti sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi.*
- 10      *imā kho gāmaṇi tisso sanditthikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhi ti.*
38. *evam vutte Rāsiyo gāmaṇi<sup>bc</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca. abhikkantam<sup>d</sup>bhante ... pe ... upāsakam mam Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetam saraṇam gatan ti.*
- 15

13. Pāṭali (*or Manāpo*)<sup>e</sup>

1. *ekam samayam Bhagavā Kolīyesu<sup>f</sup> viharati Uttaram<sup>2f</sup> nāma Kolīyānam nigame.*<sup>3h</sup>
2. *atha kho Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi<sup>ibc</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.*
- 20      *upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi.*
- ekam antam nisinno kho Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi<sup>bc</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca. sutam me<sup>j</sup>tam bhante. samaṇo Gotamo māyañ jānātī ti. ye te bhante evam āhamsu<sup>k</sup>
- 25      *samaṇo Gotamo māyañ jānātī ti kacci te bhante Bhagavato vuttavādino na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>4l</sup> gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatī. anabbhakkhātukāmā<sup>m</sup> hi mayam bhante Bhagavantāti.*
- 30      3. *ye te gāmaṇi evam āhaṇsu samaṇo Gotamo māyañ jānātī ti vuttavādino c' eva me te<sup>n</sup> na ca mam abhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti na ca koci<sup>b</sup> sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham ṭhānam āgacchatī ti.*
- 35

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. omits pi   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. uttare; C<sup>1,3</sup>. uttarakan   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. nigamo   <sup>4</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. -vādo always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> repeat   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -t- here, but mostly -t-; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Pāṭaliya-   <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -l-   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Uttarakam; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>S</sup> Uttara-   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> treats as part of the proper name   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> m' etam<sup>j</sup>   <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a-   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 4.   <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> anabbhācikkhitukāmā; C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>S</sup> S<sup>e</sup> b anabbhācikkhitukāmā; S<sup>e</sup> c as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> punctuates with comma before this word, C<sup>e</sup> after

4. saccam̄ yeva kira bho mayam̄ tesam̄ samaṇabrahmaṇānam̄<sup>a</sup>  
na saddahāma samaṇo Gotamo māyañ jānātī ti.  
samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo māyāvī ti.

5      yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam̄ vadeti aham māyañ jānāmī ti  
so evam̄ vadeti aham māyāvī ti. tath' eva tam Bhagavā hoti  
tath' eva tam Sugato<sup>b</sup> hotī ti. tena hi gāmaṇi tañ ñev'<sup>c</sup> ettha  
paṭipucchissāmi. yathā te khameyya tathā tam̄<sup>d</sup> vyākareyyāsi.

- I. <sup>e</sup>  
(I) <sup>e</sup>
- 10     5. tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi. <sup>1</sup>jānāsi tvam̄ gāmaṇi<sup>f</sup>  
Koliyānam lambacūlakē<sup>g</sup>bhaṭe<sup>3</sup>. ti.  
jānām' aham bhante Koliyānam lambacūlakē<sup>h</sup> bhaṭe ti.
- 15     6. tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi. kimatthiyā Koliyānam  
lambacūlakā bhaṭā ti.  
ye ca bhante Koliyānañ corā te ca paṭisedhetum yāni  
ca Koliyānam duteyyāni<sup>i</sup> tāni vahātum. <sup>4j</sup> etadatthiyā<sup>5k</sup>  
bhante Koliyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā<sup>6ti</sup>.
- 20     7. tam̄ kim maññasi gāmaṇi. jānāsi tvam̄ Koliyānam<sup>7l</sup>  
lambacūlakē bhaṭe<sup>8m</sup>-sīlavanto vā te dussīlā<sup>8m</sup> vā ti.  
jānām' aham bhante Koliyānam lambacūlakē bhaṭe  
dussīle pāpadhamme. ye ca loke dussīlā<sup>n</sup> pāpadhammā  
Koliyānam lambacūlakā bhaṭā<sup>o</sup> tesam aññatarā ti.
- 25     8. yo nu kho gāmaṇi evam̄ vadeyya Pātaliyo gāmaṇi<sup>pq</sup>  
jānātī Koliyānam lambacūlakē bhaṭe dussīle pāpadhamme.  
Pātaliyo pi gāmaṇi<sup>pq</sup> dussīlo pāpadhammo ti sammā nu kho  
so vadamāno vadeyya. <sup>r</sup>
- 30     no h' etam bhante. aññe bhante Koliyānam lambacūlakā  
bhaṭā añño 'ham asmi. aññathādhammā Koliyānam lambacūlakā  
bhaṭā aññathādhammo 'ham asmī ti.

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. inserts here jānāsi gāmaṇi    <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. omit gāmaṇi    <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. has always  
bhave/bhavā    <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vahātu; B<sup>1</sup>. ca hātum; B<sup>2</sup>. ca yātum    <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. etadatthāya    <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>.  
bhāvā ti; C<sup>3</sup>. bhaṭo ti    <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert nigame    <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sīlavante ... dussīle

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -brah-    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -a    <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> c' ev'    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nam̄    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit all these subheadings  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.    <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> treats as proper name    <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> consistently -l-; E<sup>e</sup>  
inconsistent    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> dū-    <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ca vahātum; S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>K</sup> ca pahātum; B<sup>e</sup> v. <sup>l</sup> ca  
yātum; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pahātum; B<sup>e</sup> suggests cāvahātum    <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5.    <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7.    <sup>m-m</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> as n. 8.    <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i-    <sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī-    <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī-    <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ā ti

9. tvam̄ hi nāma<sup>1a</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>2b</sup> lacchasi Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi<sup>cd</sup>  
jānāti Koṭiyānaṇa lambacūlakē bhaṭe dussile pāpadhamme  
na<sup>3</sup> ca Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇi<sup>cd</sup> dussilo pāpadhammo ti. kasmā<sup>e</sup>  
Tathāgato na lacchatī Tathāgato māyañ jānāti na ca Tathāgato  
māyāvī ti. māyañ cāhaṇ gāmaṇi pajānāmi māyāya  
ca vipākam̄ yathāpaṭipanno ca māyāvī kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā apāyaṇ duggatiṇ vinipātaṇ nirayam upapajjati  
tañ ca pajānāmi.
- (II)
10. 10. pāṇātipātañ<sup>f</sup> cāhaṇ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pāṇātipātassa  
ca vipākam̄. yathāpaṭipanno ca pāṇātipātā<sup>cdg</sup> kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā apāyaṇ duggatiṇ vinipātaṇ nirayam upapajjati  
tañ ca pajānāmi.
11. adinnādānañ cāhaṇ gāmaṇi pajānāmi adinnādānassa  
ca vipākam̄ yathāpaṭipanno ca adinnādāyi kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā apāyaṇ duggatiṇ vinipātaṇ nirayam upapajjati  
tañ ca pajānāmi.
12. kāmesu micchācārañ cāhaṇ gāmaṇi pajānāmi kāmesu  
micchācārassa ca vipākam̄. yathāpaṭipanno ca kāmesu  
20 micchācārī kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṇ duggatiṇ  
vinipātaṇ nirayam upapajjati tañ ca pajānāmi.
13. musāvādañ cāhaṇ gāmaṇi pajānāmi musāvādassa ca  
vipākam̄. yathāpaṭipanno ca musāvādī kāyassa bhedā  
param maraṇā apāyaṇ duggatiṇ vinipātaṇ nirayam upapajjati  
25 tañ ca pajānāmi.
14. pisuṇavācañ<sup>h</sup> cāhaṇ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pisuṇavācāya<sup>4h</sup>  
ca<sup>2</sup> vipākam̄. yathāpaṭipanno ca pisuṇavāco<sup>5h</sup> kāyassa  
bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṇ duggatiṇ vinipātaṇ nirayam  
upapajjati tañ ca pajānāmi.
- 30 15. pharusavācañ cāhaṇ gāmaṇi pajānāmi pharusavācāya<sup>6</sup>  
ca vipākam̄. yathāpaṭipanno ca pharusavāco<sup>6</sup> kāyassa  
bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṇ duggatiṇ vinipātaṇ nirayam  
upapajjati tañ ca pajānāmi.

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup> inserts na   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup> n' eva instead of na ca   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup> pisuṇā-

<sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> pharūsā-

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup>   <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2; C<sup>e</sup> S naccha lacchasi   <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī   <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī   <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S  
tasmā   <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pa-   <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ī   <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -nā-   <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -na-

16. samphappalāpañ cāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi samphappalāpassa  
ca vipākam. yathāpaṭipanno ca samphappalāpī<sup>1</sup>  
kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātam  
nirayam upapajjati tañ ca pajānāmi.

5        17. abhijjhāñ cāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi abhijjhāya ca  
vipākam. yathāpaṭipanno ca abhijjhālu<sup>a</sup> kāyassa bhedā  
param marañā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam<sup>b</sup> upapajjati  
tañ ca pajānāmi.

10      18. vyāpādapadosañ cāham gāmaṇi<sup>c</sup> pajānāmi vyāpādapadosassa  
ca vipākam. yathāpaṭipanno ca vyāpannacitto  
kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātam  
nirayam upapajjati tañ ca pajānāmi.

15      19. micchādiṭṭhiñ cāham gāmaṇi pajānāmi micchādiṭṭhiyā  
ca vipākam. yathāpaṭipanno ca micchādiṭṭhiko kāyassa  
bhedā param marañā apāyaṁ duggatiṁ vinipātam nirayam  
upapajjati tañ ca pajānāmi.

## II.

20      20. santi<sup>d</sup> gāmaṇi eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamvādino  
evamdiṭṭhino. yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti<sup>e</sup> sabbo so diṭṭhe va  
dhamme dukkhaṁ domanassam paṭisamvedyati. <sup>f</sup> yo koci  
adinnam ādiyati sabbo so diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhaṁ  
domanassam paṭisamvedyati. <sup>f</sup> yo koci kāmesu micchā  
<sup>g</sup>carati sabbo so diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkhaṁ domanassam  
paṭisamvedyati. <sup>f</sup> yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so diṭṭhe va  
dhamme dukkhaṁ domanassam paṭisamvedyati<sup>h</sup> ti.

## (I)

21. dissati kho<sup>i</sup> pana gāmaṇi<sup>c</sup> idh' ekacco mālī<sup>j</sup> kuṇḍalī<sup>k</sup>  
sunhāto<sup>l</sup> suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikamehi<sup>4k</sup> rājā<sup>l</sup>  
maññe paricārento. tam<sup>5m</sup> evam<sup>n</sup> āhaṁsu. ambho ayam  
30      puriso kim akāsi mālī<sup>6</sup>kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu  
itthikāmehi<sup>4</sup> rājā maññe paricāreti ti. tam

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert hi   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. mālākuṇḍalī (C<sup>3</sup>-kulī)   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. sunahāto   <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. itthikamesu  
hi   <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert enam   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. mālakuṇḍalī

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū   <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> niyam, corrected at front to nirayaṁ, though the page number in the corrigenda is wrong   <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atipāteti   <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
paṭisamvedyati; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> paṭisamvedyatī   <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> paṭisamvedyatī  
<sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds ca   <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> K as n. 3; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>; in fact I cannot tell the difference  
between C<sup>e</sup>'s text and note readings, but assume its note C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> is correct   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> itthikāmehi; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. itthikāmesu hi   <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> consistently I. word   <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n.  
5.   <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ekam

enam<sup>1</sup> evam āhaṃsu. ayam <sup>a</sup>ambho puriso rāñño paccatthikam  
pasayha jīvitā voropesi. <sup>b</sup> <sup>c</sup>tassa rājā attamano abhihāram  
adāsi. tenāyam puriso mālī<sup>2</sup>. kuṇḍalī sunhāto  
suvilutto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi<sup>3</sup>. rājā maññe paricāretī  
ti.

5

## (II)

22. dissati kho pana<sup>4d</sup> gāmaṇi<sup>e</sup> idh' ekacco dalhāya rajjuyā  
pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam  
karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya <sup>f</sup>rathiyam siṅghātakena  
10 siṅghātakam parinetvā<sup>g</sup> dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā<sup>5h</sup>  
dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsañ chijjamāno. tam

10

enam<sup>6</sup>. evam āhaṃsu. ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi  
dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham<sup>i</sup> gālhabandhanam<sup>j</sup> bandhitvā  
khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharasarena<sup>k</sup> pañavena rathiyāya  
rathiyam siṅghātakena<sup>k</sup> siṅghātakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena  
15 dvārena nikkhāmetvā<sup>8l</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsañ chindatī<sup>9m</sup>ti.  
tam enam<sup>10</sup>. evam āhaṃsu. ambho ayam puriso  
rājaverī<sup>11n</sup> itthim vā purisaṃ vā jīvitā voropesi. tena nam  
rājāno gahetvā<sup>12p</sup> evarūpam kammakaraṇam karontī ti—<sup>12p</sup>

20

23. tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi. api nu te evarūpam diṭṭham  
vā sutam vā ti.

diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati<sup>13q</sup> cā ti.

24. tatra gāmaṇi<sup>r</sup> ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā<sup>s</sup> evaṃvādino

25

evamdiṭṭhino yo koci pāṇam atimāpeti<sup>t</sup> sabbo so diṭṭhe va  
dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyati<sup>u</sup> ti saccam  
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti.

musā bhante.

ye pana te tuccham<sup>14v</sup> musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te  
dussīlā vā ti.

30

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ena <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. māla-; C<sup>3</sup>. mālā- <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. itthikāme <sup>4</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
nikkhamitvā <sup>6</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. dalhabandhanam <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. nikkhamitvā <sup>9</sup>B<sup>2</sup>.  
chijjatī ti <sup>10</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. rājaveriyā; C<sup>3</sup>. -veriyā <sup>12-12</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. evarūpāni  
kammakaraṇāni karentī ti <sup>13</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. suyyissati always <sup>14</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tucchā

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> interchange <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> voropeti; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> voropati <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> interchanges <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as  
n. 4. <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> rathikāya rathikam; S<sup>e</sup> rathiyā rathiyam <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5; E<sup>e</sup> -a here <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> paccā- here <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ss- <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -t- <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8. <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
v. 1. as n. 9. <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -im <sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -eti <sup>p</sup>-pB<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> evarūpam kammakaraṇam karentī ti; S<sup>e</sup>  
evarūpāni kammakaraṇāni karentī ti; C<sup>s</sup> [evarūpam kamma-]karaṇāni karentī ti; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. [evarūpam kamma-]karaṇāni karontī ti <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 13. <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī <sup>s</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
-brahmanā <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atipāteti <sup>u</sup>E<sup>e</sup> patisamvediyati; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> paṭisamvedayaati <sup>v</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>1,2</sup>. as n. 14.

dussīlā bhante.

ye pana te dussīlā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te  
sammāpaṭipannā vā ti.

micchāpaṭipannā bhante.

5 ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sammādiṭṭhikā  
vā ti.

micchādiṭṭhikā bhante.

ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallam nu tesu pasīditun ti.  
no h' etam bhante.

10 (III)

25. dissati kho pana gāmaṇi<sup>1</sup> idh' ekacco mālī<sup>2</sup> kuṇḍalī  
... pe ... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricārento. tam enam evam  
āhaṁsu. ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī<sup>3</sup> kuṇḍalī ... pe ...  
itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī ti. tam enam evam  
āhaṁsu. ayam <sup>3b</sup>ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa  
pasayha<sup>4</sup> ratanam<sup>5c</sup> ahāsi. <sup>6d</sup>tassa rājā attamano abhihāram<sup>7e</sup>  
adāsi. tenāyam puriso mālī kuṇḍalī ... pe ... itthikāmehi  
rājā maññe paricāretī ti.

(IV)

20 26. dissati kho pana<sup>8f</sup> gāmaṇi idh' ekacco dalhāya rajjuyā  
... pe ... dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsañ chijjamāno. tam enam  
evam āhaṁsu. ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya  
rajjuyā ... pe ... dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsañ chindatī<sup>9ti</sup>.  
tam enam evam āhaṁsu. ayam <sup>b</sup>ambho puriso gāmā vā  
25 araññā vā adinnaṁ theyyasaṅkhātam ādiyi. <sup>10g</sup>tena nam<sup>h</sup>  
rājāno gahetvā evarūpam kammakāraṇam<sup>11i</sup> karontī <sup>12j</sup>ti.

27. tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi. api nu te evarūpam diṭṭham  
vā sutam vā ti.

diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca suyissati cā<sup>13ti</sup>.

30

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. māla- always <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. ambho ayam always <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,2</sup>. pasayham  
<sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. adinnaṁ <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. abhāsi; B<sup>2</sup>. āhāsi; B<sup>1</sup>. ādiyi <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. upahāram; C<sup>1</sup>. pahāram  
<sup>8</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>9</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. chijjatī ti <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. ādiyati <sup>11</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. C<sup>3</sup>. -karaṇam <sup>12</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. karentī  
ti <sup>13</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vā ti

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 5; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. adinnaṁ ratanam<sup>j</sup> <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S  
ādiyati; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. ādiyi <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> upahāram; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 8; S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S  
as n. 10. <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tam <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 11. <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kārentī ti

28. tatra<sup>1a</sup> gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā<sup>b</sup> evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino yo koci adinnam ādiyati sabbo so diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyatī<sup>c</sup> ti saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti. ... pe ... kallaṇ nu tesu pasīditun ti.

5 no h' etam bhante.

## (V)

29. dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idh' ekacco mālī kuṇḍalī ... pe ... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricārento. tam enam evam āhaṃsu. ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī kuṇḍalī ... pe ... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī ti. tam enam evam āhaṃsu. ayam <sup>d</sup>ambho puriso rañño paccatthikassa dāresu cārittam<sup>e</sup> āpajji. tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi. tenāyam puriso mālī kuṇḍalī ... pe ... itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī ti.

10 15

## (VI)

30. dissati kho pana<sup>2f</sup> gāmaṇi idh' ekacco daļhāya rajjuyā ... pe ... dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsañ chijjamāno. tam enam evam āhaṃsu. ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi daļhāya rajjuyā ... pe ... dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsañ chindatī ti. tam enam evam āhaṃsu. ayam <sup>d</sup>ambho puriso kulithīsu<sup>3</sup> kulakumārīsu cārittam āpajji. tena naṃ rājāno gahetvā evarūpam<sup>4g</sup> kammakāraṇam karontī<sup>h</sup> ti.

20 25

31. tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi. api nu te evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti.

diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā ti.

32. tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino yo koci kāmesu micchā carati sabbo so diṭṭhe va dhamme dukkham domanassam paṭisamvediyatī<sup>c</sup> ti saccam vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti. ... pe ... kallaṇ nu tesu pasīditun ti.

30

no h' etam bhante.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tattha <sup>2</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> evarupā(-) ... -kāraṇam

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> as n. 1. <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> samaṇa brahmaṇā <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ayatī <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> interchange

<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sañcarittam here <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> evarūpāñ kammakāraṇam; S<sup>e</sup> evarūpam kammakaranam <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kārentī

## (VII)

33. dissati kho pana gāmaṇi idh' <sup>1</sup>ekacco 1. mālī kundalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricārento. tam <sup>2</sup>enam evam āhaṃsu. ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi mālī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī ti. tam <sup>2</sup>enam evam āhaṃsu. ayam <sup>a</sup>ambho puriso rājānam musāvādena hāsesi. <sup>3b</sup> tassa rājā attamano abhihāram adāsi.
- 10 tenāyam puriso mālī kuṇḍalī sunhāto suvilitto kappitakesamassu itthikāmehi rājā maññe paricāretī ti.

## (VIII)

34. dissati kho pana<sup>4c</sup> gāmaṇi idh' ekacco dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā<sup>d</sup> kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya <sup>e</sup>rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā<sup>f</sup> dakkhiṇato<sup>g</sup> nagarassa sīsañ chijjamāno. tam enam evam āhaṃsu. ambho ayam puriso kim akāsi dalhāya rajjuyā pacchābāham gālhabandhanam bandhitvā khuramuṇḍam karitvā kharassarena pañavena rathiyāya <sup>e</sup>rathiyam siṅghāṭakena siṅghāṭakam<sup>h</sup> parinetvā dakkhiṇena dvārena nikkhāmetvā<sup>5f</sup> dakkhiṇato nagarassa sīsañ chindati<sup>6</sup> ti. tam <sup>7</sup>enam evam āhaṃsu. ayam <sup>a</sup>ambho puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena attham bhañji. tena nam<sup>i</sup> rājāno gahetvā evarūpāni <sup>8j</sup>kammakaraṇāni karontī <sup>9k</sup>ti.
35. tam kim maññasi gāmaṇi. <sup>g</sup> api nu te evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti.
- diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā ti.
36. tatra gāmaṇi ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evamvādino evamdiṭṭhino yo koci musā bhaṇati sabbo so diṭṭhe va

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> ekacco <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tam ena <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup> hāseti <sup>4</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. C<sup>1</sup>. nikkhāmitvā <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. chijja- <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tam ena <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> evarūpā kammakaraṇā <sup>9</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. karentī ti

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> interchange <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S as n. 3. <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> katvā here <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> rathikāya rathikam; S<sup>e</sup> rathiyā rathiyam <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -t- <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tam <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> evarūpam kammakāraṇam; E<sup>e</sup> -u- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> karentī ti

dhamme dukkham̄ domanassam paṭisaṃvediyatī<sup>a</sup> ti saccam̄  
vā te āhaṃsu musā vā ti.

musā bhante.

ye pana te tuccham musā vilapanti sīlavanto vā te  
5 dussīlā vā ti.

dussīlā bhante.

ye pana te dussīlā pāpadhammā micchāpaṭipannā vā te  
sammāpaṭipannā vā te.<sup>b</sup>

micchāpaṭipannā bhante.

10 ye pana te micchāpaṭipannā micchādiṭṭhikā vā te sammādiṭṭhikā  
vā ti.

micchādiṭṭhikā bhante.

ye pana te micchādiṭṭhikā kallam̄ nu tesu pasīditun ti.  
no h' etam bhante.

15

## III.

37. acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante.

atthi me bhante āvasathāgāram̄. tattha atthi <sup>c</sup>mañcakāni  
atthi <sup>c</sup>āsanāni atthi <sup>c</sup>udakamaṇiko atthi <sup>c</sup>telapadīpo. <sup>d</sup>tattha<sup>1</sup> yo  
samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā vāsam upeti tenāham̄

20 yathāsattim<sup>2e</sup> yathābalaṇ samvibhajāmi. <sup>f</sup>bhūtapubbam  
bhante cattāro satthār nānādiṭṭhikā nānākhantikā<sup>3</sup>. nānārucikā  
tasmin āvasathāgāre vāsam upagacchūm.<sup>4g</sup>

## (I)

38. eko satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhī. <sup>h</sup>n' atthi dinnam n' atthi  
25 yittham̄ n' atthi hutam̄ n' atthi sukatadukkaṭānam̄<sup>i</sup> kammānam  
phalam̄ vipāko n' atthi ayaṇ loko n' atthi paraloko<sup>j</sup>  
n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā n' atthi sattā opapātikā. n' <sup>k</sup>atthi loke  
samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggata<sup>6</sup> sammāpaṭipannā ye  
imañ<sup>l</sup> ca lokam parañ ca lokam̄ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
30 pavedentī ti.

## (II)

39. eko satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhī. <sup>mh</sup> atthi dinnam atthi

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> atthi <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup> -satti <sup>3</sup>Missing in B<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> upagañchiṁsu <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> paro loko

<sup>6</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. samaggatā

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ayatī <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ti <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> interchanges <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -pp- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.

<sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> <sup>cy</sup> sambhajāmi <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> upagacchimsu <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> and maybe C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
sukatadukkaṭānam̄ [sic] <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> natthi <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> idañ here <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -tthī

yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam<sup>a</sup> kammānam  
 phalam vipāko atthi ayam loko atthi paro loko atthi mātā  
 atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā. atthi loke samaṇabrahmaṇā  
 samaggatā<sup>1</sup> sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam  
 parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.

## (III)

40. eko satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhī. <sup>b</sup> karato<sup>c</sup> kārayato  
 chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato<sup>d</sup> socato<sup>e</sup> socayato<sup>f</sup>  
 kilamato<sup>g</sup> kilamayato<sup>h</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato<sup>i</sup>  
 adinnam<sup>j</sup> ādiyato sandhiñ chindato nillopam harato  
 ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe<sup>k</sup> tiṭṭhato paradāram  
 gacchato musā bhaṇato karato<sup>l</sup> na karīyatī pāpam.  
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkrena<sup>m</sup> imissā pathaviya<sup>n</sup> pāne  
 ekam<sup>o</sup> maṇṣakhalam ekam<sup>p</sup> maṇṣapuñjam kareyya n' atthi  
 tato<sup>q</sup> nidānam pāpam n' atthi pāpassa āgamo. dakkhiṇa<sup>r</sup>  
 ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto  
 chedāpentō pacanto pācento<sup>s</sup> n' atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 n' atthi pāpassa āgamo. uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>t</sup> tīram  
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō yajanto yajāpentō<sup>u</sup> n' atthi tato  
 nidānam puññam n' atthi puññassa āgamo. dānena damena  
 saṃyamena saccavajjena n' atthi puññam n' atthi puññassa  
 āgamo ti.

## (IV)

41<sup>v</sup> eko satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhī. karato<sup>w</sup> kārayato  
 chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato socato socapāyato  
 kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>x</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam  
 atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato sandhiñ chindato nillopam  
 harato ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe<sup>y</sup> tiṭṭhato paradāram

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. samaggatā <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. socāpayato <sup>4</sup>So B<sup>2</sup>; so C<sup>1,3</sup>. (omitting  
 kilamato); B<sup>1</sup>. kilamāpayato <sup>5</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. paṭi- <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. karonto <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert yo <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
 puthaviyā <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. dakkhiṇe; C<sup>3</sup>. dakkhiṇa <sup>10</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. Gaṅgā- <sup>11</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. yājapento; C<sup>3</sup>.  
 yājento <sup>12</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. karato <sup>13</sup>As in the preceding number <sup>14</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. paṭimante

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> sukatadukkaṭānam, and below <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> and maybe C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> karoto <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 pācāpayato <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> socayato socāpayato; C<sup>e</sup> socayato <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> kilamato kilamāpayato;  
 C<sup>e</sup> kilamayato <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atipātayato <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ā- here <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 pathaviyā <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ekamāṇsa- <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> evam here only <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 pācāpentō <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yājento <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vv. ll. as in 40. except as noted

- gacchato musā bhaṇato karato karīyati<sup>a</sup> pāpam. khurapariyantena  
<sup>b</sup> ce pi cakkena<sup>1-b</sup> imissā pathavyā<sup>2</sup> pāne ekam<sup>3</sup>  
 māṃsakhalam ekam<sup>3</sup>. māṃsapuñjam kareyya atthi tato  
 nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa<sup>c</sup> āgamo. dakkhiṇañ ce pi  
 5 Gaṅgāya<sup>4</sup> tīram gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto  
 chedāpentō pacanto pācentō atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 atthi pāpassa āgamo. uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>4</sup>. tīram  
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō yajanto yājento atthi tato nidānam  
 puññam atthi puññassa āgamo. dānena damena  
 10 saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi puññam atthi puññassa  
 āgamo ti.
42. tassa mayham bhante ahu-d-eva kañkhā ahu<sup>5e</sup> vicikicchā  
 ko su nāma imesam bhavataṃ<sup>6</sup>. samaṇabrahmānaṃ  
 saccam āha ko musā ti.
- 15 alaṃ hi te gāmaṇi kañkhitum alaṃ vicikicchitum.  
 kañkhaniye<sup>f</sup> ca pana te thāne vicikicchā uppannā ti.  
 evam pasanno<sup>g</sup> ham bhante Bhagavati. pahoti me<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā  
 tathā dhammaṃ desetum yathā 'ham imam kañkhādhammam  
 pajaheyyan ti.
- 20 IV.
43. atthi gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi. tatra ce tvañ cittasamādhim.<sup>8</sup>  
 paṭilabheyyāsi evam tvam imam kañkhādhammam  
 pajaheyyāsi. katamo ca gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi.
- 25 (I)
44. idha gāmaṇi ariyasāvako pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā  
 paṭivirato hoti. <sup>9h</sup> adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā  
 paṭivirato hoti. kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu  
 micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. musāvādam pahāya musāvādā

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. insert yo <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> puthavyā <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> eka- <sup>4</sup>Gaṅgā- <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> ahu-d-eva <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>.  
 bhavanam <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Bhagavā me <sup>8</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. C<sup>1</sup>. cittam samādhim <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> insert here  
 nihitadaṇḍo nihitasattho lajī dayāpanno sabbapāṇabhūtahitānukampī viharati

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> kāriyati here <sup>b-b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pi cakkena here; S<sup>e</sup> cakkena ce pi here <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pa- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>.  
 as n. 4. <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> and maybe C<sup>e</sup> -īye <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pasannāham <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 9.

paṭivirato<sup>a</sup> hoti. pisuṇam̄<sup>1b</sup> vācam pahāya pisuṇāya<sup>b</sup> <sup>2</sup>vācāya  
 paṭivirato hoti. pharusam̄<sup>3</sup> vācam pahāya pharusāya  
<sup>4</sup>vācāya paṭivirato hoti. samphappalāpam pahāya samphappalāpā  
 paṭivirato hoti. abhijjhām pahāya anabhijjhālu<sup>5c</sup>  
 5 hoti. vyāpādādosam̄<sup>d</sup> pahāya avyāpannacitto hoti.  
 micchādiṭṭhim pahāya sammādiṭṭhiko hoti.  
 sa kho so gāmaṇī<sup>e</sup> ariyasāvako evam̄ vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo  
 asammūlho sampajāno patissato<sup>f</sup> mettāsaṅgatena  
 10 cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyam̄ <sup>7</sup>–tathā  
 tatiyam̄ tathā catutthim̄. <sup>8</sup>–<sup>7</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyan̄ sabbadhi  
 sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam mettāsaṅgatena cetasā  
 15 vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>8h</sup>  
 pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati. yvāyam̄<sup>i</sup>  
 satthā evam̄vādī evam̄diṭṭhī<sup>j</sup> n' atthi dinnam̄ n' atthi yiṭṭham̄  
 n' atthi hutam̄ n' atthi sukaṭadukkatañnam phalañ vipāko  
 n' atthi ayam̄ loko n' atthi paro loko n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā  
 n' atthi sattā opapātikā. n' atthi loke samañabrahmañā sammaggatā  
 20 sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam̄  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti sace tassa bhoto  
 satthuno saccam vacanam apanñakatāya<sup>10</sup> mayham̄ yo  
<sup>11k</sup>ham̄ na kiñci<sup>l</sup> vyābādhemi<sup>12m</sup> tasañ vā thāvarañ<sup>n</sup> vā ubhayam̄  
<sup>o</sup>ettha kaṭaggaho. <sup>13p</sup> yañ c' amhi kāyena sañvuto vācāya  
 sañvuto manasā sañvuto yañ ca kāyassa bhedā param  
 marañā <sup>q</sup>sugatim saggam̄ lokam̄<sup>q</sup> upapajjissāmī<sup>r</sup> ti. tassa  
 25 pāmuñjañ<sup>s</sup> jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa  
 kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham̄ vediyati. <sup>14t</sup> sukhino  
 cittam̄ samādhiyati. ayam̄ kho <sup>u</sup>gāmaṇī dhammasamādhi.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pisuṇā- <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pisuṇāvācā <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pharusā- <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pharusāvācā <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
 abhijjhā <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. patisso; C<sup>1</sup>. sappatisso <sup>7–7</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. catuttham̄ always; C<sup>1</sup>. omits tathā  
 tatiyam̄ <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup> avyāpajjena always <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. yo 'yam̄ always <sup>10</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -katāyam̄  
<sup>11</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. yvāham̄ always; C<sup>1,3</sup>. so 'ham̄, or yo 'ham̄ <sup>12</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. vyāpādemi always  
<sup>13</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. -gāho always <sup>14</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. vedayati always  
<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> byāpādādosam; C<sup>e</sup> vyāpādādosam̄ <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> paṭissato <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -am̄ <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> abyāpajjena; S<sup>e</sup> abyāpajjhena; C<sup>e</sup> C<sub>2</sub>.  
 avyāpajjena <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> and maybe C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yvāham̄; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> K as E<sup>e</sup>  
<sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> suggests kañci <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> byābādhemi; S<sup>e</sup> note sī. evam̄. Marammapotthake  
 yeva ca byāpādhemī ti pātho dissati <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> thāravam̄ here <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> suggests  
 ubhayattha me, adding Ma-2-65-[= PTS M I 403]-piṭṭhe pāliyā samsandebtabam̄ <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 13. <sup>q–q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> suggests na <sup>r</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pāmojjam̄ <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as  
 n. 14. <sup>u</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts so

tatra ce tvañ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi  
evam tvam imam kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi.

## (II)

45. sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō  
5 vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato<sup>a</sup> mettāsaṅhagatena  
cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyam  
tathā tatiyam tathā catutthim. <sup>b</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaṅhagatena  
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena  
10 avyāpajjhena<sup>c</sup> pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati. <sup>d</sup>  
yvāyaṃ satthā evamvādī evamditthī<sup>e</sup> atthi dinnam  
atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam  
kammānam phalam vipāko atthi ayaṃ loko atthi paro  
loko atthi mātā atthi pitā atthi sattā opapātikā. atthi loke  
15 samaṇabrāhmaṇā sammaṅgatā sammāpaṭipannā ye imañ ca  
lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī  
ti sace tassa bhoto satthuno<sup>f</sup> saccam<sup>g</sup> vacanam  
apanṇakatāya mayhaṃ yo<sup>3g</sup> ham na kiñci vyāpādhemi  
tasam vā thāvaraṇam vā ubhayam etha kaṭaggaho. yañ  
20 c' amhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya<sup>h</sup> saṃvuto  
manasā saṃvuto yañ ca kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā  
sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjissāmī ti. tassa pāmujañ<sup>i</sup>  
jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati.  
passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati. sukhino cittam  
25 samādhiyati. ayaṃ kho<sup>j</sup> gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī. tatra  
ce tvañ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi evam tvam imam  
kaṅkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi.

## (III)

46. sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō  
30 vigatavyāpādo asammulho sampajāno paṭissato mettāsaṅhagatena  
cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyam  
tathā tatiyam tathā catutthaṃ. <sup>b</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam mettāsaṅhagatena  
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena

35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> satthussa <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> so 'ham

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> patissato; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -am <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> abyāpajjhena; S<sup>e</sup> abyāpajjhena; C<sup>e</sup> C<sub>2</sub>.  
avyāpajjhena <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> and maybe C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as n. 1. <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yvāham; C<sup>e</sup>  
as n. 3; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> repeats <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pāmojjam; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts so

avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati.  
 yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi<sup>a</sup> karato<sup>b</sup> kārayato chindato  
 chedāyato<sup>c</sup> pacato pācayato<sup>d</sup> <sup>1e</sup>-socato socāpayato kilamato  
 kilamāpayato<sup>-1c</sup> phandato phandāpayato pāṇam atimāpayato<sup>f</sup>  
 5 adinnam ādiyato sandhiñ chindato nillopam<sup>g</sup> harato ekāgārikam  
 karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāram gacchato  
 musā bhaṇato karato<sup>b</sup> na karīyati pāpam. khurapariyantena  
 ce<sup>2</sup>pi cakkena yo imissā<sup>h</sup> pathaviyā pāne eka'maṃsakhalam<sup>j</sup>  
 10 ekamamsapuñjam<sup>i</sup> kareyya n' atthi tato<sup>k</sup> nidānam pāpam  
 n' atthi pāpassa āgamo. dakkhiṇañ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram<sup>l</sup>  
 gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpentō pacanto  
 pācento<sup>m</sup> n' atthi tato nidānam pāpam n' atthi pāpassa āgamo.  
 uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgāya<sup>3</sup> tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō  
 yajanto yājento<sup>n</sup> n' atthi tato nidānam puññam n' atthi<sup>o</sup> puññassa  
 15 āgamo. dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena  
 n' atthi puññam n' atthi puññassa āgamo ti sace tassa  
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaṇṇakatāya<sup>4</sup>. mayham  
 yo 'ham na kiñci vyābhādhemī tasam vā thāvaraṇam vā. ubhayam  
 ettha kaṭaggāho. <sup>5</sup> yañ c' amhi kāyena saṃvuto  
 20 vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto yañ ca kāyassa bhedā  
 param maraṇā<sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup>-sugatiṃ saggam lokam<sup>-q</sup> upapajjissāmī ti.  
 tassa pāmujiññā<sup>r</sup> jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa<sup>s</sup>  
 kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham<sup>t</sup> vediyati.  
 sukhuṇo cittam samādhiyati. ayam kho<sup>u</sup> gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi.  
 25 tatra ce tvañ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi<sup>u</sup>  
 evam tvam imam kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi.

## (IV)

47. sa kho so gāmaṇi<sup>p</sup> ariyasāvako vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo  
 asammūlho sampajāno patissato mettāsaṃhagatena  
 30 cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyam tathā  
 tatiyam tathā catutthim. <sup>v</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyam sabbadhi

<sup>1-1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. socayato kilamayato *omitting* socato and kilamato <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. *omits* ce; C<sup>1</sup>.  
*omits* ce pi <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Gaṅgā- <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. -katvāya <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. -gāho *here by correction*

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> and maybe C<sup>e</sup> -i    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> karoto    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> chedāpayato    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pācāpayato  
<sup>e-e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato; C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1; S<sup>e</sup> socato socayato  
 kilamato kilamayato <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atipātayato <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> nilhopam <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> imassā <sup>i</sup>here ends  
 the duplicated signature in S<sup>e</sup> <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ekam mamsa- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tiram  
<sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pācāpentō <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yajāpentō <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds tato nidānam <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>q-q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> suggests  
 na <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pāmojjam; C<sup>e</sup> <sup>s</sup>E<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>t</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pi- <sup>u</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts so <sup>u</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati- <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -am

sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam mettāsaṅghagatena cetasā  
 vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena  
 pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati. yvāyam̄ satthā  
 evam̄vādī evam̄diṭṭhi karato<sup>a</sup> kārayato chindato chedāpayato  
 5 pacato pācayato<sup>b</sup><sup>2c</sup> socato<sup>l</sup> socāpayato kilamato<sup>l</sup> kilamāpayato<sup>-2c</sup>  
 phandato phandāpayato pānam̄ atimāpayato<sup>d</sup>  
 adinnam̄ ādiyato sandhiñ chindato nillopam̄ harato ekāgārikam̄  
 karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato paradāram̄ gacchato  
 musā bhanato<sup>3</sup> karato<sup>4ae</sup> kariyati<sup>f</sup> pāpam̄. khurapariyantena  
 10 ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā ekam̄<sup>g</sup> maṃsakhalam̄ ekam̄  
<sup>g</sup>maṃsapuñjam̄ kareyya atthi tato nidānam̄ pāpam̄ atthi  
 pāpassa āgamo. dakkhiṇaī ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram̄ gaccheyya  
 hananto ghātentō<sup>h</sup> chindanto chedāpentō pacanto  
 pācento<sup>i</sup> atthi tato nidānam̄ pāpam̄ atthi pāpassa āgamo.  
 15 uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīram̄ gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō  
 yajanto yājento<sup>j</sup> atthi tato nidānam̄ puññam̄ atthi puññassa  
 āgamo. dānena damena saṃyamena saccavajjena atthi  
<sup>5</sup>puññam̄ atthi puññassa āgamo ti sa ce tassa bhotō satthuno  
 saccam̄ vacanam̄ apaṇṇakatāya<sup>k</sup> mayham̄ yo<sup>l</sup>ham̄ na  
 20 kiñci vyābādhemi tasam̄ vā thāvaram̄ vā. ubhayam ettha  
 kaṭaggaho. <sup>m</sup> yañ c' amhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto  
 manasā saṃvuto yañ ca kāyassa bhedā param marañā  
 sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam upapajissāmi. <sup>n</sup> tassa pāmujjañ  
 jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati.  
 25 passaddhakāyo sukhañ vediyati. sukhino cittam̄  
 samādhiyati. ayañ kho<sup>o</sup> gāmañi dhammasamādhi.  
 tatra ce tvañ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi<sup>p</sup> evam̄ tvam̄  
 imam̄ kañkhādhammam̄ pajaheyyāsi.

## V.

## (I)

48. sa kho so gāmañi ariyasāvako evam̄ vigatābhijjhō  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato karuṇāsaṅghagatena

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2-2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. socayato kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato as before (p. 353. n. 1). <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. karoto <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit atthi puññam̄

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pācāpayato <sup>c-c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato; C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2; S<sup>e</sup> socato socayato kilamato kilamayato <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atipātayato <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ekamamsa- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -t- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pācāpentō <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yajāpentō <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> has full stop here <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yvāham̄; C<sup>e</sup> so 'ham̄ <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ggāho <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī ti <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts so <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pati-

- cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati. ... <sup>1a</sup> muditāsaṅghatena<sup>2</sup>.  
cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati. ... <sup>3a</sup> sa kho  
so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam̄ vigatābhijjhō vigatavyāpādo  
asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsaṅghatena cetasā  
5 ekam̄ disam pharitvā viharati. tathā dutiyam̄ tathā tatiyam̄  
tathā catutthim̄. <sup>b</sup> iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi  
sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam upekkhāsaṅghatena cetasā  
vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena<sup>c</sup>  
pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati.
- 10 yvāyaṃ satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi n' atthi dinnam̄ n' atthi  
yīṭhaṃ n' atthi hutam̄ n' atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānam̄  
phalaṃ vipāko n' atthi ayaṃ loko n' atthi paro loko  
n' atthi mātā n' atthi pitā n' atthi sattā opapātikā. n' atthi loke  
15 samaṇabrahmaṇā sammaggatā sammāpaṭipannā ye<sup>d</sup> imañ  
ca lokam parañ ca lokam̄ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī  
ti sare tassa bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apanṇakatāya  
mayham yo <sup>e</sup>haṃ na kiñci vyābādhemi tasam̄ vā  
thāvaraṃ vā. ubhayam ettha kaṭaggaḥo. yañ c' amhi kāyena  
samvuto vācāya samvuto manasā samvuto yañ<sup>f</sup> ca kāyassa  
20 bhedā param maraṇā sugatim saggam̄ lokam upapajjissāmī  
ti. tassa pāmujañ<sup>g</sup> jāyati. <sup>g</sup> pamuditassa pīti jāyati.  
pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham̄  
vediyati. sukhino cittam̄ samādhiyati. ayaṃ kho sa<sup>h</sup>  
gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi. tatra ce tvañ cittasamādhim  
25 paṭilabheyāsi<sup>i</sup> evam̄ tvam imam̄ kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi.

## (II)

49. sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam̄ vigatābhijjhō  
vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsaṅghatena  
30 cetasā ekaṃ disam pharitvā viharati. tathā  
dutiyam̄ tathā tatiyam̄ tathā catutthim̄. <sup>b</sup> iti uddham  
adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam  
upekkhāsaṅghatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> insert ... pe ... <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup> has samuditā- <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> insert ... pe ... <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> omit  
yañ <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> pāmojjam always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as nn. 1, 3. <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -am̄ <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> avyāpajjhena; B<sup>e</sup> abyāpajjhena; S<sup>e</sup>  
abyāpajjhena <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> yo <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yvāhaṃ; C<sup>e</sup> so 'haṃ <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> and usually C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5.  
<sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ja- <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit; C<sup>e</sup> so <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -lābh-

appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati.  
 so iti paṭisañcikkhati. yvāyam<sup>a</sup> satthā evamvādī  
 evamdiṭṭhi<sup>b</sup> atthi dinnam atthi yiṭṭham atthi hutam  
 atthi sukaṭadukkhaṭānam<sup>c</sup> kammānam phalaṭ vipāko  
 5 atthi ayañ loko atthi paro <sup>1</sup>loko atthi mātā atthi pītā  
 atthi sattā opapātikā. atthi loke samañabrahmañā sammaggatā  
 sammāpaṭipannā ye<sup>2</sup> imañ ca lokam parañ ca  
 lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti sace tassa  
 bhoto satthuno saccam vacanam apaññakatāya mayham yo  
 10 d'ham na kiñci vyābādhemi tasañ vā thāvaram vā. ubhayam  
 ettha kaṭaggaho. yañ c' amhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya  
 saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto yañ ca kāyassa bhedā param  
 maraṇā<sup>e</sup> sugatim saggam lokam upapajjissāmī ti. tassa  
 pāmuñjañ jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa  
 15 kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati. sukhino  
 cittam samādhiyati. ayam kho <sup>f</sup>gāmani<sup>e</sup> dhammasamādhi.  
 tatra ce tvañ cittasamādhim paṭilabheyyāsi  
 evam tvam imañ kañkhādhhammad pajaheyyāsi.

## (III)

20 50. sa<sup>3</sup>. kho so gāmañi ariyasāvako evam vigatābhijjhō  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsaṅhagatena  
 cetasā ekañ disam pharitvā viharati. tathā  
 dutiyam tathā tatiyam tathā catuttham<sup>g</sup> iti uddham adho  
 tiriyam sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam lokam upekkhāsaṅhagatena  
 25 cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena  
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati.  
 yvāyam satthā evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi<sup>b</sup> karato<sup>h</sup> kārayato  
 chindato<sup>4i</sup> chedāyato<sup>j</sup> pacato pācayato<sup>k</sup> <sup>6l</sup>-socato<sup>5</sup> socāpayato  
 kilamato<sup>5</sup> kilamāpayato<sup>6l</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
 30 pāñam atimāpayato<sup>m</sup> adinnam ādiyato sandhiñ chindato  
 nillopam harato ekāgārikam karoto paripanthe titthato  
 paradāram gacchato musā bhañato karato<sup>h</sup> na kariyati<sup>n</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> paraloko <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> yo <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> ayañ <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup> chindato [same as text] <sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup> <sup>6-6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> socayato kilamayato

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> yo 'yam <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> and maybe C<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sukatadukkhaṭānam; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> sukatadukkhaṭānam <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yvāham; C<sup>e</sup> so 'ham<sup>i</sup> <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts so <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -im<sup>j</sup> <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> karoto <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> chedato <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> chedāpayato <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pācāpayato <sup>l-l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> socayato socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato; C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6; S<sup>e</sup> socato socayato kilamato kilamayato <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atipātayato <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -i-

pāpaṁ. khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā  
 pāne ekam<sup>a</sup>mamsakhalam ekam<sup>a</sup>mamsapuñjam  
 kareyya n' atthi tato nidānam pāpaṁ n' atthi pāpassa  
 āgamo. dakkhiṇañ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṁ gaccheyya  
 5 hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento<sup>b</sup>  
 n' atthi tato nidānam pāpaṁ n' atthi pāpassa āgamo.  
 uttarañ ce pi Gaṅgāya tīraṁ gaccheyya dadanto dāpento  
 yajanto yājento<sup>c</sup> n' atthi tato nidānam puññam n' atthi puññassa  
 āgamo. dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena  
 10 n' atthi puññam n' atthi puññassa āgamo ti sace tassa bhoto  
 satthuno saccaṁ vacanam apaññakatāya mayhaṁ yvāhaṁ<sup>d</sup>  
 na kiñci vyābhādhemī tasam̄ vā thāvaram̄ vā. ubhayam ettha  
 kaṭaggāho. yañ c' amhi kāyena samvuto vācāya samvuto  
 manasā samvuto yañ ca kāyassa bhedā param marañā  
 15 sugatim̄ saggam̄ lokam uppajjissām̄<sup>e</sup> <sup>f</sup>ti. tassa pāmujiñ  
 jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati. pītimanassa kāyo passambhati.  
 passaddhakāyo sukhaṁ vediyati. sukhino cittam̄  
 samādhiyati. ayaṁ kho<sup>g</sup>gāmaṇi dhammasamādhi. tatra  
 ce tvañ cittasamādhim patilabheyāsi evam̄ tvam imam̄  
 20 kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsi.

## (IV)

51. sa kho so gāmaṇi ariyasāvako evam̄ vigatābhijjhō  
 vigatavyāpādo asammūlho sampajāno patissato upekkhāsaṅghatena  
 cetasā ekaṁ disam pharitvā viharati. tathā  
 25 dutiyam̄ tathā tatiyam̄ tathā catutthim̄. <sup>h</sup> iti uddham adho  
 tiriyam̄ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantam̄ lokam upekkhāsaṅghatena  
 cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāñena  
 averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. so iti paṭisañcikkhati.  
 yvāyam̄ satthā evam̄vādī evam̄ditthi karato<sup>i</sup>  
 30 kārayato chindato chedāpayato pacato pācayato<sup>j</sup> <sup>2k-</sup> socato  
 socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato<sup>-2k</sup> phandato phandāpayato  
 pāñnam atimāpayato<sup>l</sup> adinnam adiyato sandhiñ chindato

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> omit ti <sup>2-2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> socayato kilamayato, omitting socato and kilamato

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ekamamsa- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pācāpento <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yajāpento <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> so 'ham̄ <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> upajj- <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ja-  
<sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts so <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -am̄ <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> karoto <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> pācāpayato <sup>k-k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> socayato  
 socāpayato kilamato kilamāpayato; C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2; S<sup>e</sup> socato socayato kilamato  
 kilamayato <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> atipātayato

nillopam̄ harato ekāgārikam̄ karoto paripanthe tiṭṭhato  
 paradāram gacchato musā bhaṇato<sup>a</sup> karato<sup>b</sup> kariyati<sup>c</sup> pāpaṁ.  
 khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathaviyā pāṇe  
 5 ekam<sup>d</sup>maṃsakhalam ekam<sup>d</sup>maṃsapuñjām̄ kareyya atthi  
 tato nidānam pāpam atthi pāpassa āgamo. dakkhiṇam pi  
<sup>e</sup>ce Gaṅgāya tīraṁ gaccheyya hananto ghātentō chindanto  
 chedāpentō pacanto pācento<sup>lf</sup> atthi tato nidānam pāpam  
 atthi pāpassa āgamo. uttarañ ce <sup>2</sup>pi Gaṅgāya tīraṁ  
 gaccheyya dadanto dāpentō yajanto yājento<sup>g</sup> atthi tato  
 10 nidānam<sup>3</sup> puññam atthi puññassa āgamo. dānena damena  
 saṃyamena saccavajjena<sup>h</sup> atthi puññam atthi puññassa  
 āgamo ti sacce tassa bhotō satthuno saccam vacanam  
 apanṇakatāya mayham̄ yo <sup>i</sup>'ham̄ na kiñci vyābādhemi  
 tasam̄ vā thāvaraṇam vā. ubhayam ettha kataggāho. yañ  
 15 c' amhi kāyena saṃvuto vācāya saṃvuto manasā saṃvuto  
 yañ ca kāyassa bhedā param marañ sugatim saggam  
 lokam upapajjissāmī ti. tassa pāmuñjañ jāyati. pamuditassa  
 pīti jāyati. <sup>j</sup> pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo  
 sukham̄ vediyati. sukhino cittam samādhiyati. ayam̄ kho  
 20 <sup>k</sup>gāmaṇi dhammasamādhī. tatra ce tvañ cittasamādhīm  
 paṭilabheyyāsi evam̄ tvam imam̄ kañkhādhammam pajaheyyāsī  
 ti.

52. evam vutte Pāṭaliyo gāmaṇī<sup>l</sup> Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca. abhikkantam bhante abhikkantam bhante. ... pe ...  
 25 ajja-t-agge pānupetam̄ saraṇam̄ gatan ti.

Gāmaṇisaṃyuttam̄ <sup>m</sup>saṃattam̄  
 tass<sup>n</sup> uddānam̄

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. pacūpentō, this and the preceding word being omitted by B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. pi instead of ce pi <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. intermixt here a part of the preceding phrase from pāpam atthi to tato nidānam; the blunder is the same on both sides; but the intruded words are included between [ ] in C<sup>1</sup>

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n-    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> karoto    <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ī-    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ekamamṣa-    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ce pi    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 pācāpentō    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yajāpentō    <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -vacanena here    <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yvāham̄; C<sup>e</sup> so 'ham̄ <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
 ja-    <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts so <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ñī; E<sup>e</sup> -ñī    <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Gāmaṇivaggo paṭhamo    <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tatr'

Cāṇḍo<sup>1</sup>a Puṭo Yodhājīvo  
b<sup>1</sup>-Hatti Hayo<sup>2</sup> Pacchābhūmako<sup>3</sup>  
Desanā Saṅkhā Kūlam Maṇicūlam<sup>4</sup>  
Bhadra<sup>5</sup> Rāsiya<sup>6</sup> Pātālī<sup>7</sup>ti<sup>b</sup>

5 c-BOOK IX. Asaṅkhatasamyuttam  
(CHAPTER I. Vaggo pathamo) d-c

## I. (I) Kāyo<sup>e</sup>

I. <sup>f</sup>asañkhatāñ ca<sup>g</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmīñ ca  
maggam. tam suṇātha.<sup>h</sup>

10        2. katamañ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhataṁ. yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati bhikkhave  
asankhatam.

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhata<sup>gāmi</sup><sup>8i j</sup> maggo.  
kāyagatā <sup>jk</sup>sati ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhata<sup>gāmi</sup>

15                  <sup>j</sup>maggio.  
        4. iti kho bhikkhave desitañ vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito  
asaṅkhatagāmī <sup>j</sup>maggio

5. yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyam sāvakānam hitesinā anukampena<sup>1</sup> anukampam upādāya katam yo tam

anukū<sup>lā</sup>  
mavā

6. etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññācārāni

6. etāni bñikkhavē rukkhamūlāni etāni sunnagarā  
jhāyatha. 9<sup>m</sup> mā pamādattha. mā pacchāvippatīsārino<sup>n</sup>  
abuyattha. ayam kho<sup>o</sup> yo<sup>p</sup> amhākam anusāsanī ti<sup>p</sup>

anuva

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. cāṇḍapuṭo; C<sup>1</sup>. cāṇḍaputo   <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup> hathissa (*or hatthisā?*)   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. matakō ca;  
 B<sup>2</sup>. matoko ca   <sup>4</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. gāmaṇi | cūlam̄ <sup>5</sup>So B<sup>2</sup>; B<sup>1</sup>. bhagandha; C<sup>1-3</sup>. haṭṭaha   <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>.  
 rāśinām; C<sup>1-3</sup>. rāśidu   <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. manāmo ti; B<sup>2</sup>. manāpo ti   <sup>8</sup>So all the mss always  
<sup>9</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. nijjhāyatha always

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Tālo; S<sup>e</sup> Caṇḍaputto      <sup>b-b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> hatthassā Asibandhako || desanā saṅkhakulam  
 Maṇicūlam | Bhadra-Rāsiya-Pāṭalī ti; C<sup>e</sup> hatthassāsi ca khettakā || saṅkha kula-  
 Maṇi-Bhaddakā ca | Rāsiya Pāṭaliyena terasā ti || Gāmaṇisamyuttam samattam;  
 S<sup>e</sup> hathi hayo ca bhūmako || desanāsaṅkhā kulam Maṇicūlam | Gandhabhaka-  
 Rāsiya-Pāṭalī ti; S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> hatthissapaccchābhūmako || desanā saṅkhākulam  
 Maṇicūlam | Bhagandha-Rāsiya-Pāṭalī ti      <sup>c-c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> Asaṅkhatasamyuttassa  
 paṭhamavaggo      <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Paṭhamavagga; C<sup>e</sup> Asaṅkhatavaggo      <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Kāyagatāsati-  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> inserts Sāvatthinidānam, S<sup>e</sup> the full introduction as on page 1. above, but  
 reading -piṇḍikass' ... bhikkhavo ti      <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add vo      <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n-      <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i, and  
 usually below      <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> i. word, and below      <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> i. word      <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 anukampakena      <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. as n. 9; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S add bhikkhave      <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 2. words  
<sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit      <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits

2. (2) Samatho<sup>a</sup>

1. asaṅkhatañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñ  
ca maggañ. tañ suṇātha.

- 5 2. katamañ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatañ. yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatañ.  
3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. samatho  
vipassanā ca ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo. ... pe<sup>b</sup> ...

10

3. (3) Vitakko<sup>c</sup>

<sup>1d</sup>3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. savitakko  
<sup>ef</sup>savicāro samādhi avitakkavicāramatto<sup>ef</sup> samādhi  
avitakko <sup>e</sup>avicāro samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. <sup>2g</sup>

15

4. (4) Suññatā<sup>h</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. suññato  
samādhi animitto samādhi appañihito samādhi ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.

20

5. (5) Satipaṭṭhānā<sup>i</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. cattāro<sup>j</sup>  
satipatṭhānā ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo.

25

6. (6) Sammappadhānā<sup>i</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. cattāro  
sammappadhānā ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo. ... pe<sup>k</sup> ...

7. (7) Iddhipāda<sup>ik</sup>

<sup>3. 4l</sup>cattāro iddhipādā ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
maggo.

30

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> repeat the numbers 1,2. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> add ti always <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> ti <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> katamo ca ...

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Samathavipassanā-; S<sup>e</sup> does not indicate sutta divisions in this saṃyutta

<sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> iti kho bhikkhave desitañ vo mayā asaṅkhatañ ... pe ... ayam vo  
amhākam anusāsanī ti <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Savitakkasavicāra- <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -takka-;  
C<sup>e</sup> -takko ... <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -takka- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds pa, C<sup>e</sup> pe ... anusāsanī ti, both  
throughout <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Suññatasamādhi- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -asutta(m) <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> cattaro <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -padā  
<sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4.

## 8. (8) Indriya

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.  
pañc' indriyāni ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.

5

## 9. (9) Bala

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo.  
pañca balāni ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>a</sup> asaṅkhatagāmī maggo. ... pe ...

10. (10) Bojjhaṅgā<sup>b</sup>

10 3. katamo ca bhikkhave<sup>c</sup> asaṅkhatagāmī maggo. sattabojjhāṅgā<sup>d</sup>  
ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo.<sup>1</sup>

11. (11) Maggena<sup>e</sup>

15 3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo. ariyo  
aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo.

4. iti kho bhikkhave vedayitam<sup>f</sup> vo mayā asaṅkhatam  
desito asaṅkhatagāmī maggo.

5. yam bhikkhave satthārā karaṇīyaṁ sāvakānaṁ

20 hitesinā anukampena<sup>g</sup> anukampam upādāya kataṁ vo tam  
mayā.

6. etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni<sup>h</sup> etāni suññāgārāni.  
jhāyatha bhikkhave. mā pamādattha. mā pacchāvippaṭisārino<sup>i</sup>  
ahuvattha. ayaṁ vo amhākam anusāsanī ti.

25

Nibbānasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo<sup>2j</sup>  
tass' uddānam<sup>3k</sup>

Kāyo Samatho Vitakko<sup>4l</sup>

Suññato<sup>5m</sup> Satipaṭṭhānā

Sammappadhānā<sup>6n</sup> Iddhipādā<sup>o</sup>

30

Indriya<sup>7p</sup>-Bala-Bojjhaṅgā<sup>q</sup>

Maggena ekādasamam<sup>8r</sup>

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add la <sup>2</sup>So B<sup>1-2</sup>; C<sup>1,3</sup>. have only vaggo paṭhamo <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. tatr' u- <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Kāyasamādhisavitakko <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. suññatā <sup>6</sup>-dhānañ ca [no siglum] <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. indriyā <sup>8</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. dasuddānam pavuccati; C<sup>1,3</sup>. sattuddānam vuccati

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> bhihkhave <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -asutta(m) <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> bhikkave <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> 2. words <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Maggaṅga- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> desitam<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anukampakena <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -mul- <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pacchāvippatisārino; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pacchā vippaṭisārino <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Asaṅkhatasaṃyuttassa paṭhamo vaggo; C<sup>e</sup> Asaṅkhatavaggo paṭhamo; S<sup>e</sup> Nibbānasamyuttassa paṭhamo vaggo, with note on 1st word evam<sup>l</sup> mudditam <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> kāyo samatho savitakko; C<sup>e</sup> kāyasamathasavitakko; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as n. 4. <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -bojjhaṅgamaggā ti <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add tass' uddānam pavuccati; C<sup>e</sup> omits whole line

CHAPTER II. Vaggo dutiyo <sup>a</sup>12. (1) Asaṅkhataṁ<sup>b</sup>I. (Samatho) <sup>cd</sup>

- 5      1. asaṅkhatañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñ<sup>e</sup>  
       ca maggam̄. tam̄ suṇātha.  
       2. katamañ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhataṁ. yo bhikkhave  
         rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam̄ vuccati bhikkhave  
         asaṅkhataṁ.  
       3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. samatho  
 10     ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.  
       4. iti kho bhikkhave desitam̄ vo mayā asaṅkhataṁ desito  
         asaṅkhatagāmi<sup>f</sup> maggo.  
       5. yam bhikkhave satthārā<sup>g</sup> karaṇīyam̄ sāvakānam̄ hitesinā  
         anukampena<sup>h</sup> anukampam upādāya kataṁ vo tam  
 15     mayā.  
       6. etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni.  
         jhāyatha bhikkhave. mā pamādattha. mā pacchāvippatisārino<sup>i</sup>  
         ahuvattha. ayam̄ vo amhākam anusāsanī ti.

II. (Vipassanā) <sup>c</sup>

- 20     1. asaṅkhatañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmiñ  
       ca maggam̄. tam̄ suṇātha.  
       2. katamañ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhataṁ. yo bhikkhave  
         rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave<sup>j</sup>  
         asaṅkhataṁ.  
       3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. vipassanā  
         ayam̄ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi<sup>k</sup> maggo.  
       4–6. iti kho<sup>g</sup> bhikkhave desitam̄ mayā asaṅkhataṁ ... pe ...  
 25     ayam̄ vo<sup>l</sup> amhākam anusāsanī ti.<sup>2m</sup>

III. (Cha-Samādhī) <sup>cn</sup>

- 30     3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. savitakko

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> insert bhikkhave   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup> inserts here awkward the number VI here under

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiyavagga; C<sup>e</sup> Dutiya asaṅkhata vaggo; S<sup>e</sup> Asaṅkhatasaṃyuttassa  
 dutiyavaggo   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -asutta(m)<sup>m</sup>   <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> asaṅkhagāmiñ   <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
 ā-   <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anukampakena   <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pacchāvippatisārino; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pacchā  
 vippatisārino   <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> bhikkhave   <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -gāmi; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -gāmi-; C<sup>e</sup> -gāmī-   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add  
 vo   <sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds pe   <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Savitakkasavicārasuttam̄

savicāro samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>a</sup> ...<sup>b</sup> (1)

IV.<sup>cd</sup>

5 3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. avitakko vicāramatto samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe ...<sup>e</sup> (2)

V.<sup>cf</sup>

10 3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. avitakko avicāro samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>a</sup> ...<sup>b</sup> (3)

VI.<sup>gh</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. suññato samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. <sup>ij</sup> (4)

15 VII.<sup>ck</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. animitto samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>a</sup> ...<sup>b</sup> (5)

VIII.<sup>cl</sup>

20 3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. apanihito<sup>m</sup> samādhi ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>a</sup> ...<sup>b</sup> (6)

IX. (Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā)<sup>gn</sup>

25 3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam. ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe ...<sup>b</sup> (1)

X.<sup>co</sup>

30 3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha bhikkhave vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati ... pe<sup>lp</sup> ... ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. <sup>ij</sup> (2)

<sup>1</sup>Here and in XI, XII, C<sup>1,3</sup> have ātāpī ... domanassassam

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anusāsanī ti <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits and runs on paragraph <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Avitakka-vicāramatta- <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anusāsanītim <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Avitakkaavicāra- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits but starts new paragraph <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Suññatasamādhi- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds pa <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pe ... anusāsanī ti <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Animittasamādhi- <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Appaṇihitasamādhi- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> app- <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Kāyānu-passanā- <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Vedanānupassanā- <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full

XI. <sup>ab</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu citte cittānupassī viharati ... pe<sup>c</sup> ... ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. <sup>de</sup> (3)

5

XII. <sup>af</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ... pe<sup>c</sup> ... ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. <sup>de</sup> (4)

10

XIII. (Cattāro sammappadhāna) <sup>gh</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha bhikkhave<sup>i</sup> bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamati viriyam<sup>j</sup> ārabhati cittam paggañhāti padahati.<sup>1</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>k</sup> ...<sup>l</sup> (1)

15

XIV. <sup>am</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppānānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam<sup>2</sup> pahānāya chandañ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittam paggañhāti<sup>n</sup> padahati. ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>k</sup> ...<sup>l</sup> (2)

20

XV. <sup>ao</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandañ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati<sup>p</sup> cittam paggañhāti padahati<sup>p</sup> ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>k</sup> ...<sup>l</sup> (3)

25

XVI. <sup>ar</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppānānam kusalānam dhammānam

30

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. pajahati always <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. inserts pahānam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits and runs on paragraph <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Cittānupassanā- <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds pa  
<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pe ... anusāsanī ti <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Dhammānupassanā- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits but starts new paragraph <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Pathamasammappadhāna- <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> bhī- <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> viriyam <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits  
<sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anusāsanī ti <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Dutiyasammappadhāna- <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ati <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Tatiyasamma-  
ppadhāna- <sup>p</sup>P<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> asaṅkhatamaggo; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> asaṅkhatagāmimaggo; C<sup>e</sup>  
asaṅkhatagāmī maggo <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Catutthasammappadhāna-

ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya  
paripuriyā<sup>1a</sup> chandañ janeti ... pe<sup>2b</sup> ... ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
asañkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> (4)

XVII. (Cattāro iddhipādā)<sup>ef</sup>

- 5        3. katamo ca bhikkhave asañkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhbhānasañkhārasamannāgatam  
iddhipādam bhāveti. ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
asañkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> (1)

XVIII. <sup>gh</sup>

- 10      3. katamo ca bhikkhave asañkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyasamādhipadhbhānasañkhārasamannāgatam  
iddhipādam bhāveti. ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
asañkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> (2)

XIX. <sup>gi</sup>

- 15      3. katamo ca bhikkhave asañkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu cittasamādhipadhbhānasañkhārasamannāgatam  
iddhipādam bhāveti. ayam vuccati bhikkhave asañkhatagāmi  
maggo. ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> (3)<sup>j</sup>

XX. <sup>gk</sup>

- 20      3. katamo ca bhikkhave asañkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu vīmamsasamādhipadhbhānasañkhārasamannāgatam<sup>l</sup>  
iddhipādam bhāveti. ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
asañkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> (4)

XXI. (Pañc' indriyāni)<sup>em</sup>

- 25      3. katamo ca bhikkhave asañkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam  
virāganissitam nirodhanissitam<sup>n</sup> vossaggaparināmī. <sup>o</sup> ayam  
vuccati bhikkhave asañkhatagāmi maggo.<sup>p</sup> (1)

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>Complete in B<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pā-    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.    <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anusāsanī ti    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits but starts new paragraph    <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Chandiddhipāda-    <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits and runs on paragraph    <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Viriyiddhipāda-    <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Cittiddhipāda-    <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Vīmañsiddhipāda-    <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> vīmañsā-    <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Saddhindriya-    <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> nirodhassi nissitañ    <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ṇ-    <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds pa, C<sup>e</sup> pe ... anusāsanī ti

XXII. <sup>ab</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam  
 ... pe ... ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.  
 5 ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> (2)

XXIII. <sup>ae</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu satindriyam bhāveti ...<sup>f</sup> pe ... ayaṁ vuccati  
 bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> (3)

10

XXIV. <sup>ag</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>ch</sup>  
 ... pe ... ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.  
 ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> (4)

15

XXV. <sup>ai</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu paññindriyam bhāveti vivekanissitam  
 ... pe<sup>jk</sup> ... ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. <sup>lm</sup> (5)

20

XXVI. (Pañca balāni) <sup>hno</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam  
 ... pe ... ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. <sup>lm</sup> (1)

25

XXVII. <sup>ap</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu viriyabalam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>ch</sup>  
 ... pe ... ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.  
 ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> (2)

30

XXVIII. <sup>aq</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu satibalam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>ch</sup> ... pe ...  
 ayaṁ vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>c</sup> ...<sup>d</sup> (3)

---

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits and runs on paragraph   <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Viriyindriya-   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anusāsanī ti  
<sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Satindriya-   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vivekanissitam   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Samādhindriya-   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 Paññindriya-   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>k</sup>S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds pa   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pe ... anusāsanī ti  
<sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> starts new paragraph   <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Saddhābala-   <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Viriyabala-   <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Satibala-

XXIX.<sup>abc</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhibalam bhāveti vivekanissitam<sup>ad</sup>  
 ... pe ... ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.  
 5 ... pe<sup>d</sup> ...<sup>e</sup> (4)

XXX.<sup>abf</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu paññābalam bhāveti vivekanissitam  
 ... [pe]<sup>ghi</sup> ... ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo.  
 10 ... pe<sup>d</sup> ...<sup>e</sup> (5)

XXXI. (Satta sambojjhaṅgā) <sup>ajk</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam  
 ... pe<sup>i</sup> ... ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi  
 15 maggo. <sup>lm</sup> (1)

XXXII–XXXVII. <sup>abn</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammavicasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti  
 ... pe<sup>o</sup> ... (2) <sup>p</sup> <sup>q</sup>viriyasambojjhaṅgam <sup>1</sup>bhāveti ... pe<sup>o</sup> ... (3) <sup>r</sup> <sup>q</sup>pīti-  
 20 sambojjhaṅgam <sup>1</sup>bhāveti ... pe<sup>o</sup> ... (4) <sup>s</sup> <sup>q</sup>passaddhisambojjhaṅgam  
<sup>1</sup>bhāveti ... pe<sup>o</sup> ... (5) <sup>t</sup> <sup>q</sup>samādhisambojjhaṅgam <sup>1</sup>bhāveti ... pe<sup>o</sup> ... (6) <sup>u</sup>  
<sup>q</sup>upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam  
 nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim. <sup>vw</sup> ayam vuccati  
 bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>d</sup> ...<sup>e</sup> (7)

25 XXXVIII. (Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggo) <sup>ax</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhim<sup>y</sup> bhāveti vivekanissitam  
<sup>z</sup>virāganissititam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmim. <sup>w-z</sup> ayam  
 vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmi maggo. ... pe<sup>d</sup> ...<sup>e</sup> (1)

30

<sup>1</sup>In C<sup>1-3</sup> each of these phrases is preceded by katamo ca ... and followed by vivekanissitam ...

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> runs on paragraph <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Samādhibalā- <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anusāsanī ti  
<sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Paññābala- <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> encloses la in square brackets <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
 starts new paragraph <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Satisambojjhaṅga- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> adds pa <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pe ...  
 anusāsanī ti <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Dhammavicasambojjhaṅgasuttam <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vivekanissitam ...  
 pe ... ayam vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo ... pe ... anusāsanī ti  
<sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds heading Viriyasambojjhaṅgasuttam <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts katamo ca bhikkhave  
 asaṅkhatagāmī maggo. idha bhikkhave bhikkhu <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts heading  
 Pītisambojjhaṅgasuttam <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts heading Passaddhisambojjhaṅgasuttam  
<sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts heading Samādhisambojjhaṅgasuttam <sup>u</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts heading Upekkhā-  
 sambojjhaṅgasuttam <sup>v</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nāmī <sup>w</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -nāmīm <sup>x</sup>B<sup>e</sup> starts new paragraph;  
 C<sup>e</sup> Sammādiṭṭhi- <sup>y</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ṭṭhim <sup>z-z</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe

XXXIX–XLIV. <sup>ab</sup>

3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsaṅkappam bhāveti ... pe<sup>de</sup> ... (2) <sup>f</sup>  
<sup>g</sup>sammāvācam <sup>1</sup>bhāveti ... pe<sup>de</sup> ... (3) <sup>h</sup> <sup>g</sup>sammākammantam <sup>1</sup>bhāveti  
 5 ... pe<sup>de</sup> ... (4) <sup>i</sup> <sup>g</sup>sammājīvam <sup>1</sup>bhāveti ... pe<sup>de</sup> ... (5) <sup>j</sup> <sup>g</sup>sammāvā-  
 yāmam <sup>1</sup>bhāveti ... pe<sup>de</sup> ... (6) <sup>k</sup> <sup>g</sup>sammāsatim <sup>1</sup>bhāveti ... pe<sup>de</sup> ... (7)

XLV. <sup>al</sup>

1<sup>e</sup> asaṅkhatañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi asaṅkhatagāmīñ  
 ca maggam. tam suṇātha.

10 2<sup>e</sup> katamañ ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatañ. ... pe<sup>m</sup> ...  
 3. katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo. idha  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu sammāsamādhim<sup>n</sup> bhāveti vivekanissitam  
 virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparināmī. <sup>o</sup> ayam  
 vuccati bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo. (8)

15 4. iti kho bhikkhave desitam vo mayā asaṅkhatam desito  
 asaṅkhatagāmī maggo.

5. yam bhikkhave satthārā karanīyam<sup>o</sup> sāvakānam hitesinā  
 anukampena<sup>p</sup> anukampam upādāya katañ vo tam mayā.

6. etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni etāni suññāgārāni.

20 jhāyatha bhikkhave. mā pamādattha. mā pacchāvippaṭisārino  
 ahuvattha. ayam vo amhākam anusāsanī ti.

13. (2) Antañ<sup>2</sup> <sup>q</sup>I–XLV. <sup>r</sup>

1. antañ<sup>st</sup><sup>3</sup> ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi antagāmīñ<sup>st</sup> ca maggam.  
 tam suṇātha.

2. katamañ ca bhikkhave antam<sup>s</sup> ... pe ... <sup>u</sup> yathā asaṅkhatañ<sup>v</sup>  
 tathā vitthāretabbam.

<sup>1</sup>Same remark as for XXXII–XXXVII [n. 1. on previous page] <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. insert here  
 asankhatañ ca ... tam suṇātha. ... pe ... katamo ca ... vipassanā ayam ...  
 katamo ca ... samatho ayam vuccati ... anusāsanī ti <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. anatam; in the  
 uddāna B<sup>1</sup>. has amatam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits and runs on paragraph <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Sammāsaṅkappa- <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -gami; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -  
 gāmī-; C<sup>e</sup> -gāmī <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vivekanissitam ... pe ... ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
 asaṅkhatagāmī maggo ... pe ... anusāsanī ti <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts heading  
 Sammāvācāsuttam <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts katamo ca bhikkhave asaṅkhatagāmī maggo.  
 idha bhikkhave bhikkhu <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts heading Sammākammantasuttam <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
 inserts heading Sammājīvasuttam <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts heading Sammāvāyāmasuttam  
<sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts heading Sammāsatisuttam <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Sammāsamādhi- <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
 samādhim <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -η- <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anukampakena <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 2-Anatasutta; C<sup>e</sup> 46–  
 101. Antasuttāni <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anat- <sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> amat- <sup>u</sup>C<sup>e</sup> anusāsanī ti <sup>v</sup>S<sup>e</sup>  
 adds vitthāritam

14. (3) Anāsavam<sup>a</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>bc</sup>

I. anāsavañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anāsavagāmiñ ca  
maggam.<sup>1def</sup>

5 15. (4) Saccam<sup>bgh</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>bc</sup>

I. saccāñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saccagāmiñ ca  
maggam.<sup>def</sup>

10 16. (5) Pāram<sup>bgj</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>bc</sup>

I. pārañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pāragāmiñ ca  
maggam.<sup>def</sup>

15 17. (6) Nipuṇam<sup>bgj</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>bc</sup>

I. nipuṇañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nipuṇagāmiñ<sup>k</sup> ca  
maggam.<sup>de</sup>

20 18. (7) Sududdasam<sup>bgj</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>bc</sup>

I. sududdasañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi<sup>2m</sup> sududdasagāmiñ<sup>k</sup>  
ca maggam.<sup>def</sup>

19. (8) Ajajaram<sup>bgn</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>bc</sup>

I. ajajarañ<sup>30</sup> <sup>p</sup>ca vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave desissāmi ajajjaragāmiñ<sup>o</sup>  
<sup>5</sup>ca maggam.

25

<sup>1</sup>In this and the following numbers B<sup>1–2</sup>. add always tam suṇātha. katamañ ca bhikkhave anāsavam (saccam etc. ) ... la (or pa) ... <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. repeats desissāmi <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. ajaram <sup>4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. inserts maggam <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. ajaram ... ; C<sup>3</sup>. ajagamiñ ca

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 3-32-Anāsavādisutta; C<sup>e</sup> 102–157. Anāsavasuttāni <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits

<sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 1, all with neuter endings <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pe ... anusāsanī ti <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.

<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> runs on paragraph <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 158–213. Saccasuttāni <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 214–269. Pārasuttāni

<sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 270–325. Nipuṇasuttāni <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -gamiñ <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 326–381. Sududdasasuttāni <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup>

desessāmi as usual <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 382–437. Ajarasuttāni <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ajara- <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. ajarañ ca; C<sup>e</sup> S ajajaram

20. (9) Dhuvam<sup>abc</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

1. dhuvañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dhuvagāmiñ ca  
maggam.<sup>ef</sup>

5 21. (10) Apalokitañ<sup>abg</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

1. apalokitañ<sup>1hi</sup> ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi apalokitagāmiñ<sup>i</sup>  
ca maggam.<sup>ef</sup>

10 22. (11) Anidassanañ<sup>abj</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

1. anidassanañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anidassanagāmiñ  
ca maggam.<sup>ef</sup>

15 23. (12) Nippapam<sup>abk</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

1. nippapañ<sup>l</sup> ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nippapañcagāmiñ  
ca maggam.<sup>ef</sup>

20 24. (13) Santam<sup>amn</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

1. santañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi santagāmiñ ca  
maggam.<sup>ef</sup>

25 25. (14) Amatañ<sup>abo</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

1. amatañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi amatagāmiñ ca<sup>oef</sup>

26. (15) Pañītam<sup>abpq</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

1. pañītañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi pañītagāmiñ ca<sup>oef</sup>

27. (16) Sivam<sup>abr</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

1. sivañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sivagāmiñ ca<sup>oef</sup>

30

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. apalokinam ca; C<sup>1,3</sup>. appalokañ ca

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> runs on paragraph <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 438–493. Dhuvasuttāni <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add tam sunātha. katamañ ca bhikkhave {dhuvam| ... , all with neuter endings} ... pe <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pe ... anusāsanī ti <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 494–549. Apalokitasuttāni <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sub>1,2</sub> -kañ ca; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -kinañ ca <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -kin- <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 550–605. Anidassanasuttāni <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 606–661. Nippapañcasuttāni <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> nippapañcañ <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> starts new paragraph <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 662–717. Santasuttāni <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 718–773. Amatasuttāni <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>q</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 774–829. Pañītasuttāni <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 830–885. Sivasuttāni

28. (17) Khemam<sup>abc</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>
1. khemañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi khemagāmiñ ca<sup>oef</sup>
29. (18) Tañhakkhayo<sup>abg</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>
1. tañhakkhayañ<sup>h</sup> ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tañhakkhayagāmiñ<sup>hi</sup>  
ca maggam.<sup>ef</sup>
30. (19) Acchariya<sup>ajk</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>
1. acchariyañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi acchariyagāmiñ  
ca maggam.<sup>ef</sup>
31. (20) Abbhutañ<sup>abl</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>
1. abbhutañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi abbhutagāmiñ ca<sup>oef</sup>
32. (21) Anītika<sup>abm</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>
1. anītikañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītikagāmiñ ca<sup>oef</sup>
33. (22) Anītikadhamma<sup>abn</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>
1. anītikadhammañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anītika-  
dhammagāmiñ ca maggam.<sup>ef</sup>
34. (23) Nibbānañ<sup>abo</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>
1. nibbānañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi nibbānagāmiñ ca<sup>oef</sup>
35. (24) Avyāpajjho<sup>abp</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>
1. avyāpajjhañ<sup>q</sup> ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi avyāpajjhagāmiñ  
ca maggam.<sup>ef</sup>
36. (25) Virāgo<sup>abr</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>
1. virāgañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi virāgagāmiñ ca<sup>ofs</sup>

---

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> runs on paragraph   <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 886–941. Khemasuttāni   <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
S<sup>e</sup> add tam sunātha. katamañ ca bhikkhave {khemam. | ... , all with neuter  
endings} ... pe   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pe ... anusāsanī ti   <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 942–997. Tañhakkhaya-  
suttāni   <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -hāk-   <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -gamiñ   <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> starts new paragraph   <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 998–1053.  
Acchariyasuttāni   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 1054–1109. Abbhutasuttāni   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 1110–1165. Anītika-  
suttāni   <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 1166–1221. Anītikadhammasuttāni   <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 1222–1277. Nibbāna-  
suttāni   <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 1278–1333. Abyāpajjhasuttāni   <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> abyābajjhañ; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C S K  
abyāpajjhañ   <sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 1334–1389. Virāgasuttāni   <sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add tam sunātha. katamo ca  
bhikkhave virāgo. ... pe

37. (26) Sudḍhi<sup>abc</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

I. sudḍhiñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi suddhigāmiñ ca  
maggam.<sup>cf</sup>

5 38. (27) Mutti<sup>agh</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

I. muttiñ<sup>1</sup> ca I. vo bhikkhave desissāmi muttigāmiñ ca  
maggam.<sup>fi</sup>

10 39. (28) Anālayo<sup>agj</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

I. anālayañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anālayagāmiñ ca  
maggam.<sup>2fk</sup>

15 40. (29) Dīpa<sup>agl</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

I. dīpañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dīpagāmiñ ca maggam.  
tam<sup>m</sup>suṇātha.<sup>n</sup>

20 41. (30) Lena<sup>ago</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

I. leṇañ<sup>p</sup> ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi leṇagāmiñ<sup>q</sup> ca maggam.<sup>fr</sup>

42. (31) Tānam<sup>ags</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

I. tānañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi tāṇagāmiñ ca maggam.<sup>ft</sup>

25 43. (32) Sarañam<sup>agu</sup>  
I–XLV.<sup>ad</sup>

I. saraṇañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi saraṇagāmiñ ca<sup>v</sup>  
maggam.<sup>fw</sup>

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. mottiñ ca <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. add ayañ kho amhākam anusāsanī ti

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> starts new paragraph <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 1390–1445. Sudhisuttāni <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits  
<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add tam suṇātha. katamā ca bhikkhave sudḍhi. ... pe <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds pe ...  
anusāsanī ti <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> runs on paragraph <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 146–1501. Muttisuttāni <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add  
tam suṇātha. katamā ca bhikkhave mutti. ... pe <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 1502–1557. Anālaysut-  
tāni <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add tam suṇātha. katamo ca bhikkhave anālayo. ... pe <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
1558–1613. Dīpasuttāni <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe ... anusāsanī ti <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add katamañ ca  
bhikkhave dīpam ... pe <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 1614–1669. Leṇasuttāni <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> leṇañ <sup>q</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -gamiñ  
<sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add tam suṇātha. katamañ ca bhikkhave leṇam. ... pe <sup>s</sup>C<sup>e</sup> 1670–1725.  
Tāṇasuttāni <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add tam suṇātha. katamañ ca bhikkhave tāṇam. ... pe <sup>u</sup>C<sup>e</sup>  
1726–1781. Sarañasuttāni <sup>v</sup>E<sup>e</sup> repeats <sup>w</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add tam suṇātha. katamañ ca  
bhikkhave saraṇam. ... pe

44. (33) Parāyaṇam<sup>a</sup>I.<sup>bc</sup>

1. parāyaṇañ<sup>d</sup> ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi parāyanagāmiñ  
ca maggam. tam suṇātha.

5 2. katamañ ca bhikkhave parāyanañ. yo bhikkhave  
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo idam vuccati bhikkhave  
parāyanañ.

10 3. katamo ca bhikkhave parāyanagāmi<sup>ef</sup><sup>g</sup> maggo. kāyagatā  
hi sati ayañ vuccati bhikkhave parāyanagāmi<sup>f</sup><sup>gh</sup> maggo.

15 4. iti kho bhikkhave desitañ vo mayā parāyanañ desito  
parāyanagāmi<sup>f</sup><sup>gh</sup> maggo.

5. yam bhikkhave satthārā karāṇiyam<sup>j</sup> sāvakānam hitesinā  
anukampena<sup>k</sup> anukampam upādāya katañ vo tam mayā.

15 6. etāni bhikkhave rukkhamūlāni<sup>l</sup> etāni suññāgārāni. jhāyatha<sup>m</sup>  
bhikkhave. mā pamādattha. mā pacchāvippatisārino<sup>n</sup>  
ahuvattha. ayañ vo amhākam anusāsanī ti.

II-XLV. <sup>bc</sup>

yathā asaṅkhatañ<sup>o</sup> tathā vitthāretabbam.  
tatr<sup>p</sup> uddānam<sup>i</sup>

20 Asaṅkhatañ Antam<sup>2q</sup> Anāsavañ<sup>3</sup>  
Saccañ ca Pārañ Nipuṇañ Sududdasañ  
Ajajjārantam<sup>4q</sup> Dhuvam Apalokitañ<sup>5r</sup>  
Anidassanañ<sup>s</sup> Nippapañ ca Santam<sup>s</sup>  
Amatam Paññitañ<sup>t</sup> ca Sivañ<sup>6</sup> ca Khemam<sup>7</sup>

25 Tanhakkhayo<sup>u</sup> Acchariyañ ca Abbhutam<sup>8</sup>  
Anītikam Anītikadhammañ<sup>7v</sup> Nibbānam etam Sugatena  
desitam

Avyāpajjho<sup>w</sup> Virāgo ca  
Suddhi Mutti Anālayo  
Dīpañ<sup>8x</sup> Leñāñ ca Tāñāñ ca  
Sarañañ ca Parāyanan<sup>9y</sup> ti

Asaṅkhatasamyuttam samattam<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup>In C<sup>1,3</sup>. only <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. Anatañ; B<sup>2</sup>. Amatam <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Anāsavo <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Ajjārantam <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
Apalokinam; B<sup>2</sup>. Palokitañ; C<sup>1</sup>. Apalokinnañ; C<sup>3</sup>. Apalokiñam <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. Sītañ ca  
<sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.-dhammo <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Dīpo <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Parāyanan cā ti <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. omit samattam

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 33-Parāyanasutta; C<sup>e</sup> 1782-1837. Parāyaṇasuttāni <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits  
<sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -η- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ī- <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> anukampakena <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -mulāni <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> jā- <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pacchāvippatisārino; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
pacchā vippatisārino <sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds vitthāritam <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> tass' <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ajajjaram; C<sup>e</sup>  
ajarattam <sup>r</sup>S<sup>e</sup> apalokinam <sup>s</sup>-S<sup>e</sup> nippapañcasantam; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> may be read either as  
E<sup>e</sup> or as nippapañca santam <sup>t</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āñ- <sup>u</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -hāk- <sup>v</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> mark a break here; C<sup>e</sup>  
like the others has printed pairs of the preceding lines of E<sup>e</sup> as single lines and  
prints this one as equal to those <sup>w</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Avyāpajjo; B<sup>e</sup> abyābajjho; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
abyāpajjho <sup>x</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 8. <sup>y</sup>C<sup>e</sup> parāyanañ cā ti

BOOK X. Avyākatasaṃyuttam<sup>a</sup>I. Khemātherī<sup>b</sup>

1. ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane  
Anāthapinḍikassa ārāme.

- 5      2. tena kho pana samayena Khemā bhikkhunī Kosalesu  
cārikañ caramānā antarā ca Sāvatthim<sup>1c</sup> antarā ca Sāketam  
Toraṇavatthusmim<sup>2</sup>. vāsam<sup>d</sup> upagatā hoti.
- 10     3. atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>3. e</sup> Kosalo Sāketā Sāvatthim gacchanto  
f- antarā ca Sāketam antarā cā Sāvatthim<sup>f</sup> Toraṇavatthusmim  
ekarattivāsam upagacchi. <sup>g</sup>
- 15     4. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo aññataram purisam  
āmantesi ehi tvam ambho purisa Toraṇavatthusmim  
tathārūpam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā <sup>4</sup>jāna yam aham<sup>-4</sup>  
ajja payirūpāseyyan <sup>h</sup>ti.
- 20     evam devā ti kho so puriso rañño Pasenadissa<sup>6. i</sup> Kosalassa  
paṭissutvā kevalakappaṇi Toraṇavatthusmim<sup>7j</sup> āhiṇḍanto<sup>8k</sup>  
nāddasa<sup>9</sup> tathārūpam samaṇam vā brāhmaṇam vā yam<sup>10</sup>  
rājā Pasenadi Kosalo payirūpāseyya.
- 25     5. addasa<sup>11l</sup> kho so puriso Khemam bhikkhuniṃ Toraṇavatthusmim  
vāsam upagatam. disvāna yena rājā<sup>m</sup> Pasenadi-Kosalo  
ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā rājānam  
Pasenadi-Kosalam<sup>n</sup> etad avoca. n' atthi kho deva Toraṇavatthusmim  
tathārūpo samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yan devo  
payirupāseyya. atthi ca kho deva Khemā nāma bhikkhunī  
tassa Bhagavato sāvikā arahato sammāsambuddhassa.  
tassā kho pana <sup>12o</sup>ayyāya evam <sup>p</sup>kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Sāvatthiyam <sup>2</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. inserts ekaratti <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Passenadī always <sup>4-4</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. jānam'  
aham; B<sup>2</sup>. jānāma. tam aham<sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. payu-, B<sup>1</sup>. pari-, B<sup>2</sup>. patirūpāseyyan ti;  
further on all the MSS payirūpāse- <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Passenadī <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Toraṇavatthum  
<sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. anvāhiṇḍanto <sup>9</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. na addasa; C<sup>1</sup>. addasa omitting na <sup>10</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
<sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. addasā <sup>12</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. pane- (C<sup>3</sup>-ne-) -yyāya

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Aby- (but C<sup>e</sup> regularly avy- in text) <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Khemāsutta(m) <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>.  
as n. I. <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> vāsām <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>f-f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> ... Sāvatthim ... Sāketam <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ñchi  
<sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -u- <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -di-Ko- <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2,1</sup>. as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C as n. 8; C<sup>e</sup> S  
as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 11. <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -dim Ko-; C<sup>e</sup> -di. Ko-, where the full  
stop may be a misprint for m <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pan' ayyāya <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> I. word

paññitā viyattā<sup>a</sup> medhāvinī bahussutā cittakathī<sup>1b</sup>  
kalyāṇapaṭibhānā<sup>2c</sup>ti. tam devo payirūpāsatū ti.

6. atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>d</sup>-Kosalō yena Khemā bhikkhunī  
ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Khemam bhikkhunim  
abhvādetvā ekam antam niśidi.

7. ekam antam nisinno kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalō<sup>e</sup>  
Khemam bhikkhunim etad avoca. kiṁ nu kho ayye<sup>3</sup>  
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti.

avyākataṁ kho<sup>e</sup> etam mahārāja Bhagavatā. hoti tathāgato  
param marañā ti.

8. kiṁ pana<sup>4f</sup> ayye na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti.  
tam<sup>5g</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākataṁ Bhagavatā. na hoti  
tathāgato param marañā ti.

9. kiṁ nu kho ayye hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param  
marañā ti.

avyākataṁ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā. hoti ca na ca  
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti.

10. kiṁ pan'<sup>6</sup> ayye n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
marañā ti.

etam pi kho mahārāja avyākataṁ Bhagavatā. n' eva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti.

11. kiṁ nu kho ayye hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti  
puṭṭhā samānā avyākataṁ kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā.  
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi. kiṁ pan'<sup>7</sup> ayye  
na hoti tathāgato<sup>h</sup> param marañā ti iti puṭṭhā samānā etam  
pi kho mahārāja avyākataṁ Bhagavatā. na hoti tathāgato  
param marañā ti vadesi. kiṁ nu kho ayye hoti ca na  
ca<sup>8</sup>. hoti tathāgato param marañā ti iti puṭṭhā samānā avyākataṁ  
kho etam mahārāja Bhagavatā. hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti  
tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi. kiṁ nu<sup>f</sup> kho n' eva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā<sup>i</sup> ti iti puṭṭhā samānā  
etam pi kho mahārāja avyākataṁ Bhagavatā. n' eva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi. ko nu

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> -kathā <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup> -bhāṇā ti; C<sup>3</sup> -bhaṇi <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> ayyo <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup> pan' ayye; B<sup>2</sup> panāyye

<sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup> etam <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup> panāyye; C<sup>1,3</sup> pane- (C<sup>3</sup> -ṇe-) -yye <sup>7</sup>C<sup>3</sup> panaṇeyyam

<sup>8</sup>Missing in C<sup>1</sup>. [the 2nd appearance of this indicator in the text is in fact printed as 3, but 8. seems much more likely]

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> byattā <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ṇā ti <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits the s, but leaves a space between the e to the left and the n to the right <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pan' ayye <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tathagato <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a

- kho ayye hetu ko paccayo yena<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>tam avyākatam Bhagavatā  
ti.
12. tena hi mahārāja taññ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. <sup>b</sup> yathā  
te khameyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi.
- 5      13. tam kiṃ maññasi mahārāja. atthi te koci gaṇako vā<sup>c</sup>  
muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālukam<sup>d</sup>  
gaṇetum ettakā<sup>e</sup> vālukā iti vā ettakāni<sup>f</sup> vālukasatāni<sup>g</sup> iti vā  
ettakāni vālukasahasāni iti vā ettakāni<sup>2</sup> vālukasatasahassāni<sup>h</sup>  
ti vā ti.<sup>3</sup>
- 10     no h' etam ayye.
14. atthi pana te koci<sup>4</sup> gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako  
vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde<sup>i</sup> udakam manitum<sup>j</sup>  
ettakāni<sup>6,7k</sup> udakālhakāni iti vā<sup>7k</sup> ettakāni udakālhakasatāni  
iti vā ettakāni udakālhakasahasāni iti vā ettakāni<sup>2</sup> vālukasatasahassāni<sup>8l</sup>  
kālhakasatasahassāni<sup>8l</sup> ti vā ti.<sup>9</sup>
- 15     no h' etam ayye.  
tam kissa hetu.  
mahā<sup>10m</sup> yye samuddo<sup>n</sup> gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho  
<sup>11o</sup>ti.
- 20     15. evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena tathāgatam  
paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya<sup>p</sup> tam rūpam tathāgatassa  
pahīnam ucchinnaṃulaṃ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam<sup>q</sup>  
āyatim anuppādakatam.<sup>r</sup> rūpasaṅkhāya<sup>s</sup> vimutto kho  
mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho<sup>12s</sup>  
seyyathā pi<sup>t</sup> mahāsamuddo. hoti tathāgato param marañā ti  
pi<sup>13</sup> na upeti. na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na  
upeti. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na  
upeti. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi  
na upeti.
- 25     16. yāya vedanāya tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya
- 30

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> na (without ye)   <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> ettikā- vālikā- always   <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit ti   <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.   <sup>5</sup>So C<sup>1</sup>; C<sup>3</sup>. miṇitum; B<sup>1-2</sup>. gaṇetum   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. ettikāni always   <sup>7-7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
udakālhāni vā<sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. udakālhāsa-... -ānī ti always   <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit ti   <sup>10</sup>[E<sup>e</sup> gives no siglum for this reading] mahā 'yo; B<sup>1</sup>. mahā<sup>11</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -gālho hoti   <sup>12</sup>So all the MSS; C<sup>3</sup>. adds ti<sup>13</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. hi; C<sup>3</sup> hī  
<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yen' etam<sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> pari-<sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> va<sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> K vālikam<sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C ettikā<sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. ettikāni<sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vālikāsatāni; S<sup>e</sup> vālikasatāni<sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> vālukasatasahassāni iti; C<sup>e</sup> vālikāsatasahassāni iti; S<sup>e</sup> vālikasatasahassāni iti<sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> mā-<sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> gaṇetum; C<sup>e</sup> miṇitum<sup>k</sup>-k-E<sup>e</sup> udakālhakāni iti va; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as text; C<sup>e</sup> udakālhakānī ti vā; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as n. 7. <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ni iti<sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> mah' ayye; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>2</sup>. maheyyā<sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> b mahāsamuddo [or this note may start from the beginning of the line]<sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> app-; S<sup>e</sup> v. l. -gālho ti<sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> paññāpeyya<sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ñk-<sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -dadhammam<sup>s</sup>B<sup>e</sup> rūpasaṅkhāya-vimutto; C<sup>e</sup> rūpasaṅkhayavimutto; S<sup>e</sup> rūpasaṅkhayā vimutto; C<sup>e</sup> S rūpasaṅkhayāvimutto<sup>t</sup>C<sup>e</sup> app-<sup>u</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds mahārāja

- sā vedanā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā  
 anabhāvkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā. vedanāsañkhāya<sup>1a</sup>  
 vimutto kho<sup>b</sup> mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro  
 appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi<sup>c</sup> mahāsamuddo. hoti  
 5 tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti. na hoti tathāgato  
 param maraṇā ti pi na upeti. hoti ca na ca<sup>d</sup> hoti<sup>e</sup> n' eva hoti  
 na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi<sup>d</sup> na upeti.
17. yāya saññāya tathāgataṁ<sup>e</sup> ... pe ...
18. yehi sañkhārehi tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya  
 10 te sañkhārā tathāgatassa pahīnā ucchinnamūlā  
 tālāvatthukatā anabhāvkatā āyatim anuppādadhammā.<sup>f</sup>  
 sañkhārasañkhāya<sup>a</sup> vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro  
 appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi<sup>c</sup> mahāsamuddo.  
 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti. na hoti  
 15 tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi<sup>d</sup> na upeti. hoti ca na ca hoti  
 tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti. n' eva hoti na na  
 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti.
19. yena viññāṇena tathāgatam paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya  
 tam viññāṇam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam  
 20 tālāvatthukatam anabhāvkatam āyatim anuppādadhammam.  
 viññāṇasañkhāya<sup>a</sup> vimutto kho mahārāja tathāgato  
 gambhīro<sup>g</sup> appameyyo duppariyogāho<sup>h</sup> seyyathā pi<sup>c</sup> mahāsamuddo  
 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti  
 na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā<sup>i</sup> ti pi na upeti hoti ca  
 25 na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upeti n' eva  
 hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi na upetū<sup>j</sup>ti.
20. atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Khemāya bhikkhuniyā  
 bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā Khemam  
 bhikkhunim abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.
21. atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena  
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
 abhivādetvā ekam antam niśidi.
22. ekam antam niśino kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca. kim nu kho bhante hoti tathāgato  
 30 param maraṇā ti.
23. atha kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo aparena samayena  
 yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam  
 abhivādetvā ekam antam niśidi.
24. ekam antam niśino kho rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca. kim nu kho bhante hoti tathāgato  
 35 param maraṇā ti.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> vedanāya sañkhāya

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> sañkhāya-; C<sup>e</sup> -sañkhaya-; S<sup>e</sup> -sañkhayā    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits    <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds mahārāja    <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
 omits    <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tatth-    <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -pādahammā    <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i-    <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> app-    <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nā    <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> upeti

avyākatam̄ kho etam mahārāja mayā. hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.

23. kim pana bhante na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.

5 etam<sup>a</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā. na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.

24–25. ... pe<sup>1b</sup> ...

26. kiṁ nu kho bhante hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno avyākatam̄ kho etam mahārāja mayā.

10 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi. ... pe ... kim pana bhante n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno tam<sup>2c</sup> pi kho mahārāja avyākatam mayā. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi. ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena <sup>d</sup>tam̄ avyākatam Bhagavatā ti.

15 27. tena hi mahārāja tañ ñev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi. yathā te khameyya tathā nam̄ vyākareyyāsi.

28. tam̄ kim maññasi mahārāja. atthi te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti Gaṅgāya vālikam<sup>3e</sup>

20 ganetum<sup>4f</sup> ettakā vālikā iti<sup>4f</sup> vā ... pe ... ettakāni vālikasatasahassāni <sup>5g</sup>iti vā ti.

no h' etam bhante.

29. atthi pana te koci gaṇako vā muddiko vā saṅkhāyako vā yo pahoti mahāsamudde udakam pametum<sup>6h</sup> ettakāni

25 <sup>7i</sup>udakālhakāni iti vā ... pe ... ettakāni udakālhakasatasahassāni iti<sup>7i</sup> vā ti.

no h' etam bhante.

tam̄ kissa hetu.

30 mahā<sup>8j</sup> bhante samuddo gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho<sup>k</sup> ti.<sup>9l</sup>

30. evam eva kho mahārāja yena rūpena<sup>m</sup> tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam̄ tālāvatthukatam anabhāvagatam<sup>n</sup>

<sup>1</sup>Complete in B<sup>1–2</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. etam <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vālu- here only <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. B<sup>2</sup>. ettakāni vālikānī ti (B<sup>2</sup>. -kāni iti) <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -sahassānī ti <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. gaṇetuṁ <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. udakañhānī ... udakañhasatasahassānī ti <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. insert hi <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. omit ti

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> tam <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yen' etaṁ <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. throughout; S<sup>e</sup> bālikam̄ here only <sup>f–f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> ettakā vālukā iti; C<sup>e</sup> ettakā vālikā ti <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> vālukasatasahassāni iti; C<sup>e</sup> vālukā sata sahassānī ti <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>i–j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -nī ti twice <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8. <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> app- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> insert tathāgatam̄ paññā- payamāno {B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> paññāpeyya; S<sup>e</sup> paññāpeyya} tam̄ rūpaṁ <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> ana- bhāvamkatam̄; C<sup>e</sup> anabhāvakatam̄

- āyatim anuppādadhammaṁ. rūpasaṅkhāya<sup>a</sup> vimutto kho  
mahārāja tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho  
seyyathā pi mahāsamuddo.<sup>b</sup> hoti tathāgato param marañā ti  
pi na upeti. ... pe<sup>c</sup> ... n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
marañā ti pi na upeti.
- 5           31. yāya vedanāya ... pe<sup>de</sup> ...  
          32. yāya saññāya ...  
          33. yehi saṅkhārehi ...  
          34. yena<sup>1</sup> viññānena tathāgatam<sup>g</sup> paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya
- 10          tam viññānam tathāgatassa pahīnam ucchinnamūlam  
tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammaṁ.  
viññānasaṅkhāya<sup>a</sup> vimutto kho mahārāja  
tathāgato gambhīro appameyyo duppariyogāho seyyathā pi  
mahāsamuddo.<sup>h</sup> hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na  
upeti. ... pe<sup>2ci</sup> ... n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā  
ti pi na upetī ti.
- 15          35. acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante yatra<sup>j</sup> hi nāma  
Satthuno<sup>3k</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho vyāñjanena vyāñjanam  
samsandissati samessati na virodhayissati<sup>4l</sup> yad idam  
20          aggapadasmiṁ.
- 20          36. ekam idāham bhante samayam Khemam bhikkhunim  
upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchiṁ.<sup>m</sup> sā pi me ayyā  
etehi padehi etehi vyāñjanehi etam attham vyākāsi seyyathā  
pi Bhagavā. acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante  
25          yatra<sup>j</sup> hi nāma Satthu<sup>5n</sup> sāvikāya ca atthena attho<sup>6</sup>. vyāñjanena  
vyāñjanam samsandissati samessati<sup>7</sup> na virodhayissati<sup>8o</sup>  
yad idam aggapadasmiṁ. handa<sup>P</sup>dāni mayam  
bhante gacchāma. bahukiccā mayam<sup>9</sup> bahukaraṇīyā ti.  
yassa dāni tvam mahārāja kālam maññasī ti.
- 30          37. atha kho rājā Pasenadi Kosalo Bhagavato bhāsitam

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. te   <sup>2</sup>Complete in B<sup>1</sup>.   <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Satthu c' eva   <sup>4</sup>So B<sup>2</sup>; C<sup>1,3</sup>. vibhāyissati; C<sup>3</sup>.  
vihāyissati; missing in B<sup>1</sup>.   <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Satthu c' eva   <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. atten' attho   <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. samissati  
<sup>8</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. vibhāyissati; C<sup>1</sup>. viñgāyissati; B<sup>1</sup>. vigāyissati   <sup>9</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. has -ni; B<sup>1</sup>. neither

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -khāya-; C<sup>e</sup> -khaya-; S<sup>e</sup> -khayā   <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> mahārāja samuddo   <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
omits   <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits   <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe   <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> tath-   <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> samuddo; S<sup>e</sup> mahārāja mahāsamuddo  
<sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> in full   <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> yattha   <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> Cr. Cp Satthuno c' eva   <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup>  
C S K vihāyissati; B<sup>e</sup> B v. l. S<sup>e</sup> b vigāyissati   <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ā-   <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 5.   <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
vihāyissati   <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> inserts ca; S<sup>e</sup> writes as 1. word, perhaps analysing as handa  
'dāni   <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> includes in preceding clause, B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> in following

abhinanditvā anumoditvā uṭṭhāy<sup>a</sup> āsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā  
padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmī<sup>b</sup> ti.

2. Anurādho<sup>c</sup>

1. <sup>d</sup>ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam<sup>a</sup> viharati Mahāvane  
5 Kūṭagārasālāyam.  
2. tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato  
avidūre araññakuṭikāyam viharati.  
3. atha kho sambahulā aññatitthiyā<sup>2</sup> paribbājakā yen' āyasmā  
Anurādho ten' upasaṅkamīṁsu. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā  
10 <sup>3</sup>Anurādhena saddhim sammodiṁsu. sammodanīyaṁ  
katham sārāṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekam antaṁ niśidiṁsu.  
4. ekam antaṁ niśinna kho te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
āyasmantam<sup>e</sup> Anurādham<sup>4</sup> etad avocum. yo so āvuso<sup>e</sup>  
15 Anurādha<sup>5</sup> tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramappattipatto<sup>f</sup>  
tam tathāgato imesu catūsu<sup>6g</sup> thānesu paññāpayamāno  
paññāpeti. hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca<sup>h</sup> na ca  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā n' eva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā.<sup>1</sup>  
20 yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso para-  
mappattipatto tam tathāgato aññatr<sup>j</sup> imehi catūhi<sup>g</sup> thānehi  
paññāpayamāno paññāpeti. hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā hoti ca  
na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā n' eva hoti na na hoti  
25 tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā ti.  
evaṁ vutte te<sup>7k</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam  
Anurādham etad avocum. so<sup>8l</sup> cāyam<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu<sup>m</sup> navo  
bhavissati acirapabbajito therō vā pana bālo avyatto ti.  
30 5. atha kho<sup>n</sup> te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam  
Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāy'  
āsanā pakkamīṁsu.

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. Anuruddho <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. titthiya- here only (s. p. 381. n. 7) <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. āyasmantam  
Anuruddhena <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. Anuruddham <sup>5</sup>Henceforth C<sup>1</sup>. has Anurādha as the other  
mss <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. catusu; missing in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>7</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. yo <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. vāyam

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -dha- <sup>d</sup>S<sup>e</sup> inserts evam me sutam <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> para-  
pattipatto; C<sup>e</sup> paramapattipatto <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -u- <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ti <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
-tra <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 7. <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C as n. 8; C<sup>e</sup> S as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -ū- <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits

6. atha kho āyasmato Anurādhassa acirapakkantesu<sup>a</sup> aññatitthiyesu  
 paribbājakesu<sup>1</sup> etad ahosi. sace kho mam<sup>b</sup>  
 te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyam katham  
 vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam<sup>c</sup> paribbājakānam  
 5 vuttavādī<sup>c</sup> eva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam  
 abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam dhammassa cānudhammam  
 vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>d</sup>  
 gārayham tħānam āgaccheyyā<sup>2e</sup> ti.
7. atha kho āyasmā Anurādho<sup>3</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami.  
 10 upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam<sup>f</sup> abhvādetvā ekam  
 antam nisīdi.
8. ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavantam  
 etad avoca. idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidüre  
 araññakuṭikāyaṁ<sup>g</sup> viharāmi. atha kho bhante sambahulā<sup>h</sup>  
 15 aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham ten' upasaṅkamīmsu. sammodanīyaṁ  
 katham sārāṇīyaṁ vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdimṣu.  
 ekam antam nisinnā kho bhante te<sup>5j</sup> aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
 mam etad avocum. yo so āvuso<sup>5</sup>. Anurādha tathāgato  
 20 uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato  
 imesu catūsu<sup>k</sup> tħānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti.  
 hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ... pe ... n' eva hoti na na  
 hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā ti. evam vutto<sup>6l</sup>  
 'ham bhante te aññatitthiyē<sup>7</sup> paribbājake etad avocam. <sup>m</sup>
- 25 yo so āvuso<sup>n</sup> tathāgato uttamapuriso<sup>o</sup> paramapuriso paramapattipatto  
 tam tathāgato aññatr<sup>p</sup> imehi catūhi<sup>k</sup> tħānehi paññāpayamano  
 paññāpeti. hoti tathāgato param marañā ti  
 vā ... pe ... n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti  
 vā ti. evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā  
 30 mam etad avocum. yo<sup>8q</sup> cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati  
 acirapabbajito therō vā pana bālo avyatto ti. atha kho  
 mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca  
 bālavādena ca apasādetvā uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkamīmsu.
9. tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu

35

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. gacche- <sup>3</sup>C<sup>3</sup> has here Anuruddo <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> mama <sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>6</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. vuttā- <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -titthiya- as before (s. p. 380. n. 2) <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup> so

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> adds tesu <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup>aññā- <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>-uvādo <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup>-gv- <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup>-ū-<sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup>-sañham- <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup>-u- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 6. <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup>-um- <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a- <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup>-ī- <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup>-tra <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8.

paribbājakesu etad ahosi. sace kho maṃ te aññatitthiyā  
 paribbājakā uttarim puccheyyūm kathaṃ vyākaramāno  
 nu khvāham tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 vuttavādī c' eva Bhagavato assaṃ na ca Bhagavantam  
 abhūtena abbhācikkheyyaṃ dhammassa cānudhammam  
 vyākareyyaṃ na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>1a</sup>  
 gārayhaṃ thānam āgaccheyyā<sup>2b</sup> ti.

10. tam kim maññasi Anurādha. rūpam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ<sup>c</sup>vā ti.

10      aniccam bhante.  
 yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam sukhaṃ<sup>d</sup> vā ti.  
 dukkham bhante.  
 yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ kallam  
 nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso me

15      attā ti.  
 no h' etam bhante.  
 vedanā niccā vā aniccā vā ti. ...<sup>ef</sup>  
 saññā ...<sup>f</sup> saṅkhārā ...<sup>f</sup>  
 viññāṇam niccaṃ vā aniccaṃ vā ti.

20      aniccam<sup>g</sup> bhante.  
 yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vā tam<sup>h</sup> sukhaṃ vā ti.  
 dukkham bhante.  
 yam panāniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ<sup>i</sup>  
 kallaṃ nu tam samanupassitum etam mama eso 'ham

25      asmi eso me attā ti.  
 no h' etam bhante.

11. tasmā ti ha Anurādha yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgata-  
 pacuppānam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam<sup>j</sup> vā  
 sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā pañītam vā yaṃ dūre santike vā

30      sabbaṃ rūpam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā  
 ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya daṭṭhabbaṃ.  
 yā kāci vedanā atītānāgatapacuppānnā ... pe<sup>k</sup> ...  
 yā kāci saññā ...<sup>f</sup> ye keci saṅkhārā ...<sup>f</sup> yaṃ kiñci viññāṇam  
 atītānāgatapacuppānam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam  
 vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā pañītam vā yaṃ dūre

35      santike vā sabbaṃ viññāṇam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>I</sup>-nuvādo <sup>2</sup>B<sup>I</sup>-gacche-<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> repeats <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -kkh- <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ām<sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -l- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit

na m' eso attā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya  
datthabbam.

12. evam passam Anurādha<sup>1</sup> sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmin  
pi nibbindati vedanāya pi nibbindati saññāya pi  
5 nibbindati sañkhāresu pi nibbindati viññāṇasmim<sup>2</sup> pi  
nibbindati. nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati.  
vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam<sup>3</sup> iti ñāṇam hoti. khīṇā jāti  
vusitam brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇīyam nāparam  
itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

10 13. tam kim maññasi Anurādha. rūpam tathāgato ti  
samanupassasī<sup>4</sup> ti.

no h' etam bhante.  
vedanām tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti.

no h' etam bhante.

saññām tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti.

no h' etam bhante.

viññāṇam tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti.

no h' etam bhante.

15 14. tam kim maññasi Anurādha. rūpasmiṃ tathāgato ti  
samanupassasī ti.

no h' etam bhante.

aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti.

no h' etam bhante.

15. vedanāya ... pe<sup>a</sup> ... aññatra vedanāya ... pe ...

16. saññāya ... pe ... aññatra saññāya ... pe ...

17. sañkhāresu ... pe ... aññatra sañkhārehi ... pe ...

18. viññāṇasmīm tathāgato ti samanupassasī<sup>b</sup> ti.

no h' etam bhante.

aññatra viññāṇam<sup>c</sup> tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti.

no h' etam bhante.

19. tam kim maññāsi Anurādha. <sup>d</sup>-rūpam<sup>5</sup> vedanā<sup>6</sup>saññā  
sañkhārā<sup>7</sup>-viññāṇam<sup>-d</sup> tathāgato ti samanupassasī ti.

30 35

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. Anuruddha <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. viññāṇe <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. vimutt' amhī ti <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. samanupassīti always  
<sup>5</sup>rūpa- [E<sup>e</sup> has no siglum for this reading; see also n. d below] <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vedanām  
saññām <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. B<sup>1</sup>. sañkhārā [this is same as text; see n. d below]

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> viññāṇam; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> viññāṇā <sup>d-d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> rūpam vedanā sannā  
sankhārā viññāṇam [sic]; B<sup>e</sup> rūpam vedanām saññām sañkhāre viññāṇam; C<sup>e</sup>  
rūpam ... pe ... vedanām ... pe ... saññām ... pe ... sañkhāre ... pe ...  
viññāṇam; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. rūpam ... pe ... vedanā ... pe ... saññā ... pe ... sañkhāre  
... pe ... viññāṇam; it would seem from E<sup>e</sup>'s confused notes 5-7. that one of its  
sources may have read rūpavedanāsaññāsañkhāraviññāṇam

no h' etam bhante.

20. tam̄ kim maññasi Anurādha. ayam̄ so arūpī avedano  
asaññī asaṅkhāro aviñññāṇo tathāgato ti samanupassasī  
ti.

5 no h' etam bhante.

21. ettha<sup>1a</sup> te Anurādha diṭṭhe va dhamme<sup>b</sup>-saccato  
thetato tathāgate<sup>2</sup> anupalabbhyamāne<sup>3-b</sup> kallam̄ nu tam̄<sup>c</sup>  
veyyākaranām̄.<sup>4d</sup> yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso  
paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam̄ tathāgato aññatr'<sup>e</sup> imehi  
10 catūhi ṭhānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti. hoti tathāgato  
param marañā ti vā ... pe ... n' eva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param marañā ti vā.<sup>f</sup>

no h' etam bhante.

22. sādhū sādhū<sup>5g</sup> Anurādha pubbe cāham<sup>6</sup>. Anurādha  
15 etarahi ca<sup>7</sup>-dukkhañ c' eva<sup>7</sup> paññāpemi dukkhassa ca nirodhan  
ti.

### 3. Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika I (or Pagatam)<sup>h</sup>

1. ekam̄ samayam̄ āyasmā ca<sup>i</sup> Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>8j</sup>  
Bārāṇasiyam̄ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye.

20. 2. atha kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko sāyanhasamayam<sup>k</sup>  
patisallānā<sup>l</sup> pavuṭṭhito<sup>9m</sup> yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhiṁ sammodi.  
sammodanīyam̄ kathaṁ sārāṇīyam̄ vītisāretvā ekam  
antam̄ nisidi.

25. 3. ekam̄ antam̄ nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko  
āyasmanta Sāriputtam etad avoca. kiṁ nu kho āvuso<sup>n</sup>  
Sāriputta hoti tathāgato param marañā ti.

avyākatam̄ kho etam̄ āvuso Bhagavatā. hoti tathāgato<sup>o</sup>  
param marañā<sup>p</sup> ti.

30. 4. kim pan' āvuso na hoti tathāgato param marañā  
ti.

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts ca<sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>, B<sup>1</sup>.-gato<sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.-labbhymāno<sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vyākaranāya [E<sup>e</sup> prints  
this indicator after yo] <sup>5</sup>Not repeated in C<sup>1,3</sup>, <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vāhum<sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. dukkhañ ñeva  
<sup>8</sup>C<sup>3</sup>.-Koṭṭhito; C<sup>1</sup>.-Koḍḍhito; both always <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vuṭṭhito

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>b-b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> saccato thetato tathāgate anupalabbhyamāne; S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S  
saccato vā tathato vā anupalabbhāyasaṁbhāvo; B<sup>e</sup> S B v. l. saccato thetato tathā-  
gato anupalabbhyamāno; C<sup>e</sup> B S<sup>e</sup> b saccato thetato tathāgato anupalabbhyamāno;  
S<sup>e</sup> c saccato tato tathāgato anupalabbhyamāno; B<sup>e</sup> suggests saccato  
thetato tathāgate anupalabbhamāne <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> te tam̄; S<sup>e</sup> t' etam̄ <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 4; C<sup>e</sup> S B  
veyyākaranāya <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -tra <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ti <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Cp as n. 5. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Pathama-  
Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika-sutta; C<sup>e</sup> Upagatasuttam̄ <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> c -Koṭṭhito; S<sup>e</sup> b  
as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -nh- <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> paṭisallānā; S<sup>e</sup> paṭisallānā <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a-  
<sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -gāto <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nā

etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṁ Bhagavatā. na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.

5. kiṁ nu kho<sup>a</sup> āvuso hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.

<sup>1b</sup> etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṁ<sup>-1b</sup> Bhagavatā. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.

6. kim pan' <sup>2</sup>āvuso n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.

10 etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṁ Bhagavatā. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.

7. kiṁ nu kho āvuso hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti putṭho samāno avyākataṁ kho etam <sup>c</sup>āvuso Bhagavatā. hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi ... pe ... kim pan' āvuso n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti

15 putṭho samāno etam pi kho āvuso avyākataṁ Bhagavatā. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi. ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yen,<sup>d</sup> etam avyākataṁ Bhagavatā ti.

8. hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso rūpagatam  
20 etam. na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam etam. hoti ca na ca<sup>3</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam etam. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti rūpagatam etam.

25 9. hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso vedanāgatam etam. na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etam. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etam. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vedanāgatam etam.

30 10. hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saññāgatam etam. na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti saññāgatam etam.

35 11. hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti kho āvuso saṅkhāragatam

35

---

<sup>1-1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. avyākataṁ kho etam avuso ... ; B<sup>2</sup>. avyākataṁ āvuso Bhagavatā <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
pana āvuso <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. always

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> kno <sup>b-b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> abyākataṁ kho etam āvuso <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> interchanges <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> yena tam

etam. na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti saṅkhāragatam  
 etam. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā  
 ti saṅkhāragatam etam. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
 param marañā ti saṅkhāragatam etam.

5        12. hoti tathāgato param marañā ti kho āvuso viññāṇagatam  
 etam. na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti viññāṇagatam<sup>a</sup>  
 etam. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marañā  
 ti viññāṇagatam etam. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
 param marañā ti<sup>b</sup> viññāṇagatam etam.

10      13. ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena <sup>1c</sup>tam  
 avyākatam Bhagavatā ti.

4. Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 2 (*or Samudaya*)<sup>d</sup>

1. ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>2e</sup>  
 Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. ... pe...

15      2–7. <sup>3f</sup>ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yen' <sup>g</sup>etam avyākatam  
 Bhagavatā ti.

8. rūpam kho āvuso ajānato apassato yathābhūtam  
 rūpasamudayam<sup>4</sup>.

20      ajānato apassato yathābhūtam rūpanirodham  
 ajānato apassato yathābhūtam hoti tathāgato  
 param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti. na hoti tathāgato param  
 marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti. hoti ca na ca<sup>5</sup>. hoti tathāgato param  
 marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param  
 marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti.

25      9–11. vedanam ... <sup>i</sup> saññam ... <sup>j</sup> saṅkhāre ... <sup>j</sup>

12. viññāṇam<sup>a</sup> ajānato apassato yathābhūtam viññāṇasamudayam  
 ajānato<sup>k</sup> apassato yathābhūtam viññāṇanirodham<sup>a</sup>

30      ajānato apassato yathābhūtam viññāṇanirodthagāminim<sup>al</sup>  
<sup>h</sup>paṭipadam ajānato apassato yathābhūtam hoti  
 tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti. na hoti tathāgato

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. yen' etam <sup>2</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. -Koṭṭhito; C<sup>1</sup>. -Koḍḍhito; *as before* <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. *insert here* sā  
 yeva pucchā <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. rūpassa samudayam <sup>5</sup>Missing as before in C<sup>1,3</sup>. always

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āna- <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> adds here a word ki <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Dutiya-Sāriputta-  
 Koṭṭhika-sutta; C<sup>e</sup> Samudayasuttam <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -Koṭṭhito <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> yena  
 tam <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -gāminīpaṭi- <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to vedanāsamudayam ... pe <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
 aja- <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -yām-

param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
 param marañā ti<sup>a</sup> pi 'ssa hoti. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
 param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti.

- 5      13. rūpañ ca kho āvuso jānato passato yathābhūtam  
       rūpasamudayañ jānato passato yathābhūtam rūpanirodhañ  
       jānato passato yathābhūtam rūpanirodhagāminim  
       <sup>b</sup>paṭipadañ jānato passato yathābhūtam hoti tathāgato  
       param marañā ti pi 'ssa na hoti.<sup>c</sup>
- 10     14, 15, 16. vedanam ... <sup>d</sup> saññam ... <sup>e</sup> sañkhāre ... <sup>e</sup>  
       17. viññānañ jānato passato yathābhūtam viññāṇasamudayañ  
       jānato passato yathābhūtam viññāṇanirodhañ  
       jānato passato yathābhūtam viññāṇanirodhagāminim  
       <sup>b</sup>paṭipadañ jānato passato yathābhūtam hoti tathāgato  
       param marañā ti pi 'ssa na hoti. na hoti tathāgato  
 15     param marañā ti pi 'ssa na hoti. ... pe<sup>f</sup> ... n' eva hoti na na hoti  
       tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa na hoti.  
       18. ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena <sup>1g</sup>tam  
       avyākatam Bhagavatā ti.
- 20     5. Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko 3 (or Pema)<sup>h</sup>  
       1. ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca  
       Mahā-Koṭṭhiko<sup>i</sup> Bārāṇasiyañ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye.  
       ... pe ...  
       2–7. <sup>3j</sup>ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena <sup>1g</sup>tam avyākatam  
       Bhagavatā ti.
- 25     8. rūpe<sup>k</sup> kho āvuso avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa  
       avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilhāhassa avigatatañhassa  
       hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti.  
       ... pe ... n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato<sup>a</sup> param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti.  
       9–11. vedanāya ... <sup>m</sup> saññāya ... <sup>n</sup> sañkhāresu<sup>o</sup> ... <sup>n</sup>  
 30     12. viññāne<sup>p</sup> avigatarāgassa 4. avigatachandassa avigatapemassa  
       avigatapipāsassa avigataparilhāhassa avigatatañhassa  
       hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti. ... pe ...

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. yen' etam <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -Koṭṭhito <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1–2</sup>. insert here sā yeva pucchā <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. avīta-  
<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -īp- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add pe ... n' eva and continue to end <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> con-  
 tinues to vedanāsamudayam ... pe <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1.  
<sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Tatiya-Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika-sutta; C<sup>e</sup> Pemasuttam <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as  
 n. 3. <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> rupe <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -cch- <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to avigatatañhassa ... pe <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe  
<sup>o</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sankāresu <sup>p</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -āne

n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa  
hoti.

<sup>13.</sup> rūpe ca kho āvuso vigatarāgassa ... pe<sup>1a</sup> ...  
<sup>14-16.</sup> vedanāya<sup>2</sup>...<sup>b</sup> saññāya ...<sup>b</sup> sañkhāresu ...<sup>b</sup>

<sup>5</sup> <sup>17.</sup> viññāne vigatarāgassa<sup>3</sup> vigatachandassa vigatapemassa  
vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatañhassa  
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa na hoti. ... pe ... n' eva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param<sup>c</sup> marañā ti pi 'ssa na  
hoti.

<sup>10</sup> <sup>18.</sup> ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena<sup>4d</sup> tam  
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti.

6. Sāriputta-Koṭṭhiko<sup>4</sup>. (or Ārāma)<sup>e</sup>

<sup>1</sup>. ekam samayam āyasmā<sup>f</sup> Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-  
Koṭṭhiko<sup>5g</sup> Bārāṇasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye.

<sup>15</sup> <sup>2.</sup> atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyañhasamayam<sup>h</sup> pañsallānā<sup>i</sup>  
vutthito yen' āyasmā Mahā-Koṭṭhiko ten' upasaṅkami.  
upasaṅkamitvā<sup>j</sup> āyasmatā Mahā-Koṭṭhikena saddhiṃ<sup>k</sup>  
sammodi. sammodanīyam katham<sup>k</sup> sārañiyam<sup>l</sup> vītisāretvā ekam  
antam niśidi.

<sup>20</sup> <sup>3.</sup> ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam  
Mahā-Koṭṭhikam etad avoca. kiñ nu kho āvuso  
Koṭṭhika<sup>6m</sup> hoti tathāgato param marañā ti. ... pe ... kiñ pan' āvuso  
n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā<sup>n</sup> ti iti  
puttho samāno etam pi kho āvuso avyākatam Bhagavatā.  
<sup>25</sup> n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vadesi.  
ko nu kho āvuso hetu ko paccayo yena<sup>7d</sup> tam avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti.<sup>8</sup>

I. eo

<sup>4</sup>. rūpārāmassa kho āvuso rūparatassa rūpasamuditassa<sup>9p</sup>  
<sup>30</sup> rūpanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam hoti

---

<sup>1</sup> Complete in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. vīta- <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. yen' etam<sup>j</sup> <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -  
Koṭṭhito always <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. Koṭṭita <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. yen' etam<sup>j</sup> <sup>8</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. omit ti <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. -samuditassa  
(further on -sammu-); B<sup>2</sup>. pamuditassa always

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to vigatatañhassa hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa na hoti.  
... pe ... n' eva and then in full <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as nn. 4, 7. <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
Catuttha-Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika-sutta; C<sup>e</sup> Ārāmasuttam <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add ca <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as  
n. 5. <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -nh- <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -ṇā <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> repeats upasankami [sic] <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
sārañiyam <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Koṭṭhita; S<sup>e</sup> Mahā-Koṭṭhita <sup>n</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>o</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>p</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -samud-

- tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti. na hoti tathāgato  
param marañā ti pi <sup>a</sup>'ssa hoti. hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
param marañā<sup>b</sup> ti pi 'ssa hoti. n' eva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti. vedanārāmassa  
5       kho āvuso vedanāratassa vedanāsammuditassa<sup>c</sup>  
vedanānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam hoti  
tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti. ... pe ... <sup>d</sup>n' eva hoti na  
na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti-<sup>d</sup> saññārāmassa  
kho āvuso ... <sup>e</sup> sañkhārārāmassa<sup>f</sup> kho āvuso ... <sup>e</sup>
- 10     viññānārāmassa kho āvuso viññāṇaratassa viññāṇasammuditassa<sup>c</sup>  
viññāṇanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam  
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti ... <sup>g</sup> pe ... n' eva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti.
- 15     5. na rūpārāmassa kho āvuso na rūparatassa na rūpasammuditassa<sup>c</sup>  
rūpanirodhañ jānato passato yathābhūtam  
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa na hoti. ... pe ... n' eva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa na hoti.  
na vedanārāmassa kho āvuso ... <sup>h</sup> pe<sup>l</sup> ... na saññārāmassa  
kho āvuso ... <sup>e</sup> na sañkhārārāmassa<sup>i</sup> kho āvuso ... <sup>e</sup> na viññānārāmassa
- 20     20. kho āvuso na viññāṇaratassa na viññāṇasamuditassa<sup>j</sup>  
viññāṇanirodhañ jānato passato yathābhūtam  
hoti tathāgato param marañā<sup>k</sup> ti pi 'ssa na hoti. ... <sup>l</sup> pe ...  
n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā<sup>m</sup> ti pi 'ssa na  
hoti.
- 25     6. ayam<sup>n</sup> kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena <sup>o</sup> tam  
avyākatam Bhagavatā ti.

II. <sup>p</sup>

7. siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena <sup>q</sup> tam avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti.

- 30     siyā āvuso.  
8. bhavārāmassa kho āvuso bhavaratassa bhavasammuditassa<sup>c</sup>  
bhavanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam  
hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti. ... pe ... n' eva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa hoti.

35

<sup>1</sup> Little more developed in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. yen' etam <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. adds pariyayena

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pīssa <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nā <sup>c</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -samud- <sup>d-d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -rar- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pi  
'ssa <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> continues to -sammuditassa <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ñkh-, corrected at back to sañkh-  
<sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -sammud- <sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ñā <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> na hoti tathāgato <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> mā- <sup>n</sup>S<sup>e</sup> adds pi <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
as n. 2. <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yen' etam; S<sup>e</sup> yena pariyāyen' etam

9. na bhavārāmassa<sup>a</sup> kho āvuso na bhavaratassa na  
bhavasammuditassa<sup>b</sup> bhavanirodhañ jānato passato yathābhūtam  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi 'ssa na hoti.

5 ... pe ... n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi 'ssa  
na hoti.

10 10. ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena <sup>1c</sup>tam avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti.

III.<sup>d</sup>

11. siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena <sup>1c</sup>tam avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti.

siyā āvuso.

12. upādānārāmassa kho āvuso upādānaratassa upādāna-  
sammuditassa<sup>b</sup> upādānanirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi 'ssa hoti. ... pe ...

15 n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi 'ssa  
hoti.

13. na upādānārāmassa kho āvuso na upādānaratassa  
na upādānasammuditassa<sup>b</sup> upādānanirodhañ jānato passato  
yathābhūtam hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi 'ssa na

20 hoti. ... pe ... n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti  
pi 'ssa na hoti.

14. ayam pi kho āvuso pariyāyo yena <sup>2c</sup>tam avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti.

IV.<sup>d</sup>

25 15. siyā pan' āvuso añño<sup>e</sup> pariyāyo yena <sup>c</sup>tam avyākatam<sup>f</sup>  
Bhagavatā ti.

siyā āvuso.

16. taṇhārāmassa kho āvuso taṇhāratassa taṇhāsammuditassa<sup>b</sup>  
taṇhānirodham ajānato apassato yathābhūtam

30 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi 'ssa hoti. ... pe ... n' eva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi 'ssa hoti.

17. na taṇhārāmassa<sup>g</sup> kho āvuso na taṇhāratassa na  
taṇhāsammuditassa<sup>b</sup> taṇhānirodhañ jānato passato yathābhūtam  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi 'ssa na hoti.

35

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. yen' etam <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. yen' etam

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> bhavarāmassa <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -samud- <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as nn. 1, 2. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add  
pi <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> vyākatam; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> byākatam <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ram-

... pe ... n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi 'ssa  
na hoti.

18. ayam pi<sup>1a</sup> kho<sup>b</sup> āvuso pariyāyo yena<sup>c</sup> tam avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti.

5

V.<sup>d</sup>

19. siyā pan' āvuso añño pi pariyāyo yena<sup>c</sup> tam avyākatam  
Bhagavatā ti.

ettha dāni āvuso Sāriputta ito uttarim<sup>e</sup> kim icchasi.  
tanhāsañkhayavimuttassa<sup>f</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuno  
10 vaḍḍham<sup>4f</sup> n' atthi paññāpanāyā ti.

10

7. Moggalāno (or Āyatana)<sup>g</sup>

2. atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yen' āyasmā<sup>h</sup> Mahā-  
Moggalāno<sup>i</sup> ten' upasañkami. upasañkamitvā āyasmatā  
Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṃ sammodi. sammadanīyaṃ<sup>j</sup>  
15 kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ<sup>k</sup> vītisāretvā ekam antam niśidi.

3. ekam antam nisinno<sup>l</sup> kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca. kiṃ nu  
kho<sup>m</sup> Moggalāna sassato loko ti.

20

avyākatam kho etam Vaccha<sup>6n</sup> Bhagavatā. sassato<sup>7</sup>

loko ti.

4. kim pana<sup>8o</sup> bho Moggalāna assatto loko ti.

etam pi kho Vaccha<sup>l</sup>. avyākatam Bhagavatā. assatto  
loko ti.

25

5. kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna antavā loko ti.

avyākatam kho etam Vaccha<sup>9</sup>. Bhagavatā. antavā  
loko ti.

6. kim pana<sup>10</sup> bho Moggalāna anantavā loko ti.

etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā. anantavā  
loko ti.

30

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. yen' etam<sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. C<sup>1,3</sup>. -sañkhāya- <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vattam; B<sup>2</sup>. pa (?)  
<sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Mogallān(o), as usual, always <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Vacchagotta <sup>7</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. antavā <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. pan'  
āvuso <sup>9</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. Vacchagotta, as before <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts kho

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> kno <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> vaṭṭam; S<sup>e</sup>  
B<sup>e</sup> S K B v.l. C<sup>e</sup> S vattam; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. vaddham; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> both give this last as the PTS  
reading <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Moggallāna-; C<sup>e</sup> Āyatana- <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> a- <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -Moggallāno <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
-ām<sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> sārāṇ-; B<sup>e</sup> sārāṇ- as usual <sup>l</sup>E<sup>e</sup> nī- <sup>m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add bho <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> as n. 6.  
<sup>o</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8.

7. kiṃ nu kho bho Moggalāna tañ jīvam tam sarīran  
ti.  
avyakātam kho etaṃ Vaccha<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā. tañ jīvam tam  
sarīran ti.
- 5      8. kim pana kho<sup>a</sup> Moggalāna aññañ jīvam aññañam  
sarīran ti.  
etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā. aññañ  
jīvam aññañam sarīran ti.
- 10     9. <sup>2b</sup>kiṃ nu kho<sup>-2b</sup> Moggalāna hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti.  
<sup>c-</sup>avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha<sup>3-c</sup> Bhagavatā. hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti.
- 15     10. kim pana bho Moggalāna na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti.  
etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā. na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti.
- 20     11. kiṃ nu kho bho<sup>d</sup> Moggalāna<sup>e</sup> hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti.  
avyākataṃ kho etaṃ Vaccha Bhagavatā. hoti ca na ca  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.
- 25     12. kim pana bho Moggalāna n' eva hoti na na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti.  
etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam Bhagavatā. n' eva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.
- 30     13. ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena  
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam  
vyākaraṇam<sup>4f</sup> hoti. sassato loko ti vā assato loko ti  
vā antavā loko ti vā anantavā loko ti vā tañ jīvam  
tam sarīran ti vā<sup>g</sup> aññañ jīvam aññañam sarīran ti vā hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vā n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā  
ti vā.

---

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. Vacchagotta <sup>2-2</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kiṃ pana bho <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. Vacchagotta; this answer and the  
following query are missing in C<sup>3</sup> (by blunder of the copyist) <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>.  
veyyākaraṇam always

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> bho <sup>b-b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kiṃ nu kho bho; S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2. <sup>c-c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>p</sup> etam pi kho Vaccha  
avyākataṃ [? the indicator for this reading comes after etam; I am guessing  
how much text it replaces] <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Maggalāna; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Moggallāna  
<sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 4. <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> va

14. ko pana bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena  
 samañassa Gotamassa evam puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam  
 hoti. sassato loko ti pi assassato loko ti pi antavā  
 5 loko ti pi anantavā loko ti pi tañ jīvam tam sarīran ti pi<sup>a</sup>  
 aññañ jīvam aññañam sarīran ti pi hoti tathāgato param  
 maraṇā ti pi na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi  
 hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi n' eva  
 hoti na na hoti tathāgato param<sup>b</sup> maraṇā ti pi<sup>c</sup> ti.
15. aññatitthiyā ca<sup>1d</sup> kho Vaccha paribbājakā cakkhum  
 10 etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti.  
 e-sotam ... ghānam ... -e jīvham etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso  
 me attā ti. kāyam<sup>g</sup>... manam etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso  
 me attā ti samanupassanti. tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam  
 evam puṭṭhānam evam veyyākaraṇam hoti.  
 15 sassato loko<sup>h</sup> ti vā ... pe ... n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
 param maraṇā ti vā.
16. Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho  
 cakkhum n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti  
 samanupassati. i e-sotam ... ghānam ... -e jīvham n' etam mama  
 20 n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti samanupassati. kāyam<sup>g</sup>...  
 manam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti  
 samanupassati. tasmā Tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na<sup>2</sup>  
 evam veyyākaraṇam hoti. sassato loko ti pi ... pe ... n' eva hoti  
 na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pi<sup>c</sup> ti.
17. atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhāy<sup>j</sup> āsanā yena  
 Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ<sup>i</sup>  
 sammodi. sammodanīyam<sup>k</sup> kathaṃ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā  
 ekam antam nisīdi.
18. ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto Bhagavantam  
 30 etad avoca. kim nu kho bho Gotama sassato loko ti.  
 avyākatam kho etañ Vaccha mayā. sassato loko ti.
- 19–26. ... pe ...
27. kim pana bho Gotama n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
 param maraṇā ti.
- 35 etam pi kho Vaccha avyākatam mayā. n' eva hoti na na  
 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>b</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ām <sup>c</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pi <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 1. <sup>e–e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe; C<sup>e</sup> sotam ... pe ...  
 ghānam ... pe <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> jī- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe; C<sup>e</sup> kāyam ... pe <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -pasati <sup>j</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ay'  
<sup>k</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -mad-

28. ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena  
 aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam  
 vyākaraṇam hoti. sassato loko ti vā<sup>1</sup> ... pe ... n' eva hoti  
 na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā. ko pana bho  
 5 Gotama hetu ko<sup>a</sup> paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa evam  
 puṭṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti. sassato loko ti pi  
 ... pe ... n' eva hoti<sup>b</sup>-na na hoti<sup>c</sup>-tathāgato param marañā ti  
 pī ti.
29. aññatitthiyā<sup>c</sup> Vaccha<sup>2</sup> paribbājakā cakkhum etam  
 10 mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti. ...<sup>d</sup> pe ...  
 jivham etam mama eso 'ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassanti.  
<sup>e</sup>- ... pe ... kāyam<sup>-e</sup> ... manam etam mama eso 'ham asmi  
 eso me attā ti samanupassanti. tasmā aññatitthiyānam  
 paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti.  
 15 sassato loko ti vā ... pe ... n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
 param marañā ti vā.<sup>3</sup>
30. Tathāgato ca<sup>4</sup> kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho  
 cakkhum n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso  
 attā ti samanupassati. <sup>f</sup>-sotam ... ghānam<sup>-f</sup> ... jivham ... <sup>g</sup> <sup>e</sup>-kāyam<sup>-e</sup>  
 20 ...  
 manam n' etam mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attā ti  
 samanupassati. tasmā Tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa na<sup>5</sup>  
 evam vyākaraṇam hoti. sassato loko ti pi<sup>6</sup> asassato  
 loko ti pi antavā loko ti pi anantavā loko ti pi tañ  
 25 jivam tam sarīran ti pi aññañ jīvam aññañ sarīran ti pi  
 hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi na hoti tathāgato  
 param marañā ti pi hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param  
 marañā ti pi n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā  
 ti pī<sup>h</sup> ti.
30. acchariyam bho Gotama abbhutam bho Gotama  
 yatra<sup>i</sup> hi nāma satthussa<sup>j</sup> ca sāvakassa ca atthena<sup>k</sup> attho  
 vyañjanena vyañjanam saṃsandissati samessati<sup>8</sup> na vihāyissati<sup>9l</sup>  
 yad idam aggapadasmiṁ.
32. idānāham bho Gotama samañam<sup>b</sup>-Mahā-<sup>-b</sup>Moggalānam
- 35

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. va <sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>.  
<sup>6</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> vā <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. satthu ca <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. samissatti <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. vigāyissati; B<sup>2</sup>. virodhayissati

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> kho <sup>b-b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add kho <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> sotam ... pe ... ghānam<sup>-f</sup> <sup>e-e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup>  
 pe; C<sup>e</sup> kāyam ... pe <sup>f-f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> pe; C<sup>e</sup> sotam ... pe ... ghānam<sup>-f</sup> <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> in full; C<sup>e</sup>  
 pe <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pi <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> yattha <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 7; B<sup>e</sup> C as E<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> also notes satthu c' eva  
 Khemāsutte [p. 379. above] <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> atthen<sup>'</sup> <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> virodhayissati

upasaṅkamitvā etam attham apucchiṁ. <sup>a</sup> samano pi Moggalāno<sup>b</sup>  
 etehi padehi etehi vyañjanehi etam<sup>c</sup> attham vyākāsi  
 seyyathā pi bhavaṁ Gotamo. acchariyam bho Gotama  
 abbhutam bho Gotama <sup>d</sup>-yatra hi nāma satthussa ca sāvakassa  
 5 ca attrena attho vyañjanena vyañjanam samsandissati  
 samessati na vihāyissati<sup>e</sup> <sup>d</sup> yad idam aggapadasmin ti.

8. Vaccho (or Bandham) <sup>e</sup>

2. atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā  
 ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi.  
 10 sammodanīyam kathaṁ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam  
 antam niśidi.

3. ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca. kiṁ nu kho bho Gotama  
 sassato loko ti.

15 avyākatam kho etam Vaccha mayā. sassato loko ti.

4-11. ... pe ...

12. kim pana bho Gotama n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
 param maraṇā ti.

etam pi kho Vaccha<sup>f</sup> avyākatam mayā. n' eva hoti na na  
 20 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.

13. ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena añnatitthiyānam  
 paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam  
 vyākaraṇam hoti. sassato loko ti vā ... pe ... n' eva hoti na na  
 hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. ko pana bho Gotama  
 25 hetu ko paccayo yena bhoto Gotamassa <sup>3</sup>-evam puṭṭhassa na<sup>-3</sup>  
 evam vyākaraṇam hoti. sassato loko ti pi ... pe ... n' eva hoti  
 na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pī ti.

14. añnatitthiyā kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato  
 samanupassanti rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam  
 30 rūpasmiṁ vā attānam. vedanam attato samanupassanti  
 ... pe ... saññām ... <sup>g</sup> saṅkhāre ... <sup>g</sup> viññānam<sup>h</sup> attato samanupassanti  
 viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam  
 viññānasmiṁ<sup>i</sup> vā attānam. tasmā añnatitthiyānam

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. tam <sup>2-2</sup>Same remarks as for the paragraph 31. <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. put na after  
 Gotamassa

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ā- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> me Mahā-Moggallāno; C<sup>e</sup> me Moggallāno <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> as n. I. <sup>d-d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup>  
 S<sup>e</sup> as n. 2, except that B<sup>e</sup> does not repeat its notes <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Vacchagotta-; C<sup>e</sup>  
 Khandha- <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> Vadcha <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -n- <sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ñaṇ-

paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam vyākaraṇam hoti.  
sassato loko ti vā ... pe ... n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti vā.

15. Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho  
5 na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṁ vā attānam  
na attani vā<sup>1</sup> rūpam na rūpasmiṁ<sup>a</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> attānam. na  
vedanam attato samanupassati ... pe ... na saññam ... <sup>b</sup> na sañkhāre ... <sup>b</sup>  
na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam  
vā attānam na attani vā<sup>2</sup> viññānam na viññānasmīm  
10 vā attānam. tasmā Tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa<sup>c</sup> na  
evam vyākaraṇam hoti. sassato loko ti pi ... pe ... n' eva  
hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pī<sup>d</sup> ti.
16. atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako utṭhāy<sup>e</sup> āsanā yen' āyasmā  
Mahā-Moggalāno ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā  
15 āyasmatā Mahā-Moggalānena saddhiṁ sammodi. sammodanīyam  
katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā<sup>f</sup> ekam antam  
nisīdi.
17. ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasmantam Mahā-Moggalānam etad avoca. kim nu  
20 kho bho Moggalāna sassato loko ti.  
avyākataṁ kho etaṁ Vaccha Bhagavatā. sassato loko  
ti.
- 18–26. ... pe ...
27. kim pana bho Moggalāna n' eva hoti na na hoti  
25 tathāgato param maraṇā ti.
- etam<sup>3</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā. n' eva hoti  
na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. <sup>g</sup>
28. ko nu kho bho Moggalāna hetu ko paccayo yena  
aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam evam  
30 vyākaraṇam hoti. sassato loko ti vā ... pe ... n' eva hoti na na  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vā. <sup>h</sup> ko pana bho<sup>4</sup> Moggalāna  
hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇassa Gotamassa evam  
putṭhassa na evam vyākaraṇam hoti. sassato loko ti pi  
... pe ... n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti pī  
35 ti.

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. evam <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ru- <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ph- <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> pi <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ay' <sup>f</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -a <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits

29. aññatitthiyā<sup>a</sup> kho Vaccha paribbājakā rūpam attato  
 samanupassanti rūpavantaṁ vā attānam attani vā rūpam  
 rūpasmiṁ vā attānaṁ. vedanaṁ ... <sup>b</sup>c saññaṁ ... <sup>c</sup>c sañkhāre ... <sup>c</sup>  
 viññāṇam<sup>d</sup> attato samanupassanti viññāṇavantaṁ vā attānam  
 5 attani vā viññāṇam viññāṇasmiṁ vā attānaṁ.  
 tasmā aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evam puṭṭhānam  
 evam vyākaraṇam hoti. sassato loko ti vā ... pe ...  
 n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti vā.
30. Tathāgato ca kho Vaccha araham sammāsambuddho  
 10 na rūpam attato samanupassati na rūpavantaṁ vā attānam  
 na attani vā<sup>1</sup> rūpaṁ na rūpasmiṁ vā<sup>1</sup> attānaṁ. na  
 vedanaṁ ... <sup>b</sup>c na saññaṁ ... <sup>c</sup>c na sañkhāre ... <sup>c</sup> na viññāṇam attato  
 samanupassati na viññāṇavantaṁ<sup>e</sup> vā<sup>1</sup> attānaṁ na attani  
 vā<sup>1</sup> viññāṇam na viññāṇasmiṁ vā<sup>1</sup> attānaṁ. tasmā  
 15 Tathāgatassa evam puṭṭhassa<sup>f</sup> na evam vyākaraṇam hoti.  
 sassato loko ti pi assassato loko ti pi antavā loko ti pi  
 anantavā loko ti pi tañ jīvam<sup>g</sup> tam sarīran ti pi aññañ  
 jīvam aññaṁ sarīran ti pi hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi<sup>h</sup>  
 na hoti tathāgato param marañā ti pi hoti ca na ca hoti  
 20 tathāgato param marañā ti pi n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato  
 param marañā ti pī ti.
30. acchariyam bho Moggalāna abbhutam bho Moggalāna  
 yatra<sup>i</sup> hi nāma satthu<sup>j</sup>ca sāvakassa ca atthena<sup>k</sup>attho  
 25 vyāñjanena vyāñjanam saṃsandissati samessati na vihāyissati<sup>l</sup>  
 yad idam aggapadasmiṁ.
31. idānāham bho Moggalāna samaṇam Gotamam upasaṅkamitvā  
 etam attham apucchiṁ. <sup>m</sup>samaṇo pi<sup>n</sup> Gotamo  
 etehi padehi etehi vyāñjanehi etam atthaṁ vyākāsi seyyathā  
 pi bhavam Moggalāno. acchariyam bho Moggalāna  
 30 abbhutam bho Moggalāna yatra<sup>i</sup> hi nāma satthu<sup>j</sup>ca sāvakassa  
 ca atthena<sup>k</sup>attho vyāñjanehi vyāñjanam saṃsandissati  
 samessati na vihāyissati<sup>l</sup> yad idam aggapadasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>So all the mss here and further on <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> atthen' attho <sup>4</sup>B<sup>1</sup>.  
 vigāyissati; B<sup>2</sup> virodhayissati <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> atthen' attham <sup>6</sup>As in 30. (s. n. 4), but C<sup>1</sup>.  
 seems to have viñgāyissati

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> aññā- <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> attato samanupassanti ... pe <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> pe <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -nam <sup>e</sup>E<sup>e</sup>  
 viññāṇavantaṁ <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ph- <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> ji- <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> yatha <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> satthu c' eva <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as  
 n. 3. <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> virodhayissati <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> appucchiṁ; C<sup>e</sup> āpucchiṁ <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add me

## 9. Kutūhalasālā

2. atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṁ sammodi.  
sammodanīyam kathaṁ sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam  
antam niśidi.
- 5      3. ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
Bhagavantam etad avoca. purimāni bho Gotama divasāni  
purimatarāni sambahulānam nānātitthiyānam<sup>1</sup> <sup>a</sup>samaṇa-  
brāhmaṇaparibbājakānam Kutūhalasālāyam sannisinnānam  
10     sannipatitānam ayam antarā <sup>c</sup>kathā udapādi.
- 15     4. ayam kho Pūraṇo<sup>d</sup> Kassapo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī ca  
gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassi<sup>e</sup> titthakaro sādhu <sup>f</sup>sammato  
bahujanassa. so pi<sup>g</sup> sāvakam abbhatītam kālaṅkatam<sup>h</sup>  
upapattīsu<sup>i</sup> vyākaroti <sup>j</sup>asu amutra upapanno<sup>j-k</sup> asu amutra  
upapanno ti. yo<sup>k</sup> pi 'ssa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso  
paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakam abbhatītam  
kālaṅkatam upapattīsu vyākaroti asu amutra upapanno  
asu amutra upapanno ti.
- 20     5. ayam pi kho Makkhali <sup>f</sup>Gosālo ... pe<sup>l</sup> ...  
6. ayam pi kho Nigaṇṭho<sup>6</sup> Nātaputto<sup>7m</sup> ... pe<sup>ln</sup> ...  
7. ayam pi kho Sañjayo<sup>8o</sup> Belaṭṭhiputto<sup>9p</sup> ... pe<sup>ln</sup> ...  
8. ayam pi kho Pakuddho<sup>q</sup> Kaccāyano<sup>10r</sup> ... pe<sup>ln</sup> ...  
25     9. ayam pi kho Ajito Kesakambalo<sup>11</sup> saṅghī c' eva gaṇī  
ca gaṇācariyo ca ñāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato  
bahujanassa. so pi sāvakam abbhatītam kālaṅkatam  
upapattīsu vyākaroti asu amutra upapanno asu amutra  
upapanno ti. yo<sup>12</sup> pi 'ssa sāvako uttamapuriso paramapuriso<sup>13</sup>.  
paramapattipatto tam pi sāvakam abbhatītam

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>3</sup> nāntā-; B<sup>1-2</sup> añña- <sup>2</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>, C<sup>3</sup> sā pi. <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup> uppattīsu here and further on <sup>4-4</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. has ... pe ... and C<sup>3</sup>asuama instead of the first asu ... upapanno, and C<sup>1-3</sup>. have uppanno instead of upapanno always <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. so <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. Nigandho <sup>7</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. Nāta- <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. sañcayo; B<sup>2</sup>. sañjeyyo <sup>9</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Celaddha [E<sup>e</sup> adds no hyphen here to indicate continuation with -putto] <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. Kaccāno <sup>11</sup>C<sup>3</sup> - kambali <sup>12</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. so <sup>13</sup>Missing in C<sup>1-3</sup>

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> nānātitthiyānam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam paribbājakānam; C<sup>e</sup> nānātitthiya samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakānam [sic]; S<sup>e</sup> aññatitthiyānam samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakānam; E<sup>e</sup> nānātitthiyānam samaṇabrāhmaṇaparibbājakānam; C<sup>e</sup> <sup>s</sup>aññatitthiyānam samaṇabrāhmaṇānam paribbājakānam <sup>b</sup>S<sup>e</sup> Kutu-; C<sup>e</sup>, like E<sup>e</sup>, treats this as a proper name <sup>c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. Purāṇo <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -i here <sup>f</sup>C<sup>e</sup> I. word here <sup>g</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>h</sup>C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kālak- <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> uppattīsu; C<sup>B</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 3. <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>S</sup> uppanno [presumably the latter is a misprint for upapanno] <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. as n. 5. <sup>l</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>m</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 7; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Sañcayo; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> SK as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> <sup>q</sup> Belaṭṭha-; C<sup>e</sup> Bellaṭṭhi-; S<sup>e</sup> Velatṭha- <sup>q</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Pakudho <sup>r</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 10.

- kālaṅkatam upapattīsu vyākaroti<sup>1-</sup>asu amutra upapanno  
asu amutra upapanno ti—<sup>1</sup>.
10. ayam pi kho samaṇo Gotamo saṅghī c' eva gaṇī<sup>a</sup> ca  
gaṇācariyo ca nāto yasassī titthakaro sādhu sammato  
bahujanassa. so pi sāvakam abbhatītam kālaṅkatam  
upapattīsu vyākaroti asu amutra upapanno asu amutra  
upapanno ti. <sup>2b-</sup>yo ca khv assa<sup>-2b</sup> sāvako uttamatupuriso  
<sup>c-</sup>paramatupuriso paramapattipatto tam<sup>3</sup>pi sāvakam abbhatītam  
kālaṅkatam upapattīsu na<sup>4</sup> vyākaroti<sup>-c</sup> asu amutra  
upapanno asu amutra upapanno ti. api ca kho nam  
evam vyākaroti. acchejjī<sup>5d</sup> tañham vivattayi<sup>e</sup> saññojanam  
sammā<sup>f</sup>mānābhisaṁayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.
11. tassa mayham bho Gotama ahud eva kaṅkhā ahu  
vicikicchā kathañ hi<sup>6g</sup> nāma samaṇassa Gotamassa<sup>7h-</sup>dhammā  
'bhiññeyyā ti<sup>7h</sup>
12. alañ hi te Vaccha kaṅkhitum. alam vicikicchitum.  
kaṅkhaniye<sup>8i</sup> ca pana te ṭhāne vicikicchā uppānā. <sup>j</sup> saupādānassa  
khvāham<sup>9k</sup> Vaccha upapattim<sup>l</sup> paññāpemī<sup>10m</sup> no  
anupādānassa.
13. seyyathā pi Vaccha aggi<sup>n</sup> saupādāno jalati no anupādāno  
evam eva khvāham Vaccha saupādānassa upapattim  
paññāpemī no anupādānassā ti.
14. yasmim pana<sup>11o</sup> bho Gotama samaye acci vātena  
khittā<sup>p</sup> dūram pi gacchatī imassa<sup>q</sup> pana bhavam Gotamo  
kim upādānasmim paññāpetī ti.
15. yasmiñ kho<sup>12r</sup> Vaccha samaye acci<sup>13</sup> vātena khittā dūram  
pi<sup>s</sup> gacchatī tam aham vātupādānam<sup>t</sup> vadāmi. <sup>14u</sup> vāto hi 'ssa  
Vaccha tasmim samaye upādānam hotī ti.

<sup>1-1</sup>The first asu- ... -panno is missing in C<sup>1</sup>; C<sup>3</sup> adds to it ti and only asu amutra  
<sup>2-2</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. so ca kho 'ssa; C<sup>3</sup>. so pi 'ssa <sup>3</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. B<sup>1</sup> tañ ca; B<sup>2</sup> has ... pa ... instead of  
paramatupuriso- ... -vyākaroti <sup>4</sup>In C<sup>1-3</sup>. only <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup> accheccchi; C<sup>1</sup>. accheccha  
<sup>6</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. omit hi <sup>7-7</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. dhammā abhi-; C<sup>1-3</sup>. dhammo aññeyyo ti <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kaṅkhāniye  
<sup>9</sup>C<sup>1-3</sup>. kho 'ham <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. paññā- always <sup>11</sup>Missing in B<sup>1-2</sup>. <sup>12</sup>Missing in C<sup>1-3</sup>.  
<sup>13</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. acchi <sup>14</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. paññāpemī

<sup>a</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -i <sup>b-b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> yo pi 'ssa <sup>c-c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> paramatupuriso paramapattipatto tañ ca sāvakam  
abbhatītam kālaṅkatam upapattīsu na byākaroti; C<sup>e</sup> paramatupuriso parama-  
pattipatto tam pi sāvakam abbhatītam kālakatañ uppattīsu na vyākaroti; S<sup>e</sup> pe;  
cf. nn. 3, 4. above] <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> accheccchi <sup>e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> note vāvattayi – aññatra <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 1. word  
<sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as n. 6; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> K<sup>e</sup> B v.l. C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>; B<sup>e</sup> also notes kathañ (repeated) as reading  
Chakkaṅguttare pañcamavagge dutiyasutte [= PTS A III 347] <sup>h-h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> dhāmmā  
'bhiññeyyā ti; B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> dhammo abhiññeyyo ti; C<sup>e</sup> dhammo abhiññeyyo; B<sup>e</sup> B v.l. as  
text; B<sup>e</sup> also notes dhammo ... aññeyyo (Chakkaṅguttare) <sup>i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> kaṅkhanīye;  
S<sup>e</sup> as n. 8. <sup>j</sup>S<sup>e</sup> upapannā <sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 9. <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> uppattim<sup>m</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. 10. <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> agghi,  
corrected at back to aggi <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> as n. 11. <sup>p</sup>C<sup>e</sup> -o here <sup>q</sup>S<sup>e</sup> imissā; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> imissa  
<sup>r</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 12. <sup>s</sup>S<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>t</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -ū- <sup>u</sup>S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> B as n. 14; B<sup>e</sup> paññāpemī

15. yasmiñ ca <sup>1a</sup>pana bho Gotama samaye imañ ca  
kāyam nikkipati satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno<sup>2b</sup>  
hoti imassa pana bhavañ Gotamo kim upādānasmim  
paññāpetī <sup>c</sup>ti.

5        yasmiñ kho Vaccha samaye imañ ca kāyam nikkipati  
satto ca aññataram kāyam anuppanno hoti tam aham  
tañhupādānam<sup>3d</sup> vadāmi. <sup>4-</sup>tañhā hi 'ssa<sup>-4</sup> Vaccha tasmīm  
samaye upādānam hotī ti. <sup>5e</sup>

10. Ānando (*or Atthatto*) <sup>f</sup>

10        2. atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasañkami. upasañkamitvā<sup>g</sup> Bhagavatā saddhiñ  
sammodi. sammodanīyam kathañ sārāñīyam vītisāretvā  
ekam antam nisīdi.

15        3. ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
Bhagavantam etad avoca. kiñ nu kho bho Gotama  
atth' attā ti.

evam vutte Bhagavā tuñhī ahosi.  
kim pana bho Gotama<sup>b</sup> n' atth' attā ti.  
dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā tuñhī ahosi.

20        atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako uṭṭhāy' āsanā pakkāmi.

25        4. atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkante Vacchagotte  
paribbājake Bhagavantam etad avoca. kiñ nu kho  
bhante Bhagavā Vacchagottassa<sup>i</sup> paribbājakassa pañham  
puṭṭho na vyākāsī ti.

5. ahañ c<sup>j</sup> Ānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa atth' attā  
ti puṭṭho samāno atth' attā ti vyākareyyam ye te Ānanda  
samañabrahmañā sassatavādā tesam etam saddhim<sup>k</sup> abhavissa.

30        6. ahan c<sup>j</sup> Ānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa n' atth' attā  
ti puṭṭho samāno n' atth' attā ti vyākareyyam ye te Ānanda

<sup>1</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> omit ca pana    <sup>2</sup>The true reading ought to be anuppatto; B<sup>1-2</sup> have  
anupapanno    <sup>3</sup>B<sup>2</sup> takkhupādānam    <sup>4-4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> samañgissa    <sup>5</sup>B<sup>1</sup> adds ... pa ...

<sup>a</sup>S<sup>e</sup> as n. I.    <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup> anupapanno    <sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> paññāpeti; S<sup>e</sup> paññāpetī ti    <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> -  
ū-    <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> B v. 1. as n. 5; E<sup>e</sup> tī    <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Ānanda-; C<sup>e</sup> Attattha-    <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> upasamīñkatvā; note  
at back corrects upasamikkhatvā to upasañkamitvā    <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -o    <sup>i</sup>S<sup>e</sup> -gotassa    <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ca  
<sup>k</sup>C<sup>e</sup> B<sup>e</sup> C laddhi

samaṇabrahmaṇā ucchedavādā tesam etam saddhim<sup>a</sup> abhavissa.

7. ahañ c' Ānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa att' attā  
ti puṭṭho samāno att' attā ti vyākareyyam api nu me <sup>b</sup>tam  
5 anulomam abhavissa ñānassa<sup>1</sup> <sup>c</sup>-upādāya<sup>2</sup> sabbe dhammā<sup>c</sup>  
anattā ti.  
no h' etam bhante.
8. ahañ c<sup>d</sup> Ānanda Vacchagottassa paribbājakassa n' att' attā  
ti puṭṭho samāno n' att' attā ti vyākareyyam sammūlhassa<sup>e</sup>  
10 Ānanda Vacchagottassa bhīyyo<sup>f</sup> sammohāya abhavissa ahu  
<sup>g</sup>vā me nūna pubbe attā<sup>3</sup>so etarahi n' attī ti.

### 11. Sabhiyo<sup>h</sup>

1. ekam samayam āyasmā Sabhiyo Kaccāno Nātike  
viharati Giñjakāvasathe.
- 15 2. atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yen' āyasmā Sabhiyo  
Kaccāno ten' upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sabhiyena  
Kaccānena saddhiṃ sammodi. sammodanīyam  
katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nīṣidi.
- 20 3. ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako  
āyasmantam Sabhiyam Kaccānam etad avoca. kiṁ nu  
kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.  
avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā. hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti.
- 25 4. kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param  
maraṇā ti.  
etam<sup>4</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā. <sup>i</sup> na hoti  
tathāgato param maraṇā ti.
5. kiṁ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca<sup>5</sup>. hoti tathāgato  
param maraṇā ti.
- 30 avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā. hoti ca na ca  
hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti. <sup>6</sup>.

---

<sup>1</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. ñāṇam<sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. uppādāya <sup>3</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. attāso; B<sup>2</sup>. attā, so; C<sup>1,3</sup>. attasā <sup>4</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. evam  
<sup>5</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>6</sup>C<sup>1</sup>. pi; C<sup>3</sup>. hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti

<sup>a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> laddhi <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> me tam Ānanda; C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> m' etam Ānanda <sup>c-c</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> uppādāya  
sabbe dharmā; C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. upādāya sabbo dhammo <sup>d</sup>C<sup>e</sup> ca; C<sup>e</sup> notes c' as Sīmu, 1,  
2, which might mean C<sup>e</sup> C<sup>1,2</sup>. or refer to 2. printed editions <sup>e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> -ū- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup>  
C<sup>e</sup> bhiyyo; S<sup>e</sup> bhiyyo- <sup>g</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>h</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Sabhiya-Kaccāna-sutta; C<sup>e</sup> Sabhiya-  
suttam<sup>i</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -vātā

- 6.<sup>1</sup> kim pana bho Kaccāna n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.
- etam<sup>2</sup> pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti.
- 5      7. kiṁ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā. hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi.
8. kim pana bho Kaccāna na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno <sup>3a-</sup>avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha<sup>-3a</sup>
- 10     Bhagavatā. na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi.
9. kiṁ nu kho bho Kaccāna hoti ca na ca<sup>4</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno avyākataṁ kho etam Vaccha Bhagavatā. hoti ca na ca<sup>4</sup> hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi.
- 15     10. kim pana bho Kaccāna n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti iti puṭṭho samāno etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ Bhagavatā. n' eva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maraṇā ti vadesi.
11. ko nu kho bho Kaccāna hetu ko paccayo yena <sup>b</sup>tam avyākataṁ samañena Gotamenā ti.
- 20     12. yo ca Vaccha<sup>5c</sup> hetu yo ca paccayo<sup>6</sup>. paññāpanāya<sup>7</sup> rūpī ti vā arūpī<sup>d</sup> ti vā saññī ti vā asaññī ti vā <sup>e</sup>n' eva saññī nāsaññī<sup>e</sup> ti vā so ca hetu so ca paccayo sabbena sabbam sabbathā sabbam aparisēsam<sup>8</sup>. nirujjheyya. kena nam
- 25     paññāpayamāno <sup>f</sup>paññāpeyya rūpī ti vā arūpī ti vā saññī ti<sup>g</sup> vā asaññī ti vā<sup>h</sup> i-n' eva saññī nāsaññī<sup>i</sup> ti vā ti. <sup>9</sup>.
13. kīva<sup>10j</sup> ciram pabbajito 'si<sup>k</sup> Kaccānā ti.
- na <sup>l</sup>ciram āvuso tīṇī<sup>m</sup> vassānī ti.
14. yassa p' assa āvuso<sup>11n</sup> ettakena ettakam eva tam p' assa
- 30     bahum. <sup>12o</sup> ko pana vādo eva<sup>13p</sup> abhikkante ti.

<sup>1</sup>The question is missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. evam<sup>3-3</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup>. evam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ <sup>4</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. <sup>5</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> āvuso <sup>6</sup>B<sup>2</sup>. inserts yāya <sup>7</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. paññāpayamāno <sup>8</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>, C<sup>1</sup>. apariseso <sup>9</sup>Missing in C<sup>1,3</sup>. B<sup>1</sup>. <sup>10</sup>B<sup>1-2</sup>. kiṁ va; C<sup>3</sup>. k' eva <sup>11</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. inserts etam, B<sup>2</sup>. evam <sup>12</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. bāhu <sup>13</sup>B<sup>1</sup>. evam; B<sup>2</sup>. avam<sup>a-a</sup>C<sup>e</sup> etam pi kho Vaccha avyākataṁ <sup>b</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> yen' etam<sup>c</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 5. <sup>d</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -u-<sup>e-e</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> nevasaññīnāsaññī; S<sup>e</sup> nevasaññīnāsaññī <sup>f</sup>S<sup>e</sup> paññāpayamāno paññāpeyya <sup>g</sup>E<sup>e</sup> omits <sup>h</sup>E<sup>e</sup> va <sup>i-i</sup>B<sup>e</sup> nevasaññīnāsaññī; C<sup>e</sup> nevasaññī ti nā saññī; S<sup>e</sup> nevasaññīnāsaññī <sup>j</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> kīva- <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> add bho <sup>l</sup>B<sup>e</sup> I. word <sup>m</sup>E<sup>e</sup> -ni <sup>n</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> <sup>b</sup> add etam; S<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup> <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> bahu <sup>p</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> evam; B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> as E<sup>e</sup>

Avyākatasamyuttam̄ samattam̄ <sup>1a</sup>  
tass' uddānam̄ <sup>2b</sup>

<sup>3c-</sup>Khemā <sup>d</sup>therī Anurādho  
5 Sāriputto ti Koṭṭhiko <sup>e</sup>  
Moggalāno ca Vaccho ca  
Kutuhālasāl<sup>f</sup>-Ānando  
Sabhiyo ekādasaman ti<sup>-3c</sup>

Salāyatana-vaggasamyuttam̄ samattam̄ <sup>4f</sup>  
10 tass' uddānam̄ <sup>g</sup>

Salāyatana <sup>dh</sup>Vedanā  
Mātugāmo Jambukhādako  
Sāmaṇḍako<sup>i</sup> Moggalāno  
Citto Gāmaṇī <sup>j</sup>Saṅkhataṁ  
15 Avyākatan <sup>k</sup>ti dasadhā <sup>l</sup>ti  
<sup>m-</sup>Dasabalaselappabhavā<sup>5</sup>  
nibbānamahāsamuddapariyantā  
atṭhaṅgamaggasalilā  
Jinavacananadī cirāt vahatu<sup>6n-m</sup>

20 Salāyatana-vaggo<sup>o</sup>

<sup>1</sup>This mention, driven back, without samyuttam, after the uddāna, in C<sup>1,3</sup>, is the ending phrase of B<sup>2</sup>, which adds only prī: prī: "finished," without uddāna or any recapitulation <sup>2</sup>C<sup>1,3</sup> tat' uddānam̄ <sup>3-3</sup>The uddāna of C<sup>1,3</sup>, much differing from that of B<sup>1</sup>, is this: Khemam Anuruddho Paganaṇī Samuddam̄ yan Pema Ārāmaṇī Āyatana Bandham̄ Kutuhalasālā Attha- (C<sup>1</sup>. atta-) -nto Sabhī- (C<sup>1</sup>. hi-) -yena cā ti <sup>4</sup>This mention and the following uddāna are to be found in B<sup>1</sup> only <sup>5</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. omits -sela- <sup>6</sup>C<sup>3</sup>. nahatu – This gāthā (?) and the following mention are to be found in C<sup>1,3</sup>. only

<sup>a</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> Abyākatasamyuttam̄ samattam̄; C<sup>e</sup> Abyākatavaggo pathamo <sup>b</sup>C<sup>e</sup> as n. 2.  
<sup>c-e</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Khemā Anurādhopagatam̄ samudaya pema ārāmam̄ || āyatana khandham̄ Kutūhalasālā atth' attā Sabhiyena cā ti <sup>d</sup>B<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>e</sup>S<sup>e</sup> Sāriputtā ti Koṭṭhito <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> kutūhala-; S<sup>e</sup> kutuhala- <sup>f</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Salāyatana-vaggo catuttho; C<sup>e</sup> Abyākatasamyuttam̄ samattam̄ <sup>g</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Salāyatana-vagge samyutta uddānam̄ <sup>h</sup>S<sup>e</sup> 1. word <sup>i</sup>C<sup>e</sup> Sāmaṇḍo <sup>j</sup>C<sup>e</sup> gāmaṇī saṅkhataṁ; S<sup>e</sup> gāmaṇī asaṅkhataṁ <sup>k</sup>B<sup>e</sup> C<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> aby-; C<sup>e</sup> includes this at the end of the previous line <sup>l</sup>C<sup>e</sup> omits; S<sup>e</sup> dasa cā ti <sup>m-m</sup>B<sup>e</sup> S<sup>e</sup> omit <sup>n</sup>C<sup>e</sup> vahatū ti <sup>o</sup>B<sup>e</sup> Salāyatana-vaggasamyuttapāli niṭṭhitā; C<sup>e</sup> Salāyatana-vaggo niṭṭhito; S<sup>e</sup> omits

## INDICES

The following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Samyuttas.

XXXV.	Sal. = Salāyatana-samyuttam	(I.)
XXXVI.	Ved. = Vedanā-samyuttam	(II.)
XXXVII.	Māt. = Mātugāma-samyuttam	(III.)
XXXVIII.	Jamb. = Jambukhādaka-samyuttam	(IV.)
XXXIX.	Sam. = Sāmañdaka-samyuttam	(V.)
XL.	Mog. = Moggalāna-samyuttam	(VI.)
XLI.	Cit. = Citta-samyuttam	(VII.)
XLII.	Gām. = Gāmani-samyuttam	(VIII.)
XLIII.	As. = Asaṅkhata-samyuttam	(IX.)
XLIV.	Avy. = Avyākata-samyuttam	(X.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Samyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas) which is to be found only in I, II, III, IX.

### I. INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES.

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between [ ].

Acelo Kassapo [gahapati] Cit. XLI.9	Kaccāno (Pakuddho-) titthiyo, Avy.XLIV. 9
Ajito Kesakambalo [aññatitthiyo], Avy.XLIV.9	Kaccāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Sal. XXXV.130, 132
Anāthapindikassārāma (S. Jetavana)	Kaccāno (Sabhiyo-) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11
Anurādha (Anuruddha ?) āyasmā, Avy. XLIV.2	Kaccāyano = Kaccāno
Anuruddha āyasmā, Māt. XXXVII.5, 24; Avy. XLIV. 2 (?)	Kapilavatthu [nagaram], Sal. XXXV. 202
Ambavana [desa], Sal. XXXV. 133	Kapilavatthuvādsino (or Kapilavatthavā), Sal. XXXV. 202
Ambāṭavana [desa], Cit. XLI. 1–7, 10	Kalandakanivāpo (S. Veluvana)
Ayojjhā (or Kosambi) [nagaram], Sal. XXXV.200	Kassapo (Acelo-) [gahapati], Cit. XLI. 9
Avanti [nagaram], cit. XLI. 3	Kassapo (pūranā-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
Avantī [manussā], Sal. XXXV. 130, 132	Kāmabhū āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 192; cit. XL. 5, 6
Asibandhakaputto gāmani, nigaṇṭhasāvako, Gam. XLII. 6–9	Kāmaṇḍā nagarī, Sal. XXXV. 133
(Assāroho gāmaṇī), Gām. XLII. 5	Kimila (or Kimbila), Sal. XXXV. 201
Ānando āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 84–86, 116–117, 129, 192–193; Ved. XXXVI. 15–16, 19; Avy. XLIV.10	Kulaghara (or Kuraraghara) pabbata, Sal. XXXV. 130
Ārāmadevatā, Cit. XLI.9	Kūṭagāra-sālā, Sal. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8; Avy. XLIV. 2
Isidatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI.2, 3	Kesakambalo (Ajita-) titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9
Isipatana [desa], Sal. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV.3	Kotthiko (Mahā-) āyasmā (= Moggalāno), Sal. XXXV. 161–163, 191; Avy. XLIV. 3–6
Ukkavelā [desa], Sām. XXXIX. 1–16; Avy. XLIV. 3–6	Kosambi desa, Sal. XXXV. 127, 129, 192, 193, 200
Uggo gahapati Vesāliko, Sal. XXXV. 124	Kosalā manussā, Gām. XLII. 9; Avy. XLIV. 1
Uggo gahapati Hatthigāmako Sal. XXXV.125	Kosalō (Pasenadī-) rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1
Uttarami nigāmo Koliyānam, Gam. XLII. 13	Koliyā manussā, Gām. XLII. 13
Udāyī āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 133, 193; Ved. XXXVI. 19	Khemā bhikkhunī, Avy. XLIV. 1
Udena rājā Kosambiyam, Sal. XXXV. 127	Gāngā nadī, Sal. XXXV. 203; Cit. XLI. 8; Avy. XLIV. 1
Uddako Rāmaputto, Sal. XXXV. 103	Gangāya nadiyā tīram, Sal. XXXV. 200–201; Sām. XXXIX. 1–16; Gām. XLII. 13
Upavāno āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 70	Gandhabhavo — Gandhagato
Upasena āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 69	(or Bhadragako) gāmani,
Upāli gahapati, Sal. XXXV. 126	Gām. XLII. 11
Uruvelakappa Mallānam nigāmo, Gām. XLII. 11	Gandhabba- [deva-] putto,
Uruvelakappiyā manussā, Gām. XLII. 11	(Pañcasikho-) Sal. XXXV. 119
Osadhidevatā, Cit. XLI.9	Gayā, Gayāsisa [desa], Sal. XXXV. 28

Gijjhakūtappabbata, Sal. XXXV. 87, 118–119  
 Giñjakāvasatha, Sal. XXXV. 113; Avy. XLIV. 11  
 Gotamā (= Sakkā) manussā, Sal. XXXV. 201  
 Gotamo (Bhavan-), Ved. XXXVI. 21  
 Gotamo (Samaṇo-), Jamb. XXXVIII. 4; Cit. XLII. 8; Gām. XLII. 9, 13; Avy. XLIV. 8–9  
 Godatto āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 7  
 Gosālo (Makkhali-) titthiyo Avy. XLIV. 9  
 Ghositārāma, Sal. XXXV. 127, 129, 192–193  
 Ghosito gahapati, Sal. XXXV. 129  
 (Candō gāmani), Gām. XLII. 1  
 Candano — devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, I.  
 Citto gahapati, Cit. 1–10  
 Ciravāsī kumāro, Gām. XLII. 11  
 Ciravāsissa mātā, Gām. XLII. 11  
 Cundo (Mahā-) āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 87  
 Channo āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 87  
 Jambukhādaka paribbājaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1–16  
 Jivakambavanam [desa] Sal. XXXV. 159–160  
 Jetavana (S. Sāvatthi)  
 Nātika [desa], Sal. XXXV. 113; Av. XLIV. 11  
 Talapuṭo naṭagāmani, Gām. XLII. 2  
 Tāvatiṁsā devā, Sal. XXXV. 207  
 Tiṇa-devatā, Cit. XLI. 1  
 Todeyyo brāhmaṇo, Sal. XXXV. 133  
 Toranavatthu desa, Avy. XLIV. 1  
 Thero āyasmā, Cit. XLI. 2–4  
 Devadahanigāmo Sakkānam, Sal. XXXV. 134  
 Nakulapitā gahapati, Sal. XXXV. 131  
 Naṭaputto (Niganṭho-) titthi- yo, Cit. XLI. 8; Gām. XLII. 8, 9; avy. XLIV. 9  
 Nando gopāliko, Sal. XXXV. 200  
 Nā [ka] gāmaka, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1–16  
 Nālandā desa, Sal. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6–9  
 Niganṭho (S. Naṭaputto)  
 Nigrodhārāma desa, Sal. XXXV. 202  
 Pakkudho Kaccāyano titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9  
 Pañcakaṅgo thapati, Ved. XXXVI. 19  
 Pañcasiko Gandhabba [deva-]putto, Sol. XXXV. 119  
 Parajitā (or Sarajitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3–5  
 Pasenadī — Kosalo rājā, Avy. XLIV. 1  
 Pahāso nirayo, Gām. XLII. 2  
 Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4  
 Pātaliyo gāmani, Gām. XLII. 13  
 Pāvarikambavana, Sal. XXXV. 126; Gām. XLII. 6–8  
 Piṇḍola - Bhāradvāja, Sal. XXXV. 127  
 Punṇo āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 88  
 Pubbavijjhanaṁ Sal. XXXV. 87  
 Pūraṇo Kassapo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9  
 Phagguno āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 83

Bārāṇasī [nagara], Sal. XXXV. 191; Avy. XLIV. 3  
 Bāhiyo āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 89  
 Belat̄hi-putto (Sañjayo-), Avy. XLIV. 9  
 Brahmajāla [suttam], Cit. XLI. 3; Avy. XLIV. 3–6  
 Bhaggā manussā, Sal. XXXV. 131  
 Bhadra or Bhadragako (= Gandhabhavo) gāmani, Gām. XLII. 11  
 Bhāradvāja (Piṇḍola-) Sal. XXXV. 127  
 Bhesakalāvana, Sal. XXXV. 131  
 Makkarakata arañña, Sal. XXXV. 132  
 Makkhali-Gosālo titthiyo, Avy. XLIV. 9  
 Macchikāsaṇḍa desa, Cit. XLII. 1–9, 10 (?)  
 Maṇicūlako gāmani, Gām. XLII. 10  
 Malatā (or Mallā) manussā, Gām. XLII. 11  
 Mahako āyasmā, Cit. XLII. 4  
 Mahā-Kaccāno-Koṭṭhiko-Cuṇno-Moggalāno (S. These names)  
 Mahāvana, Sal. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7–8;  
 Avy. XLIV. 2  
 Māgadhā manussā, Jamb. XXXVIII. 1–16  
 Māro, Sol. XXXV. 65, 114–115, 189, 202, 207  
 Mālukyaputto āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 95  
 Migajālo āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 63–64  
 Migadāya (desa) Bārāṇasi-yam, Sal. XXXV. 191  
 Migadāya (desa) Bhaggesu, Sal. XXXV. 131  
 Migapathaka (desa), Cit. XLI. 1  
 Moggalāno (Mahā-) āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 202;  
 Mog. XL. 1–11; Avy. XLIV. 7–8  
 Moliya-sivako paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21  
 Yodhājīvo gāmani, Gām. XLII. 3  
 Rājagaha S. Veluvana, Gijjhakūṭa  
 Rādho, Sal. XXXV. 76–78  
 Rāmaputto (Pddako-), Sal. XXXV. 103  
 Rāsiyo gāmani, Gām. XLII. 12  
 Rāhulo āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 121  
 Rukkhadevatā, Cit. XLII. 9  
 Lohicco brāhmaṇo, Sal. XXXV. 132  
 Vacchagotto paribbājako, Avy. XLIV. 7–11  
 Vajjigāma desa, Sal. XXXV. 87  
 Vajjī [manussā], Sal. XXXV. 125; Sām. XXXIX. 1–16  
 Vatthu-devatā, Cit. XLI. 9  
 Vana-devatā, Cit. XLI. 9  
 Vanaspati-devatā, Cit. XLI. 9  
 Vasavatti devaputto, Mog. XL. 11  
 Vepacitti asurindo, Sal. XXXV. 207  
 Verahaccānigottā brāhmaṇī, Sal. XXXV. 133  
 Vesālī nagarī, Sal. XXXV. 124; Ved. XXXVI. 7–8;  
 Avy. XLIV. 2  
 Veļuvana kalandanivāpo desa, Sal. XXXV. 29, 65–68, 87, 128; Ved. XXXVI. 21; Gām. XLII. 2, 10  
 Sakkā (or Sakyā) manussā, Sal. XXXV. 134, 202

Sakko devānamindo, Sal. XXXV. 118, 207; Mog. XL. 10, 11  
 Sañjayo Bellat̄hiputto, Avy. XLIV. 9  
 Santusito devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, III.  
 Sappasondikapabbhāra, Sal. XXXV. 69  
 Sabhiyo Kaccāno āyasmā, Avy. XLIV. 11  
 Samiddhi āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 65–68  
 Sarañjitā or Sarājitā and  
 Surañjitā -Surājitā (= Parājitā) devā, Gām. XLII. 3–5  
 Sāketa nagaram, Avy. XLIV. 1  
 Sāmañcakāni or Sāmañdakaparibbājako, Sām. 1–16  
 Sāriputto āyasmā, Sal. XXXV. 69, 87, 120, 191;  
 Jamb. XXXVIII. 1–16; Sām. XXXIV. 1–16;  
 Avy. XLIV. 3–6  
 Sāvatthi nagaram, Sal. 1–27, 30–32 (?), 33–64, 70–73 (?), 74–86, 88–96 (?), 97–112, 114–117,  
 120–123, 135–144 (?), 145–147, 160–186 (?),

187–190 (?); 194, 202–206; Ved. XXXVI. 1–6,  
 9–20, 22–29 (?); Māt. XXXVII. 1–34; Mog. XL.  
 1–11; Gām. XLII. 1, 3–5 (?), 12; As. XLIII. 1–  
 44; Avy. XLIV. 1, 7–10  
 Sivako (Moliya-) paribbājako, Ved. XXXVI. 21  
 Sītavana desa, Sal. XXXV. 69  
 Sanāparantakā manussā, Sal. XXXV. 88  
 Sunāparanto janapādo, Sal. XXXV.  
 Sunimitto devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, iv.  
 Suyāmo devaputto, Mog. XL. 11, III.  
 Surañjitā (S. Sarañjitā)  
 Sumsumāragiri, Sal. XXXV. 131  
 Soṇo gahapatiputto, Sal. XXXV. 128

(Hatthāroho gāmaṇi), Gām. XLII. 4  
 Hatthigāma Vajjīsu, Sal. XXXV. 125  
 Hāliddakāni gahapati, Sal. XXXV. 130

## II.

## INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS.

The titles between [ ] are those which are not given by the Uddānas.

Akodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 15  
 Agayha, Sal. XXXV. 136  
 Agāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14  
 Aṅga, Māt. XXXVII. 29  
 Acela, Cit. XLI. 9  
 Acchariya, As. XXXIX. 30 (19)  
 Ājajjara, As. XXXIX. 19 (8)  
 Ajjhatta, Sal. XXXV. 185  
 Ajjhatta (hetunā-), XXXV. 139–141  
 Aṭṭhaka, Ved. XXXVI. 17, 18  
 [Aṭṭhaṅgikamaggo]; As. XLIII. 12–44; XXXVIII.–XLV.  
 Aṭṭhasata, Ved. XXXVI. 22  
 Aticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 9  
 Atīta, Sal. XXXV. 173–178  
 Attano, Sal. XXXV. 166  
 Atthi-nu-kho pariyāyo, Sal. XXXV. 152  
 Anatam (or Antam), As. XLIII. 13 (2)  
 Anaticārī, Māt. XXXVII. 19  
 Anattā, Sal. XXXV. 3, 6, 9, 12, 45  
 Anālayo, As. XLIII. 39 (28)  
 Anāsavam, As. XLIII. 14 (3)  
 Anicca, Sal. XXXV. 1, 4, 7, 10, 43; Ved. XXXVI. 9  
 Anicca (yad-), Sal. XXXV. 178–183  
 Anidassanam, As. XLIII. 22 (11)  
 Animitto, Mog. XL. 9  
 Anissukī, Māt. XXXVII. 17  
 Anītika, As. XLIII. 32 (21)  
 Anītikadhamma, As. XLIII. 33 (22)  
 Anupanāhī, Māt. XXXVII. 16  
 Anurādha, Avy. XLIV. 2  
 Anusayā, Sal. XXXV. 58, 59  
 [Antam (or Anatam ?), As. XLIII. 13 (2)  
 Antevasi, Sal. XXXV. 150  
 Andhabhūtam, Sal. XXXV. 29  
 Apalokitam, As. XLIII. 21 (10)

Appassuto, Māt. XXXVII. 11  
 Abbhutam, As. XLIII. 31 (20)  
 Abhiññāpariññeyya, Sal. XXXV. 50  
 Abhiññeyya, Sal. XXXV. 46  
 Abhibhūyya, Māt. XXXVII. 27  
 Abhinanda, Sal. XXXV. 19, 20  
 Amaccharī, Māt. XXXVII. 18  
 Amatam, As. XLIII. 25 (14)  
 Amanāpa (Manāpa-), Māt. XXXVII. 1, 2  
 Arahattam, Jamb. XXXVII.; Sām. XXXIX. 2  
 Avassuto, Sal. XXV. 202  
 Avijjā, Sal. XXXV. 53, 79, 80; Jamb. XXXVIII.;  
 Sām. XXXIX. 9  
 Avitakka, Mog. XL. 2  
 Avyāpajo, As. XLIII. 35 (24)  
 Asaṅkhatham, As. XLIII. 12 (1)  
 Assa or Haya, Gām. XLII. 5  
 Assāda, Sal. XXXV. 15, 16  
 Assāso, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 5

Ākāsam, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13  
 Ākāsa, Ved. XXXVI. 12, 13; Mog. XL. 5  
 Ākiñcañña, Mog. XL. 7  
 Āgāra, Ved. XXXVI. 14  
 Āditta, Sal. XXXV. 28, 194  
 Ānanda, Avy. XLIII. 10  
 Āyatana or Moggalana, Avy. XLIV. 7  
 Ārāma or Sāriputta-Kotthika, Avy. XLIV. 6  
 Āvenika, Māt. XXXVII. 3  
 Āsavā, Sal. XXXV. 56, 57; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām.  
 XXXIX. 8  
 Āśīvīsa, Sal. XXXV. 197

Iddhipādā, As. XLIII. 7  
 [Iddhipādā (Cattāro-)], As. XLIII. 12–44 (XVII.–XX.)

Indriya, Sał. XXXV. 153; As. XLIII. 8  
 [Indriyāni (panca-)], As. XLIII. 12–44 (XXI.–XXV.)  
 Isidatta, Cit. XLI. 2, 3  
 Issukī, Māt. XXXVII. 7  
 Udāyī, Sał. XXXV. 193  
 Uddako, Sał. XXXV. 103  
 Upaddutam, Sał. XXXV. 51  
 Upanāhī, Māt. XXXVII. 6  
 Upavāna, Sał. XXXV. 70  
 Upasena, Sał. XXXV. 69  
 Upassat̄ha, Sał. XXXV. 52  
 Upassuti, Sał. XXXV. 113  
 Upādānam, Sał. XXXV. 110, 123; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 12  
 Upādāya, Sał. XXXV. 105  
 Upekkhaka, Mog. XL. 4  
 Uppāda, Sał. XXXV. 21, 22  
 Eka, Māt. XXXVII. 28  
 Eja, Sał. XXXV. 90, 91  
 Ogha, Jamb. XXXVII.; Sām. XXXIX. 11  
 Kathika, Sał. XXXV. 154  
 Kammam, Sał. XXXV. 145  
 Kāmabhū, Sał. XXXV. 192; Cit. XLI. 5, 6  
 Kāya, As XLIII. 1  
 Kimatthiya, Sał. XXXV. 151; Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 4  
 Kiṃsukā, Sał. XXXV. 204  
 Kutūhyalasālā, Avy. XLIV. 9  
 Kummo, Sał. XXXV. 199  
 Kula, Gām. XLII. 9  
 Kusīto, Māt. XXXVII. 12  
 Koṭṭhika, Sał. XXXV. 161–163, 191  
 Koṭṭhika (Sāriputta-), Avy. XLIV. 3–6  
 Kodhano, Māt. XXXVII. 5  
 Khaya, Sał. XXXV. 39  
 Khīrarukkha, Sał. XXXV. 190  
 Khema, As. XLIII. 28 (17)  
 Khemā-therī, Avy. XLIV. 1  
 Gilāna, Sał. XXXV. 74, 75  
 Gilānadassanam, Cit. XLI. 10  
 Gelañña, Ved. XXXVI. 7, 8  
 Godatto, Cit. XLI. 7  
 Ghosita, Sał. XXXV. 129  
 Caṇḍa, Gām. XLII. 1  
 Cattāro, S. Iddhipādā, Satipaṭṭhānā,  
   Sammappadhbānā  
 Candana, Mog. XL. 11. I.  
 Chanda, Sał. XXXV. 167–172  
 Channa, Sał. XXXV. 87  
 Chapāna, Sał. XXXV. 206  
 Chapassāyatanaikā, Sał. XXXV. 71–73

Chasamādhi, As. XLIII. 12  
 Jarā, Sał. XXXV. 34  
 Jāti, Sał. XXXV. 33  
 Jīvakambavane, Sał. XXXV. 159, 160  
 Thānam, Māt. XXXVII. 32  
 Taṇhakkhayam, As. XLIII. 29 (18)  
 Taṇhā, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 10  
 Tānam, As. XLIII. 42 (31)  
 Tīhi, Māt. XXXVII. 4  
 Daṭṭhabba, Ved. XXXVI. 5  
 Dārukhandha, Sał. XXXV. 200–201  
 Dīpa, As. XLIII. 40 (29)  
 Dukkaram, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 16  
 Dukkha, Sał. XXXV. 2, 5, 8, 11, 44, 106; Jamb.  
   XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 14  
 Dukkhadhammā, Sał. XXXV. 203  
 Dussīlam, Māt. XXXVII. 10  
 Devadahakano, Sał. XXXV. 134  
 Desanā, Gām. XLII. 7  
 Dvayam, Sał. XXXV. 92, 93  
 Dhammavādī, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 3  
 Dhuvam, As. XLIII. 20 (9)  
 Nakulapitā, Sał. XXXV. 131  
 Natumhāka, Sał. XXXV. 101, 102  
 Nandikkhaya, Sał. XXXV. 155–158  
 Nālanda, Sał. XXXV. 126  
 Nāsentī, Māt. XXXVII. 30  
 Nigantho, Cit. XLI. 8  
 Nipuṇam, As. XLIII. 17 (6)  
 Nippapam, As. XLIII. 23 (12)  
 Nibbānam, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 1; As.  
   XLIII. 34 (23)  
 Niramisa (Suddhika-), Ved. XXXVI. 29  
 Nirodha, Sał. XXXV. 42  
 Nevasaññī, Mog. XL. 8  
 Nocetena, Sał. XXXV. 17, 18  
 Pagatam or Sārīputta-Koṭṭhika, 1; Avy. XLIV. 3  
 Pacchābhūmako or Matako, Gām. XLII. 6  
 Pajānam, Sał. XXXV. 111, 112  
 Pañca, S. Indriyāni, Balāni  
 Pañcakaṅgo, Ved. XXXVI. 19  
 Pañcaveram, Māt. XXXVII. 14  
 Pañcasikha, Sał. XXXV. 119  
 Pañḍasīla, Māt. XXXVII. 24  
 Paṭisallāṇa, Sał. XXXV. 100  
 Pañītam, As. XLIII. 26 (15)  
 Pamādavihārī, Sal. XXXV. 97  
 Paramassāso, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 6  
 Parāyaṇa, As. XLIII. 44 (33)  
 Parijānāna, Sał. XXXV. 26, 27  
 Pariññā, Sał. XXXV. 60  
 Pariññeyya, Sal. XXXV. 47

- Parīyādinnam, Sał. XXXV. 61, 62  
 Parihānam, Sał. XXXV. 96  
 Palāsi, Sał. XXXV. 137, 138  
 Paloka, Sał. XXXV. 84  
 Pasayha, Māt. XXXVII. 26  
 Pahātabbam, Sał. XXXV. 48  
 Pahāna, Sał. XXXV. 24, 25; Ved. XXXVI. 3  
 Pātāli or Manāpa, Gām. XLII. 13  
 Pātāla, Ved. XXXVI. 4  
 Pāram, As. XLIII. 16 (5)  
 Pārāyanam, As. XLIII. 44 (33)  
 Puto, Gām. XLII. 2  
 Punṇa, Sał. XXXV. 88  
 Pubbeñānam, Ved. XXXVI. 24  
 Pemam or Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika, 3, Avy. XLIV. 5  
 Phagguno, Sał. XXXV. 83  
 Phassamūlaka, Ved. XXXVI. 10  
 Phassāyatanikā (Cha-), Sał. XXXV. 71, 73  
 Bandha or Vaccha, Avy. XLIV. 8  
 Bala, As. XLIII. 9  
 [Balāni (panca-)], As. XLIII. 12–44 (XXVI.–XXIX.)  
 Bahussuto, Māt. XXXVII. 21  
 Bālisiko, Sał. XXXV. 189  
 Bāhiyo, Sał. XXXV. 89  
 Bāhira, Sał. XXXV. 186  
 Bāhira (Hetunā-), Sał. XXXV. 142–144  
 Bojjhaṅgā, As. XLIII. 10  
 Bhaganda-Haṭṭhaka or Bhadra, Gām. XLII. 11  
 Bhadra or Bhaganda-Haṭṭhaka, Gām. XLII. 11  
 Bhavo, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 13  
 Bhāradvāja, Sał. XXXV. 127  
 Bhikkku, Sał. XXXV. 81; Ved. XXXVI. 20, 23, 25  
 Magga, As. XLIII. 11  
 [Magga (atṭhaṅgika-)], As. XLIII. 12–44 (XXXVIII.–XLV.)  
 Macchara, Māt. XXXVII. 8  
 Māniculam, Gām. XLII. 10  
 Matako or Pacchābhūmako, Gām. XLII. 6  
 Manāpa or Pātāli, Gām. XLII. 13  
 Manāpa-amanāpa, Māt. XXXVII. 1, 2  
 Maraṇa, Sał. XXXV. 36  
 Mahako, Cit. XLI. 4  
 Mārapāsa, Sał. XXXV. 114, 115  
 Migajāla, Sał. XXXV. 63, 64  
 Micchadiṭṭhi, Sał. XXXV. 164  
 Muṭṭhassati, Māt. XXXVII. 13  
 Mutti, As. XLIII. 38 (27)  
 Moggalāno or Āyatanam, Avy. XLIV. 7  
 Yadanicca, Sał. XXXV. 179–184  
 Yavakalāpi, Sał. XXXV. 207  
 Yogakkhemi, Sał. XXXV. 104  
 Yodhājīvo, Gām. XLII. 3  
 Rato, Sał. XXXV. 198  
 Rahogataka, Ved. XXXVI. 11  
 Rādha, Sał. XXXV. 76–78  
 Rāsiyo, Gām. XLII. 12  
 Rāhula, Sał. XXXV. 121  
 Leṇa, As. XLIII. 41 (30)  
 Loka, Sał. XXXV. 82, 107  
 Lokakāmaguṇa, Sał. XXXV. 116, 117  
 [Lohicca, Sał. XXXV. 132  
 Vaccha or Bandha, Avy. XLIV. 8  
 Vajjī, Sał. XXXV. 125  
 Vaḍḍhi, Māt. XXXVII. 34  
 Vaya, Sał. XXXV. 40  
 Vasavatti, Mog. XL. {11V.}  
 Viññānam, Mog. XL. 6  
 Vitakko, As. XLIII. 3  
 Vipassanā, As. XLIII. 12–44 (II.)  
 Virāgo, As. XLIII. 36 (25)  
 Viriya, Māt. XXXVII. 22  
 Visārada, Māt. XXXVII. 25, 33  
 Viñā, Sał. XXXV. 205  
 Vedanā, Jamb. XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 7  
 Verahaccānī, Sał. XXXV. 133  
 Vesālī, Sał. XXXV. 124  
 Vyādhī, Sał. XXXV. 35  
 Sakka, Sał. XXXV. 118; Mog. XL. 10  
 Sakkāya Sał. XXXV. 165; Jamb XXXVIII.; Sām. XXXIX. 15  
 Saṅkilesa, Sał. XXXV. 38  
 Saṅkha, Gām. XLII. 8  
 Saṅkhitta, Sał. XXXV. 86  
 Saṅgayha, Sał. XXXV. 94, 95, 135  
 Sacceam, As. XLIII. 15 (4)  
 Sacchikātābbam, Sal. XXXV. 49  
 Sañña, Sał. XXXV. 85  
 Sati, Māt. XXXVII. 23  
 Satipaṭṭhānā, As. XLIII. 5  
 [Satipaṭṭhānā (Cattāro-)], As. XLIII. 12–44 (IX.–XII.)  
 Santam, As. XLIII. 24 (13)  
 Santakam, Ved. XXXVI. 15, 16  
 Santusito, Mog. XL. 11III.  
 Sappāya, Sał. XXXV. 31, 32 146–149  
 Sabba, Sał. XXXV. 23  
 Sabhiyo, Avy. XLIV. 11  
 Samatho, As. XLIII. 2, 12–44 (I.)  
 Samaṇabrahmaṇā, Ved. XXXVI. 26–28  
 Samādhi, Sał. XXXV. 99; Ved. XXXVI. 1  
 [Samādhi (Cha-)], As. XLIII. 12–44 (III.–VIII.)  
 Samiddhi, Sal. XXXV. 65–68  
 Samudaya, Sal. XXXV. 41  
 Samudaya or Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika, 2; Avy. XLII. 4  
 Samudda, Sał. XXXV. 187, 188  
 [Sambojjhangā (Satta-)], As. XLIII. 12–44 (XXXVIII.–XLV.)  
 Samodhā, Sał. XXXV. 13, 14

Sammappadhānā, As. XLIII. 6  
 [Sammappadhānā (Cattaro-)], As. XLIII. 12–44  
 (XIII.–XVI.)  
 Samyojana, Sal. XXXV. 54, 55, 109, 122; Cit. XLI.  
 I  
 Samvara, Sal. XXXV. 98  
 Sallatta, Ved. XXXVI. 6  
 Saranam, As. XLIII. 43 (32)  
 Saruppa, Sal. XXXV. 30  
 Savitakka, Mog. XL. 1  
 Sāriputta, Sal. XXXV. 120  
 Sāriputta-Koṭṭhika or Pagatam, Samudayam,  
 Pemam, Ārāma, Avy. XLIV. 3–6  
 Sāruppa, Sal. XXXV. 30  
 Sivam, As. XLIII. 27 (16)  
 Sivaka, Ved. XXXVI. 21  
 Sīlavā, Māt. XXXVII. 20  
 Sukha, Ved. XXXVI. 2; Mog. XL. 3

Suñña, Sal. XXXV. 85  
 Suñnatā, As. XLIII. 4  
 Sududdasam, As. XLIII. 18 (7)  
 Suddhi, As. XLIII. 37 (26)  
 Suddhika-nirāmisa, Ved. XXXVI. 29  
 Sunimmita S., Mog. XL. 11II.  
 Suyāmo, Mog. XL. 11II.  
 Seyyo, Sal. XXXV. 108  
 Soṇa, Sal. XXXV. 37  
 Hattha or Bhaganda or Bhadra, Gām. XLII. 11  
 Hatthapādupamā, Sal. XXXV. 195, 196  
 Hatthi, Gām. XLII. 4  
 Haya or Assa, Gām. XLII. 5  
 Haliddako, Sal. XXXV. 130  
 Hetu, Māt. XXXVII. 31  
 Hetunā, Sal. XXXV. 139–144

III.  
 INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

Adukkhamasukham santam, XXXVI. 3 (3)  
 Anāsakā, XXXV. 132 (4)

Idam jātu vedagū, XXXV. 103

Etam dukkhan ti, XXXVI. 2 (2)  
 Evam mano, XXXV. 94 (8)

Kummo va aṅgāni, XXXV. 199  
 Kuhanā vaṅkam, XXXV. 132 (5)  
 Kodhābhībhūtā, XXXV. 132 (3)  
 Ko nu aññatramariyehi, XXXV. 136 (8)

Gandhañca ghātvā, XXXV. 94 (4)  
 Gandham ghātvā, XXXV. 95 (3)

Cittam ca susamāhitam, XXXV. 132 (6)  
 Chaṭeva phassāyatanāni, XXXV. 94 (1)

Tathevimasmin pi kāyasmim, XXXVI. 12 (3)  
 Tassānurodhā, XXXVI. 6 (3)

Disvāna rūpāni, XXXV. 94 (2)  
 Dukkham vedyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (2)  
 Dhammam ānatvā, XXX. 95 (6)  
 Dhamme ca jhāne ca, XXXV. 132 (2)

Na vedanam vediyati, XXXVI. 6 (1)  
 Na so rajjati gandhesu, XXXV. 95 (9)  
 Na so rajjati gandhesu dhammesu XXXV. 95 (12)  
 Na so rajjati gandhesu phassesu XXXV. 95 (11)  
 Na so rajjati gandhesu rasesy XXXV. 95 (10)  
 Na so rajjati gandhesu rūpesu XXXV. 95 (7)  
 Na so rajjati gandhesu saddesu XXXV. 95 (8)  
 Nelaṅgo setapacchādo, XLI. 5

Papañcasāññā, XXXV. 94 (7)  
Pittam semham ca, XXXVI. 21  
Phassadhammam, XXXV. 136 (5)  
Phassamphussa, XXXV. 95 (5)  
Phassenaphuṭṭho, XXXV. 94 (6)

Bhavarāgaparetehi, XXXV. 136 (7)

Yato ca kho bhikkhu, XXXVI. 3 (4); 12 (4)  
Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, XXXVI. 1 (2)  
Yathā pi vātā, XXXVI. 12 (1)  
Yam pare sukhato āhu, XXXV. 136 (4)  
Yo imam̄ samuddam̄, XXXV. 187  
Yo etā nādhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (1)  
Yo ce tā adhivāseti, XXXVI. 4 (2)  
Yo sukham̄ dukkhato adda, XXXVI. 5 (1)

Rasañca bhotvā, XXXV. 94 (5)  
Rasam bhotvā, XXXV. 95 (4)  
Rūpam̄ disvā, XXXV. 95 (1)  
Rūpā saddā, XXX. 136 (1)

Saṅkhātadhammassa, XXXVI. 6 (2)  
Saṅgātiko maccujaho, XXXVI. 189  
Satañca vivaṭam̄ hoti, XXXV. 136 (6)  
Sadevakassa lokassa, XXXV. 136 (2)  
Saddañca sutvā, XXXV. 94 (3)  
Saddam̄ sutvā, XXXV. 95 (2)  
Saddhāya sīlenaca, XXXVII. 34  
Samāhito sampajāno, XXXVI. 1 (1)  
Sarajā arajā vā pi, XXXVI. 12 (2)  
Sīluttamā, XXXV. 132 (1)  
Sukham̄ vā yadivā, XXXVI. 2 (1)  
Sukham̄ vediyamānassa, XXXVI. 3 (1)  
So vedanā pariññaya, XXXVI. 3 (5); 5 (2); 12 (5)